Iamblichus: De mysteriis

SBL

### Society of Biblical Literature



### Writings from the Greco-Roman World

John T. Fitzgerald, General Editor

Editorial Board

David Armstrong Elizabeth Asmis Brian E. Daley, S.J. David G. Hunter David Konstan Michael J. Roberts Johan C. Thom Yun Lee Too James C. VanderKam

Number 4

Iamblichus: De mysteriis

Volume Editor Johan C. Thom

# Iamblichus: *De mysteriis*

Translated with an Introduction and Notes by Emma C. Clarke John M. Dillon and Jackson P. Hershbell

> Society of Biblical Literature Atlanta

#### IAMBLICHUS: DE MYSTERIIS

Original Title: Les mystères d'Égypte [par] Jamblique. Texte établi et traduit par Édouard Des Places, copyright © 1966 by Les Belles Lettres, Paris. English translation arranged with the approval of Les Belles Lettres from the original Greek edition.

English translation and notes, introduction, and index copyright © 2003, by the Society of Biblical Literature.

All rights reserved.

No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by means of any information storage or retrieval system, except as may be expressly permitted by the 1976 Copyright Act or in writing from the publisher. Requests for permission should be addressed in writing to the Rights and Permissions Department, Society of Biblical Literature, 825 Houston Mill Road, Suite 350, Atlanta, GA 30329, USA.

#### Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Iamblichus, ca. 250-ca. 330.

[De mysteriis. English & Greek]

Iamblichus on The mysteries / translated with introductions and notes, Emma C. Clarke ... [et al.].

p. cm. — (Society of biblical literature writings from the Greco-Roman world ; v. 4)

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN: 1-58983-058-X

1. Mysteries, Religious—Early works to 1800. 2. Religion—Philosophy— Early works to 1800. 3. Demonology—Early works to 1800. 4. Supernatural— Early works to 1800. 5. Occultism—Early works to 1800. I. Clarke, Emma C. II. Title. III. Series: Writings from the Greco-Roman world ; v. 4.

BL610 .I2613 2003 186'.4–dc22

2003017074

02 03 04 05 06 07 08 09 - 5 4 3 2 1

The book is printed in the United States of America on recycled, acid-free paper.

# Table of Contents

Preface and Acknowledgments	ix
Abbreviations	xi
Introduction	xiii
On the Text and Translation of the De mysteriis	xiii
Iamblichus the Man	xviii
The De mysteriis: A Defence of Theurgy, and	
an Answer to Porphyry's Letter to Anebo	xxvi
Iamblichus's Knowledge of Egyptian Religion	
and Mythology	xxxviii
The Nature and Contents of De mysteriis	xlviii
Iamblichus, De mysteriis: Text and Translation	I
Title	3
Book I	5
Book II	83
Book III	119
Book IV	203
Book V	227
Book VI	281
Book VII	291
Book VIII	305
Book IX	327
Book X	345
Select Bibliography	355
Index of Names and Terms	365

## Preface and Acknowledgments

Eunapius remarked that Iamblichus's writings were neither eloquent nor graceful— or, "as Plato used to say of Xenocrates, he has not sacrificed to the Hermaic graces" (*Vit. soph.* 458). This, although only in part, may help to explain why our English translation of the *De mysteriis* has been so long in the making! Hans Dieter Betz first approached John Dillon and Jackson Hershbell some years ago, suggesting a follow-up to their collaboration on the translation of the *De vita pythagorica*. John worked on his translation during a year spent in Paris in 1996, while Jack attempted to plough through the seemingly interminable Books II and III in Minnesota. Due to extenuating circumstances, including illness and a heavy workload, the project was temporarily shelved.

John and I met in 1998 and I joined the team for a second wind in 1999. The three of us met in Dublin in November of that year, and John and I again in May 2000. The collaboration has been both stimulating and, at last, greatly productive, and we feel that this edition offers a substantial contribution to the accessibility of this strange and often turgid text. We have not attempted a full textual commentary, which, in any case, would be inappropriate in that we do not offer a substantially new version of the text; we have, however, provided extensive notes which aim to place Iamblichus firmly where he belongs—in the world of Platonism, and as a commentator on Egyptian and Assyrian magic.

We owe a huge debt to Johan Thom, who has studied our work in enormous detail and furnished us with a huge number of valuable corrections and improvements. My own special thanks are owed to Jack and to John, from whose collaboration I have learned so much, and to John Fitzgerald who has been unfailingly supportive and has helped me with the editing far more than he should. Juggling an edition of the *De mysteriis* with full-time school-teaching has been an experience to say the least, and it is his support that has helped to make this possible.

Emma C. Clarke June 2002

# Abbreviations

ANRW	Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt
ByzZ	Byzantinische Zeitschrift
ΒZ	Biblische Zeitschrift
ChrEg	Chronique d'Égypte
CQ	Classical Quarterly
EPRO	Études préliminaires aux religions orientales dans
	l'empire romain
GRBS	Greek, Roman and Byzantine Studies
HTR	Harvard Theological Review
JEA	Journal of Egyptian Archaeology
JHS	Journal of Hellenic Studies
JRS	Journal of Roman Studies
OCD	Oxford Classical Dictionary
PWSup	Supplement to A. F. Pauly and G. Wissowa (eds.),
	Paulys Realencyclopädie der classischen Altertum- swissenschaft
REAug	Revue des études augustiniennes
REG	Revue des études grecques
SBLRBS	Society of Biblical Literature Resources for Bibli- cal Study
SBLTT	Society of Biblical Literature Texts and Transla-
	tions
TUGAL	Texte und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der
	altchristlichen Literatur
ZPE	Zeitschrift für Papyrologie und Epigraphik

### Introduction

### I. ON THE TEXT AND TRANSLATION OF THE DE MYSTERIIS

Given Martin Sicherl's thorough study of the *De mysteriis*, brief observations here will suffice. According to Sicherl, the famous scholar Joseph Bidez, prior to his death in 1945, announced an essay on the manuscript tradition of the De mysteriis, which has never been published and which now seems to be lost.<sup>1</sup> It was Bidez who encouraged Sicherl to undertake his own study of the manuscripts, editions and translations of Iamblichus's De mysteriis, indispensable for any translator. After extensive travels between 1938 and 1956, Sicherl was able to inspect almost all the manuscripts,<sup>2</sup> and divided the collection into two classes. Among the first are those with Greek lemmata from the Byzantine period, omitted in some copies. The "hyparchetype"<sup>3</sup> of all codices is Vallicellianus F20 (= V), c. 1460, studied by Marsilio Ficino for his own Latin translation (or paraphrase) of the *De mysteriis* (1497).<sup>4</sup> In the second class of complete manuscripts are those going back, directly or indirectly, to a single codex, Marcianus graecus 244 (= M). This is the second "hyparchetype," c. 1458.<sup>5</sup> Like Bidez before him, Sicherl used the sigla V and M, but for Bidez, M was Monacensis graecus 361b, which he mistakenly took for Marcianus graecus 244.6 Sicherl himself used M for Marcianus graecus 244 and G for Monacensis graecus 361b, while

<sup>1</sup> See Sicherl's (1957) foreword.

<sup>2</sup> Sicherl (1957, xi) notes that he was able to learn "aus Autopsie" all manuscripts "mit Ausnahme der spanischen und englischen."

<sup>3</sup> On the concept of the "hyparchetype" see Sicherl (1957, 160); for the sake of simplicity, Sicherl understood *a potiori* an exemplar, which came from the East to Italy, and from which all extant manuscripts, with the exception of h, are derived.

<sup>4</sup> On Ficino's paraphrase see Sicherl (1957, 182–88). Ficino's work was translated into Italian by Giovanni di Niccolò da Falgano. On V see Sicherl (1957, 22–37).

<sup>5</sup> On M see Sicherl (1957, 90–97).

<sup>6</sup> Sicherl (1957, 3).

refusing to bring his sigla into conformity with those of Sodano, who used A for the first "hyparchetype" (Vall. F20) and B–O for derivative manuscripts; P was, for Sodano, the "hyparchetype" of the second class of manuscripts (Marc. gr. 244) and Q–X were its derivatives.<sup>7</sup> Despite their use of different sigla, Sicherl and Sodano agreed that only two "hyparchetypes," V and M, could be the basis for any future editions of the text.<sup>8</sup>

In our own translation we have used the Budé text of Édouard Des Places, who relied upon V and M, and also collated fragment L (Vat. Gr. 1026), which has a part from the thirteenth century. For emendations, Des Places relied not only on those of Ficino (V<sup>2</sup>) and Bessarion (M<sup>2</sup>), but also on those of copyists such as Callierges, Nuncius and Vergèce. Des Places also consulted the editions of Scutellius, Holste, Bouillau, Gale, Vossius and Meibom, sometimes noted in the apparatus. He examined all manuscripts directly, and since his text remains faithful to V and M, we have accepted many, though not all, of his readings.

Des Places's consultation of Thomas Gale's edition deserves, however, special mention. In 1678 Gale published the editio princeps of the De mysteriis, with fragments of Porphyry's Epistle to Anebo, Eunapius's Life of Iamblichus, and a biographical entry from the Suda, a Byzantine lexicon.9 Gale had received an exemplar of the De mysteriis from his teacher, Isaac Vossius, and used this as the basis for his edition. This exemplar is now known as Leidensis Vossianus graecus Q22.10 A number of variants given in Gale's notes, however, are from codices regii (Paris), given to him by E. Bernard, Professor of Astronomy in Oxford, and by the French scholar J. Mabillon. Gale, who was once Professor of Greek in Cambridge (1666), and later Dean of York Cathedral (1677), had originally planned an edition of all of Iamblichus's works; only the De mysteriis appeared, and Gale recognised its weaknesses, including the drastic omission of words and phrases as a result of printing errors. Moreover, Gale's Latin translation

xiv

 $<sup>^7\,</sup>$  Cf. Des Places's (1996, 31) brief description of Sodano's sigla. He believes that Sicherl's system has advantages over that of Sodano.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> See Sicherl (1957, 200) and Sodano (1952).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> On Gale and his edition see Sicherl (1957, 195–98).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> On Vossius and the codex (Leid. Voss. Q 22 [=B]), see Sicherl (1957, 107–11).

contains many of his conjectures, and does not always follow the Greek text.

A much later edition of the *De mysteriis* by Gustav Parthey (1857), who was interested in "mystical" works and produced, for example, editions of Plutarch's *De Iside et Osiride* (1850), the *Poimandres* (1854), and the Greek magical papyri (1866), is considered deficient by Sicherl.<sup>11</sup> Parthey knew of neither V nor M, and erred in giving great attention to the worthless codex A (= Laurentinus 10,32). Parthey also relied heavily on Gale's edition, and showed little knowledge of textual criticism. It is perhaps unfortunate that a text with so many weaknesses remains the standard basis for referencing the *De mysteriis*, but given the growing wealth of recent secondary literature on the *De mysteriis* that follows Des Places's decision to maintain Parthey's page numbers, it is essential that we do the same. We have also, of course, maintained the traditional division into ten books performed originally by Scutellius.<sup>12</sup>

Readers may well be interested in the often varying translations of this difficult text. In view of our own translation, the past English versions of the *De mysteriis* by Thomas Taylor (1821) and Alexander Wilder (1911) deserve consideration. Before turning to these, however, a brief mention should be made of those in other modern languages. After Taylor's English translation, the second in a modern language seems to be the French of Pierre Quillard (1895), followed by André Quillard's second edition in 1948.<sup>13</sup> According to Sicherl, who provides an excellent survey of translations prior to those of Des Places and Sodano, the French translations are good, but do not match Taylor's earlier version, which captures more fully the sense of the *De mysteriis*. In 1922, Theodor Hopfner published his German translation, which, like Quillard's, was based on Parthey's text, although with

<sup>11</sup> Sicherl (1957, 198–200).

<sup>12</sup> Although it is worth noting that, inasmuch as Scutellius's division of the *De mysteriis* was carried out well after the loss of Porphyry's *Epistle*, Iamblichus's responses to Porphyry are not always sensibly arranged in the text as it stands; cf. Thillet (1968, 179); Saffrey (1993, 144–45; 1973, 281–82).

<sup>13</sup> On Quillard's translation see Sicherl (1957, 203–4). Quillard believed that the *De mysteriis* was composed not by a single author but by a community of scholars, priests or philosophers.

deviations.<sup>14</sup> Hopfner translated not only for scholars but also for readers with an interest in the occult, which, after the First World War, was especially popular. Hopfner himself was an excellent scholar of ancient magic, and his *Griechisch-ägyptischer Offenbarungszauber* was a standard work on this topic. His translation of the *De mysteriis* (*Über die Geheimlehren*) is accompanied by a detailed introduction and by extensive notes. Although Hopfner was not a disciple of theosophy, his terminology and interpretation of the *De mysteriis* sometimes border on the theosophical.

In 1966 Édouard Des Places published his text and translation of the De mysteriis in the Collection des universités de France, with the patronage of the Association Guillaume Budé; this was reprinted in 1996, with some important additions to the bibliography. His introduction and notes are learned, though sometimes brief, and he has an especially good discussion of the importance of the Chaldaean Oracles for the De mysteriis, and a fine survey of its influence on subsequent ancient writers such as the emperor Julian, Saloustios<sup>15</sup> and Proclus. The translation is clear and readable, and generally makes good sense of the Greek text. Almost twenty years after Des Places's first edition, and more than forty years of research, A. R. Sodano, who published the fragments of Porphyry's Epistle to Anebo (Porfirio, Lettera ad Anebo, 1958), brought out his translation of *I misteri egiziane: Abammone*, Lettera a Porfirio (1984), with critical appendices and indices, and a detailed commentary.

The translations of Taylor and Wilder are, perhaps, of the most interest to readers of English.<sup>16</sup> Thomas Taylor (1738–1835) saw his task in translating the *De mysteriis* as making available "the most copious, the clearest and the most satisfactory defense extant of genuine ancient theology." Indeed, for Taylor, Neoplatonism was "the most sublime theory, which is so congenial to the conceptions of the unperverted human mind that it can only be treated with ridicule and contempt in degraded, barren, and barbarous ages." He claimed that "ignorance and impious fraud … have hitherto conspired to defame those inestimable works in which this and many other grand and important dogmas can alone

<sup>14</sup> On Hopfner and his translation see Sicherl (1957, 204–5).

<sup>15</sup> On the work of Saloustios (= Sallustius) see Clarke (1998).

 $^{16}\,$  On the translations of Wilder and Taylor, see Sicherl (1957, 201–3); both are printed in Ronan (1989).

xvi

be found; and the theology of the ancients has been attacked with all the insane fury of ecclesiastical zeal, and all the imbecile flashes of mistaken wit." In his desire to bring the theology of the ancients to the modern world, Taylor made many translations of Plato and the later Platonists, but for him, the "divine" Iamblichus was excelled not even by Plato himself. Taylor's translation of the *De mysteriis*, preceded by fragments of Porphyry's *Epistle to Anebo*, was based on Gale's 1678 edition, and Taylor was well aware of the difficulties in translating Iamblichus's work, "not only from its sublimity and novelty, but also from the defects of the original." Given the difficulties that he faced, Taylor succeeded remarkably well in making his translation "as faithful and complete as possible."

Obviously, Taylor did not have access to the last 180 years of scholarship, yet though his English is sometimes archaic, his translation remains far preferable to that of Wilder, produced almost a century later. Wilder (1823–1908) was a physician, publicist and philosopher. From 1875 to 1895 he was Secretary of the National Eclectic Medical Association, and then President of the New York School of Philosophy, while holding the Professorship of Physiology and Psychology. Fairly representative of his works and interests are New Platonism and Alchimey (1869) and The Worship of the Serpent (1875). His Theurgia, or The Egyptian Mysteries was preceded by the fragments of Porphyry's Epistle to Anebo. Wilder was familiar with Taylor's translation, and though he also used Gale's text, no clear acknowledgement is made until a footnote on page twenty-eight. The translation itself aimed to express "the original, the whole original, and nothing but the original" and "withal good readable English." Certainly, Wilder's translation is readable, but not at all reliable, evidencing little knowledge of the technical terminology used by Iamblichus.<sup>17</sup>

In sum, a new English translation of Iamblichus, and one which takes into account previous scholarship, seems most desirable. We are indebted to the Budé text of Des Places, and to his learned introduction and notes, even though we frequently disagree with him. We have also availed ourselves of the considerable body of scholarship on Iamblichus that has appeared over

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> He also makes radical changes to the arrangement of Books, his basis for which, given his lack of introduction, remains unknown.

the last fifty years. We hope that we have rendered a very difficult and often turgid text into contemporary English while preserving the sense of Iamblichus's Greek, a Greek with many technical terms and containing fragments of authors ranging from Heraclitus through Plato to the *Corpus Hermeticum*, the *Chaldaean Oracles* and the Greek magical papyri. The result is a text that a modern reader, even one equipped with a knowledge of ancient Greek, cannot always be sure that he understands. Clearly, the *De mysteriis* has as its background some centuries of interpretation of Platonic and Aristotelian Greek philosophy, Chaldaean thought, and Aegypto-Greek magic and religion, and all these strands must be recognised if a full appreciation of this remarkable document is to be attained.

#### 2. IAMBLICHUS THE MAN

Little of substance is known of Iamblichus's life;<sup>18</sup> while we do possess a biographical sketch given by the late fourth century sophist, Eunapius of Sardis,<sup>19</sup> this portrait is deliberately hagiographical and frustratingly vague in factual detail. Reading between the lines of Eunapius, however, and helped by pieces of information from elsewhere, reasonable conjecture can produce probable data.

Eunapius reports (*Vit. soph.* 457) that Iamblichus was born in Chalcis "in Coele (Syria)." After Septimus Severus's division of the Syrian command in 194 C.E., this refers not to southern but to northern Syria, and so the Chalcis in question must be Chalcis ad Belum, modern Qinnesrin, a strategically important town to the east of the Orontes valley, on the road from Beroea (Aleppo) to Apamea, and from Antioch to the East.<sup>20</sup> The date of his birth is uncertain, but the tendency in recent scholarship has been to push it much earlier than the traditional date of c. 265 C.E. Alan

<sup>18</sup> Much of what follows is based on the life and works of Iamblichus as recounted in Dillon and Hershbell (1991), but contains numerous additions, exclusions and emendations.

<sup>19</sup> In his Lives of the Philosophers and Sophists.

<sup>20</sup> Vanderspoel (1988) has presented an interesting argument in favour of the Chalcis in Lebanon (modern Anjar), but not one so persuasive as to induce us to change our view.

xviii

Cameron, in "The Date of Iamblichus's Birth,"<sup>21</sup> bases his conclusions on the assumption that the Iamblichus whose son Ariston is mentioned by Porphyry (Vit. Plot. 9) as having married Amphicleia, a female disciple of Plotinus, is our Iamblichus. This assumption seems reasonable, since Porphyry expects his readers to know who this Iamblichus is, and there is no other famous Iamblichus in this period and milieu. Porphyry's language is ambiguous, but to gain some credible chronology, one assumes that Ariston married Amphicleia some time after Plotinus's death, and probably not long before 301 C.E. when Porphyry composed the *Life*. Even so, and accepting that Ariston was much younger than Amphicleia, one cannot postulate a date for Iamblichus's birth much later than 240. Iamblichus was not, then, much vounger than Porphyry himself (born in 232), which may help to explain the rather uneasy pupil-teacher relationship they appear to have enjoyed.

The mid-third century was a profoundly disturbed time to be growing up in Syria. In 256 C.E., during Iamblichus's early youth, the Persian King Shapur broke through the Roman defences around Chalcis and pillaged the whole of northern Syria, including Antioch (John Malalas, Chron. 295-296). It is not known how Iamblichus's family weathered the onslaught but, being prominent figures (and especially if they were pro-Roman), they may well have withdrawn and sought refuge temporarily on the coast. According to Eunapius, Iamblichus was "of illustrious birth, and belonged to the well-to-do and fortunate classes" (Vit. soph. 457). It is remarkable that a Semitic name<sup>22</sup> was preserved by a distinguished family in this region, when so many of the wellto-do had long since taken on Greek and Roman names. But there were, in fact, ancestors of whom the family could be proud, if the philosopher Damascius may be believed. At the beginning of his Life of Isidore<sup>23</sup> he reports that Iamblichus was descended from the royal line of priest-kings of Emesa. Sampsigeramus, the first of these potentates to appear in history, won independence

<sup>21</sup> Cameron (1969).

<sup>22</sup> The original form of Iamblichus's name is Syriac or Aramaic: *yam-liku*, a third person singular indicative or jussive of the root *mlk*, with *el* understood, meaning "he (sc. El) is king" or "may he rule!"

<sup>23</sup> This work has recently been re-assembled and translated by Athanassiadi (1999) as *The Philosophical History*. from the Seleucids in the 6os B.C.E., and was in the entourage of Antony at the battle of Actium. He left a son, Iamblichus, to carry on the line, and the names "Sampsigeramus" and "Iamblichus" alternate in the dynasty until the end of the first century C.E. when they were dispossessed by Domitian. Inscriptional evidence, however, shows the family still dominant well into the second century.<sup>24</sup>

How or why a branch of the family got to Chalcis by the third century is not clear, but it may have been the result of a dynastic marriage, since Iamblichus's other distinguished ancestor mentioned by Damascius is Monimus (Arabic *Mun'eim*). This is not an uncommon name in the area, but the identity of the Monimus in question may be concealed in an entry by Stephanus of Byzantium (s.v. "Chalcis"), which reads: "*Chalcis*: fourth, a city in Syria, founded by Monicus the Arab." Monicus is a name not found elsewhere, and may well be a slip (either by Stephanus himself or a later scribe) for "Monimus." This would give Iamblichus an ancestor of suitable distinction, none other than the founder of his city.<sup>25</sup> What may have happened is that a daughter of the former royal house of Emesa married into the leading family of Chalcis, and one of her sons was called after his maternal grandfather.

There is no doubt, at any rate, that Iamblichus was of good family. Such an ancestry may have influenced his intellectual formation. His tendency as a philosopher, manifested in various ways, is always to connect Platonic doctrine with more ancient wisdom (often of a Chaldaean variety), and within Platonism itself it is he, more than any other, who is the author of the ramified hierarchy of levels of being (many identified with traditional gods and minor divinities), which is a feature of the later Athenian Platonism of Syrianus and Proclus. With Iamblichus and his advocacy of theurgy over theology, Platonism also became more explicitly a religion. Before his time, the mystery imagery so popular with Platonist philosophers (going back to Plato himself) was,

<sup>24</sup> Inscriptions grecques et latines de la Syrie V, 2212–2217. Cf. also John Malalas, Chron. 296.

<sup>25</sup> Unless of course the reference is to the god Monimos, attested by Iamblichus himself (ap. Julian, *Or.* 4.150c–d), worshipped at Emesa in association with the sun god. The royal family may conceivably have traced their ancestry to this deity, identified with the planet Mercury.

so far as can be seen, just that—imagery. With Iamblichus there is an earnest emphasis on ritual, enabling the emperor Julian to found his pagan church on this rather shaky rock.

At this point, the problem arises of who Iamblichus's teachers in philosophy were. Eunapius writes of a certain Anatolius, μετά Πορφύριον τὰ δεύτερα φερόμενος (Vit. soph. 457). This phrase, in earlier times, would simply have meant "took second place to,"26 but a parallel in Photius, Bibl. 181 suggests that the phrase had come to mean "was deputy to." If this is so in Eunapius, it poses a problem. It has been suggested<sup>27</sup> that Iamblichus's teacher is identical with the Anatolius who was a teacher of Peripatetic philosophy in Alexandria in the 260s and later (in 274) consecrated bishop of Laodicea in Syria. This suggestion, however, comes up against grave difficulties: chronology requires that Iamblichus was a student no later than the 270s, so that it must be concluded that the relevant Anatolius (who is the dedicatee of Porphyry's Homeric Questions, and so probably a student of his), represented Porphyry in some way during his absence (perhaps in Sicily). This, however, presupposes a situation for which there is no evidence, namely that Porphyry established a school in Rome between his visits to Sicily, or that Plotinus had founded a school of which Porphyry was the titular head even in his absence in Sicily. Another possibility, of course, is that Eunapius was profoundly confused, but that conclusion seems to be a counsel of despair.

Eusebius, writing sometime after Porphyry's death (c. 305 C.E.), describes him as "he who was in our time established ( $\varkappa\alpha$ - $\tau\alpha\sigma\tau\alpha\zeta$ ) in Sicily," which suggests a considerable stay there (*Hist. eccl.* 6.19.2).<sup>28</sup> Porphyry refers to himself as having returned to Rome at *Vit. Plot.* 2, but when that happened he does not indicate. That he returned by the early 280s, however, is a proposition with which few would disagree, and if Iamblichus studied with him, it would have occurred in this period. Our direct evidence of their association is not overwhelming but is generally accepted. Firstly, we have the dedication to Iamblichus of Porphyry's work *On the Maxim "Know Thyself."* We may also take some account

<sup>26</sup> For example, in Herodotus, *Hist*. 8.104.

<sup>27</sup> Dillon (1987, 866–67).

<sup>28</sup> Bidez (1964) takes this as referring only to the publication of Porphyry's work *Against the Christians*. of Iamblichus's assertion in his *De anima* that he had "heard" (ἀχούω) Porphyry propound a certain doctrine,<sup>29</sup> and Eunapius's comment at *Vit. soph.* 458 that Iamblichus, after leaving his tutor Anatolius, "attached himself to Porphyry" (Πορφυρίω προσθείς ἑαυτόν).

Speculation about the relationship between these two great men is irresistible in this context. Iamblichus is repeatedly, and often sharply, critical of his master's philosophical position, as can be seen in most of his works. In his *Timaeus* commentary, twenty-five of the thirty-two surviving fragments are critical, only seven signifying agreement. The same position is evident also in the *De anima*, and the commentary on Aristotle's *Categories*, preserved by Simplicius, though Simplicius reports that Iamblichus based his own commentary on that of Porphyry (*Exp. Cat.* 2.9 ff.), something also likely for his *Timaeus* commentary, so these statistics may be misleading. The *De mysteriis*, however, is a point-by-point refutation of Porphyry's *Letter to Anebo*, an epistle which launched a vicious attack on theurgy, more than likely aimed specifically at Iamblichus and his beliefs.<sup>30</sup>

Even as it is not known when or where Iamblichus studied with Porphyry, so it is not known when he left him, returned to Syria, and founded his own school. From the fact that he did make this move, rather than staying on as successor to Porphyry (he was, after all, his most distinguished pupil), we might conclude that there was a certain amount of tension between them, although this is not certain by any means. For Iamblichus's activities on his return to Syria we are dependent on Eunapius's account, which, with all its fantastic anecdotes, is claimed by its author to rest on an oral tradition descending to him from Iamblichus's senior pupil Aedesius, via his own revered master Chrysanthius. Unfortunately, Eunapius is vague on details of

<sup>29</sup> The problem here is that the verb  $\dot{\alpha}$ xo $\dot{\omega}\omega$  with the genitive case came to be used in peculiar ways in later Greek to indicate acquaintance at various removes, so one cannot put full trust in this testimony. However, there is no real reason to doubt the notion that Porphyry and Iamblichus were acquainted.

<sup>3°</sup> It was also a refutation of Porphyry's own earlier dabblings in this field, as expressed in the *Philosophy from Oracles*. Porphyry's personal association with Plotinus was more than likely the cause of his change of heart.

prime importance. Where, for instance, did Iamblichus establish his school? The evidence seems to be in favour of Apamea,<sup>31</sup> rather than his native Chalcis. This is not surprising: Apamea had been a distinguished centre of philosophy for well over a century, and was the hometown, and probably the base, of Numenius, the distinguished second-century Neopythagorean. It was also the place to which Plotinus's senior pupil Amelius retired in the 260s, no doubt because of admiration for Numenius. Amelius was dead by the time Porphyry wrote his commentary on the *Timaeus* (probably in the 290s), but he left his library and possessions to his adopted son Hostilianus Hesychius, who presumably continued to reside in Apamea.

Once established in Apamea, Iamblichus seems to have acquired support from a prominent local citizen, Sopater, and in Eunapius's account (Vit. soph. 458-459) he seems to be in possession of a number of suburban villas and a considerable group of followers. There are glimpses of him in the midst of his disciples, discoursing and fielding questions, disputing with rival philosophers, and leading school excursions to the hot springs at Gadara. The school seems to have been like many others in the Platonist tradition, a group of students living with or near their teacher, meeting with him daily, and probably dining with him, pursuing a set course of reading and study in the works of Plato and Aristotle, and holding disputations on set topics. In the Anonymous Prolegomena to Platonic Philosophy, we learn of a set course for students of ten Platonic dialogues, the design of which is attributed to Iamblichus.<sup>32</sup> It started with the Alcibiades I, continuing with the Gorgias, Phaedo, Cratylus, Theaetetus, Sophist, Statesman, Phaedrus, Symposium and Philebus, leading up to the two main dialogues of Platonic philosophy, the Timaeus and the Parmenides, the former "physical," the latter "theological." <sup>33</sup> Of

<sup>31</sup> There is some conflicting evidence from John Malalas (*Chron.* 12.312.11–12), indicating that Iamblichus was established with a school at Daphne, near Antioch, in the reigns of Maxentius and Galerius (305–312 C.E.), and Malalas says that he continued teaching there until his death. Malalas, despite his limitations, is not entirely unreliable on matters affecting his home area, so it is possible that Iamblichus spent some time in Daphne.

<sup>32</sup> Iamblichus was of course building upon earlier Middle Platonic systems of instruction, such as described in Albinus's *Isagoge*.

<sup>33</sup> It is surprising not to find any mention in this sequence of the *Republic* or the *Laws*. They were probably regarded as too long and, in the main, too

the dialogues, we have fragments of evidence for commentaries by Iamblichus on the Alcibiades, Phaedo, Sophist, Phaedrus, Philebus, Timaeus and Parmenides, the most extensive (preserved in Proclus's commentary on the same dialogue) being those on the Timaeus. The school's study of Aristotle would have concentrated mainly on the logical works (Iamblichus wrote a copious commentary on the Categories, heavily dependent on that of Porphyry, but with transcendental interpretations of his own), the De anima, and perhaps part of the Metaphysics. Iamblichus's ten volumes on Pythagoreanism, entitled collectively A Compendium of Pythagorean Doctrine, constituted another introductory course for his students. Iamblichus had strong Pythagorean sympathies, inherited from Numenius and Nicomachus of Gerasa, but his treatise On the Pythagorean Way of Life is unlikely to reflect much of the life in his own school, certainly in such matters as community of property or long periods of silence, or we would have heard about it from Eunapius.

Iamblichus seems to have lived in Apamea until the early 320s. A terminus is found in Sopater's departure for Constantinople to try his luck with imperial politics in 326/7, by which time his revered master was certainly dead. A most interesting testimony to Iamblichus's status in the 320s is provided by the letters included among the works of the emperor Julian.<sup>34</sup> These were composed some time between 315 and 320 by someone on the emperor Licinius's staff who was an admirer of Iamblichus. How the letters fell into the hands of Julian, or came to be included among his works, is uncertain, but he was an avid collector of Iamblichiana and seems to have encouraged a similar enthusiasm among his supporters, most notably Saloustios (= Sallustius), whose work of potted Platonism, On the Gods and the World, 35 was inspired by Iamblichus's lost treatise On the Gods. The author of the letters cannot be identified,<sup>36</sup> but Eunapius (Vit. soph. 458) gives the names of various disciples: Aedesius and Eustathius (who was Iamblichus's successor) from Cappadocia, and Theodorus

<sup>34</sup> *Ep.* 181; 183–187 Bidez-Cumont.

<sup>35</sup> On the identification of Julian's companion with the author of this treatise, see Clarke (1998, 347–50).

<sup>36</sup> For discussion see Barnes (1978).

political, to be suitable for study as wholes; there is some evidence that sections, such as *Republic* 6, 7 and 10, and *Laws* 10, received due attention.

(presumably of Asine) and Euphrasius from mainland Greece. Besides these, it is possible to identify Dexippus, author of a surviving commentary on Aristotle's *Categories*, and Hierius, master of the theurgist Maximus of Ephesus. There is a record of letters by Iamblichus to Sopater, Dexippus and Eustathius on philosophical subjects.

Respect for Iamblichus as a philosopher has increased in recent years, as his distinctive contribution to the doctrine of the later Athenian school of Neoplatonists becomes clearer. He is an influence of prime importance on Syrianus, and hence on Proclus, as both of them freely acknowledge. In this way he inaugurated a scholastic tradition of Platonism which, becoming more ramified in the works of such men as Damascius and Dionysius the Areopagite, descended to later Byzantine writers such as Michael Psellus, and, through the translations of William of Moerbeke and, later, of Marsilio Ficino, to the West. Iamblichus's commentaries seem not to have long survived the closing of the Academy in 529 C.E.; Damascius, Olympiodorus and Simplicius can all quote from them, as can Priscianus and John of Stobi from his De anima and letters, but Psellus and the Byzantine scholars after him were dependent on Proclus for their references to his technical works. Only his exoteric works, the Compendium of Pythagorean Doctrine and the De mysteriis, survived into later Byzantine times, as they still do, to give a somewhat distorted and inadequate view of his achievements.

Finally, let us briefly address the reputation which Iamblichus acquired in later times for magical practices, an accusation which he himself would hotly deny. Eunapius's account portrays him as an enigmatic but reluctant wonder-worker. While he is credited with numerous displays of intuition and miraculous power,<sup>37</sup> Eunapius emphasises that these acts were performed either reluctantly or in private (*Vit. soph.* 458–459).<sup>38</sup> He reports that Iamblichus's students were obsessed with the idea that, while he prayed, he rose into the air and turned golden, a notion which

<sup>37</sup> Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 459–460 also says that there are countless reports of other miraculous feats performed by Iamblichus which he does not record in his desire to keep his report to a supposedly more reliable core of information.

<sup>38</sup> Fowden (1982, 50) argues that Christians favoured public displays of their miraculous powers, while the pagan tendency was to perform such miracles only for the benefit of the holy man's immediate circle of followers.

Iamblichus himself dismissed. Plagued by the petitions of his students, however, Iamblichus did invoke two water-spirits (identified as Eros and Anteros) while at the hot springs at Gadara, saving at the time, "it is impious for such things to be demonstrated, but for your sakes it shall be done." Iamblichus asserts over and over in the De mysteriis that all things come from the gods, and that all wonders or demonstrations of power are their work alone (see I.21.66; II.11.95–99; III.1.100–101; III.18–19; III.22.153-154; III.31.178-179). He also took seriously the dangers of arrogance and impiety, seeing morality and virtue as a pre-requisite in those who would perform the holy rites, and warning us in ringing tones of the dangers awaiting those who attempt to meddle in divine powers without due deference and humility. The demonstration of the miraculous was entirely a divine prerogative according to Iamblichus; wonder-working by man was at best impious, at worst an example of meaningless sorcery. It is Iamblichus's determination to distinguish between worthless magic and divine theurgy that dominates and defines the subject matter of the *De mysteriis*, to which we must now turn.

### 3. THE DE MYSTERIIS: A DEFENCE OF THEURGY, AND AN ANSWER TO PORPHYRY'S LETTER TO ANEBO

Various assessments of the *De mysteriis* have been made over the last century. A great scholar of ancient Greek religion, M. P. Nilsson, referred to it as a "basic book for religion in late antiquity,"<sup>39</sup> while E. R. Dodds considered it "a manifesto of irrationalism"<sup>40</sup> and Des Places "a breviary of paganism in decline."<sup>41</sup> More recent scholars, however, have shown that the *De mysteriis* is a masterful attempt to combine the teachings of revelation literature with those of Neoplatonism, and to give theurgic rites a philosophical basis.<sup>42</sup> The process of theurgy,

- <sup>39</sup> Nilsson (1961, 448).
- <sup>4°</sup> Dodds (1951, 287).
- <sup>41</sup> Des Places (1996, 12).

<sup>42</sup> See e.g. Dalsgaard Larsen (1972); Nasemann (1991); Shaw (1995); Clarke (2001).

xxvi

which for our purposes can be defined as religious ritual demonstrating supernatural power,<sup>43</sup> both symbolised and encapsulated the extraordinary miracle of the soul's conversion back to its divine cause:  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho \ \phi\dot{\upsilon}\sigma\nu$  or  $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\epsilon\rho\rho\upsilon\eta\varsigma$  (lit. "supernatural") was a denotation of god (see *Myst.* I.18.54.8; VII.2.251.9) taken up decisively by those Neoplatonists writing after the *De mysteriis* was composed,<sup>44</sup> and applied to the theurgic process within the *De mysteriis* itself (IX.1.273.7-8; III.31.179.1). In this lay the definitive difference between theurgy and magic, the latter being a process operating within the bounds of nature, manipulating and exploiting natural forces rather than demonstrating the causative power behind and beyond them (see *Myst.* IX.1.273; X.3.288).<sup>45</sup>

The *De mysteriis* was composed some time between 280 and  $305,^{46}$  yet less than a century later the emperor Julian (361-363) was unsuccessful in his attempt to halt the growing influence of the "Galileans" (Christians) and hail a return to the ancestral gods; just twenty years after his brief rule, sacrifices were proscribed by Theodosius I (379-395) and Christianity declared the official state religion. It was the teachings of Iamblichus that Julian hailed and used as doctrines that could guide him and other non-Christians to a greater understanding of their ancestral gods. Iamblichus, writing under the assumed guise of the Egyptian prophet "Abamon," is now widely accepted as being the author of the *De mysteriis*. Proclus's familiarity with the work is confirmed by his *Commentary on the Timaeus (Comm. Tim.* 1.386.9–13),

<sup>43</sup> The definition must vary from author to author, but Iamblichus's concept is our concern here. On the origins of the terms  $\theta$ =000976 $\zeta$  and  $\theta$ =000976 $\alpha$ , see Lewy (1978, 461–66), and for other suggestions for the definition of theurgy see Dodds (1951, 283–84); Wallis (1972, 3 and 107); Blumenthal (1993).

44 See Proclus, Comm. Parm. 956.32; Comm. Tim. 1.410.5-14; cf. Comm. Parm. 766.13; 946.35; Comm. Tim. 1.383.10; 3.275.26; cf. Damascius, Princ. 1.304.1-9.

 $^{45}$  For the *De mysteriis* as a treatise on the supernatural, see Clarke (2001).

<sup>46</sup> For its assignation to c. 300 C.E. see Saffrey (1971, 231-33); Athanassiadi (1993, 116 n. 13); Dalsgaard Larsen (1972, 196). For a suggestion of 280 C.E. see Dillon (1973, 13 and 18).

which thus supports his attribution of it to "the divine Iamblichus."<sup>47</sup> In addition, the *De mysteriis* reveals numerous parallels with Iamblichean doctrine already known from other sources, and it seems more than likely that Iamblichus's well-documented belief that the soul changed and was damaged during its descent into the material world<sup>48</sup> was what led to his stipulation that theurgy was the only means of re-ascent to god.<sup>49</sup> Iamblichus also makes constant reference to Platonic and other philosophic and religious principles that make the identity of the author definitively Hellenic in his philosophical outlook or experience. These citations we have attempted to highlight en route.

Theodor Hopfner proposed the somewhat unlikely theory that Iamblichus resorted to the pseudonym "Abamon" in order to conceal from the Christians the dissent among Platonists, specifically himself and his old mentor Porphyry.<sup>50</sup> In fact, unlike Porphyry, who was a formidable opponent of Christianity, Iamblichus seems to have taken little notice of the new religion, whose full domination of the empire he did not live to see. In no extant work does he specifically mention the Christians, though he may be alluding to them at *Myst*. III.31.179–180 where he berates "the opinion of atheists that all divination is accomplished by the evil daemon."<sup>51</sup> Gregory Shaw argues that there was, for Iamblichus,

<sup>47</sup> This is reported in the introduction to Psellus's eleventh-century introduction, printed at the head of Parthey's edition of 1857 and that of Des Places. Psellus's scholion heads our two oldest manuscripts, V and M, both of which are dated around 1460. See Thillet (1968, 173). For a wry outline of the debate on authorship, see Saffrey (1993, 145–46); see also Saffrey (1999); Des Places (1996, 5–8); Nasemann (1991, 14–17). Derchain (1963, 220–26) maintains that Abamon really existed, arguing that the author of the *De mysteriis* shows too much knowledge of Egyptian mysteries to have been anyone but an Egyptian priest, a claim which is manifestly untrue and ignores the obvious question of how an Egyptian priest, on the same argument, could have come to learn as much about *Greek* tradition as is revealed in the *De mysteriis*. Cf. the claims of Scott (1936, 42) and see Thillet (1968, 174–76) for a discussion and refutation of Derchain's views.

<sup>48</sup> Iamblichus, *Comm. Tim.* frg. 87 Dillon; cf. ap. Priscian, *Metaphr.* 32.13–19; ap. Stobaeus 1:379.11–380.29. For further discussion see Steel (1978, 38–61); Finamore (1985, 59–91).

<sup>49</sup> Cf. Dodds (1963, xviii–xx).

<sup>50</sup> Hopfner (1922, x).

<sup>51</sup> The charge of atheism was frequently levied at the Christians because of their refusal to worship the ancestral gods and/or acknowledge the divinity of

xxviii

a far more pressing matter than the rise of Christianity, and this was the serious conflict between "old ways" and "new ways," between the ancient traditions handed down by the gods, and those recently invented by the zealously innovative Hellenes.<sup>52</sup> Iamblichus was essentially interested in re-awakening and preserving man's contact with the ancestral gods, and in arguing that theurgy (or "god-work") rather than theology (or "god-talk") was the only way of achieving this.

If Iamblichus was unconcerned with the pressures of the pagan-Christian debate, why did he write in the guise of the purported Egyptian prophet Abamon? The decision was an interesting one, and sparked by Porphyry's attack to which he is making his reply. Porphyry addressed a letter, preserved for us only in fragments,<sup>53</sup> ostensibly to one Anebo, an Egyptian priest. Scholars have argued over the question whether this character actually existed, and the answer remains unproven;<sup>54</sup> what seems indisputable, however, is that the letter was in some way aimed at Iamblichus and, more specifically, at what Porphyry saw as his ex-pupil's interest in the occult, typified in the Hellenic mind by certain Egyptian (or pseudo-Egyptian) magical practices. It is tempting to speculate that Porphyry's particular dislike for Egyptian conjurers may have been sparked by Plotinus's experiences as reported in Porphyry's Vita Plotini, which presents a vivid picture of the suspicious and potentially dangerous practices of Egyptian mystic moguls. Iamblichus seems to believe that he is the true target of the letter to Anebo (Myst. I.1.2.5-7), not

the emperor. At Myst. X.2 Iamblichus may again have the Christians in mind when he refers to "certain inept preposterous people" who "mock those who worship the gods."

<sup>52</sup> Shaw (1995, 3–4).

<sup>53</sup> Not only in Iamblichus's comments but also in reports by Eusebius and others. Sodano (1958) has attempted to reconstruct the letter.

<sup>54</sup> The name receives no other mention except by Eusebius who is quoting Porphyry's letter, and it is often assumed that the name is fictitious, cf. Bidez (1964, 81 n. 3); Sodano (1958, xxxvii); Thillet (1968, 176–77). However, Proclus as reported in Psellus's scholion at the head of the *De mysteriis* seems to imply that Anebo existed, for while the name Abamon is asserted as a pseudonym for Iamblichus, the *Epistle* is noted simply as an address by Porphyry to Anebo. Saffrey (1971, 231–33) points out that Iamblichus's school at Apamea included at least one Egyptian according to Eunapius (*Vit. soph.* 473), and suggests that Anebo might have been a member of Iamblichus's circle. least, he argues, because he is the only one capable of answering the challenges it raises. The fact that he describes Anebo, Porphyry's supposed addressee, as his (or rather "Abamon's") pupil ( $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$ ), is a quite pleasing poke in the eye for Porphyry;<sup>55</sup> although "Abamon" claims that his exact identity is unimportant, and instructs Porphyry to regard him as *any* Egyptian priest, discounting identity or rank (I.I.3.IO-II), this seems to be something of a conceit,<sup>56</sup> and the underlying feeling throughout the work is that he is very important indeed.<sup>57</sup>

Iamblichus's material is dictated by the questions and challenges raised by Porphyry, and it is worth pausing to comment on Porphyry's position. His search for some kind of *via universalis* was as earnest as that of Plotinus, but seems to have been less successful;<sup>58</sup> prone, by his own admission, to bouts of depression, and suicidal on at least one occasion (Porphyry, *Vit. Plot.* 11; Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 456), Porphyry was a man who believed that he was responsible for his own moral salvation (see Porphyry, *Abst.* 2.49.1–2), and who sought to justify his entire existence through philosophy. As a genuine man of questions, he was reticent about giving concrete answers, was able to concede defeat on occasion,

<sup>55</sup> Hopfner (1924, 7) notes that Iamblichus allies himself with the Egyptian prophets as opposed to the hierogrammatists who were of lower rank, *Myst*. I.1.3. Cf. Des Places (1996, 217) and Sodano (1958, xxxviii) on this priestly hierarchy.

<sup>56</sup> For this device used with reference to the speaker's own identity, Ps.-Demosthenes 59.115 provides a perfect example: "regard me, the speaker, not as Apollodorus . . . ."

<sup>57</sup> Contrast Dalsgaard Larsen (1972, 157) who sees Iamblichus's selfintroduction as a wholly genuine exhortation for us to concentrate on the doctrine rather than his identity.

 $^{58}$  Augustine, *Civ.* 10.32 reports (triumphantly) that Porphyry concluded his *De regressu* with the statement that he had been unable to discover any philosophical or religious sect offering a satisfactory "universal way" for the liberation of the soul, having explored "true philosophy," the "ethics and disciplines of the Indians," and the "*inductio* of the Chaldaeans." On this see Smith (1974, 136–41). Iamblichus claims to be able to show Porphyry the Way of Hermes, revealed by Ammon and interpreted by Bitys, at *Myst.* VIII.5.267.11–268.1; cf. X.7, this in response to Porphyry's demand for the answer to salvation to be revealed according to the Egyptian Way. Cf. Sodano (1958, 30). See also Scott (1936, 4:72–73) and cf. Clark in Miles (1999, 124).

and admitted to changing his mind (Porphyry, *Vit. Plot.* 18).<sup>59</sup> Porphyry's rigorous questions made him a fearsome opponent,<sup>60</sup> indeed his formidable polemic *Against the Christians* was not allowed to survive the Christian empire. Iamblichus was facing no mean feat in answering his challenges, challenges which were far more powerful than any that we might issue in their wake, for they came from inside the Neoplatonic circle itself, and struck at its very core.

Pseudonymous and anonymous authorship was reasonably common in antiquity, and it particularly befits Iamblichus, who would have been steeped in the bizarre traditions surrounding the authorship of the *Chaldaean Oracles* and the Hermetic corpus, as well as Orphic and Pythagorean literature; indeed, Iamblichus hints at the fact that he is a part of this tradition.<sup>61</sup> Despite the official attribution of philosophical, religious and magical texts to various divine authors, their ancient readers were not so foolish as to swallow this conceit whole. Iamblichus was aware that Hermetic and Pythagorean works were *attributed* to Hermes and Pythagoras, and clearly understood these figures as the origin of or the inspiration for such works, rather than as their direct authors. (See I.1.1–2; VIII.4.265.13–266.1; *Vit. Pyth.* 29.158;

<sup>59</sup> He is represented severally as undecided on various crucial issues (Iamblichus ap. Stobaeus 1:365.17–18; Augustine, *Civ.* 10.9; Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 457 believed Porphyry to have changed his views as he grew older). Cf. Athanassiadi (1993, 117). Smith (1987, 722–25) suggests that too much credit has been given to the evidence for Porphyry's supposed variability and/or development, pointing out that we are faced with hostile sources which may not comprehend the complexity of Porphyry's theories and/or his fondness for the presentation of alternative views. This is acute, but Smith shows signs of a tendency to equate consistency of opinion with quality of thought and a desire to rescue Porphyry from the charge of indecisiveness; one might rather accept the hostile accounts as evidence for Porphyry's possession of the far more respectable characteristics of open-mindedness and a willingness to re-think one's own perspectives.

<sup>60</sup> See Porphyry, *Vit. Plot.* 13 and cf. 18 on his correspondence with Amelius.

<sup>61</sup> Cf. Fowden (1986, 1–2 and 86–87); Sint (1960). The Hermetic discourses which purport to be addresses by Hermes to Tat, Asclepius or Ammon might seem particularly relevant given that they appear to be written from one pseudonymous character to another. Note also Edelstein's (1962) interesting remarks on Plato's anonymity and/or pseudonymity within his dialogues.

31.198).<sup>62</sup> With this in mind, Iamblichus's background role is justified as a link in the golden chain of anonymous interpreters of the divine word.

There is a tacit link made between "Abamon" and Hermes, θεός ό τῶν λόγων ήγεμών, with whose name Iamblichus says all works of this kind are inscribed (I.1.2.1-3).<sup>63</sup> The exact identity of Hermes named here is ambiguous, since Iamblichus exploits the supposed attributes of both the Greek Hermes and of the divine or semi-divine Hermes Trismegistus, a late-antique amalgam of Thoth and Hermes. Thoth was believed to be the divine scribe of ritual texts and formulae, the inventor of writing, guardian of wisdom, knowledge and science, and was the supposed author of much of the Egyptian (or pseudo-Egyptian) sacred literature in circulation. The Greek Hermes's defining characteristic in the Hellenistic period was as the interpreter of divine will to mankind, and to the Stoics he symbolised the creative λόγος.<sup>64</sup> Putting himself in a similar (although deferential) role to Hermes, <sup>65</sup> Iamblichus in his priestly guise claims to represent and speak for all the members of his caste.

Iamblichus allies himself with the ancient holy ranks of the Egyptian caste, and reminds us of the tradition that the Greek philosophers (including "Pythagoras, Plato, Democritus, Eudoxus and many others") first learnt their wisdom from the

<sup>62</sup> Cf. Plutarch, *Is. Os.* 375f. See Dalsgaard Larsen (1972, 156); Fowden (1986, 187).

<sup>63</sup> To describe a great orator as "the very model of Hermes, god of language/eloquence" was also a rhetorical nicety, dating back to the description of Demosthenes by Aelius Aristides, *Contr. Plat.* 307.6 Jebb. Cf. Julian *Or.* 7.237c; Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 490; Damascius, *Hist. phil.* frg. 13A3.

<sup>64</sup> Fowden (1986, 22–24) and cf. Des Places (1996, 217). See also Fowden (1986, 201–2) on Hermes, Hermes Trismegistus and the "Hermaic Chain," representative of the divine λογισμός emanating from God.

<sup>65</sup> Dalsgaard Larsen (1972, 157) argues that Iamblichus poses as an Egyptian prophet, not as Hermes himself, in order to give his work philosophical credence, and to highlight his function as an interpreter of religious writings and ritual. Cf. also Plato's distinction at *Tim*. 72b between the μάντεις and the προφηται who interpret the mantic apparitions, and in the *Ion* where the overall argument is that an inspired poet is different from (and in need of) an interpreter.

xxxii

Egyptians (I.1.2.8–3.2).<sup>66</sup> This, as Saffrey points out,<sup>67</sup> reveals the true Greek context of Iamblichus's standpoint from the very start. The notion that Iamblichus, in his role as Abamon, is an exponent of the ancient Egyptian mysteries and a teacher of wisdom, holds throughout the treatise, yet throughout he also allows himself frequent references to definitively Greek authorities, which serve as constant reminders of his true identity. Iamblichus's citations include Heraclitus, Plato, Aristotle and Plotinus, and his discussions of religious niceties range from the most famous of Greek oracles to dream-interpretation, the flutes of Olympus and Marsyas, Pan and his nymphs, and the priest at Kastabala.

The Egyptian or pseudo-Egyptian backdrop to the *De mysteriis*, and Iamblichus's assumed Egyptian persona, has caused some considerable interest amongst scholars;<sup>68</sup> not least, there has been some debate about the exact meaning of the name "Abamon." The discussion has been etymological, and has centred around the assumption that the name of the Egyptian god Ammon is contained within the pseudonym and provides the key to its meaning. Recently, Saffrey argued that the name means "Father of Ammon," since *aba* is Syriac, Chaldaean and Hebrew for "father";<sup>69</sup> this assessment of the name in terms of an Egyptian religious title combined with Syrian or Chaldaean etymology might seem an attractive possibility, since it combines rather nicely Iamblichus's real and assumed ethnic identities. Saffrey draws our attention to the Greek term  $\theta \varepsilon o \pi \acute{a} \tau \omega \rho$  in Porphyry's *Sententiae* 32.7, as a name for one who has reached the highest

<sup>66</sup> Cf. Myst. VII.5.258; Plutarch, Is. Os. 364d; Proclus, Theol. plat. 1.5.25-26; Plato, Tim. 21e-22b; Phaedr. 275b; Leg. 819b; Phileb. 18b; Charm. 156b-157c; Aristotle, Met. 981a21-26; Damascius, Hist. phil. frg. 4A16-17. Cf. Shaw (1995, 7); Fowden (1986, 15). At Myst. VIII.5.268.3 Iamblichus mentions Sais in Egypt, where Solon reputedly learned from the Egyptians and translated some of their work.

<sup>67</sup> Saffrey (1999, 316–17).

<sup>68</sup> Note the excellent comments by Shaw (1995, 7, 21–22). Fowden (1986, 135) argues that the Egyptian background is crucial to the work. Cf. also Dillon (1973, 13). Dalsgaard Larsen (1972, 174–75, 196) tries to suggest that the strong Egyptian influence is evidence that Iamblichus composed the *De mysteriis* during his supposed sojourn at Alexandria.

<sup>69</sup> Saffrey (1971, 234-35). Hopfner (1924, 1) reads it as "spirit of Amon," and is followed by Dunand (1963, 137 n. 1).

level of virtue, and he also highlights Psellus's attribution of the term to the master of theurgic or hieratic virtue at *Omnif. doctr.* 74.47.1–13.<sup>70</sup> However, Saffrey can find no mention of  $\theta$ εοπάτωρ in Iamblichus's writings, and this is surely problematic;<sup>71</sup> one would certainly expect the term to appear in the *De mysteriis* were it the title of a master-theurgist, and especially if Iamblichus were attempting to reinforce his position as such through his pseudonym, as Saffrey implies.

In fact, the assumption that the name Abamon refers to the god Ammon seems unlikely, for three reasons. Firstly, while Iamblichus does mention the god Ammon three times, he does not attach any great significance to him in the way that we might expect given the current theories on his pseudonym. At no point do we get the impression that Ammon holds any more significance for Iamblichus than any of the other Egyptian, Greek, or Aegypto-Greek deities mentioned, some famous and some obscure. There are, in total, six mentions of Hermes, three of Osiris, two of Isis, Ptah and Bitys, and one of Typhon, Emeph and Ikton in the *De mysteriis*; what is more, the three mentions of Ammon all occur amongst a veritable plethora of other names: of gods, of famous men, and of sacred places.72 Iamblichus's most notable mention of Ammon occurs only at the very end of his work, where he is discussing the Egyptian theological hierarchy; in this system, Ammon represents "demiurgic intellect, the champion of truth and wisdom, entering into generation and leading the unseen power of the hidden doctrines into light" (VIII.3.263.8-11). Iamblichus then mentions him again a little later in the same context (VIII.5.268.1). Other than this, Iamblichus comments elsewhere that Ammon sent a dream to King Lysander (III.3.108.11); this mention, it is worth noting, may have been sparked off simply by a chain of thought on Iamblichus's part, for

<sup>7°</sup> Saffrey (1971, 235–37).

<sup>71</sup> Saffrey (1971, 238) finds only αὐτοπάτωρ (*Myst.* VIII.2.262.3; cf. VIII.2.261.13), μονοπάτωρ (VIII.2.261.14) and οὐσιοπάτωρ (VIII.2.262.6).

<sup>72</sup> Myst. III.3.108 for Asklepios, Alexander, Dionysos, Aphoutis, Lysander, Ammon; VIII.3.262–264 for Emeph, Ikton, Amoun, Ptah, Hephaistos, Osiris; VIII.5.267–268 for Hermes, Bitys, Ammon, and the temple of Sais in Egypt.

xxxiv

he has just mentioned Alexander who claimed to be the son of Zeus-Ammon.  $^{73}\,$ 

Secondly, it is highly unlikely, in our view, that Iamblichus would label himself the father of a god, most especially the father of the demiurge (which, we have just seen, is Ammon's declared role). It is a well-attested and fundamental Iamblichean principle that the soul, most especially the embodied soul, is both separate from and inferior to the gods; Iamblichus consistently emphasises this fact, and chastises Porphyry and others for not grasping this essential truth.<sup>74</sup> While the theurgist may, at his most elevated, ascend to the order of angels through the grace of god and may thus, as Shaw has argued, participate in the eternal creative process of the cosmos,<sup>75</sup> he can never be regarded as above and beyond the status of the gods by nature. This attitude, more than any other, dictates Iamblichus's view of theurgy in the *De mysteriis*, and results in his insistence on the necessity of miracles and/or the supernatural.

Thirdly, the two occurrences of the pseudonym, printed as 'A $\beta \dot{\alpha} \mu \omega \nu \sigma \zeta$  by Des Places in his edition, are both in fact conjectures by Thomas Gale.<sup>76</sup> Both V and M read 'A $\beta \dot{\alpha} \mu \sigma \nu \sigma \zeta$  at the first mention and 'A $\beta \dot{\alpha} \mu \sigma \nu \sigma \zeta$  at the second. Gale's conjecture that we should insert an extra  $\mu$ , and change the *o* to an  $\omega$  in the first instance, was perhaps based upon the assumption that the pseudonym refers to the god Ammon, since the name was almost invariably spelt using a double  $\mu$  and an  $\omega$  ('A $\mu \mu \tilde{\omega} \nu$ ). It seems that the glossing over of Gale's emendations by Des Places, and earlier by Parthey,<sup>77</sup> has provided tacit and false support for the

<sup>73</sup> See Plutarch, *Alex.* 27.5–9; Diodorus Siculus 17.51.1–4.

<sup>74</sup> See the famous assertion at Iamblichus ap. Stobaeus 1:365.7–366.11. See Dillon (1973, 42) and Shaw (1995, 71) for translations and discussion. See also *Myst.* I.12; III.16–18.

<sup>75</sup> Myst. II.2.69; II.6.83; cf. I.12.41–42. Shaw (1995, 45–57).

 $^{76}$  The fact that 'Αβάμμωνος is a conjecture is indicated in the notes to Des Places's text, although he does not clarify the editor responsible. The conjecture can be traced to Gale's edition, where the pseudonym is written as 'Αβάμμωνος, without comment. Cf. Sodano (1958, xxv n. 127) and Scott (1936, 28 n. 2).

 $^{77}$  Parthey accepted the conjecture without criticism, stating in a note that the core manuscripts read 'Αβάμωνος. He makes no comment on the version 'Αβάμονος.

view that Ammon is the key to Iamblichus's pseudonym.<sup>78</sup> Saffrey, who is aware of the emendation, attempts to get round the problem by claiming that the god's name could be rendered either 'Αμμῶν, 'Αμῶν or 'Αμοῦν;<sup>79</sup> in fact, while there are several hundred instances of 'Auuwv in Greek literature, 80 there are a mere handful which appear as 'Aµõy<sup>81</sup> and none that we can find of 'Aµ $\tilde{w}y$ .<sup>82</sup> Saffrey argues that the Greeks recognised the spelling "Amoun" as representative of the original Egyptian deity, in contrast to the Hellenised Zeus-Ammon, and even cites Iamblichus, alongside Origen and Plutarch, as a key witness to this approach. However, he conveniently ignores the fact that Iamblichus, despite the pseudo-Egyptian context of his work, follows what is (according to Saffrey himself) the traditional Greek spelling of Ammon twice in the De mysteriis (at VIII.5.268.1 and III.3.108.11), and uses the Egyptian version only once, at VIII.3.263.10; this exceptional case, it becomes clear in context, is rendered thus in a deliberate imitation of the Egyptian spelling, for Iamblichus says that the god is "called Amoun in the Egyptian tongue" ('Aμοῦν κατὰ τὴν

 $^{78}\,$  See e.g. Hopfner (1924, 3), despite spelling the god's name "Amun" and "Amon," and Dunand (1963, 137 n. 1).

<sup>79</sup> Saffrey (1971, 234). He does not, however, comment on the vowel exchange (o for  $\omega$ ), despite the fact that  $\omega$  is maintained consistently in all cases in our sources for the name Ammon.

<sup>80</sup> To list just some examples, Plato, Pol. 257b6; Phaedr. 274d4; 275c8; Leg. 738c1; Alc. 148e3; 149b2; Theophrastus, Hist. plant. 2.3.5.12; 5.3.7.1; Aristophanes, Av. 619; 716; Diodorus Siculus 17.49.2.5; 50.4.3; 108.3.4; 115.6.5; Pausanias, Descr. 3.18.3.2; Apollodorus 2.43.7; Alexander of Aphrodisias, Comm. Arist. Met. 63.25; Porphyry, Quaest. hom. 35.21; Proclus, Comm. Tim. 1.177.14; Stobaeus 1:49.4.2; 2:4.18.53.

<sup>81</sup> The only examples being: Herodotus, *Hist.* 2.42.17–20; Athanasius, *Vit. Ant.* 26.929.11.17.33; 26.932.3.4.8; Palladius, *Hist. laus.* 7.6.3; 8.1.1; 8.1.7; 8.4.3; 8.6.6; Sozomenus, *Hist. eccl.* 1.14.1.1; 1.14.5.3; 1.14.8.7; Stobaeus 1.5.16.2; Origen, *Cels.* 5.41.14; 5.45.1–6; 5.46.11–12; *Philoc.* 17.3.3; 17.5.11–12. Almost all of these examples occur where an author is discussing the god as peculiarly Egyptian; note that Plutarch and Origen usually render the name as 'Aµµῶν when not discussing it in the context of its Egyptian origin, see Plutarch, *Lys.* 20.4.6; 20.5.4–6; 25.3.4; *Cim.* 18.7.6; *Nic.* 13.2.2; *Alex.* 3.1.3; 26.11.1; 27.5.3; 47.12.2; 50.11.5; 72.3.6 and Origen, *Cels.* 5.34.14; 5.36.1,3,8; 7.3.2; 7.6.4,6; 7.7.35; *Comm. Jo.* 6.54.277.5; *Or.* 4. 2.11–13.

<sup>82</sup> This spelling refers not to the Egyptian god but to the region East of the Jordan mentioned in the Bible. See e.g. Eusebius, *Praep. ev.* 10.14.6.3.

xxxvi

τῶν Αἰγυπτίων γλῶσσαν λέγεται).<sup>83</sup> Anyway, assuming that Psellus has noted the pseudonym correctly, its nominative must be Abamôn, not Abamoun — Saffrey does not account for this, despite his claim that Iamblichus uses the spelling "Amoun" in the *De mysteriis*.

Disappointing as it is, there does not appear to be any etvmological meaning behind the pseudonym. The suffix -βαμων occurs numerous times in Greek literature, and generally pertains to walking/travelling or to feet, which seems wholly irrelevantthe term can hardly mean "legless," unless Iamblichus was in an uncharacteristically jocular mood when he invented his guise.<sup>84</sup> The term τετραβάμων (four-footed) appears in a Greek magical text which seems to be quoting a list of divine and magical epithets going back as far as the fifth century B.C.E., and it refers here to the goat-servant of Demeter;<sup>85</sup> we also find μακραβάμων, βραδυβάμων, βραγυβάμων, and ταγυβάμων as technical terms in Aristotle (*Physiog.* 813a3-7). However, all this proves nothing more than the fact that Iamblichus would presumably have been familiar with -βαμων as a word-ending.<sup>86</sup> More importantly, we do find some contemporary examples of Graeco-Egyptian names ending in -αμμων, including "Apammon" in a fourth/fifth century private letter from an unknown Christian.<sup>87</sup> Iamblichus seems, therefore, to have made a sensible choice of an Egyptian-sounding name, and we need read no further significance than this into its meaning.

<sup>83</sup> An exact parallel can be found in Plutarch: "most people believe that Amoun is the name given to Zeus in the land of the Egyptians, a name which we, with a slight alteration, pronounce as Ammon" (Plutarch, *Is. Os.* 354c–d, trans. Babbit, LCL).

<sup>84</sup> We owe this mischievous reading to Bob Sharples.

<sup>85</sup> SEG 38 (1988): 524–27, no. 1837; see Jordan (1988). For τετραβάμων cf. Euripides, *Tro.* 517; *El.* 476.

<sup>86</sup> For further occurrences, see e.g. Aeschylus, *Cho.* 591; frg. 225; Euripides, *Tro.* 275; Sophocles, frg. 884; Gregory of Nazianzus, *Ep.* 2.1.3.

<sup>87</sup> We are grateful to Lene Rubinstein for this, who came across the occurrence of the name Apammon in the *Copenhagen Papyri* 25 (1981), lines 4 and 22. Parthey (1857, 1) also lists the examples Cronammon, Heraclammon, Parammon, Philammon, Phoebammon, Plusammon, Sarapammon, Suchammon and Tapammon, although he does not state his sources.

### 4. IAMBLICHUS'S KNOWLEDGE OF EGYPTIAN RELIGION AND MYTHOLOGY

Whatever the meaning of the pseudonym "Abamon," there can be no question but that the man behind the guise has acquired some knowledge of Egyptian religion and mythology. While this is not of a degree of esotericism or accuracy to raise any serious question as to the identification of Iamblichus as the author of the *De mysteriis*, it is certainly of interest to examine it, and to speculate as to the sources from which he may have derived it.

It is only in Books VII and VIII that "Abamon" turns to an explicit exposition of Egyptian theology, so we may confine our attention to those passages. In Book VII.1-3, he undertakes an allegorical exegesis of four key "symbols" of Egyptian religion, "mud," the lotus, the solar barque, and the zodiac, his account in each case according tolerably well with what we know of Egyptian beliefs. In the latter two chapters of the book he gives some attention to the use of "meaningless names" (anμα δνόματα) in magical/theurgic practice, also reasonably in line at least with what we find in the Demotic as well as the Greek magical papyri. In VIII.3 he purports to give an account of Egyptian theology, which poses some rather worse problems. In VIII.1. he himself alludes to two sources, the first, one Seleucus. of uncertain identity (see note ad loc.), but the second, Manetho, probably providing the ultimate answer to the question of Iamblichus's knowledge of things Egyptian-though he is also familiar with the works of the Egyptian Stoic philosopher Chaeremon (VIII.4.266), for which, however, he does not have much use.

Manetho of Sebennytus was a High Priest at Heliopolis under the first two Ptolemies, flourishing in the first half of the third century B.C.E., and through his various works—the *Aigyptiaka*, a history of Egypt up to 323 B.C.E., his *Hiera Biblos*, or *Sacred Book*, and others—he seems to have constituted the chief conduit of Egyptian lore to the Greek-speaking world. There is really nothing in Books VII or VIII that Iamblichus could not have picked up from him, or from later authors drawing on him.<sup>88</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup> What we are to make of the 36,525 books of Hermes that Manetho reportedly speaks of (*Myst.* VIII.1) is a moot point. We have suggested (see note

Let us look first, then, at the "symbols" expounded in Book VII. "Mud," to begin with, poses a slight problem, as it is plainly a description of what the Egyptians described as the "primeval waters" or "Nun." There is not, however, a serious discrepancy here, as the "waters" in question, being viewed by the Egyptians as a sort of archetypal Nile, owed precisely their "nutritive and fertilizing" quality, emphasized by Iamblichus, to their pervasive muddiness. Out of Nun, at any rate, there arises Atum, "the Complete One," who emerges initially as a sort of mud-bank out of this primeval Nile. In Utterance 600 of the *Pyramid Texts* we read the following:

O Atum! When you came into being you rose up as a high hill, You shone as the *Benben* Stone in the temple of the Phoenix in Heliopolis.

Again, in Utterance 587:

Hail to you, O Atum!Hail to you, O Becoming One who came into being of himself!You rose up in the your name of *high hill*,You came into being in this your name of *Becoming One*.

R. T. Rundle Clark, to whom we are indebted for most of the information relayed here, comments on these texts:<sup>89</sup>

There was no fixed form for the Primeval Hill. In the *Pyramid Text* just quoted it is engraved as a simple hill slope. Such an idea could be easily derived from the mounds which emerged each year from the waters as the Nile flood receded. Soon the muddy hillocks would sprout with weeds and begin to teem with insect and animal life. The earth itself would seem to be the source of myriads of new creatures. This, enlarged to cosmic dimensions, is the idea of Atum—the complete and all-containing one—the worldmound rising out of the primeval ocean, containing within it the promise of all that was to come.

ad loc.) that this *might* approximate to the total holdings of the temple library at Heliopolis, all anonymous texts being piously attributed to Thoth himself, but that seems a large number even for a complete ancient library. More probably it is simply arithmological mumbo-jumbo perpetrated by Manetho to impress the Hellenes.

<sup>89</sup> Rundle Clark (1959, 38).

This is Atum, then, in his initial stage. But Iamblichus speaks of this primal deity as rising from the flux of matter, and ascending into a transcendent state (VII.2.251). Does this correspond to anything in the Egyptian account of Atum?

Atum proceeds to the creation of other gods, initially Shu, a male deity, identified with air and light, and Tefnut, a female deity, originally representing moisture and mist, but later identified also with Ma'at, the World Order; and these in turn create other gods, who need not concern us in the present context. Atum himself, however, now rises above all this activity, and becomes, in the Memphite version of theology, the great god Ptah. Ptah is envisaged as presiding over all creation from the heavens, as a selfsufficient and eternal pure spirit. To quote Rundle Clark again:<sup>90</sup>

In the Heliopolitan myth the High God Atum was a human being, even if his sex was indeterminate. The Memphite theology rejects this crude anthropomorphism. Not only is god a spirit, but the fundamental principles of the world's organization seem to the author of this document to be ideas rather than persons: in the form of Atum there came into being heart and there came into being tongue. But the supreme god is Ptah, who has endowed all the gods and their ka's through that heart of his which appeared in the form of Horus, and through that tongue of his which appeared in the form of Thoth, both of which were forms of Ptah. This is, quite clearly, an attempt to impose Ptah over Atum, as the highest god. Atum has become a mere symbol for the aspect of God as the begetter of the first pair. All the actors in the primeval drama are aspects of Ptah, the supreme power.

We do not, fortunately, have to penetrate very far into the intricacies of Egyptian theology in the present context; it is enough to observe that there is evidence here of the concept of an original deity who arose from the primeval slime,<sup>91</sup> created a pair of secondary gods, and rose into the heavens to become transcendent and immaterial.

9° Rundle Clark (1959, 61).

<sup>91</sup> The primeval waters are described as "slime" in chapter 175 of *The Book of the Dead*, where the original deity, Atum, portrayed as the primeval Serpent *Kematef*, is described as "that great surviving serpent, when all mankind has returned to the slime." There are doubtless many other examples.

To turn to the second symbol, the lotus: that is also, of course, a central symbol of Egyptian theology. It is in the Hermopolite theological system that the lotus figures as a crucial symbol of creation. Again, we turn to Rundle Clark:<sup>92</sup>

In spite of the immense prestige of Atum and Ptah, there are traces of other ideas, even during the Old Kingdom (i.e. c. 2780–2500 B.C.). Of these one of the most interesting is the cosmic lotus. In this myth, the waters did not extend in all directions, but are to be imagined as a limitless dark sea. From the surface emerges an immense lotus bud. It is luminous even as it rises—as an early hieroglyph shows—but with the opening of the bud there emerges the light of the world and the sweet perfume of the morning air. This is the "redolent flower, the soul of Re," worshipped at Memphis as Nefertum, "the lotus at the nostril of Re." Strictly, the god is not the flower itself but "that great god who is within the lotus bud of gold." Hence what rises from the opening flower is the world soul, which is the light, life and air and sun ... The lotus is thus the symbol for the final defeat of the powers of the Abyss. In the pictorial symbolism the flower opens to reveal the head of the emerging soul, the Divine Child, or, in the case of Nefertum, two feathers.

The god usually depicted as seated upon the lotus was Horus, and more particularly Horus the Child, Harpocrates (*Hor-pa-khered*), with his finger in his mouth. But he was, none the less, a figure of the supreme god, more or less in the position of the Platonic demiurge, precisely as the transcendent ruler of the universe, and thus not directly involved in the "mud" of material creation. In describing him, "Abamon" employs a number of purely Platonic formulations, particularly  $\sigma \epsilon \mu \nu \delta \zeta \kappa \alpha \lambda \, \alpha \gamma \iota \delta \zeta, 93 \, \delta \pi \epsilon \rho \eta \pi \lambda \omega \mu \epsilon \nu \delta \zeta \kappa \alpha \lambda \, \mu \epsilon \nu \delta \omega \nu \tau \tilde{\omega}, 94$  but that is to be expected, and they are by no means unsuitable to Horus as he is conceived of in Egyptian speculation.

Plutarch, too, is well acquainted with the symbolism of the lotus. In his essay *On the Oracles at Delphi* (400a) he presents the poet Sarapion (who is endowed with an Egyptian-sounding name, though resident in Athens) as making the following remark,

- 92 Rundle Clark (1959, 66-67).
- <sup>93</sup> This is from Plato, *Sophist* 249a.
- <sup>94</sup> For analogues to this, cf. Plato, Resp. 2.381c; Tim. 42e.

in connection with the symbolism of a statue that the company is contemplating:

Sarapion remarked that the artisan had represented allegorically the nurture and birth and exhalation of the sun from moisture, whether he had read what Homer says (*Od.* 3.1): *up leaped the sun, leaving behind the beauteous waters*, or whether he had observed that the Egyptians, to show the beginning of sunrise, paint a very young baby sitting on a lotus flower.

Again, in the essay *On Isis and Osiris* (355c), Plutarch dismisses the idea that the Egyptians believe literally "that the sun rises as a new-born baby from the lotus, but they portray the rising of the sun in this manner to indicate allegorically the enkindling of the sun from the waters."

Plutarch, then, like Iamblichus, takes it as obvious that deep philosophical insights underlie the symbols of Egyptian religion. The case is similar with the well-known image of the Boat of the Sun-God (whether Re or Osiris). Re in his roval barque, known as "The Boat of Millions of Years," often accompanied by a multiplicity of other gods (such as the Ennead of Heliopolis), is a familiar figure on many an Egyptian tomb, and hardly needs further illustration here.<sup>95</sup> That Iamblichus is by no means the first to allegorize the Sun-Boat is shown, once again, by Plutarch, who tells us, at On Isis and Osiris 364c, that "they (sc. the Egyptians) say that the sun and moon do not use chariots, but boats in which to sail round in their courses; and by this they intimate that the nourishment and origin of these heavenly bodies is from moisture." We may note here, however, that Plutarch, as in the case of the lotus, presents a "physical" allegory, concerned simply with the nourishment of the heavenly bodies from moisture, rather than a theological one, as does Iamblichus, who focuses rather on the *piloting* of the boat, as a symbol of the demiurgic governance of the cosmos.

Lastly, the Zodiac. Only here do we appear to have a problem. There is no evidence in our sources that the Egyptians

<sup>95</sup> In fact the Egyptians assigned *two* boats to Re, the *M'andjet*-boat for use in the day, and the *Mesketet*-boat for use in the night, and identified these with the two eyes of the sun-god, but Iamblichus would have no use for such subtleties.

had any concept of the Zodiac as such (though they did postulate a system of "decans," each representing ten degrees of the circuit of the heavens, and thus a third of a zodiacal sign).<sup>96</sup> It seems rather to be of Babylonian provenance, though even that is somewhat obscure. It may actually be, in its fully developed form, a distinctively Greek concept, only adopted in the Hellenistic era by Babylonian astronomers. At any rate, at a later stage in history, someone (perhaps Manetho?) would seem to have taken the Zodiac into Egyptian astronomy, and this was accepted by later Egyptophiles. What Iamblichus may be reflecting here, in fact, is a late rationalization of the relation, in at least some theological texts going back as far as the Middle Kingdom,97 of Amun-Re, or indeed Osiris, as supreme God, to a host of lesser deities, which are regarded as his manifestations, this being related to the later Platonist concept of particular gods-who are *his* manifestations—being assigned distinct regions of the earth by the Demiurge—and that in turn being given an astrological twist by association with signs of the Zodiac, which would have an effect on individual lives.

As regards the "meaningless names" ( $lpha \sigma \eta \mu \alpha \delta \nu \delta \mu \alpha \tau \alpha$ ) discussed in the latter two chapters of the book, these are well-known from the Greek magical papyri, which have a demotic Egyptian provenance, and native Egyptian magicians were just as free with these names, as indicated by their presence equally in the Demotic papyri and in the Greek—indeed, the evidence of the texts shows that the majority of the magicians were bilingual, and probably of purely Egyptian ancestry. "Abamon" shows, at various points in the work, that he is fully familiar with the milieu from which the magical papyri emanate, though he is frequently involved in criticizing the attitudes of "vulgar" magicians from the exalted perspective of the theurgist.<sup>98</sup> The use, then, of various

<sup>96</sup> See on this question Neugebauer (1957, index, s.v. "Zodiac"). The decans appear first on coffin lids of the Middle Kingdom (1970–1640 B.C.E.), but would seem to go back further than that. They are set in relation to a series of constellations, thirty-six in number, but these do not correspond to the later signs of the Zodiac.

<sup>97</sup> Cf. Rundle Clark (1959).

<sup>98</sup> In this connection, "Abamon's" recognition in VII.4.256 of the sacredness of the "Assyrian" as well as of the Egyptian language, seems somewhat too broadminded for a senior Egyptian cleric (nor, of course, should "Abamon" types of ἄσημα ὀνόματα, whether garbled forms of ancient Egyptian names,<sup>99</sup> long strings of syllables, some palindromes, some not,<sup>100</sup> or simply sequences of vowels, is a basic feature of Greco-Egyptian magical practice. It does not seem to have figured, on the other hand, at the higher levels of Egyptian sacred literature though we do find there a doctrine of the creative Word of Atum, as supreme god, which gives all entities, divine and human, their existence, as well as their names.<sup>101</sup> Iamblichus's position here seems influenced, as much as anything, by that expressed in Tractate XVI of the *Corpus Hermeticum*, where "Asclepius" warns King Ammon not to translate the present discourse (which is, of course, preserved in Greek, and was very probably composed in that language) into the language of the Greeks, since their language is devoid of sacred power.

Let us turn, finally, to the details of Egyptian theology given in chapter three of Book VIII, following on the very interesting account of first principles, which has been discussed under the heading of Iamblichus's metaphysics. In chapter three, "Abamon," "taking another tack" ( $\varkappa \alpha \tau$ '  $\varkappa \lambda \lambda \eta \nu$   $\delta \succeq \tau \alpha \xi \iota \nu$ ), but still basing himself upon the books of Hermes, produces first a celestial deity, Emeph, who is described as "chief of the gods in heaven" ( $\tau \tilde{\omega} \nu \dot{\epsilon} \pi o \upsilon \rho \alpha \nu i \omega \nu \theta \epsilon \tilde{\omega} \nu \dot{\eta} \gamma o \dot{\upsilon} \mu \epsilon \upsilon o \varsigma$ ), and who is to be characterized as "an intellect thinking himself, and turning his thoughts towards himself." Now no deity with the name Emeph can be identified, so Scott very plausibly advocated emending this to Kmeph, who can be identified with the cosmic serpent *Km-atef*, a

refer to his own language as "barbarian"). Sacred words of "Assyrian," Hebrew and Aramaic provenance are in fact found quite extensively in the magical papyri.

<sup>99</sup> For example, "Archenthechtha" for the Egyptian god *Har-Khenty-Khet*; "Bainchôôch" for *ba n kky*, "spirit of darkness;" "Harsamosi" for *Hr-smsw*, "Horus the First-born."

<sup>100</sup> For example, *ablanathanalba*, *akrammachamarei*, *sesengenbarpharanges*.

<sup>101</sup> Cf. Rundle Clark, (1959, 63–64 and 79).

xliv

manifestation of Atum, in his capacity as the creator of multiplicity, the deity who assigns to everything its essence.<sup>102</sup> This may be accepted, we believe, as what Iamblichus intended.<sup>103</sup>

A much worse problem, however, attends the primary deity which "Abamon" ranks over Kmeph, and which he calls "Ikton," and identifies with the "partless One" ( $\tau \delta \ \epsilon \nu \ d\mu\epsilon\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ ), presumably the equivalent of the Neoplatonic One, or possibly, in Iamblichus's particular metaphysical scheme, the lowest element of the henadic realm, which is also the presiding monad of the intelligible realm, the  $\epsilon \nu \ \delta \nu$ , or "One-Being." There is, however, no senior deity in the Egyptian pantheon with a name even faintly resembling Ikton. In the notes ad loc., we have made a tentative suggestion of the figure of Irta, who is presented, in the theological scheme of Egyptian Thebes, as the son of Kmeph, and producer of the Ogdoad of lower gods—but this would involve a degree of confusion on Iamblichus's part.

Another intriguing possibility presents itself, however. Following on the description of Ikton as to Ev duepec, we find in the manuscripts the phrase δ φησι πρῶτον μάγευμα. This would have to mean "which he (sc. Hermes) calls first spell, or magical procedure"-which, while not completely meaningless, makes very little sense. Thomas Gale proposed emending μάγευμα to μαίευμα, "bringing to birth" (with which μάγευμα would in fact have been pronounced more or less identically in Iamblichus's day, as in modern Greek), and this is accepted by Des Places. Now this in turn might not seem to make much sense, but it actually fits rather well the case of a deity called *Ihy*, the first-born of the goddess Hathor, who represents the face of the sky, usually portraved as a celestial cow. Ihv himself is the Sun, conceived of as a child emerging from his mother every day at dawn, which would give point to the title maleuma.<sup>104</sup> It is possible that some exegete of Egyptian wisdom such as Manetho picked on Ihy as a candidate

<sup>102</sup> Cf. Rundle Clark (1959, 50–52).

<sup>103</sup> Kmeph also occurs in the Magical papyri, e.g. *PGM* III. 142; IV. 1705, 2094, identified further with Osiris, and with the Agathos Daimon, or "Good Spirit."

<sup>104</sup> Cf. Rundle Clark (1959, 85–86), who gives the text of a hymn in honour of Ihy, in which he is presented both as a child coming forth from the womb of Hathor, and as a supreme deity. for the position of supreme God, but one would still have to explain the latter part of the Iamblichan title, *-kton*. Ihy, therefore, remains something of a long shot.

What follows, on the other hand, is thoroughly in accord with known Egyptian doctrine. The demiurgic intellect, already identified with Kmeph, or *Kem-atef*, is now declared to be manifested as Amun-Re, Ptah, or Osiris, according to the aspect of his power that is being emphasized. Of course, the situation is more complicated than this, since the priesthoods of the various rival centres, Heliopolis, Thebes, Memphis and so on, were all liable to promote their favourite god over all others, but broadly there is a recognition of the equivalence of these deities. A passage of the Memphite Theology, for example, runs as follows:<sup>105</sup>

In the form of Atum there came into being heart and there came into being tongue. But the supreme god is Ptah, who has endowed all the gods, and their ka's, through that heart of his which appeared in the form of Horus and through that tongue of his which appeared in the form of Thoth, both of which were forms of Ptah.

This does not yet bring Osiris into the picture (though it does bring in Horus), but it is not difficult to see how he could be included. Originally, it must be said, Osiris was a "younger" god, belonging to the fourth generation, after Atum, then Shu and Tefnut, and then Geb (the Earth) and Nut (the Sky), whose son he was; but following on the end of the Old Kingdom (c. 2000 B.C.E.), there began a tendency to "universalize" Osiris, a process which reaches its full flowering in the New Kingdom period (c.1540–1075 B.C.E.), where he becomes the counterpart of the celestial god Amun-Re. Osiris is essentially a chthonic deity, but he is also responsible for fertility, in particular the fertility resulting from the Nile Flood, and as such "Abamon's" epithet "productive of goods" (ἀγαθῶν δὲ ποιητικός) is entirely suitable to him.

Following on this, "Abamon" makes mention of a group of eight gods, four male and four female, which exercise rule over "the elements in the realm of generation, and the powers resident in them." This would seem to refer to the Ogdoad of Hermopolis,

<sup>105</sup> Quoted by Rundle Clark (1959, 61).

xlvi

a group of eight primordial gods worshipped in that city. <sup>106</sup> Originally, these gods were rather the source of all higher and more articulated deities than dependent on them, but in later times they came to be seen as subordinate to Thoth, or to Amun-Re. As regards the Moon, Thoth, once again, is the deity most generally associated with it, but there are also connections recorded with Osiris, Shu and Khonsu. There was actually a Khonsu Cosmogony emanating from Thebes, <sup>107</sup> in which Khonsu, normally the moon-god, is identified with Ptah, and made to preside over the Ogdoad. It may indeed be Khonsu that "Abamon" has in mind here.

Below these gods, we come to the so-called "decans," <sup>108</sup> the thirty-six sections, covering ten degrees each, into which the circuit of the heaven is divided in Egyptian astronomy/astrology. There are divinities presiding over each of these, <sup>109</sup> but Abamon refers only to a deity who presides over all of them together, and that is probably Osiris.

The remainder of Book VIII constitutes a rebuttal of Porphyry's allegation that Egyptian religion involves rigid subordination to the inexorable rule of Fate (VIII.6). This is more explicitly based on the Hermetic writings than is the account of Egyptian theology, and so rather less relevant to our present theme, but we may note, in the surviving corpus, a doctrinal position close to that of Iamblichus here set out, for instance, in *Corp. herm.* 16, a discourse of Asclepius to King Ammon, where it is specified (in

<sup>106</sup> Names usually given as: Amun and Amaunet, representing "hiddenness;" Huh and Hauhet, representing "formlessness;" Kuk and Kauket, "darkness," and Nun and Naunet, "the watery abyss." Cf. Lesko in Shafer (1991, 94–95).

<sup>107</sup> Cf. Lesko in Shafer (1991, 105–6).

<sup>108</sup> We should note that, before turning to the decans, "Abamon" speaks of divisions of the cosmos into two, four, and twelve, and after them, a division into "twice that" (i.e. seventy-two). It is not clear to what these refer, but one could conjecture Night and Day, the four seasons, the twelve months—and perhaps some system of "half-decans," presiding over five-day "weeks."

<sup>109</sup> Sirius, the Dog-Star (e.g. *Sopdet*), and Orion (e.g. *Sah*) were the dominant constellations in relation to the decans, and both were worshipped as gods, Sirius because its rising coincided with the annual inundation, while the rising of Orion in the southern sky signaled the beginning of the new season of growth.

chapter 15) that the higher, rational soul rises above cosmic influences, all other aspects of man being subject to the rule of astral gods and daemons.

### 5. THE NATURE AND CONTENTS OF THE DE MYSTERIIS

If we ask ourselves to what genre of literature the De mysteriis belongs, the answer must be-as indeed is indicated by the true title of the work<sup>110</sup>—to that of "Problems and Solutions" (aporiai kai lyseis, or zêtêmata). Cast though it is in epistolary form, it is essentially a series of replies to a set of *aporiai* proposed by Porphyry, about the nature of the gods, or of the divine realm in general, and the proper mode of our worship of them. Such a literary genre is by no means unexampled in later Platonism: Porphyry himself had composed both Questions on Homer (Homerika zêtêmata), and a Collection of Questions on Rhetoric (Synagôgê tôn rhêtorikôn zêtêmatôn), as well as a book of Miscellaneous Ouestions (Symmikta zêtêmata), many of which concern philosophical topics; and, much later, the last head of the Academy, Damascius, composed a work of Problems and Solutions (aporiai kai lyseis) on First Principles. The genre stretches back to the early Hellenistic period and beyond, so there is nothing very unusual in Iamblichus's adoption of it here.

The present division of the work into books dates only from the Renaissance. It was in fact Scutellius, the second translator of the work into Latin in 1556 (after Ficino's version of 1497), who is responsible for this (along with the acceptance of Ficino's rather tendentious new title, *De mysteriis Aegyptiorum, Chaldaeorum, Assyriorum*), and this arrangement was adopted by Thomas Gale in his *editio princeps* of 1678. The division into ten 'books' (of very unequal length), while not seriously misleading (as being based largely on natural breaks in Iamblichus's exposition), does, however, somewhat obscure the original structure of Iamblichus's work.

<sup>110</sup> That is to say, *The Reply of the Master Abamon to the Letter of Porphyry to Anebo, and the Solutions to the Questions it Contains.* This, it must be said, was pointed out first in modern times by Johannes Geffcken (1920, 67). The matter has been discussed illuminatingly by H. D. Saffrey in a number of articles (1973, 1992, and 1993).

xlviii

Iamblichus's methodology is outlined at I.1.3-4 (cf. I.5.15.1-2), where he states that he will answer Porphyry appropriately with reference to each of the three categories of theology, philosophy and theurgy. Theological issues are apparently discernible even to Porphyry and hence, according to Iamblichus, require less examination (I.1.4.1-4); philosophical issues, which contain inherent contradictions, must be examined accordingly (I.1.4.5-7); but questions which require a theurgic answer necessitate an exposition of all the appropriate rites (I.1.4.7-9). Iamblichus warns that his discussion will therefore be lengthy and eclectic (I.1.4.10-12; cf. IV.1.180 and V.5.205-206), and cites the various authorities to which he will turn for doctrine (I.1.4-5).<sup>111</sup> The wisdom of the Chaldaean sages can be gleaned from infinite ancient writings (I.2.5); the theories of the philosophers "according to the ancient stelae of Hermes," which were handed down from the Egyptians and known to Plato and Pythagoras, are another good source (I.1.2-3; I.2.5-6; VII.2.250; VIII.1; VIII.4.266). In truth. Iamblichus's references to the Chaldaean Oracles and the notions preserved in the Corpus Hermeticum are largely sweeping and general, but their influence on him is undeniable, and an awareness of their contents essential for a full understanding of the De mysteriis. Finally, Iamblichus mentions that some people rely on silly arguments or common assumptions (I.1.5), but is confident that he will demonstrate the absurdity of all such false ideas or generally-held misconceptions as Porphyry may care to raise (I.2.6; cf. II.11.96; III.13.129-130; III.22.153; IV.5.187; V.13.216; X.2.286).

We should remember that Iamblichus felt that his task of producing a written defence of theurgy was inherently impossible.<sup>112</sup> While he agrees to expound this divine process as far as is possible (I.2.6–7), it becomes ever clearer during the course of the *De mysteriis* exactly how uncomfortable he is with the medium of intellectual discourse when it comes to the miraculous. He concentrates on highlighting the signs ( $\sigma\eta\mu\epsilon\tilde{\alpha}$ ) by which Porphyry will be able to recognise true theurgy when he sees it, and argues that the only way Porphyry will gain the understanding which he

<sup>111</sup> Cf. Proclus at *Theol. plat.* 1.4.20.1–25, who claims Plato as his model of eclecticism.

<sup>112</sup> According to Plato's Seventh Letter (341c), the truth about the highest things does not admit of verbal expression and hence writing is best avoided.

seeks is by participating in the divine rites—philosophical speculation is futile. Throughout the work, he thus urges Porphyry to replace verbal discourse and learning with a superior kind of γνῶσις, that which comes with the experience of revelation. The contents of the work are as follows:

"Abamon" makes a general appeal to Aegypto-Chaldaean T wisdom (I.1-2), before making some attempt to define the various entities in the late Neoplatonic hierarchy. He starts by placing the soul in the context of this divine hierarchy (I.3), but soon reminds us that the Good and the soul are extremes, hence the need for intermediaries (I.5-7). The first *quaestio* is dealt with from I.4 to II.2: what is the correct manner of classifying divine beings? First, the definitive properties of beings are overviewed (I.4), and there is a rejection of various false methods of differentiation between them (I.8–10); the gods, even celestial ones, are defined as superior to the intermediaries in their relationship with matter (I.16-17; 19-20) and are immune to all passions and disorder (I.12–14; 21); they are also exempt from the responsibilities of evil (I.18); the differences between the gods and the beings below them means that prayer must be investigated as a means of communication (I.15), and true theurgy is initially described (I.11).

II. A detailed account of the various divine epiphanies offers us a more tangible means of differentiating between the divine orders via their appearance, and this "Abamon" provides for us in Book II. Beginning at II.3, he discusses the epiphanies within various categories of assessment: their simplicity or variety (II.3.70.7-71.7); their changeability (II.3.71.7-72.9) and stability or disorder (II.3.72.10-73.4); their movement, (II.4.79.1-5), speed (II.4.74.9-75.7), dimension (II.4.75.8-76.10), clarity (II.4.76.11-77.7), subtlety (II.8.86.4-87.10), beauty (II.3.73.5-74.8), luminosity (II.4.77.8–14) and fulguration (II.4.77.15–78.13). Iamblichus also points out that the epiphanies are all accompanied by various other visible escorts (II.7.83.9-84.14) which reveal their allotments (II.7.85.1-86.3). He assesses their emotive effects (II.3.71.7-15) and their powers of purification (II.5.79.6-12), adding that this comes ultimately from the gods (II.5.79.13-80.3) and is proven through the consumption of matter by the epiphanies (II.5.80.12–81.9); he remarks on the benefits bestowed

by the epiphanies (II.6.81.10–83.8) and their effects on the dispositions and the natures of the spectators (II.9.87.11–90.5).<sup>113</sup>

In this lengthy book, "Abamon" addresses Porphyry's III. third major question, "What happens in predicting the future?" To do this, he focuses on the details of mantic ritual, most especially on divine inspiration in its various forms. He examines divination in sleep (III.2-3), θεοφορία, possession and its signs (III.4-7), oracular inspiration (III.11) and the bringing of light (φωταγωγία) (III.14). Dubious forms of ritual are exposed as false friends, among these the process of standing on magical characters (III.13) and divination via instinct or the analysis of natural events (III.15–16; 26–27); the supposed therapeutic effects of music are contrasted with the truly divine effects of the Korybantic rites (III.9–10), as is mere hysteria with divine ecstasy (III.25). False apparitions are the result of bad practice (III.28–29) rather than genuine theurgy, which occurs only as a result of divine condescension (III.17-24). Daemonic activity is always dangerous, but tends to be triggered by evil human practices leading to evil daemonic inspiration (III.30-31).

IV. The fourth book addresses some thorny questions on the less pleasant side of life, such as how one might explain the origins of evil, especially given the notion of universal sympathy (IV.6–7; 10–13). "Abamon" makes good use of some well-trodden philosophical paths, highlighting the differences between human justice and divine justice (IV.5), and arguing for the precedence of the Universal over the Particular (IV.8–9). He also tackles the question of how men may command the gods during theurgic ritual (IV.1–4).

V. Sacrifice is examined in Book V, and "Abamon" centres his discussion around two crucial queries: how sacrifice works and, within this, why there are so many seeming contradictions within the process itself (V.1). How, for instance, can it be that sacrificial fumes are of benefit to the immaterial gods (V.1-4; V.10-V.12)? He tackles what he sees as the common misconceptions about sacrifice (V.5-8) before elaborating his own radical explanations on true theurgic sacrifice (V.9-10; V.14-V.23.232.9). At V.23-V.25 he offers two further comments and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> These twenty categories are highlighted by Saffrey (1973, 281–95).

a conclusion on the process of sacrifice, and at  $\rm V.26$  we find a digression on prayer.

VI. Book VI examines further some sticky questions raised by Porphyry about the process and effects of sacrifice, namely the contradiction in ancient thought about death as a pollutant and sacrifice as a process of purification, plus the issue of how evil daemonic spirits may be lured by sacrificial fumes. "Abamon" answers with reference to the difference between human and animal souls and the vessels which they vacate on death (VI.1–2), and to the more slippery notion that sacrifice is about the power of life rather than death (VI.3–4). He declares that the possible response of evil daemonic spirits to sacrifice is an entirely separate matter from the responses of the gods (VI.5–7).

VII. Book VII looks at Egyptian symbolism, offering an allegorical interpretation of three popular symbols (VII.1–2), some comments on the zodiac (VII.3) and on the sacred barbarian names (VII.4–5).

VIII. A brief Iamblichean take on the key points of "Egyptian" theology, looking at the Primary Cause, the One, the divine Father of the First Intelligibles and the gods (VIII.1–3), then Hermetic astrology and fatality (VIII.4–8).

IX. Some remarks on the personal daemon which, "Abamon" warns, is another issue which must be examined theurgically and not intellectually (IX.1–2). The personal daemon is what ties us to fate (IX.3–7). It is unique to each of us (IX.8–9) and assigned by the gods (IX.10).

X. In conclusion, "Abamon" emphasises, against Porphyry's implications, that the only true good is union with the gods (X.1) and the only route to this is theurgy (X.2-3); only the mantic process can, eventually, free us from the bonds of fate (X.4-6). He ends with a prayer and exhortation (X.8).

# Iamblichus, *De mysteriis* Text and Translation

## <Περί τῶν αἰγυπτίων μυστηρίων>

Ίστέον ὅτι ὁ φιλόσοφος Πρόχλος, ὑπομνηματίζων τὰς τοῦ μεγά- 1 λου Πλωτίνου Ἐννεάδας, λέγει ὅτι ὁ ἀντιγράφων πρὸς τὴν προκειμένην τοῦ Πορφυρίου ἐπιστολὴν ὁ θεσπέσιός ἐστιν Ἰάμβλιχος, καὶ διὰ τὸ τῆς ὑποθέσεως οἰκεῖον καὶ ἀκόλουθον ὑποκρίνεται πρόσωπον Αἰγυπτίου τινὸς ˁΑβάμμωνος· ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς λέξεως κομματικὸν καὶ ἀφοριστικὸν καὶ τὸ 5 τῶν ἐννοιῶν πραγματικὸν καὶ γλαφυρὸν καὶ ἔνθουν μαρτυρεῖ τὸν Πρόκλον καλῶς καὶ κρίναντα καὶ ἱστορήσαντα.

[1]

| 'Αβάμμωνος διδασκάλου πρός την Πορφυρίου πρός 'Ανεβώ έπι- 1 στολην απόκρισις και τῶν ἐν αὐτῆ ἀπορημάτων λύσεις.

1 Titulus recens; verus titulus adest, I.1-2. (Scholion praevium) N. B. — Paginae (aegyptiacis typis indicatae) sunt Parthey, lineae autem nostrae intra paginam quamque partheianam. E silentio concludendum est textum nostrum cum lectione V et M convenire. || 1-7 Praeambulum hic habet V, i. m. inf. M || 1 δ M: om. V || 5 'Αβάμμωνος ] 'Αβάμονος VM | χομματικόν M: συμμαντικόν V σημαντικόν cj. F (probante Sicherl) μαντικόν cj. Bidez || [1].1 'Αβάμμωνος ] 'Αβάμωνος VM

### <ON THE MYSTERIES OF EGYPT>

The Reply of the Master Abamon to the Letter of Porphyry to Anebo, and the Solutions to the Questions it Contains<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Des Places begins his edition of the text with a prefatory note from Michael Psellus that reads as follows: "It should be noted that the philosopher Proclus, in the course of his commentary on the *Enneads* of the great Plotinus, says that the author of the response to the letter of Porphyry here set out is actually the divinely-inspired Iamblichus, and that it is by reason of suitability to the subject-matter that he adopts the persona of an Egyptian, Abamon. But in fact both the conciseness and pithiness of the style and the precision and inspired quality of the concepts testify to the fact that Proclus's judgement and information was excellent." This appellation is found at the head of Psellus's eleventh-century MS, and the scholion heads both V and M. For more detail, see our "Introduction," and Thillet (1968, 173).

 Θεός ό τῶν λόγων ήγεμών, Έμης, πάλαι δέδοκται καλῶς ἅπασι τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν εἶναι κοινός· ὁ δὲ τῆς περὶ θεῶν ἀληθινῆς ἐπιστήμης
 προεστηκὼς εἶς ἐστιν ὁ αὐτὸς | ἐν ὅλοις· ῷ δὴ καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι πρόγονοι ι τὰ αὐτῶν τῆς σοφίας εὐρήματα ἀνετίθεσαν, Έρμοῦ πάντα τὰ οἰκεῖα συγγράμματα ἐπονομάζοντες. Εἰ δὲ τοῦδε τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἡμεῖς τὸ ἐπιβάλλον καὶ δυνατὸν ἑαυτοῖς μέρος μετέχομεν, σύ τε καλῶς ποιεῖς ἃ εἰς γνῶσιν τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν, ὡς φιλοῦσι, περὶ θεολογίας προτείνων ἐρωτήματα, ἐγώ τε 5 εἰκότως τὴν πρὸς ᾿Ανεβὼ τὸν ἐμὸν μαθητὴν πεμφθεῖσαν ἐπιστολὴν ἐμαυτῷ γεγράφθαι νομίσας ἀποκρινοῦμαί σοι αὐτὰ τἀληθῆ ὑπὲρ ὧν πυνθάνη. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἂν εἴη πρέπον Πυθαγόραν μὲν καὶ Πλάτωνα καὶ Δημόκριτον

[3] καὶ Εὔδοξον καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους τῶν παλαιῶν Ἑλλήνων | τετυχηκέναι ι διδαχῆς τῆς προσηκούσης ὑπὸ τῶν καθ' ἑαυτοὺς γιγνομένων ἱερογραμμάτων, σὲ δ' ἐφ' ἡμῶν ὄντα καὶ τὴν αὐτὴν ἐκείνοις ἔχοντα γνώμην διαμαρτεῖν τῆς ὑπὸ τῶν νῦν ζώντων καὶ καλουμένων κοινῶν διδασκάλων ὑφηγήσεως.

[2].3 dè V: om. M || 4 μετέχομεν V: μετάσχοιμεν M | & V (dein lac. 4 ll.): ἄτινα i. m. V<sup>2</sup> om. M | εἰς γνῶσιν V: ἀγνῶς ἀγνῶσι M || 5 ὡς φιλοῦσι V: ὡς φίλοις cj. (ut vid.) Taylor Wilder ὡς εἰδόσι cj. Sicherl om. M (lac. 9 ll.) | post προτείνων lac. 6 ll. in V || 6 πεμφθεῖσαν M: τιμῶν V (dein lac. 4 ll.) || 7 νομίσας M: ὁμολογῶν V νομίζων cj. Sicherl || 8 ἀν εἴη V: εἶεν M || 9 ×αἰ<sup>T</sup> V: τε ×αὶ M || [3].2-3 ἱερογραμμάτων VM: ἱερογραμματέων cj. i. m. B<sup>5</sup> || 3 post σὲ δ' lac. 5 ll. in V || 4 τῆς M: τῶν V

#### BOOK I

Hermes, the god who presides over rational discourse, 1 has long been considered, quite rightly, to be the common patron of all priests; he who presides over true knowledge about the gods is one and the same always and everywhere. It is to him that our ancestors in particular dedicated the fruits of their wisdom, attributing all their own writings to Hermes.<sup>2</sup> And if we, for our part, receive from this god our due share of favour, such as we are capable of receiving, you, for your part, do well in laying before the priests questions about theology, such as they love to deal with,<sup>3</sup> and which pertain to their expertise;<sup>4</sup> and, at the same time, assuming that the letter sent to my student Anebo may be addressed equally well to me, it is reasonable for me to grant you a true reply to your enquiries. For it would not be right for Pythagoras and Plato and Democritus and Eudoxus and many other of the Hellenes of old<sup>5</sup> to have been granted suitable instruction by the scribes of their time,<sup>6</sup> but for you, in our time, who have the same purpose as they, to fail of guidance at the hands of those who are accounted public teachers now. So, in view of

<sup>2</sup> The exact identity of Hermes named here is deliberately ambiguous. "Abamon" exploits the supposed attributes of both the Greek Hermes and the (semi)-divine Hermes Trismegistus, a late-antique amalgam of Thoth and Hermes. Thoth was supposedly the divine scribe of ritual texts and formulae, the inventor of writing, guardian of wisdom, knowledge and science. The Greek Hermes's defining characteristic in the Hellenistic period was as the interpreter of divine will to humanity, and to the Stoics he symbolised the creative  $\lambda 6\gamma o\varsigma$ . See Fowden (1986, 22–24, 201–2) and our "Introduction."

 $^3\,$  Or, accepting Sicherl's (1957) conjecture ác zidóot for ác qulouot, "as being the experts."

<sup>4</sup> If that is the meaning of the rather troublesome phrase  $\varepsilon i \zeta \gamma \nu \tilde{\omega} \sigma \iota \nu$ .

<sup>5</sup> There are traditions connected with all of these great men visiting Egypt. For Pythagoras, cf. Herodotus 2.81; Isocrates, *Bus.* 28; Diodorus Siculus 1.69.4; 92.2; 98.2 (from Hecataeus of Abdera); for Plato, Cicero, *Fin.* 5.29.87; *Resp.* 1.10.16; Diodorus Siculus 1.96.2; for Democritus and Eudoxus, ibid., and for Democritus, Diogenes Laertius 9.35. Proclus (*Theol. plat.* 1.5.25–26) claims that Plato received perfect knowledge concerning the gods from Pythagorean and Orphic doctrines.

<sup>6</sup> Reading ἱερογραμματέων for the ἱερογραμμάτων of the MSS.

Έγὼ μὲν οὖν οὖτως ἐπὶ τὸν λόγον τὸν παρόντα πρόσειμι, σὐ δ', εἰ μὲν 5 βούλει, τὸν αὐτὸν ἡγοῦ σοι πάλιν ἀντιγράφειν ῷπερ ἐπέστειλας· εἰ δὲ καὶ φαίνοιτό σοι δεῖν, ἐμὲ θὲς εἶναί σοι τὸν ἐν γράμμασι διαλεγόμενον ἤ τινα ἄλλον προφήτην Αἰγυπτίων· οὐδὲ γὰρ τοῦτο διενήνοχεν· ἢ ἔτι βέλτιον, οἶμαι, τὸν μὲν λέγοντα ἄφες, εἶτε χείρων εἴτε ἀμείνων εἴη, τὰ δὲ λεγόμενα σκόπει εἶτε ἀληθῆ εἴτε καὶ ψευδῆ λέγεται, προθύμως ἀνεγείρας τὴν 10 διάνοιαν.

[4]

Έν ἀρχῆ δὴ διελώμεθα τὰ γένη πόσα τέ ἐστι καὶ | ὅποῖα τῶν νυνὶ ι προκειμένων προβλημάτων· ἀπὸ τίνων τε εἶληπται θείων θεολογιῶν τὰ ἀπορήματα διέλθωμεν, καὶ κατὰ ποίας τινὰς ἐπιστήμας ἐπιζητεῖται τὴν πρόθεσιν αὐτῶν ποιησώμεθα.

Τὰ μὲν οὖν ἐπιποθεῖ διάχρισίν τινα τῶν κακῶς συγκεχυμένων, τὰ 5 δ' ἐστὶ περὶ τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ῆν ἕκαστά ἐστί τε οὑτωσὶ καὶ νοεῖται, τὰ δ' ἐπ' ἄμφω τὴν γνώμην ἕλκει κατ' ἐναντίωσίν τινα προβαλλόμενα· ἔνια δὲ καὶ τὴν ὅλην ἀπαιτεῖ παρ' ἡμῶν μυσταγωγίαν· τοιαῦτα δὲ ὄντα πολλαχόθεν εἴληπται καὶ ἀπὸ διαφερουσῶν ἐπιστημῶν.

Τὰ μὲν γὰρ ἀφ' ὦν οἱ Χαλδαίων σοφοὶ παραδεδώκασι τὰς ἐπιστά- 10 σεις προσάγει· τὰ δ' ἀφ' ὦν Αἰγυπτίων οἱ προφῆται διδάσκουσι ποιεῖται τὰς ἀντιλήψεις, ἔνια δὲ καὶ τῆς τῶν φιλοσόφων θεωρίας ἐχόμενα τὰς ἐρω-

[5]

τήσεις | έπομένως αὐτοῖς ποιεῖται. "Ήδη δέ τινα καὶ ἀπ' ἄλλων οὐκ ἀξίων 1 λόγου δοξασμάτων ἐφέλκεταί τινα ἀπρεπῆ διαμφισβήτησιν, τὰ δ' ἀπὸ τῶν κοινῶν ὑπολήψεων παρ' ἀνθρώποις ὥρμηται· αὐτά τε οὖν καθ' ἑαυτὰ ἕκαστα ποικίλως διάκειται καὶ πρὸς ἄλληλα πολυειδῶς συνήρμοσται, ὅθεν δὴ

[3].6 βούλει M: προσδέη V | σοι M (dein lac. 5 ll.): om. V (lac. 9 ll.) || 7-8 ή τινα άλλον M: οἶόν τινα V (dein lac. 7 ll.) || 8 οὐδὲ] οὐδὲν cj. Scott || 8-9 βέλτιον οἶμαι cj. i. m. B<sup>4</sup>: βέλτιον οἶ V (dein lac. 7 ll.) om. M (lac. 13 ll.) || 10 σκόπει V: περισκόπει M | καὶ V: om. M || [4].1 post νυνὶ lac. 7 litt. in V: ἡμῖν cj. Sicherl om. M || 2 θεολογιῶν V (dein lac. 2 ll.): om. M (lac. 8 ll.) ἐπιστημῶν cj. Sicherl del. («θείων... substantive accipiendum») i. m. B<sup>5</sup> || 3 post τὴν lac. 3 ll. in V. || 6 οὐτωσὶ M: οὕτω δὴ V || 7 προβαλλόμενα (o et ν s. v.) M<sup>2</sup>: προβαλλώμεθα VM

6

this, I am presenting myself to take up the discussion; and you, for your part, if you will, imagine that the same person is now replying to you as he to whom you wrote; or, if it seems better to you, posit that it is I who discourses with you in writing, or any other prophet of the Egyptians—for it makes no difference. Or better still, I think, dismiss from your mind the speaker, whether he be better or worse,<sup>7</sup> and consider what is said, whether it be true or false, rousing up your intellect to the task with a will.

At the outset, perhaps we should identify the number and types of problem set before us. We should also examine from what theological perspectives the questions are being raised, and demonstrate what are the branches of knowledge according to which they are being pursued.

Some questions, then, call for the clarification of issues which have been wrongly confused, while others concern the reason why various things are the way they are, and are thought of in such a way; others, again, draw one's attention in both directions at once, since they contain an inherent contradiction; and still others call for an exposition of our whole mystical system.<sup>8</sup> This being the case, they are taken from many perspectives, and from very various branches of knowledge.

Some, in fact, require us to address them on the basis of the traditions of the sages of Chaldaea; others will derive their solution from the teachings of the prophets of Egypt; and others again, which relate to the speculations of the philosophers, need to be answered on that basis.<sup>9</sup> There are also some that, deriving from other opinions not worthy of note, involve one in unseemly controversy, while others are drawn from the common conceptions of men.<sup>10</sup> Each of these problems, then, appear in complex aspects, and are variously related to one another, and for all these

<sup>7</sup> For this as a dramatic device in oratory, cf. Demosthenes 59.115.

<sup>8</sup> That is to say, the system of theurgy.

<sup>9</sup> The "sages of Chaldaea" here is a reference, of course, to the *Chal-daean Oracles*, while "the prophets of Egypt" will be substantially the Hermetic Corpus. As for (Hellenic) philosophy, we shall see on many occasions "Abamon" exhibiting a good knowledge both of Platonism and of the teaching of other schools.

<sup>10</sup> The identity of οὐκ ἀξίων λόγου δοξασμάτων is not clear, but could be a reference to the beliefs of vulgar magic; the same might be true of the "common conceptions" (χοιναὶ ἐννοίαι) mentioned next at I.2.6.5 (cf. I.5.5.3). Cf. below n. 16.

διὰ πάντα ταῦτα λόγου τινός ἐστιν ἐπιδεῆ τοῦ κατευθύνοντος αὐτὰ προσ- 5 ηκόντως.

2 Ήμεῖς οὖν τὰ μὲν ᾿Ασσυρίων πάτρια δόγματα παραδώσομέν σοι μετ' ἀληθείας τὴν γνώμην, τὰ δὲ ἡμέτερά σοι σαφῶς ἀποκαλύψομεν, τὰ μὲν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀπείρων γραμμάτων ἀναλογιζόμενοι τῆ γνώσει, τὰ δ' ἀφ' ὧν ὕστερον εἰς πεπερασμένον βιβλίον συνήγαγον οἱ παλαιοὶ τὴν 10 ὅλην περὶ τῶν θείων εἶδησιν.

Φιλόσοφον δ' εί τι προβάλλεις έρώτημα, διακρινοῦμέν σοι καὶ τοῦτο

[6]

κατὰ τὰς Έρμοῦ παλαιὰς στήλας, | ὡς Πλάτων ἤδη πρόσθεν καὶ Πυθα- 1 γόρας διαναγνόντες φιλοσοφίαν συνεστήσαντο, τὰ δ' ἀλλόφυλα ζητήματα ἢ ἀντιλογικὰ καὶ δυσεριστίαν τινὰ ἐμφαίνοντα πράως καὶ ἐμμελῶς παραμυθούμενοι: ἢ τὴν ἀτοπίαν αὐτῶν ἀποδείξομεν· καὶ ὅσα προχωρεῖ κατὰ τὰς κοινὰς ἐννοίας γνωρίμως πάνυ καὶ σαφῶς πειρασόμεθα διαλέγεσθαι. 5

<sup>[5].5</sup> διὰ secl. cj. Scott | κατευθύνοντος ] κατευθυνοῦντος cj. Scott || 7 τὰ ] περὶ τὰ cj. Gale || 10 ὕστερον M et (ον s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ὕστερα V | βιβλίον (ο s. v.) M<sup>2</sup>: βιβλίων VM || 11 περὶ (ε et ì s. v.) M: παρὰ VM || [6].1 ἤδη πρόσθεν V: ἤδη πάλαι cj. Sicherl om. M (lac. 7 ll.) || 2 τὰ δ' ἀλλόφυλα V: τὰ δ' ἀλλότρια cj. Sicherl om. M (lac. 9 ll.) || 3 post ἀντιλογικὰ lac. 2 ll. in V: τε Sicherl om. M || 4 ἢ secl. cj. Scott | καὶ M: om. V | προχωρεῖ V: προχωρεῦσι M || 5 καὶ σαφῶς M: om. V (lac. 10 ll.) | διαλέγεσθαι M: διὰ... V (lac. 5 ll.)

reasons demand a mode of exposition which will organise them suitably.

2 We therefore propose both to transmit to you truthfully our opinion <concerning><sup>11</sup> the ancestral doctrines of the Assyrians,<sup>12</sup> and to reveal our own views clearly to you, drawing by reasoning some from the innumerable writings of antiquity, and others from the limited corpus<sup>13</sup> in which the ancients later gathered the totality of their knowledge of things divine.

Yet if you put forward a philosophical question, we will settle this also for you by recourse to the ancient stelae of Hermes, to which Plato before us, and Pythagoras too, gave careful study in the establishment of their philosophy, <sup>14</sup> while problems derived from alien<sup>15</sup> sources or of a self-contradictory and contentious inspiration we will solve gently and harmoniously—or else we will make clear their absurdity. Such, again, as proceed from common conceptions<sup>16</sup> we will try to discuss with both understanding

<sup>11</sup> Reading περί before τά with Gale. An alternative, however, would be to excise τὴν γνώμην, and cut "our opinion concerning."

<sup>12</sup> That is, the Chaldaeans: Cremer (1969, 8 n. 8, 9–10) points out that these terms are synonymous in the *De mysteriis*. See Herodotus, *Hist*. 1.181–185 on the "Chaldaeans" of Babylonia, and for "Chaldaean" as synonymous with "astrologer," see Aristotle, frg. 35.

<sup>13</sup> This πεπερασμένον βιβλίον may be a reference to something like our present Hermetic Corpus, as opposed to the fabled 20,000 or 36,525 books of Hermes, of which he makes mention in VIII.1. Confusingly, however, "Abamon" is supposedly still discussing the Chaldaeans at this point.

<sup>14</sup> Reference is made to  $\sigma \tau \eta \lambda \alpha \iota$  by Proclus at Comm. Tim. 1.102.20–22, where he comments on the remark of the Egyptian priest at Plato, Tim. 22b: "O Solon, Solon, you Hellenes remain always children!" but without the explicit assertion that Plato or Pythagoras studied them. On the other hand, in Porphyry's Life of Pythagoras 7–8, we have quite an elaborate tale of Pythagoras's Egyptian studies, but without mention of  $\sigma \tau \eta \lambda \alpha \iota$ .

<sup>15</sup> The precise significance of ἀλλόφυλα here is not quite clear. Does "Abamon" mean "non-Greek," "non-Egyptian," or just "non-philosophical"? At all events, it is intended as an arch put-down of Porphyry.

<sup>16</sup> κοιναὶ ἐννοίαι are presumably the same as the κοιναὶ ὑπολήψεις at the end of the previous chapter. Cf. Proclus, *Theol. plat.* 1.110.17–111.24; Julian, *Or.* 6.188d; Porphyry, *Abst.* 1.52.3–4.

Καὶ τὰ μὲν ἔργων πείρας δεόμενα πρὸς ἀχριβῆ κατανόησιν, μόνον διὰ λόγων δυνατόν· τὰ δὲ νοερᾶς θεωρίας πλήρη τε ... καθαίρεσθαι, σημεῖα δὲ αὐτῆς ἀξιόλογα δύναται φράζειν ἀφ' ὧν δύνασαι καὶ σὺ καὶ οἱ σοὶ ὅμ-

[7] οιοι τῷ νῷ παράγεσθαι περὶ τὴν οὐσίαν τῶν ὄντων· ὅσα δὲ τυγχάνει | 1 διὰ λόγων ὄντα γνωστὰ τούτων οὐδὲν ἀπολείψομεν εἰς τὴν τελέαν ἀπόδειξιν. Τὸ δ' οἰκεῖον ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἀποδώσομέν σοι προσηκόντως, καὶ τὰ μὲν θεολογικὰ θεολογικῶς, θεουργικῶς δὲ τὰ θεουργικὰ ἀποκρινούμεθα, φιλοσόφως δὲ τὰ φιλόσοφα μετὰ σοῦ συνεξετάσομεν· καὶ τούτων μὲν ὅσα 5

είς τὰ πρῶτα αἴτια διήκει κατὰ τὰς πρώτας ἀρχὰς συνακολουθοῦντες εἰς φῶς προάξομεν, ὅσα δὲ περὶ ἠθῶν ἢ περὶ τελῶν εἴρηται κατὰ τὸν ἠθικὸν τύπον διαιτήσομεν δεόντως, καὶ τἄλλα ὡσαύτως κατὰ τὸν οἰκεῖον τρόπον ἐν τάξει διαθησόμεθα· ἤδη δὲ ἁψώμεθα τῶν σῶν ἐρωτήσεων.

3 Φής τοίνυν πρώτον διδόναι είναι θεούς· τὸ δ' ἐστὶν οὐκ ὀρθὸν 10 ούτωσὶ λεγόμενον. Συνυπάρχει γὰρ ήμῶν αὐτῆ τῆ οὐσία ή περὶ θεῶν ἔμφυτος γνῶσις, κρίσεώς τε πάσης ἐστὶ κρείττων καὶ προαιρέσεως, λόγου τε καὶ ἀποδείξεως προϋπάρχει· συνήνωταί τε ἐξ ἀρχῆς πρὸς τὴν οἰκείαν

[6].6 ἀχριβῆ M: om. V (lac. 6 ll.) | κατανόησιν μόνον M: κατανοή... V (lac. 17 ll.) || 7 δυνατόν ] ἀδύνατον cj. Gale | τε... καθαίρεσθαι V (post τε lac. 20 ll.): om. M (lac. 22 ll.) || 8 δύναται ] δυνατόν cj. Scott | δύνασαι M: δύνασθαι VW δύνασθε (ε s. v.) W<sup>c</sup> || 9 παράγεσθαι VM: περιάγεσθαι cj. Gale (*versari*) | περὶ M: om. V (lac. 8 ll.) || [7].2 τούτων (ων s. v.) cj. W<sup>c</sup>: τούτου VM om. M | οὐδὲν V: om. M (lac. 5 ll.) || 4 ἀποκρινούμεθα cj. Boulliau i. m. U: ἀποκρινόμεθα VM || 5 συνεξετάσομεν καὶ τούτων M: ξυνε... V (lac. 20 ll.) | μὲν ὅσα M: ὅσα μὲν V || 6 συναχολουθοῦντες V: συνεξαχολουθοῦντες M || 13 προϋπάρχει V: ὑπάρχει M | τε<sup>2</sup> M: γε V

and clarity. Some of these, such as require experience of actions<sup>17</sup> for their accurate understanding, it will not be possible<sup>18</sup> <to deal with adequately> by words alone; others which are replete with intellectual insight<sup>19</sup> <we will not be able> to clarify <completely> but one can reveal noteworthy indications,<sup>20</sup> on the basis of which both you and those like you can be led intellectually to the essence of true being. Of such, finally, as are accessible to processes of logical reasoning we will spare no effort in making a full demonstration. We will provide, in an appropriate manner, explanations proper to each, dealing in a theological mode with theological questions and in theurgical terms with those concerning theurgy, while philosophical issues we will join with you in examining in philosophical terms.<sup>21</sup> And of these last, such as extend to the primal causal principles we will bring to light by pursuing them in accordance with the first principles, while such as concern ethics or the goals of human existence we will deal with as required, in an ethical mode; and we will deal in similar fashion with all other types of question, in due order. And now let us turn to your questions.

**3** You say first, then, that you "concede the existence of the gods": but that is not the right way to put it. For an innate knowledge about the gods is coexistent with our nature, and is superior to all judgement and choice,<sup>22</sup> reasoning and proof. This

<sup>17</sup> Namely, theurgy.

 $^{18}$  We accept Gale's conjecture ἀδύνατον for the MSS δυνατόν, but there may be a deeper corruption. There are lacunae in both V and M in this passage.

<sup>19</sup> νοερὰ θεωρία, a favourite term of Iamblichus in his commentary on Aristotle's *Categories*; cf. Dillon (1997). In the lacuna that follows, "Abamon" presumably says that it is not possible to clarify these problems fully for the uninitiated.

<sup>20</sup> Namely, of the νοερά θεωρία.

<sup>21</sup> This three-way distinction between theurgical, theological, and philosophical modes of discourse is quite common in Proclus's commentaries and in his *Platonic Theology*. Cf. Dillon (1991); Smith (1993). Again, we see an elaborate put-down of Porphyry: the truths of theurgy are beyond him due to his sceptical mind-set, and even the higher truths of theology may be beyond his pedestrian capabilities.

<sup>22</sup> "Abamon" here makes use of two terms basic to the ancient philosophy of mind,  $\varkappa \rho i \sigma i \varsigma$  and  $\pi \rho o \alpha i \rho \epsilon \sigma i \varsigma$ . The argument in favour of the natural belief in gods is ultimately of Stoic provenance. [8] | αἰτίαν, καὶ τῆ πρὸς τἀγαθὸν οὐσιώδει τῆς ψυχῆς ἐφέσει συνυφέστηκεν. 1 Εἰ δὲ δεῖ τἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν, οὐδὲ γνῶσίς ἐστιν ἡ πρὸς τὸ θεῖον συναφή. Διείργεται γὰρ αὕτη πως ἑτερότητι. Πρὸ δὲ τῆς ὡς ἑτέρας ἕτερον γιγνωσκούσης αὐτοφυής ἐστιν ... ἡ τῶν θεῶν ἐξηρτημένη μονοειδὴς συμπλοκή. Οὐκ ἄρα συγχωρεῖν χρὴ ὡς δυναμένους αὐτὴν καὶ διδόναι καὶ μὴ 5 διδόναι, οὐδ' ὡς ἀμφίβολον τίθεσθαι (ἕστηκε γὰρ ἀεὶ κατ' ἐνέργειαν ἐνοειδῶς), οὐδ' ὡς κυρίους ὄντας τοῦ κρίνειν τε καὶ ἀποκρίνειν οὕτως αὐτὴν δοκιμάζειν ἄξιον· περιεχόμεθα γὰρ ἐν αὐτῆ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς καὶ πληρούμεθα ὑπ' αὐτῆς, καὶ αὐτὸ ὅπερ ἐσμὲν ἐν τῷ τοὺς θεοὺς εἰδέναι ἔχομεν.

[9]

Ο δὲ αὐτός ἐστί μοι λόγος πρὸς σὲ καὶ περὶ τῶν συνεπομένων θεοῖς 10 κρειττόνων γενῶν, δαιμόνων φημὶ καὶ | ήρώων καὶ ψυχῶν ἀχράντων· 1 καὶ γὰρ περὶ τούτων ἕνα λόγον ὡρισμένον τῆς οὐσίας ἀεὶ δεῖ νοεῖν, τὸ δ' ἀόριστον καὶ ἀστατον τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ἀναιρεῖν δόσεως, καὶ τὸ μὲν ἐξ ἀντιρρόπου τῶν διαλογισμῶν ἀντιστάσεως ἐπικλῖνον ἐπὶ θάτερα παραιτεῖσθαι· ἀλλότριον γάρ ἐστι τῶν τοῦ λόγου καὶ τῆς ζωῆς ἀρχῶν τὸ τοιοῦτον, 5 ἐπὶ δὲ τὰ δεύτερα ἀποφέρεται μᾶλλον καὶ ὅσα τῆ δυνάμει καὶ τῆ ἐναντιώσει τῆς γενέσεως προσήκει. Μονοειδῶς δὲ αὐτῶν ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι δεῖ.

[8].4 post ἐστιν lac. 9 ll. dein τος in V (καὶ ἀδιάκρι add. in lac. V²), 10 ll. in M || 5 δυναμένους scripsi auctore Westerink: δυναμένης VM | διδόναι καὶ V: om. M || 7 κυρίους M: κυρίας scr. W κυρίης V | ὄντας M: οὕσης V || [9].3 δόσεως ] φύσεως cj. Boulliau i. m. U knowledge is united from the outset with its own cause, and exists in tandem with the essential striving of the soul towards the Good.

Indeed, to tell the truth, the contact we have with the divinity is not to be taken as knowledge. Knowledge, after all, is separated (from its object) by some degree of otherness.<sup>23</sup> But prior to that knowledge, which knows another as being itself other, there is the unitary connection with the gods that is natural <and indivisible>.<sup>24</sup> We should not accept, then, that this is something that we can either grant or not grant, nor admit to it as ambiguous (for it remains always uniformly in actuality), nor should we examine the question as though we were in a position either to assent to it or to reject it; for it is rather the case that we are enveloped by the divine presence, and we are filled with it, and we possess our very essence by virtue of our knowledge that there are gods.

And I make the same argument to you also as regards the superior classes of being<sup>25</sup> which follow upon the gods, I mean the daemons and heroes and pure souls; for in respect of them also one should always assume one definite account of their essence, and reject the indeterminacy and instability characteristic of the human condition;<sup>26</sup> one should also avoid the inclination to one side of an argument rather than another, resulting from the balanced antithesis of reasonings; for such a procedure is alien to the first principles of reason and life, and tends towards a secondary level of reality, such as belongs rather to the potentiality and contrariety of the realm of generation. The higher beings, by contrast, one should grasp with a uniform mode of cognition.

<sup>23</sup> This argument recalls that of Plotinus as to why knowledge, even self-knowledge, is incompatible with the absolute unity and simplicity of the One; see esp. *Enn.* 5.3.

<sup>24</sup> Accepting Ficino's filling of a small lacuna in the MSS.

<sup>25</sup> Or "greater kinds" (κρείττονα γενή), one of Iamblichus's best-known areas of interest, discussed in detail below. See further *De an.* §7; §26; §40 Finamore-Dillon (ap. Stobaeus 1:365; 1:377-378; 1:455 Wachsmuth).

<sup>26</sup> If δόσις here can mean something like "lot" or "destiny." Otherwise, one might accept Boulliau's conjecture φύσεως for the δόσεως of the MSS, though it is not palaeographically plausible.

Ἐοικέτω δὴ οὖν τοῖς ἀιδίοις τῶν θεῶν συνοπαδοῖς καὶ ἡ σύμφυτος αὐτῶν κατανόησις. ὥσπεϱ οὖν αὐτοὶ τὸ εἶναι ἔχουσιν ἀεὶ ὡσαύτως, οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἀνθρωπίνη ψυχὴ κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ τῆ γνώσει πρὸς αὐτοὺς συναπτέσθω, 10 εἰκασία μὲν ἢ δόξῃ ἢ συλλογισμῷ τινι, ἀρχομένοις ποτὲ ἀπὸ χρόνου, μη-δαμῶς τὴν ὑπὲρ ταῦτα πάντα οὐσίαν μεταδιώκουσα, ταῖς δὲ καθαραῖς καὶ ἀμέμπτοις νοήσεσιν αἶς εἶληφεν ἐξ ἀιδίου παρὰ τῶν θεῶν, ταύταις αὐτοῖς
[10] συνηρ|τημένη. σὺ δ' ἔοικας ἡγεῖσθαι τὴν αὐτὴν εἶναι τῶν θείων καὶ τῶν 1 ἀλλων ὁποιωνοῦν γνῶσιν, δίδοσθαί τε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀντικειμένων τὸ ἕτερον μόριον, ὥσπερ εἶωθε καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἐν ταῖς διαλέκτοις προτεινομένων. τὸ δ' οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδαμῶς παραπλήσιον. ἐξήλλακται γὰρ αὐτῶν ἡ εἶδησις, ἀντιθέσεώς τε πάσης κεχώρισται, καὶ οὐκ ἐν τῷ συγχωρεῖσθαι νῦν ἢ ἐν τῷ 5 γίγνεσθαι ὑφέστηκεν, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐξ ἀιδίου μονοειδὴς ἐπὶ τῆ ψυχῆ συνυπάρχουσα.

Περί μέν οὖν τῆς πρώτης ἀρχῆς ἐν ἡμῖν, ἀφ' ἦς ὁρμᾶσθαι δεῖ τοὺς ότιοῦν λέγοντάς τε καὶ ἀκούοντας περὶ τῶν κρειττόνων ἢ καθ' ἡμᾶς, τοιαῦτα πρὸς σὲ λέγω· 4 â δ' ἐπιζητεῖς ἰδιώματα τίνα ἐστὶν ἑκάστω 10 τῶν κρειττόνων γενῶν, οἶς κεχώρισται ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, εἰ μὲν ὡς εἰδοποιοὺς διαφορὰς ὑπὸ ταὐτὸ γένος ἀντιδιαιρουμένας νοεῖς σὺ τὰ ἰδιώματα, ὥσπερ ὑπὸ τὸ ζῷον τὸ λογικὸν καὶ ἀλογον, οὐδέποτε παραδεχόμεθα τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐπὶ τῶν μήτε κοινωνίαν οὐσίας μίαν μήτε ἐξισάζουσαν ἐχόντων ἀντιδιαί-

[11] ρεσιν, μήτε | σύνθεσιν την έξ ἀορίστου τοῦ κοινοῦ καὶ ὁρίζοντος τοῦ ἰδίου ι προσλαμβανόντων. Εἰ δ' ὡς ἐν προτέροις καὶ δευτέροις κατ' οὐσίαν τε ὅλην καὶ παντὶ τῷ γένει ἐξαλλαττομένοις ἁπλῆν τινα κατάστασιν πεπερασμένην ἐν ἑαυτῆ την ἰδιότητα ὑπολαμβάνεις, ἔχει μὲν λόγον ή ἔννοια

So then, to the eternal companions of the gods, let there correspond also the innate cognition of them; even as they themselves possess a being of eternal identity, so too let the human soul join itself to them in knowledge on the same terms, not employing conjecture or opinion or some form of syllogistic reasoning,<sup>27</sup> all of which take their start from the plane of temporal reality, to pursue that essence which is beyond all these things, but rather connecting itself to the gods with pure and blameless reasonings, which it has received from all eternity from those same gods. You, however, seem to think that knowledge of divinity is of the same nature as a knowledge of anything else, and that it is by the balancing of contrary propositions that a conclusion is reached, as in dialectical discussions. But the cases are in no way similar. The knowledge of the gods is of a quite different nature, and is far removed from all antithetical procedure, and does not consist in the assent to some proposition now, nor yet at the moment of one's birth, but from all eternity it coexisted in the soul in complete uniformity.<sup>28</sup>

So this, then, is what I have to say to you about the first principle in us, from which anyone, who is to say or hear anything about the classes of being superior to us, must take a start.

4 As for the properties which you enquire about as pertaining to each of the superior classes, which distinguish them from each other, if you understand the properties as specific differences distinguished from one another by dichotomy within the same genus, as for example "rational" and "irrational" within the genus "Animal," we will never accept the existence of properties in this sense in the case of beings who have no community of essence, nor division into sub-species of the same rank, and which do not exhibit the synthesis of an indefinite element that is common, and a particular element that defines.<sup>29</sup> But if you understand "property," on the assumption that you are dealing with

<sup>27</sup> "Abamon" here combines the two modes of cognition proper to the lower half of the line simile in *Republic* 6, *zixaoia* and  $\delta\delta\xi\alpha$ , with Aristotelian syllogistic, also regarded by Neoplatonists as a mode of reasoning proper only to the physical realm.

<sup>28</sup> It seems more logical to end the chapter here, but Ficino's chapterdivision comes after the next sentence.

<sup>29</sup> "Abamon" seems here to be running through the various Aristotelian and Platonist techniques of definition.

τῶν ἰδιωμάτων· χωριστὰ γὰρ ἔσται δήπου ταῦτα καὶ ἀπλᾶ ἕκαστα ἐξηρη-5μένα τῷ παντὶ τὰ τῶν ἀεὶ ὑπαρχόντων ἰδιώματα. Ἡ δ' ἐρώτησις ἀτελῶς πρόεισιν· ἔδει μὲν γὰρ κατ' οὐσίαν πρῶτον, ἔπειτα κατὰ δύναμιν, εἶθ' οῦ-τω κατ' ἐνέργειαν, πυνθάνεσθαι τίνα αὐτῶν ὑπάρχει τὰ ἰδιώματα: ὡς δὲ νῦν ἡρώτησας τίσιν ἰδιώμασιν, ἐνεργειῶν μόνον εἶρηκας· ἐπὶ τῶν τελευταίων ἄρα τὸ διάφορον ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐπιζητεῖς, τὰ δὲ πρώτιστα αὐτῶν καὶ 10 τιμιώτατα ὡσπερεὶ στοιχεĩα τῆς παραλλαγῆς ἀφῆκας ἀδιερεύνητα.

Πρόσκειται δὲ δὴ αὐτόθι καὶ τὸ τῶν δραστικῶν ἢ παθητικῶν κινή-[12] σεων, ὅκιστα προσήκουσαν ἔχον διαίρεσιν | εἰς διαφορὰν τῶν κρειττόνων 1 γενῶν. Οὐδενὶ γὰρ αὐτῶν ἡ τοῦ δρᾶν καὶ πάσχειν ἔνεστιν ἐναντίωσις, ἀπόλυτοι δέ τινες αὐτῶν καὶ ἄτρεπτοι καὶ ἀνευ τῆς πρὸς τὸ ἀντικείμενον σχέσεως θεωροῦνται aἱ ἐνέργειαι· ὅθεν οὐδὲ τὰς τοιαύτας κινήσεις τὰς ἐκ ποιοῦντος καὶ πάσχοντος ἐπ' αὐτῶν παραδεχόμεθα. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπὶ τῆς 5 ψυχῆς τὴν ἀπὸ τοῦ κινοῦντος καὶ κινουμένου προσιέμεθα αὐτοκινησίαν, ἀπλῆν δέ τινα κίνησιν οὐσιώδη αὐτὴν ἑαυτῆς οὖσαν, καὶ οὐ πρὸς ἕτερον ἔχουσαν σχέσιν, ἐξηρημένην τοῦ ποιεῖν εἰς ἑαυτὴν καὶ πάσχειν ὑφ' ἑαυτῆς ὑποτιθέμεθα αὐτὴν εἶναι. "Η που ἄρα ἐπὶ τῶν κρειττόνων τῆς ψυχῆς γενῶν ἀνάσχοιτο ἄν τις αὐτῶν κατὰ τὰς ποιητικὰς ἢ παθητικὰς κινήσεις 10 διακρίνειν τὰς ἰδιότητας;

"Ετι τοίνυν άλλοτρίως αὐτῶν κἀκεῖνο τὸ «ἢ τῶν παρεπομένων» προστίθεται. Ἐπὶ μὲν γὰρ τῶν συνθέτων καὶ τῶν μεθ' ἑτέρων ἢ ἐν ἄλ-

[11].6 ύπαρχόντων M: ὑπερεχόντων V || 9 (post ἰδιώμασιν) κεχώρισται
 ἰδιώματα add. cj. Gale τὰ τῶν add. cj. Sodano || [12].10 γενῶν V: μερῶν M
 || 13 pr. καὶ M: η... V (lac. 6 ll.)

primary and secondary entities that differ from each other in their whole nature and by entire genus, as a simple state delimited in itself, then this concept of property makes some sense; for these will certainly each be separate and simple, as totally transcendent properties of beings which exist eternally. But your question is imperfectly phrased; for you should have asked what properties there are first in respect of essence, then in respect of potency, and then again in respect of activity.<sup>3°</sup> As it is, in the way that you have posed the question, you have mentioned only the activities. So it is only in respect of their lowest aspects that you are seeking to establish their differentiating property, leaving uninvestigated the primary and most noble aspects of their distinctness.

There arises at this point the question of active and passive motions, which involves a distinction most unsuitable for establishing the differentiating characteristic of the superior classes of being. For in none of them is there present the contrast between action and passivity, but their activities are considered to be absolute and unalterable and free from any relation to an opposite; in consequence, we do not accept as being relevant to their case motions which involve an agent and a patient. For not even in the case of the soul do we admit that self-motion, which arises from a moving and a moved element, but rather we take it be a simple and essential motion proper to itself alone, and not bearing any relation to anything else, transcending the opposition between acting upon itself and being acted upon by itself. Is it likely, then, that in the case of the classes superior to the soul, one would put up with distinguishing their properties according to active or passive motions?

Furthermore, your addition of the phrase "or of their accidents"<sup>31</sup> is inappropriate to these entities. In the case of composite entities, certainly, and of such as are involved with others or in

<sup>30</sup> "Abamon" scores a debating point here by making use of the distinction between essence, potency/potentiality and actuality/activity (οὐσία δύναμις - ἐνέργεια), something that we see employed as a structuring principle throughout the *De mysteriis* and elsewhere in Iamblichus's works, in particular the *De anima*. Cf. Shaw (1995, 78–79) and see below II.3 and note ad loc.

 $^{31}$  Пареπόμενος is a logical term denoting the necessary or accidental consequence of something, cf. Aristotle, *Soph. elench.* 168b30. Here it is used in the sense of "accident."

λοις όντων καί των περιεγομένων ύφ' έτέροις τα μέν ώς προηγούμενα τα

[13] δ' ώς έπόμενα νοείται, και τὰ μέν ώς όντα τὰ δ' ώς ἐπισυμβαίνοντα | 1 ταῖς οὐσίαις· σύνταξις γάρ τις αὐτῶν συνίσταται, ἀνοιχειότης τε μεταξύ παρεμπίπτει και διάστασις. έπι δε των κρειττόνων πάντα έν τω είναι νοείται, καί τὰ όλα προηγουμένως ύπάρχει, χωριστά τέ έστι καθ' αύτὰ καί ούκ άφ' έτέρων ή έν άλλοις έχοντα την υπόστασιν. Ωστε ούδέν έστιν 5 έπ' αὐτῶν παρεπόμενον· οὖκουν οὐδ' ἀπὸ τούτων χαρακτηρίζεται αὐτῶν ή ίδιότης.

Καὶ δὴ καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ τέλει τῆς ἐρωτήσεως συμφύρεις τὴν κατὰ φύσιν διάχρισιν· τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἐρώτημα ἐπιζητεῖ πῶς ταῖς ἐνεργείαις καὶ ταῖς φυσικαῖς κινήσεσι καὶ τοῖς παρεπομένοις αἱ οὐσίαι γνωρίζονται. Τὸ δὲ πᾶν 10 τοψναντίον υπάργει· εί μεν γάρ ήσαν αι ενέργειαι και κινήσεις υποστατικαι τῶν οὐσιῶν, αὖται καὶ τῆς διαφορότητος ἂν αὐτῶν ὑπῆργον κύριαι· εἰ δ' αί ούσίαι γεννῶσι τὰς ἐνεργείας, αῦται πρότερον οἶσαι γωρισταὶ παρέγουσι [14] καί ταῖς κινήσεσι καὶ ἐνεργείαις καὶ τοῖς παρεπομένοις τὸ διίστασθαι: καὶ τοῦτο δὴ οὖν εἰς τὴν θήραν τῆς νυνὶ ζητουμένης ἰδιότητος ὑπεναντίως

ἔγει.

Τὸ δ' ὅλον, πότερον ἕν γένος ήγούμενος θεῶν, καὶ δαιμόνων ἕν, καὶ ήρώων ώσαύτως, καί ψυγῶν τῶν καθ' αύτὰς ἀσωμάτων, ἀπαιτεῖς αὐτῶν 5 τήν κατά τὰ ἰδιώματα διάκρισιν, ή πολλά ἕκαστα τιθέμενος; εἰ μὲν γὰρ έν έκαστον ύπολαμβάνεις, συγγεῖται πᾶσα τῆς ἐπιστημονικῆς θεολογίας ή διάταξις· εί δ' ώσπερ έστιν έμπλησθήναι, τοῖς γένεσιν ἀφώρισται, καὶ ούκ ἕστιν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς εἶς οὐσιώδης κοινὸς λόγος, ἀλλὰ τὰ πρότερον αὐτῶν άπό των καταδεεστέρων έξήρηται, ούτε οιόν τε κοινά αὐτῶν έξευρεῖν πέ- 10 ρατα· ἐάν τε καὶ  $\tilde{\eta}$  δυνατόν, αὐτὸ δὲ τοῦτο τὰ ἰδιώματα αὐτῶν ἀναιρεῖ· ταύτη μέν οὖν οὖκ ἄν τις εύροι τὸ ἐπιζητούμενον τὴν δ' ἀνὰ τὸν αὐτόν λόγον ταυτότητα έπι τῶν ἀναφερόντων ἀναλογιζόμενος, οἶον ἐπι τῶν πολλών έν τοῖς θεοῖς γενών, καὶ αὖθις ἐπὶ τῶν ἐν τοῖς δαίμοσι καὶ ἥρωσι,

[12].14 ἑτέροις M et (ι s. v.)  $V^2$ : ἑτέρους V || [13].2 ἀνοικειότης M: άν... (8 11.) ς V ἐναντίοσις (sic; ἐν s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 4 ὅλα M: ἄλλα V || 8 δη καὶ Μ: δὴ τῷ V δεῖ i.m. V² | συμφύρεις cj. Sicherl: συμφύρει Μ συμφέρει V συμφέρειν (v s. v.)  $V^2$  συνεισφέρει cj. i. m.  $B^4 \parallel 12$  διαφορότητος (pr. α p. n.) V<sup>2</sup> M<sup>2</sup> : ἀδιαφορότητος VM | ὑπῆρχον V : ἦσαν Μ

others, and of entities which are comprised by others, some elements are to be conceived of as principal and others as accessory, and some as forming part of the essence in question, while others supervene upon essences (for, in that case, a certain structuring of these takes place, and a degree of incompatibility and distance comes between them); but in the case of the superior classes of being everything is conceived as pertaining to essence, and it is the whole totality which exists principally; it exists separately by itself, and does not depend upon other things or reside in them. So there is in their case nothing that is an accident; and thus their distinguishing features cannot be characterised in this way.

And here again, at the end of your question, you confuse<sup>32</sup> the natural distinction; for the question asks "how essences may be recognised by their activities and their physical movements and their accidents." But in fact the case is quite the opposite; for if activities and motions were constitutive of essences, then these would determine their specific differences. But if it is essences that generate activities, then it is they, as having prior distinct existence, which bestow their distinctness upon motions and activities and accidents. So this too gets in the way of pursuing the specific difference now being enquired after.

To sum up, is it the case that you postulate just one class of gods, and one of daemons, and likewise of heroes, and of incorporeal souls taken on their own, when you ask for the distinguishing of their specific properties, or do you recognise a plurality of them? For if you take each of them to be a unity, then the whole structure of scientific theology is thrown into confusion; but if, as one may satisfy oneself is the case, they form distinct genera, and there is no single essential definition common to all of them, but the prior among them are separate from the inferior, it is no longer possible to discover any common terms for them. And if we admit that this may be so, this very fact eliminates the possibility of there being any characteristic attributes of them as a whole; so by following this route one is not going to discover what one is seeking. But if one were to apply an analogical principle of identity to the entities in question, as for example to the many genera of gods,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Accepting Sicherl's (1957) conjecture συμφύρεις, adopted by Des Places, for the συμφύρει of M, and the συμφέρει of V. Gale's conjecture συνεισφέρει, adopted by Taylor, seems quite misguided.

καί τὸ τελευταῖον ἐπὶ τῶν ψυγῶν, δύναιτο ἄν τις αὐτῶν ἀφορίζεσθαι τὴν 15 ίδιότητα.

| Τίς μέν οὖν ὀοθότης ἦν τῆς παρούσης ἐρωτήσεως καὶ διορισμός 1 [15] αὐτῆς, πῶς ἀδύνατος καὶ πῶς δυνατὴ γίγνεσθαι, διὰ τοῦτο ἡμῖν παραδείωμεν δ' έφεξης έπι την απόκρισιν ών έπεζήτησας. δείγθω 5

"Εστι δή οὖν τάγαθόν τό τε ἐπέκεινα τῆς οὐσίας καὶ τὸ κατ' οὐσίαν ύπάρχον. ἐκείνην λέγω την οὐσίαν την πρεσβυτάτην καὶ τιμιωτάτην καὶ 5 καθ' αύτην ούσαν ασώματον, θεῶν ἰδίωμα έξαίρετον και κατά πάντα τὰ γένη τὰ περί αὐτοὺς ὄντα, τηροῦν μέν αὐτῶν τὴν οἰκείαν διανομὴν καί τάξιν και ούκ αποσπώμενον ταύτης, το αυτό δ' όμως έν όλοις ώσαύτως ύπάρχον.

Ψυγαῖς δὲ ταῖς ἀρχούσαις τῶν σωμάτων καὶ προηγουμέναις αὐτῶν 10 τῆς ἐπιμελείας καὶ ποὸ τῆς γενέσεως τεταγμέναις ἀιδίοις καθ' ἑαυτὰς ούσία μέν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ οὐκέτι πάρεστιν, οὐδ' αἰτία τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ προτέρα οὖσα καὶ τῆς οὐσίας, ἐπογὴ δέ τις ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ἕξις παραγίγνεται· οἶαν θεωρούμεν την τού κάλλους και της άρετης μετουσίαν πολύ διάφορον ου-

[16]  $\sigma av \vec{\eta}$  olar voou  $\vec{u}ev \vec{e}\pi i \tau \omega v$  |  $dv \partial \rho \omega \pi \omega v$ .  $a \vec{v} \tau \eta$   $\mu \dot{e}v \gamma \partial \rho d\mu \rho (\beta o \lambda o \zeta \tau \iota \zeta \tau)$ καὶ ὥσπερ ἐπίκτητος ἐν τοῖς συνθέτοις παραγίγνεται, ή δ' ἀμετάστατος ένίδουται ταῖς ψυγαῖς καὶ ἀνέκλειπτος, οὔτε αὐτή ποτε ἐξισταμένη ἀφ' έαυτης, ούθ' ύπ' άλλων τινῶν ἀφαιρουμένη.

'Αργής δή οὖν και τελευτής τοιαύτης οὔσης ἐν τοῖς θείοις γένεσι, 5 δύο τῶν ἄχρων ὄρων τούτων μεταξύ νόει μεσότητας, ύψηλοτέραν μὲν τῆς τῶν ψυχῶν τάξεως, τὴν τῶν ἡρώων ἐπιτεταγμένην, δυνάμει καὶ ἀρετῆ κάλλει τε καί μεγέθει και πασι τοῖς περί τὰς ψυχὰς ἀγαθοῖς οὖσι παντελῶς αὐτὴν ὑπερέχουσαν, προσεχῆ δ' ὅμως αὐταῖς συναπτομένην διὰ τὴν τῆς ζωῆς δμοειδῆ συγγένειαν. τῆς δὲ τῶν θεῶν ἐξηρτημένην τὴν τῶν δαι- 10 μόνων, μακρῷ δή τινι καταδεεστέραν αὐτῆς, συνακολουθοῦσαν, ἅτε δὴ οὐ

[15].11 πρό  $V^c$  vel  $V^2$ : πρός VM || 13 οΐαν scr. Gale: οΐαν VM οΐα cj. BU || 15 η M: εἰς V || [16].3 αὐτή cj. B: αὐτή V αὕτη M || 6 μεσότητας Μ: μεσότητα V

and again to those among the daemons and heroes, and lastly in the case of souls, then one might succeed in defining their specific characteristics.

So, then, we may take as demonstrated in this way what is the correct basis of the present enquiry, and its definition, and how it could and could not be posed.

5 Let us next pass on to making a reply to your questions. Well then, there is the good that is beyond being<sup>33</sup> and there is that which exists on the level of being. By "being" I mean the most senior, the most honoured and that which is by its own nature incorporeal, the particular feature of gods, running through all the classes which constitute them, which on the one hand preserves their proper distribution and order and does not deviate from this, while on the other hand manifesting itself the same in the same way in all of them.

But as for souls that rule over bodies and preside over their administration, and which, before descending into generation, are established as eternal on their own, the essence of the Good is no longer present to them, nor yet the cause of Good, which is prior even to its essence, <sup>34</sup> but nevertheless they do enjoy a degree of retention and possession of it. It is thus that we observe their participation in beauty and virtue far exceeds that which we notice in the case of human beings; for in composite beings, such participation is equivocal and, as it were, adventitious, whereas the other type is rooted immovably and inextinguishably in souls, subject neither to removal spontaneously nor to displacement by other, external forces.

Such being the first and last principles among the divine classes, you may postulate, between these extremes, two means: the one just above the level of souls being that assigned to the heroes, thoroughly superior in power and excellence, beauty and grandeur, and in all the goods proper to souls, but nevertheless proximate to these by reason of homogeneous kinship of life; and the other, more immediately dependent upon the race of gods, that of the daemons, which, though far inferior to it, yet follows

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> A clear reference to Plato, *Resp.* 6.509b.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> A covert allusion to the Neoplatonic One.

πρωτουργόν οὖσαν, ὑπηρετικὴν δέ τινα τῆς ἀγαθῆς βουλήσεως τῶν θεῶν συνεπομένην, καὶ ἐκφαίνουσαν εἰς ἔργον τὸ ἀφανὲς αὐτῶν ἀγαθόν, ἀπεικαζομένην τε πρὸς αὐτό, καὶ τὰ δημιουργήματα ἐπιτελοῦσαν πρὸς τὸ αὐτὸ

[17] ἀφομοιού μενα, τό τε γὰρ ἄρρητον αὐτοῦ ἑητὸν καὶ τὸ ἀνείδεον ἐν εἴδεσι ι διαλάμπουσαν, καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ πάντα λόγον αὐτοῦ εἰς λόγους φανεροὺς προσάγουσαν, καὶ δεχομένην μὲν ἤδη τῶν καλῶν τὴν μετουσίαν συμπεφυκυῖαν, παρέχουσαν δ' αὐτὴν ἀφθόνως τοῖς μεθ' ἑαυτὴν γένεσι καὶ διαπορθμεύουσαν. 5

Ταῦτα δὴ οὖν τὰ γένη μέσα συμπληροῦνται τὸν κοινὸν σύνδεσμον θεῶν τε καὶ ψυχῶν, καὶ ἀδιάλυτον αὐτῶν τὴν συμπλοκὴν ἀπεργάζεται, μίαν τε συνέχειαν ἀνωθεν μέχρι τοῦ τελοῦς συνδεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ τῶν ὅλων τὴν κοινωνίαν εἶναι ἀδιαίρετον, κρᾶσίν τε ἀρίστην καὶ σύμμιξιν τοῖς ὅλοις ἔχει σύμμετρον, πρόοδόν τε ἀπὸ τῶν βελτιόνων ἐπὶ τὰ ἐλάττονα καὶ ἀν- 10 αγωγὴν ἀπὸ τῶν ὑποδεεστέρων ἐπὶ τὰ πρότερα διαβιβάζει πως ἐξ ἴσου, τάξιν τε καὶ μέτρα τῆς κατιούσης μεταδόσεως ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμεινόνων καὶ τῆς ἐγγιγνομένης ὑποδοχῆς ἐν τοῖς ἀτελεστέροις ἐντίθησι καὶ ποιεῖ πάντα πᾶσι προσήγορα καὶ συναρμόζοντα, ἀνωθεν τὰς τούτων ὅλων αἰτίας ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν παραδεχόμενα.

[18]

| Ταύτην δη οὖν την διαίζεσιν μη νομίσης ίδίαν εἶναι δυνάμεων η 1 ένεργειῶν η οὐσίας, μηδὲ χωρὶς διαλαβών ἐφ' ἑνὸς αὐτῶν ἐπισκόπει, κοινη δὲ κατὰ πάντων αὐτην διατείνας τούτων, τὸ τέλεον ἀποδώσεις τῃ ἀποκρίσει περὶ ὦν ἐπεζήτησας θείων τε καὶ δαιμονίων καὶ ήρωικῶν καὶ τῶν

in its train:<sup>35</sup> it is not a primary initiator of action,<sup>36</sup> but submits itself to the service of the good will of the gods it follows, revealing in action their invisible goodness, while likening itself to it, producing creations which are in its image, giving expression to the ineffable and causing the formless to shine forth in forms, bringing out onto the level of manifest discourse that which is superior to all reasoning,<sup>37</sup> and receiving already that degree of participation in beauty which is innate to them, while providing and conveying<sup>38</sup> it unstintingly to the classes of being that come after it.

These classes of being, then, bring to completion as intermediaries the common bond that connects gods with souls, and causes their linkage to be indissoluble. They bind together a single continuity from top to bottom, and render the communion of all things indivisible. They constitute the best possible blending and proportionate mixture for everything, contriving in pretty well equal measure a progression from the superior to the lesser, and a re-ascent from the inferior to the prior. They implant order and measure into the participation descending from the better and the receptivity engendered in less perfect beings, and make all things amenable and concordant with all others, as they receive from the gods on high the causal principles of all these things.<sup>39</sup>

Do not, by the way, take this division as characterising exclusively either potencies or activities or essence, nor consider it in a compartmentalised way as concerning any one of these aspects alone; but if you see it rather as extending throughout all of them, you will attain the perfect response to your enquiry as to the

<sup>35</sup> A reference, probably, to Plato, *Phaedr.* 246e, where the daemons are portrayed as following in the train of the gods in their heavenly ride.

<sup>36</sup> We take this to be the meaning of  $\pi \rho \omega \tau \sigma \nu \rho \gamma \delta \varsigma$ .

<sup>37</sup> This clause, with its play on the various meanings of  $\lambda 6\gamma \circ \zeta$ , casts the daemons in the role of  $\lambda 6\gamma \circ \iota$ , being projected from the realm of  $\nu \circ \tilde{\upsilon} \zeta$ , which is the divine realm.

 $^{38}$  diapoplue jours where is an echo of the famous passage on daemons in the Symposium 202e, where their characteristics are described for the first time in Greek literature.

<sup>39</sup> The daemons and heroes are here credited most comprehensively with the whole process of cosmic sympathy on which the theory of theurgy is largely based. Cf. I.7 for the same methodology.

έν ταῖς ψυγαῖς ίδιωμάτων.

Κατ' άλλην δ' αῦθις ἀφορμήν τὸ μέν ήνωμένον πῶν ὅσον ἂν ἦ καὶ όποῖον καὶ τὸ μονίμως ίδρυμένον ἐν ἑαυτῶ, τό τε τῶν ἀμερίστων οὐσιῶν αίτιον και το ακίνητον, ούτω νοούμενον ώς αίτιον είναι πάσης κινήσεως, τό τε ύπερέγον των όλων και μηδ' ότιοῦν ἔγον κοινὸν πρὸς αὐτά, και δή καὶ τὸ ἄμικτον καὶ χωριστὸν ἐν τῷ εἶναί τε καὶ δύνασθαι καὶ ἐνεργεῖν κοι- 10 νῶς νοούμενον, πάντα δὲ τὰ τοιαῦτα τοῖς θεοῖς ἀνατιθέναι ἄξιον. Τὸ δ' εἰς πληθος ήδη διακοινόμενον και δυνάμενον έαυτο διδόναι άλλοις, δεχόμενόν τε ἀφ' ἑτέρων τὸ πέρας ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ ἱκανὸν μὲν ἐν ταῖς διανομαῖς ὄν τῶν μεριστῶν ὥστε καὶ ταῦτα ἀποπληροῦν, κινήσεως δὲ πρωτουργοῦ καὶ

[19] ζωοποιοῦ | μέτοχον, κοινωνίαν τε ἔχον πρός ὅλα τὰ ὄντα καὶ τὰ γιγνό- 1 μενα, σύμμιξίν τε από πάντων παραλαμβάνον, και σύγκρασιν αφ' ξαυτοῦ έπι πάντα παρεγόμενον, και ταῦτα δι' ὅλων τῶν ἐν ἑαυτῶ δυνάμεών τε καὶ οὐσιῶν καὶ ἐνεογειῶν διατεῖνον τὰ ἰδιώματα, τοῦτο δὴ πᾶν ἔμφυτον ταῖς ψυγαῖς ἀποδῶμεν, ἀληθῆ λέγοντες. 5

Τί οὖν δή περί τῶν μέσων έροῦμεν; ήγοῦμαι μέν αὐτὰ εί-6 ναι κατάδηλα πᾶσιν ἀπὸ τῶν προειοημένων συμπληροῖ γὰρ καὶ ἐνταῦθα τῶν ἄχρων τὴν ἀλληλουγίαν ἀδιαίρετον· οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ δεῖ χαὶ ἐπεξελθεῖν τῶ λόγω. Τίθεμαι δή οὖν τὸ μέν δαιμόνιον φῦλον ἐν τῶ ένὶ πληθυόμενον καί συμμιγνύμενον άμιγῶς, και τάλλα πάντα τὰ καταδεέστερα κατὰ 10 την τοῦ βελτίονος ίδέαν προσειληφός, τὸ δ' αỗ τῶν ήρώων προστησάμενον μέν προχειρότερον την διαίρεσιν λέγω και το πληθος τήν τε κίνησιν καί την σύμμιξιν καί τὰ συγγενη τούτοις, ἄνωθεν δ' έφεστηκότα και οἶον άποκρυπτόμενα είς τὸ ἔσω τὰ βελτίονα παραδεχόμενον, ἕνωσίν φημι καὶ

[18].6 ἀφορμήν V: ὑφορμήν M || 11 δὲ V et (ut vid.) M: δή  $M^2$  || [19].9 φῦλον scr. (ῦ s. v.)  $W^2$ : φίλον VWM || 11 προσειληφός V: προσειληφώς Μ || 11-12 προστησάμενον VM: προσθησάμενον (θ s. v.) V<sup>c</sup>

5

distinctive properties of gods and daemons and heroes, as well as those in souls.  $^{4 \circ}$ 

To approach the question from another perspective: on the one hand, unity in all its extension and all its forms, permanent stability in oneself, the quality of being the cause of indivisible essences, an immobility such as may be conceived of as being the cause of every motion, a superiority over all beings which precludes having anything in common with them and, furthermore, the conception of being unmixed and transcendent alike in essence, potency and activity—all such characteristics should be attributed to the gods. On the other hand, the quality of being distinguished into multiplicity and the ability to give oneself to others, while receiving into oneself from elsewhere one's principle of limitation, and having the capacity in the divisions of dispartible things to bring them to completion, while participating in primordial and life-giving motion; having communion with all that is and all that comes to be, receiving commixture from all quarters, and providing from oneself a principle of blending to all, and the extending of these properties to all one's inherent potencies and essences and activities-all this we would attribute to souls as being innate to them, and we would be right to do so.<sup>41</sup>

6 What, then, are we to say about the intermediate classes? I think that this should be quite clear to anyone after what has already been said: here too, they serve to fill out the indivisible mutuality<sup>42</sup> of the two extremes. However, we should expound this also in greater detail. I declare, then, that that the class of daemons is multiplied in unity, and undergoes mixture without contamination, and that it comprehends all the other beings inferior to it under the form of what is better; while that of heroes, I would say, brings more to the fore division and multiplicity, motion and mingling and what is cognate with these, but it receives also, bestowed from on high and, as it were, hidden within it, the

4° Cf. Plato, Resp. 8.546b7; Theaet. 146a8.

<sup>41</sup> This remarkably turgid paragraph has as its purpose the setting out in opposition to each other a full list of the characteristics of gods and souls respectively, as being the two extremes in the spectrum of immaterial beings.

 $4^{2}$  The term ἀλληλουχία is distinctive. It occurs again at IV.12, and at *Protr.* 21.17 to describe the unity and reciprocity of the cosmos. It is hard to pick an English term to do justice to all its nuances.

- [20] καθαρότητα καὶ τὴν μό|νιμον κατάστασιν, ταυτότητά τε ἀμέριστον καὶ ι ὑπεροχὴν τῶν ἄλλων. "Ατε γὰρ ἕκατέρου τούτων τῶν γενῶν προσεχοῦς ὄντος ἑκατέρῷ τῶν ἄκρων, τοῦ μὲν τῷ πρωτίστῷ, τοῦ δὲ τῷ ἐσχάτῷ, εἰκότως δὲ κατὰ συνεχεῖς συγγενείας τὸ μὲν ἀρχόμενον ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρίστων πρόεισιν ἐπὶ τὰ ἐλάττονα, τὸ δὲ προβαλλόμενον πρώτως τὴν πρὸς 5 τὰ ἔσχατα συναφὴν ἐπικοινωνεῖ πως καὶ τῶν ὑπερεχόντων· τὴν μέντοι συμπλήρωσιν καὶ ἀπὸ τούτων ἄν τις κατανοήσειε τῶν πρώτων τε καὶ τελευταίων γενῶν, καὶ ταὐτην ὅλόκληρον συμφυομένην ὁμοίως μὲν ἐν τῷ ὑπάρχειν ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ἐν τῷ δύνασθαί τε καὶ ἐνεργεῖν· ὁπότε δὴ οὖν ἐπὶ τῶν δύο τούτων ἐφόδων τελείαν ἀπεπληρώσαμεν τὴν τῶν τεττάρων 10 γενῶν διαίρεσιν, ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων συντομίας ἕνεκα, καὶ διότι φανερά πώς ἐστι τὸ λοιπὸν ἡ τῶν μέσων περίληψις, ἐξαρκεῖν οἰόμεθα μόνα τὰ ἄκρα παραδεικνύναι ἰδιώματα, τὰ δὲ μέσα ὡς ἀν ὅντα ἀπ᾽ αὐτῶν γνώριμα παραλείψομεν, ὡδἑ πως αὐτῶν ποιούμενοι διὰ βραχυτάτων ἀφορισμόν.
- [21] 7 Τὸ μέν ἐστιν ἄχρον καὶ ὑπερέχον καὶ ὁλοτελές, τὸ δὲ τε- ι λευταῖον καὶ ἀπολειπόμενον καὶ ἀτελέστερον· καὶ τὸ μὲν πάντα δύναται ἅμα ἐν τῷ νῦν μονοειδῶς, τὸ δὲ οὖτε ὅλα οὖτε ἀθρόως οὖτε ἐξαίφνης οὖτε ἀμερίστως. Καὶ τὸ μὲν ἀκλινῶς ἀπογεννῷ πάντα καὶ ἐπιτροπεύει, τὸ δ᾽ ἔχει φύσιν ἐπινεύειν καὶ ἐπιστρέφεσθαι πρὸς τὰ γιγνόμενά τε καὶ 5 διοικούμενα. Καὶ τὸ μὲν ἀρχικὸν καὶ αἶτιον προκατάρχει πάντων, τὸ δ᾽ ἐξ αἰτίας ἠρτημένον, τῆς τῶν θεῶν βουλήσεως, ἐξ ἀιδίου συνυφέστηκεν. Καὶ τὸ μὲν κατὰ μίαν ὀξεῖαν ἀκμὴν τὰ τέλη τῶν ἐνεργειῶν ὅλων καὶ οὐσιῶν συνείληφε, τὸ δ᾽ ἀπ᾽ ἄλλων εἰς ἄλλα μεταβαίνει, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀτελοῦς προχωρεῖ εἰς τὸ τέλειον. Ἔτι τῷ μὲν ὑπάρχει τὸ ἀκρότατον καὶ ἀπερίληπτον, 10 κρεῖττόν τε παντὸς μέτρου, καὶ ἀνείδεον οὕτως ὡς ὑπ᾽ οὐδενὸς εἴδους

[20].2 ἑκατέρου M: ἑκατέρα V || 3 τοῦ... τοῦ V: τὸ... τὸ M || 11 συντομίας (τοὺς p. n.) V² et (τοὺς del.) M²: συντομίας τοὺς VM || 14 βραχυτάτων (acc. mut., ω s. v.) M²: βραχύτατον VM βραχυτάτων τὸν cj. Gale Sicherl || [21].1 ὁλοτελές (ὁλο s. v.) V²: ἀτελές VM || 6 καί² VM: p. n. V² better elements, by which I mean unity and purity and permanent stability, undivided identity and transcendence over other things. Given, then, that each of these two classes is contiguous to one or other of the extreme terms, the former with the first. the latter with the lowest, it is natural that, in accordance with their immediate affinities, the one which takes its inception from the best should proceed to the inferior, while that which has originally projected itself towards contact with the lowest term should in some manner enjoy communion also with the superior; so from these intermediate terms also one may deduce the fullness of communion between the primal and ultimate classes, and that this communion operates equally in the modes of essence, of potency, and of act. When once, then, we have, with the aid of these two methods of approach, completely set out the distinction between these four classes, in respect of the remaining ones, in the interests of brevity, and because the grasping of the nature of the intermediates is now reasonably clear, we consider it to be sufficient to exhibit the properties only of the extreme terms, and omit those of the intermediates as being derivable from these, defining them only in the briefest manner, as follows.

The one (of these extremes) is at the summit, and tran-7 scendent and perfect, while the other is at the bottom, deficient, and relatively imperfect; the one can achieve all things simultaneously, in the present instant, unitarily, while the other can achieve neither all things nor all at once nor suddenly nor indivisibly. The former generates and governs all things without inclining towards them, while the other is naturally disposed to incline and turn itself towards the things generated and governed by it. The former possesses the faculty of ruling and pre-exists as cause of all, while the latter, dependent on its cause, the will of the gods, subsists with them from all eternity. The former, in a single swift moment, comprehends the supreme ends of all activities and essences, while the latter passes from some things to others, and proceeds from the incomplete to the complete. Further, to the one there pertains what is highest and most incomprehensible, superior to all measure, and formless in the sense of being unbounded περιωρισμένον, τό δε και δοπή και σγέσει και νεύσει κρατείται, δρέξεσί τε τοῦ γείρονος καὶ οἰκειώσει τῶν δευτέρων κατέγεται, λοιπόν τε παντοδαποῖς καὶ τοῖς ἀπ' αὐτῶν μέτροις εἰδοποιεῖται. Νοῦς τοίνυν ήγεμών καὶ

[22] βασιλεύς | τῶν ὄντων τέγνη τε δημιουργική τοῦ παντὸς τοῖς μὲν θεοῖς 1 ώσαύτως ἀεὶ πάρεστι τελέως καὶ αὐταρκῶς καὶ ἀνενδεῶς, κατὰ μίαν ἐνέργειαν έστῶσαν ἐν ἑαυτῆ καθαρῶς, ἡ δὲ ψυχὴ νοῦ τε μετέχει μεριστοῦ καὶ πολυειδοῦς εἰς τὴν τοῦ ὅλου τε προστασίαν ἀναποβλέποντος, καὶ αὐτὴ τῶν ἀψύχων ἐπιμελεῖται ἄλλοτε ἐν ἄλλοις εἴδεσιν ἐγγιγνομένη. 5

'Από δή των αὐτων αἰτίων τοῖς μέν κρείττοσιν αὐτή ή τάξις, αὐτό τὸ κάλλος συνυπάρχει, ἢ εἰ οῦτω τις βούλοιτο ὑποτίθεσθαι, ἡ αἰτία τούτων συνυφέστηκεν, τη δε ψυχη νοεράς τάξεως και θείου κάλλους μεταλαγγάνειν άει σύνεστι και τοις μέν το μέτρον των όλων η το τουδε αίτιον σύνδοομον πάρεστι διὰ παντός, ή δὲ τῶ θείω πέρατι ἀφορίζεται, 10 καί τούτου μετέγει μεριστῶς. Καί τοῖς μὲν ἐξαρκεῖν ἐφ' ὅλα τὰ ὄντα τῆ τῆς αἰτίας δυνάμει καὶ τῆ ἐπικρατεία εὐλόγως ἂν ἀποδοίη τις, ἡ δ' ἔγει τινά πέρατα διειλημμένα μέχρις όσων ἐπάργειν δύναται.

[21].13-14 παντοδαποῖς ] an παντοδαπῶς ? || [22].2 αὐταρκῶς cj. Sicherl (cf. 144, 4): αὐτ... (lac. 6 ll.) V αὐ... (lac. 7 ll.) M; an αὐτοτελῶς vel αὐτομάτως? || 5 άλλοτε — έγγιγνομένη = Plato, *Phaedr.*, 246b8 (ubi γιγνομένη) || 6 αἰτίων M: αἰτιῶν V || 7 η εἰ (εἰ i.m.) V² et (εἰ s. v.) M²: η VM || 10 πέρατι M et (τι i. m.) V<sup>2</sup>: πέρα V || 11 έξαρκεῖν (ν s. v.) M<sup>c</sup>: έξαρκεῖ VM || 13 ἐπάρχειν cj. Gale: ἐπάρχη VM

by any form, while the other is dominated by inclination and relation and propensity,<sup>43</sup> and is in the grip of impulses towards the worse and kinship with things secondary to it, and consequently given form by the multifarious measures deriving from them. So then, Intellect, as leader and king of the realm of Being,<sup>44</sup> and the art<sup>45</sup> which creates the universe, is present continuously and uniformly to the gods, perfectly and self-sufficiently free from any deficiency, established in itself purely and in accordance with one sole activity, while the soul participates in a partial and multiform intellect,<sup>46</sup> which has its attention directed to the government of the universe, and itself has care for the inanimate realm, being generated at different times in different forms.

Arising from the same causes, the superior classes of being possess essential order and essential beauty, or if one wishes to express it so, it is the causal principle of these that coexists with them,<sup>47</sup> while it belongs to the soul to participate continuously in intelligible order and divine beauty. The gods have present to them throughout, concurrently with their essence, the measure of the universe or the cause of this, while Soul is defined by the divine principle of limit, and participates in this in a partial mode. And to the former class one may reasonably attribute dominance over all beings through the power and sovereignty of its causal principle, while the latter has certain fixed limits up to which it can extend its power.

<sup>43</sup> ἑοπή, σχέσις and νεύσις are all terms proper to the state of being of the soul, used frequently elsewhere by Iamblichus and by other Neoplatonists. For ἑοπή, cf. Iamblichus, Comm. Phaed. frg. 5 Dillon; Comm. Tim. frg. 16. For σχέσις, Proclus, Comm. Resp. 1.207.18; 2.310.1; Comm. Tim. 1.115.25; 1.141.16. For νεύσις, Iamblichus, Comm. Tim. frg. 40.4 Dillon; Proclus, Comm. Tim. 1.52.23; 3.258.19; 3.325.6.

<sup>44</sup> This seems to combine a reference to Plato, *Phaedr.* 246e4 with that of *Phileb.* 30d1–2, where Zeus is referred to as having a βασιλική φυσική and a βασιλικός νοῦς – Zeus in each case being identified with the Neoplatonic hypostasis of Intellect.

<sup>45</sup> τέχνη could just as well be rendered "skill" or "craft."

 $^{46}$  In terms of Iamblichean theory, this would be the lowest element in the intelligible realm, the participated Intellect, cf. Comm. Tim. frg. 55 and 56 Dillon.

<sup>47</sup> That is, the gods possess order and beauty xat' altrav, in Neoplatonic terms, cf. Proclus, ET prop. 65, and Dodds's note ad loc.

Τοιούτων δη ὄντων τῶν διαφόρων ἰδιωμάτων ἐν τοῖς | ἄχροις, οὐ 1 χαλεπῶς ἄν τις, δ δη νῦν ἐλέγομεν, καὶ τὰ μέσα αὐτῶν ἰδιώματα τὰ τῶν δαιμόνων τε καὶ ἡρώων ἐννοήσειε, σύνεγγυς ὄντα ἑκατέρω τῶν ἄχρων, ἔχοντα δμοιότητα πρός ἑκάτερον καὶ ἀπ' ἀμφοτέρων ἀφιστάμενα πρός τὸ μέσον, σύμμικτόν τε ἀπ' αὐτῶν την δμονοητικήν κοινωνίαν συμπλέκοντα 5 καὶ πρός αὐτὴν ἐν μέτροις τοῖς προσήκουσι συμπλεκόμενα. Τοιαῦτα δη οὖν νοείσθω τῶν πρώτων θείων γενῶν τὰ ἰδιώματα.

8 Οὐ μέντοι τὴν ὑπὸ σοῦ διάχρισιν ὑποτεινομένην αὐτῶν προσιέμεθα, ἥτις τὴν πρὸς τὰ διαφέροντα σώματα κατάταξιν, οἶον θεῶν μὲν πρὸς τὰ αἰθέρια, δαιμόνων δὲ πρὸς τὰ ἀέρια, ψυχῶν δὲ τῶν περὶ γῆν, 10 αἰτίαν εἶναί φησι τῆς νυνὶ ζητουμένης διαστάσεως. "Η τε γὰρ κατάταξις, οἶον τοῦ Σωκράτους εἰς τὴν φυλὴν ὅταν πρυτανεύῃ, ἀναξίως ὑπόκειται τῶν θείων γενῶν, ἅπερ ἀπόλυτα πάντα καὶ ἄφετα καθ' ἑαυτὰ ὑπάρχει: καὶ τὸ κυριώτερα ποιεῖν τὰ σώματα πρὸς τὸ εἰδοποιεῖν τὰ ἑαυτῶν πρῶτα

[24] αἶτια, | δεινὴν ἀτοπίαν ἐμφαίνει· δουλεύει γὰρ ταῦτα ἐκείνοις καὶ ὑπηρετεῖ 1 πρὸς τὴν γένεσιν. Ἐτι οὐδὲ ἐνεστιν ἐν τοῖς σώμασι τὰ γένη τῶν κρειττόνων, ἐξωθεν δ' αὐτῶν ἡγεμονεύει· οὐκ ἄρα συναλλοιοῦται τοῖς σώμασιν. Ἐτι δίδωσι μὲν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν εἰς τὰ σώματα πῶν ὅσον δύναται δέξασθαι ἐκεῖνα ἀγαθόν, αὐτὰ δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν σωμάτων οὐδὲν παραδέχεται, ὥστ' οὐδ' 5 ἀπ' αὐτῶν δέξαιτ' ἄν τινα ἰδιώματα. Εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὡς ἔξεις τῶν σωμάτων ἢ ὡς ἔνυλα εἴδη ἢ ἄλλον τρόπον σωματοειδῆ ἦν, ἠδύνατο ἀν ἴσως καὶ αὐτὰ τὰς τῶν σωμάτων διαφορὰς συμμεταβάλλεσθαι· εἰ δὲ χωριστὰ ἀπὸ τῶν σωμάτων καὶ ἀμιγῆ καθ' ἑαυτὰ προϋπάρχει, τίς ἀν γένοιτο ἀπὸ τῶν σωμάτων ἐπεισιοῦσα εὐλογος εἰς αὐτὰ διάκρισις;

[23].4 ἔχοντα cj. Gale: ἔχον τε VM || [24].2 ἕνεστιν ἐν M: ἕνεστιν ἀναγκαίως V ἕνεστι (ἀναγκαίως p. n.) V<sup>2</sup> || 3 ἕξωθεν δὲ (δὲ s. v.) M<sup>2</sup>: ἔξωθεν Μ ἔξωθεν ἐξ (sed ἐξ p. n.) V ἀλλ' ἔξωθεν (ἀλλ' i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> | ἡγεμονεύει V: ἡγουμενεύει M || 5 ἐκεῖνα (α ex o) M<sup>c</sup>: ἐκεῖνο VM

30

[23]

Such, then, being the nature of the different properties manifesting themselves in the extreme classes, it will not be too difficult, as I said, to conceive of the intermediate properties of daemons and heroes, since they are akin to either of these extremes, both having a degree of likeness to each of the two, and yet deviating from each towards the middle, weaving together a harmonious combination commingled from both, and in turn woven together with it in suitable measures. Let such, then, be conceived to be the properties of the primary divine classes.

We do not, however, accept the way in which your hy-8 pothesis distinguishes them, which declares that "the cause of the distinction now being investigated is the assignment of these entities to different bodies, for example that of the gods to aetherial bodies, that of daemons to aerial ones, and that of souls to earthly bodies." For this concept of "assignment," as for instance the assignment of Socrates to his tribe when this is exercising its prytany,<sup>48</sup> is unworthily predicated of the divine classes, seeing as they are all absolute and autonomous in themselves. After all, to give bodies superior discretion in giving form to their own primary causes is to reveal a strange anomaly; for this would mean that these latter would be at the service of the former, and minister to them in the matter of generation. In fact, the genera of superior entities are not even present in bodies, but rule them from outside; so there is no question of their sharing in the changes to which bodies are subject. Furthermore, they give from themselves to bodies everything in the way of goodness that bodies can receive, while they themselves accept nothing from bodies, so that they would not receive from them any characteristic properties. For if in fact they were corporeal either in the way of being states of bodies, or as being enmattered forms, or in any other such way, then they could perhaps associate themselves with the various changes of bodies; but if, on the other hand, they have a prior existence separate from bodies and unmixed in themselves, what distinction could reasonably be introduced into them from bodies?

 $^{48}$  The reference is to Socrates having to serve as president on the occasion of the trial of the generals who had command in the Battle of Arginusae. The point is that the concept of xatátaξις presupposes a degree of subordination to external forces not suitable to divine beings, especially gods. Porphyry has presumably used this term.

Πρός δή τούτοις πρεσβύτερα ποιεί τὰ σώματα τῶν θείων γενῶν οδτος ό λόγος, είπερ αὐτὰ τὴν έδραν παρέχει τοῖς κρείττοσιν αἰτίοις καὶ τὰ κατ' οὐσίαν ἰδιώματα ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐντίθησιν. Εἰ δ' ἄρα τις καὶ λήξεις καὶ

[25] διανομάς καὶ συγ κληρώσεις συντάττοι τῶν διοικούντων πρὸς τὰ διοικού- 1μενα, ούτος δήλον ότι και κύρος αποδώσει τοις βελτίοσι διότι γάρ έστι τοιαῦτα τὰ ἐφεστηκότα, διὰ τοῦτο αίρεῖται τὴν τοιαύτην λῆξιν καὶ εἰδοποιεί ταύτην καθ' έαυτήν, άλλ' οὐκ αὐτὴ πρὸς τὴν τῆς ὑποδοχῆς φύσιν άφομοιοῦται. 5

¿Επί μέν οὖν τῶν ἐν μέρει, λέγω δὲ τῆς κατὰ μέρος ψυχῆς, συγχωρεϊν δεϊ τό τοιοῦτον. Οἶον γὰρ προὔβαλε βίον ή ψυχή πρίν και εἰς ἀνθρώπινον σῶμα εἰσκριθῆναι καὶ οἶον εἶδος πρόχειρον ἐποιήσατο, τοιοῦτον καὶ όργανικόν σῶμα ἔγει πρός ἑαυτὴν συνηρτημένον, καὶ φύσιν παραπλησίαν συνακολουθούσαν, ήτις ύποδέχεται αὐτῆς τὴν τελειοτέραν ζωήν. Ἐπὶ δὲ 10 τῶν χρειττόνων καί τῶν ὡς ὅλων περιεγόντων τὴν ἀργήν, ἐν τοῖς κρείττοσι τὰ γείρονα καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀσωμάτοις τὰ σώματα καὶ ἐν τοῖς δημιουργοῦσι τὰ δημιουργούμενα παράγεται, καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς τε κύκλω περιέγουσι κατευ-

[26]  $\vartheta$  úverai, al te our two our our preparation |  $\pi$ erigoral els tàs our des  $\pi$ erigoral | 1 τῆς αἰθερίας ψυγῆς ἐντεθεῖσαι τὸ πρῶτον ἀεὶ ἐνυπάργουσι, καὶ αἱ ψυγαὶ τῶν κόσμων εἰς τὸν νοῦν ἑαυτῶν ἀνήκουσαι περιέγονται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τελείως και έν αύτῶ πρώτως ἀπογεννῶνται·και ὁ νοῦς ὅ τε μεριστὸς ὡσαύτως και ό πας έν τοις χρείττοσι γένεσι συνείληπται. 'Αεί οὖν ἐπιστρεφομένων τῶν 5 δευτέρων έπι τὰ πρῶτα και τῶν ἀνωτέρων ὡς παραδειγμάτων ἐξηγουμένων τῶν ὑποδεεστέρων, ἀπὸ τῶν κρειττόνων τοῖς χείροσιν ή τε οὐσία καὶ τὸ εἶδος παραγίγνεται, ἐν αὐτοῖς τε τοῖς βελτίοσι πρώτως παράγεται τὰ ὕστερα, ὥστε ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἐφήχει καὶ ἡ τάξις καὶ τὸ μέτρον τοῖς χείροσι

[24].11 πρεσβύτερα ποιεῖ τὰ σώματα V: τοῖς τὰ σώματα Μ τὰ σώματα κρείττω ποιεῖ (τοῖς del., κρείττω ποιεῖ s. v.) M<sup>2</sup> || [25].2 οὖτος V: καὶ οὖτος M | καί V: om. M || 4 ἑαυτήν... αὐτή ] an ἑαυτά... αὐτά ? || 11 ὡς V et s. v. M<sup>2</sup>: om. M || 12 σώματα V: ἀσώματα M || 13 pr. τε VM (tuetur Deubner p. 639) || 13-14 หลтеบ $\theta$ ύνεται VM: หαί κατευ $\theta$ ύνεται (καί s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || [26].4 ὅ τε (ε s. v.)  $M^2$ : ὅταν VM || 6 ἀνωτέρων V: ἀνωτέρω M || 7 τε (δ p. n., ε s. v.)  $V^2$ : τὸ VM || 9 μέτρον cj. Gale: ἄμετρον VM εὔμετρον (ἕμμετρον?) cj. Boulliau i. m. U

Moreover, this argument of yours makes bodies superior to the divine classes of being, if in fact they provide a base for the superior causes, and endow them with essential attributes. But if one were to assign allotments and roles and consortia jointly to administrating elements and the administered, it is plain that this would assign the dominant role to the better elements; for in fact it is because the entities placed in command are of such a sort as they are that they have selected a given role and have bestowed a particular form from themselves,<sup>49</sup> and not because they have assimilated themselves to the nature of their receptacle.

In the case, then, of particular entities, by which I mean the individual soul, one must assent to such a conclusion as this. In accordance with the life that the soul proposed to itself even before it was enveloped in a human body, and in accordance with the form which it has made available, such also is the organic body which it has attached to it, and such is the corresponding nature accompanying it, which receives its more perfect life. But in the case of the superior classes of being and those which assume power as wholes, it is by the action of the superior beings that the inferior are produced, by the action of the incorporeal that bodies are produced, and by the action of creative forces that there are produced created objects, and they are given guidance through their all-embracing direction. So the circuits of the heavenly bodies, once initially installed in the heavenly circuits of the aetherial soul, always reside in them, and the souls of the worldorders, <sup>50</sup> once ascended to their proper intellect, are encompassed by it completely and are generated primally in it; and the intellect, in turn, the particular and the universal alike, is comprehended in the superior classes. So then, as secondary entities always revert towards their primals, and as higher beings, as models, exercise guidance over their inferiors, essence and form accrue to the worse from the better; it is precisely in the better that later entities are given their primal production, so that it is from them that there proceeds both order and measure<sup>51</sup> to the worse, and indeed

 $<sup>^{49}\,</sup>$  As Des Places suggests, it seems necessary to read éautá and autá here for the éautív and autí of the MSS.

 $<sup>^{50}\,</sup>$  The plural <code>zóoµoi</code> seems to have the Chaldaean sense of the various levels in the world-order.

 $<sup>^{51}</sup>$  This translates a conjecture of Thomas Gale,  $\mu \acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho o\nu$  for the <code>~~meaningless</code> in the context.

καὶ αὐτὰ ἅπερ ἐστὶν ἕκαστα, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἀνάπαλιν ἀπὸ τῶν ἐλαττόνων ἐπὶ 10 τὰ προέχοντα αὐτῶν ἐπιρρεῖ τὰ ἰδιώματα.

'Αποδέδειχται μέν οὖν διὰ τούτων ψευδής οὖσα ή τοιαύτη σωματοειδής διαίρεσις. Ἐδει δέ που μάλιστα μέν μηδέν ὑποθέσθαι τοιοῦτον εί δ' ἄρα σοι τοῦτο ἔδοξε, μὴ ἀξιοῦν τὸ ψεῦδος λόγου. Ἐπεὶ οὐχ εὐπορία

[27] τοῦτ' ἔστιν ἐλέγχων, ἀλλὰ μάτην τις ἑαυτὸν κόπτει, εἰ τὰ ψευδῆ | ὑποθέ- 1 μενος ἀναιρεῖν ἐπιχειρεῖ ταῦτα ὡς οὐκ ἀληθῆ. Πόθεν γὰρ δὴ χωρίζεται ἡ ἀσώματος καθ' ἑαυτὴν οὐσία τοῖς ποιοῖς σώμασιν, ἡ μηδὲν ἔχουσα κοι-νὸν πρὸς τὰ μετέχοντα αὐτῆς σώματα; πῶς δὲ δὴ ἡ μὴ τοπικῶς παροῦσα τοῖς σώμασι τοῖς σωματικοῖς τόποις διακρίνεται, καὶ ἡ μὴ διειργομένη 5 μερισταῖς περιγραφαῖς ὑποκειμένων κατέχεται μεριστῶς ὑπὸ τῶν μερῶν τοῦ κόσμου; τί δὲ δὴ καὶ τὸ διακωλῦόν ἐστι τοὺς θεοὺς προϊέναι παν-ταχοῦ καὶ τὸ ἀνεῖργον αὐτῶν τὴν δύναμιν ὥστε ἰέναι μέχρι τῆς οὐρανίας ἀψῖδος; ἰσχυροτέρας γὰρ ἂν εἰη τοῦτο αἰτίας ἔργον, τῆς κατακλειούσης αὐτοὺς καὶ περιγραφούσης ἔν τισι μέρεσιν. Καὶ τὸ μὲν ὄντως ὄν καὶ καθ' 10 ἑαυτὸ ἀσώματον πανταχοῦ ἐστιν ὅπουπερ ἂν βούληται, τὸ δὲ θεῖον καὶ κάς ἐν μέρει τινὶ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περιείληπται, ἐλαττοῦται ἄρα καὶ τοῦ κατὰ
[28] τὸ σῶμα μεγέθους. | Οὐχ δρῶ δὲ ἔγωγε καὶ τίνα τρόπον δημιουργεῖται 1 τὰ τῆδε καὶ εἰδοποιεῖται, εἰ γε μηδεμία θεία δημιουργία καὶ τῶν θείων

<sup>6</sup>Όλως δὲ τῆς ἱερᾶς ἁγιστείας καὶ τῆς θεουργικῆς κοινωνίας θεῶν πρὸς ἀνθρώπους ἀναίρεσίς ἐστιν αἕτη ἡ δόξα, τὴν τῶν κρειττόνων παρ- 5 ουσίαν ἔξω τῆς γῆς ἐξορίζουσα. Οὐδὲν γὰρ ἄλλο λέγει ἢ ὅτι ἀπώκισται τῶν περὶ γῆν τὰ θεῖα καὶ ὅτι ἀνθρώποις οὐ συμμίγνυται καὶ ὡς ἔρημος αὐτῶν ἐστιν ὁ τῆδε τόπος· οὐδ' ἡμεῖς οὖν οἱ ἱερεῖς οὐδὲν παρὰ τῶν θεῶν

είδων μετουσία διατείνει διὰ παντός τοῦ κόσμου.

their very individuality, but it is not the other way around, that characteristic properties flow from inferior entities to those that preside over them.

So then, in this way, any such distinction according to types of body is shown to be false. It would have been preferable to have proposed no such hypothesis; but if that was your decision, at least you should not have deemed falsehood worthy of expression. For there is no abundance of proofs here, but one belabours oneself to no purpose if, by means of false hypotheses, one attempts to dismiss these principles as not true. What, after all, would cause being, which is essentially incorporeal, and has nothing in common with the bodies participating in it, to be divided among qualitatively distinct bodies? And how would that which is not locally present to bodies be distinguished by bodily locations, and that which is not constricted by the particular circumscriptions of subjects be contained individually by the various parts of the cosmos? And, indeed, what is it that prevents the gods from proceeding in any direction, and hinders their power from going further than the vault of heaven? For that, after all, would be the function of a more powerful cause, such as would restrict and enclose them in certain parts (of the cosmos). In fact, the truly real, and that which is essentially incorporeal, is everywhere that it wishes to be; indeed, if the divine, which surpasses everything, is to be itself surpassed by the perfection of the whole cosmos, and circumscribed by it in a certain part, then it is diminished in comparison with corporeal magnitude. As for me, I do not see in what way the things of this realm are fashioned and given form, if no divine creative force or participation in the divine forms extends throughout the whole of the cosmos.

And indeed, speaking generally, this doctrine constitutes the ruination of sacred ritual and theurgical communion of gods with men, by banishing the presence of the higher classes of being outside the confines of the earth. For it amounts to nothing else but saying that the divine is set apart from the earthly realm, and that it is does not mingle with humanity,<sup>52</sup> and that this realm is bereft of divinity; and it follows, according to this reasoning, that not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> This is a curious reminiscence of Plato's statement in the *Symposium* 203a1–2: θεὸς δὲ ἀνθρώπῷ οὐ μείγνυται. Is Iamblichus really intending to challenge this Platonic principle?

μεμαθήχαμεν χατά τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, οὐδὲ σὐ ὀρθῶς ἡμᾶς ἐρωτᾶς ὡς είδότας τι περιττότερον, είπερ μηδέν τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων διαφέρομεν. 10

'Αλλ' οὐδέν ἐστι τούτων ὑγιές: οὔτε γὰρ οἱ θεοὶ κρατοῦνται ἔν τισι τοῦ κόσμου μέρεσιν, οὔτε τὰ περί γῆν ἄμοιρα αὐτῶν καθέστηκεν. Άλλ' οί μέν κρείττονες έν αὐτῶ, ὡς ὑπὸ μηδενὸς περιέγονται, περιέγουσι πάντα [29]  $\vec{e}v \, \vec{e}av \tau o \vec{i} \vec{\zeta} \cdot \tau \dot{a} \, \delta' \, \vec{e}\pi i \, \gamma \vec{\eta} \vec{\zeta} \, \vec{e}v \, \tau o \vec{i} \vec{\zeta} \, \pi \lambda \eta \rho \dot{\omega} \mu a \sigma i \, \tau \vec{\omega}v \, \vartheta \vec{e} \vec{\omega}v \, \bigg| \, \vec{e} \chi \rho v \tau a \, \tau \dot{o} \, \vec{e} \vec{l} v a i, \, i$ όπόταν ἐπιτήδεια πρός τὴν θείαν μετοχὴν γένηται, εὐθὺς ἔχει πρό τῆς οἰκείας ἑαυτῶν οὐσίας προϋπάρχοντας ἐν αὐτῆ τοὺς θεούς.

Οτι μέν οὖν ή ὅλη διαίρεσις αύτη ψευδής ἐστι καὶ ή ἔφοδος ἐπὶ την των ίδιωμάτων θήραν παράλογος και το διοικίζειν έν τινι τόπω τους 5 θεούς ούκ αντιλαμβάνεται τῆς ὅλης ἐν αὐτοῖς οὐσίας καὶ δυνάμεως, διὰ τούτων παρεστήσαμεν. Ην μέν οῦν ἄξιον παραλιπεῖν την ἐξέτασιν τῶν ύπο σοῦ πρός ταύτην την διανομήν τῶν κρειττόνων ἀντειρημένων, ὡς ούδεν πρός έπος τοῖς ἀληθέσι νοήμασιν ἀντιλέγουσαν· ἀλλ' ἐπεί δεῖ τοῦ λόγου στογάζεσθαι μαλλον και της θείας επιστήμης, άλλα μη προς άνδρα 10 διαλέγεσθαι, και ήμεις δια τοῦτο ἐναρμόζομεν τὴν ἀπηρτημένην ἀμφισβήτησιν πρός εύλογόν τινα καί θεολογικήν αντίληψιν.

Τίθημι δή οὖν ἐρωτῶντά σε οὐκ ἐκεῖνο τὸ ἀπόρημα, διὰ τί, 9 έν ούρανῶ κατοικούντων τῶν θεῶν μόνως, γθονίων καὶ ύπογθονίων εἰσὶ [30] παρά τοῖς θεουργικοῖς κλήσεις οὐδὲ γάρ ἐστιν ἀληθὲς τὸ ἐν ἀργῆ, ὡς Ι κατ' οὐρανὸν μόνον οἱ θεοὶ περιπολοῦσι· πάντα γὰρ αὐτῶν ἐστι πλήρη·

[28].10 μηδέν (α p. n.) M<sup>c</sup>: μηδένα Μ μηδένα<sup>πο</sup> (sc. μηδέν ἀπὸ) V || [29].6 αὐτοῖς (οις s. v.)  $V^2$ : αὐτῆ VM || 7 παρεστήσαμεν V: παραστήσωμεν M || 8 αντειρημένων V: αντειρημένην M || 13 ούκ scripsi: ού VM οδ cj. Gale | ἐκεῖνο scripsi: κακεῖνο VM || [30].1 ἀρχῆ Μ: ἀρχῶν V

even we priests would have learned anything from the gods, and that you are wrong to interrogate us as if we had some special degree of knowledge, if in fact we differ in no way from other mortals.

But in fact none of this is valid. For neither is it the case that the gods are confined to certain parts of the cosmos, nor is the earthly realm devoid of them. On the contrary, it is true of the superior beings in it that, even as they are not contained by anything, so they contain everything within themselves; and earthly things, possessing their being in virtue of the totalities<sup>53</sup> of the gods, whenever they come to be ready for participation in the divine, straight away find the gods pre-existing in it prior to their own proper essence.

So then, we have established on the basis of these considerations that this whole method of division is false, and this effort to ferret out distinctive properties<sup>54</sup> is absurd, and the confining of the gods to a particular location does not properly reflect the totality of their essence or potency. It would have been right, therefore, to leave aside altogether the examination of your objections to this distribution of roles among the superior classes of being, on the grounds that it provides no substantial challenge to true conceptions on the subject; but because one must give thought rather to the demands of reasoning and divine science, and not argue ad hominem, we on our part propose for this reason to accommodate this misguided disputation to a rational and theologically sound perspective.

**9** I propose, therefore, to assume that you are not asking the question, "Why, seeing that the gods dwell solely in the heavens, do theurgists invoke terrestrial and subterranean beings?" because your initial hypothesis here is unsound, to the effect that the gods go about only in the heavens. In fact, of course, "all

<sup>53</sup> The term πλήρωμα is one proper originally to Gnostic circles (also favoured in the Pauline corpus, e.g., Rom 11:12; Eph 3:9; Col 2:9), and seems to occur here for the first time in Neoplatonic authors. What the precise significance of the plural is here is not clear, but one might extrapolate backwards from such a passage of Proclus as *ET* prop. 177, where it is laid down that "every νοῦς is a πλήρωμα of forms."

<sup>54</sup> That is, of the various classes of divine being.

άλλὰ πῶς ἐνύδριοί τινες λέγονται καὶ ἀέριοι, τόπους τε διειλήχασιν ἄλλοι ἄλλους, καὶ σωμάτων μοίρας διεκληρώσαντο κατὰ περιγραφήν, καίτοι δύναμιν ἄπειρον ἔχοντες καὶ ἀμέριστον καὶ ἀπερίληπτον, πῶς τε αὐτῶν 5 ἔσται ἡ ἕνωσις πρὸς ἀλλήλους, μερῶν μερισταῖς περιγραφαῖς διειργομένων, καὶ καθ' ἑτερότητα τῶν τόπων καὶ τῶν ὑποκειμένων σωμάτων διειλημμένων.

Πάντων δη οὖν τούτων καὶ ἄλλων παραπλησίων ἀπεράντων ζητημάτων μία ἀρίστη λύσις, κατιδεῖν τὸν τρόπον τῆς θείας λήξεως. Αὕτη 10 τοίνυν ἐάν τε μοίρας τινὰς τοῦ παντός, οἶον οὐρανὸν ἢ γῆν, ἐάν τε πόλεις ἱερὰς καὶ χώρας, ἐάν τε καὶ τεμένη τινὰ ἢ ἱερὰ ἀγάλματα διαλαγχάνη, πάντα ἔξωθεν ἐπιλάμπει, καθάπερ ὁ ἥλιος ἔξωθεν φωτίζει πάντα ταῖς ἀκτῖσιν. Ὅσπερ οὖν τὸ φῶς περιέχει τὰ φωτιζόμενα, οὑτωσὶ καὶ τῶν θεῶν ἡ δύναμις τὰ μεταλαμβάνοντα αὐτῆς ἔξωθεν περιείληφεν. Καὶ 15

[31] ὥσπεϱ ἀμιγῶς | πάρεστι τῷ ἀέρι τὸ φῶς (δῆλον δ' ἐκ τοῦ μηδὲν ἐν αὐτῷ 1 καταλείπεσθαι φῶς ἐπειδὰν ἅπαξ τὸ ἐλλάμπον ἀναχωρήσῃ, καίτοι θερμότητος αὐτῷ παρούσης ἐπειδὰν τὸ θερμαῖνον ἐκποδὼν ἀπέλθῃ), οὕτω καὶ τῶν θεῶν τὸ φῶς ἐλλάμπει χωριστῶς ἐν αὑτῷ τε μονίμως ἱδρυμένον προχωρεῖ διὰ τῶν ὄντων ὅλων. Καὶ μὴν τό γε φῶς τὸ δρώμενον ἕν ἐστι 5 συνεχές, πανταχοῦ τὸ αὐτὸ ὅλον, ὥστε μὴ οἶόν τε εἶναι χωρὶς ἀποτεμέσθαι τι αὐτοῦ μόριον μηδὲ κύκλῳ περιλαβεῖν μηδὲ ἀποστῆσαί ποτε τοῦ παρέχοντος τὸ φῶς.

Κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ δὴ οὖν καὶ ὁ σύμπας κόσμος μεριστὸς ἀν περὶ τὸ ἐν καὶ ἀμέριστον τῶν ϑεῶν φῶς διαιρεῖται. Τὸ δ' ἔστιν ἐν καὶ αὐτὸ παν- 10 ταχοῦ ὅλως, ἀμερίστως τε πάρεστι πᾶσι τοῖς δυναμένοις αὐτοῦ μετέχειν, things are full of gods."<sup>55</sup> I prefer to take it that you are asking this: "how comes it that some divinities are termed 'aquatic' and 'aerial,' different ones being allotted to different locations, and circumscribed within distinct types of bodily substance, whereas in fact they possess a potency which is unlimited and undivided and uncircumscribed; and further, how will their mutual unity be preserved, if they are separated off in particular circumscribed areas, and distinguished by virtue of the differentiation of their locations and the bodies which serve as their substrata?"

To all these problems, and an infinite number of others like them, the single best solution is to examine closely the mode of allotment of roles among the gods. So then, whether we are talking about the assignment of regions of the universe, such as heaven or earth, or of cities or localities consecrated (to one deity or another). or even of precincts or sacred statues,<sup>56</sup> the fact is that divinity illumines everything from without, even as the sun lights everything from without with its rays. Even as the sunlight, then, envelops what it illuminates, so also does the power of the gods embrace from outside that which participates in it. And similarly, even as the light is present in the air without blending with it (this is clear from the fact that no light is left in it when once the light-producing element has been withdrawn,<sup>57</sup> whereas a body retains heat after the withdrawal of the heating element), even so the light of the gods illuminates its subject transcendently, and is fixed steadfastly in itself even as it proceeds throughout the totality of existence. Even visible light, after all, is a continuum, everywhere the same throughout, so that it is not possible to cut off any part of it, nor to circumscribe it round about, nor to detach it ever from its source.

On the same principle, then, the world as a whole, spatially divided as it is, brings about division throughout itself of the single, indivisible light of the gods. This light is one and the same in its entirety everywhere, is present indivisibly to all things that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> This does, as Des Places suggests, seem to be an intentional reminiscence of the famous dictum of Thales, as quoted by Aristotle, *De an*. 1.5.411a8 and Plato, *Leg.* 10.899b9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> For more discussion of such allocations, see below V.23–24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> For this light-imagery, and for the theory of the nature of light which lies behind it, we may compare certain key passages of Plotinus, esp. *Enn.* 4.5.6–7, but also 1.6.3.18–19 and 2.1.7.26–30. See Finamore (1993).

παντελεῖ τε δυνάμει πεπλήρωκε πάντα, καὶ ἀπείρω δή τινι τῆ κατὰ αἰτίαν ύπεροχή συμπεραίνει τὰ όλα ἐν αύτῷ, συνήνωταί τε πανταχοῦ πρός ἑαυτὸ καὶ τὰ τέλη ταῖς ἀρχαῖς συνάπτει· ὅπερ δὴ καὶ ὁ σύμπας μιμούμενος

[32] οὐρανὸς καὶ κόσμος τὴν ἐγκύκλιον περιφορὰν περιπολεῖ, συνήνωταί | τε 1 πρός ξαυτόν, και τα στοιγεία κατα κύκλον περιδινούμενα ποδηγεί, πάντα τε έν άλλήλοις όντα καί πρός άλληλα φερόμενα συνέχει, μέτροις τε τοῖς ίσοις ἀφορίζει καὶ τὰ πορρωτάτω διωκισμένα, καὶ τὰς τελευτὰς ταῖς ἀρχαῖς οἶον γῆν οὐρανῷ συγκεῖσθαι ποιεῖ, μίαν τε συνέχειαν καὶ ὁμολογίαν 5 τῶν δλων ποὸς δλα ἀπεονάζεται.

Τὸ δὴ τῶν θεῶν ἐμφανές τις ἄγαλμα καθορῶν οὕτως ἡνωμένον ẫρ' ούχ ἂν αίδεσθείη περί θεῶν τῶν αἰτίων αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἔγων ἀλλοίαν, τομάς τε έν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἀποδιαλήψεις παρεισάγων σωματοειδεῖς τε περιγραφάς; ένω μέν οίομαι πάνθ' όντινοῦν ούτωσι διατεθήναι· εί γάρ οὐδείς έστι λό- 10 γος οὐδὲ σγέσις συμμετρίας οὐδὲ οὐσίας τις κοινωνία οὐδὲ κατὰ δύναμιν ή τινα ένέργειαν συμπλοκή πρός τὸ διακοσμοῦν τοῦ διακοσμουμένου, ὡς τὸ μηδέν, Ινα ούτως είπω, κεῖται ἐν αὐτῶ οὐτε παρατάσεώς τινος κατὰ διάστασιν ούτε τοπικής περιογής ούτε αποδιαλήψεως μεριστής ούτε αλλης τοιαύτης έν τη παρουσία των θεων έμφυομένης παρισώσεως. Πρός 15

[33]  $\mu \dot{\epsilon} v \gamma \dot{a} \rho \tau \dot{a} | \delta \mu o \rho v \eta \kappa a \tau' o v \sigma (a v \eta \delta v v a \mu v \eta \kappa a i \delta \mu o \epsilon i \delta \eta \pi \omega \zeta \delta v \tau a \eta \kappa a i 1$ δμογενή δύναταί τις περίληψις ή διαχράτησις έπινοεισθαι σσα δ' έστιν έξηρημένα τοῖς ὅλοις παντελῶς, τίς ἂν ἐπὶ τούτων ἀντιπερίστασις ἢ δι' όλων διέξοδος ή μεριστή περιγραφή ή κατά τόπον περιοχή ή τι τῶν τοιούτων έπινοηθείη ποτ' αν έν δίκη; αλλ' οίμαι τα μετέχοντά έστιν έκαστα 5 τοιαντα, ώς τὰ μέν αἰθερίως τὰ δ' ἀερίως τὰ δ' ἐνυδρίως αὐτῶν μετέχει· ἁ δή κατιδούσα και ή των έργων τέχνη χρηται ταις οικειώσεσι και κλήσεσι

[31].13 αύτῷ ] αὐτῷ VM || [32].7 τις V et (σ s. v.)  $M^2$ : τι M || 13 τὸ VM: τε (o p. n., ε s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 14 ἀποδιαλήψεως M: ἀπὸ διαλήψεως V || [33].3 ἀντιπερίστασις cj. R: ἀντιπαράστασις VM ἀντιπεριστάσεις cj. U || 6 μετέχει VM: μετέχειν (ν s. v.) M<sup>2</sup>

are capable of participating in it, and has filled everything with its perfect power; by virtue of its unlimited causal superiority it brings to completion all things within itself, and, while remaining everywhere united to itself, brings together extremities with starting-points. It is, indeed, in imitation of it that the whole heaven and cosmos performs its circular revolution, is united with itself, and leads the elements round in their cyclic dance, holds together all things as they rest within each other or are borne towards each other, defines by equal measures even the most farflung objects, causes lasts to be joined to firsts, as for example earth to heaven, and produces a single continuity and harmony of all with all.

Beholding the visible image of the gods thus in its unified state, would not one feel ashamed to hold about the gods, the authors of all this, a doctrine inappropriate to them, introducing into one's account of them divisions and breaks in continuity and circumscriptions more proper to corporeal entities? I certainly think that anyone whatsoever would be so disposed. For if there is no ratio,<sup>58</sup> no relation of symmetry, nor community of essence, nor interweaving in either potency or act exercised by the ordering element upon the ordered, this latter lies within it, so to speak, as a nothingness, without any spatial distension or local encompassing or division into parts or any other form of assimilation being engendered by the presence of the gods. In respect of entities which are homogeneous in essence or potency, or indeed of the same species or genus, it is possible to conceive of some type of encompassing or direct control; but with regard to such beings as are completely and in all respects transcendent, how in this case can one properly conceive of any reciprocal interchange, or total interpenetration, or circumscription of individuals, or encompassing of localities, or anything of the sort? It is my view, then, that the participants (in divine influences) are in each case of such a nature that they participate in them either through the medium of aether or of air, or yet of water; and it is by observing this that the art of (divine) works<sup>59</sup> makes use of correspondences<sup>60</sup> and

<sup>59</sup> Namely, theurgy.

<sup>60</sup> That is to say, the system of chains of connection between various parts of the universe.

 $<sup>^{58}</sup>$  We adopt Thomas Taylor's rendering of λόγος here.

κατά την τοιαύτην διαίρεσιν και οικειότητα.

10 Καὶ περὶ μέν τῆς εἰς τὸν κόσμον διανομῆς τῶν κρειττόνων γενῶν τοσαῦτα εἰρήσθω· μετὰ δὲ ταύτην αὖθις ὑποτείνας σαυτῶ διαίρεσιν 10 έτέραν, τη τοῦ ἐμπαθοῦς καὶ ἀπαθοῦς διαφορᾶ γωρίζεις τῶν κρειττόνων τὰς οὐσίας. Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδὲ ταύτην δέγομαι τὴν διαίρεσιν. Οὐδ' ότιοῦν γὰρ τῶν κρειττόνων γενῶν ἐστιν ἐμπαθές οὐδ' ἀπαθές οὕτως ὡς ἀντιδιαι-

[34] ρούμενον πρός το παθητόν οὐδ' ώς πεφυκός μεν δέχεσθαι τὰ πάθη, δι' 1 άρετήν δ' αὐτῶν ή τινα ἄλλην σπουδαίαν κατάστασιν ἀπολελυμένον. 'Αλλ' ότι παντελως έξήρηται της έναντιώσεως του πάσχειν ή μη πάσχειν. καί ότι ούδε πέφυκεν όλως πάσγειν, και ότι κατ' ούσίαν έγει την άτρεπτον στερεότητα, κατά τοῦτο ἐν ὅλοις αὐτοῖς τίθεμαι τὸ ἀπαθὲς καὶ ἄτρεπτον. 5

"Ιδε γάρ εί βούλει τὸ ἔσγατον τῶν θείων, τὴν καθαράν τῶν σωμάτων ψυγήν. τί δεῖται αύτη τῆς ἐν τῆ ήδονῆ γενέσεως ἢ τῆς ἐν αὐτῆ εἰς φύσιν αποκαταστάσεως, ύπερφυες ούσα και την αγέννητον ζωήν διαζωσα; τί δὲ τῆς εἰς φθορὰν ἀγούσης λύπης ἢ διαλυούσης τὴν τοῦ σώματος άρμονίαν μετέγει, σώματος οἶσα παντός ἐκτός καὶ τῆς περὶ τὸ σῶμα με- 10 ριζομένης φύσεως, της τε κατιούσης από της έν τη ψυγη άρμονίας είς τὸ σῶμα παντάπασιν οἶσα γωριστή; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ τῶν προηγουμένων τῆς

[33].8 καὶ i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM || 12 ότιοῦν (pr. ν eraso)  $M^c$ : ότινοῦν VM || [34].2 σπουδαίαν κατάστασιν V: κατάστασιν σπουδαίαν M

invocations which have regard to such a system of divisions and relationships.

So much, then, for the question of the assignment of 10 the superior classes of being to the various parts of the cosmos. Next, however, you propose for yourself another division, and make a distinction according to "the differentiation of the superior classes in relation to passibility and impassibility." However, I do not accept this division either. For in fact none of the superior classes is subject to passions, nor vet is it free from passions in the sense of being contrary to what is passible, nor as being of a nature subject to passion, but being freed from this through its moral excellence or some other good disposition.<sup>61</sup> It is rather because they completely transcend the distinction between passible and impassible, because they do not even possess a nature that is susceptible to passion, and because they are endowed by their essence with inflexible firmness, that I postulate impassibility and inflexibility in respect to all of them.

Consider, if you will, the least of divine beings, the soul pure from contact with body. What need does it have of the generative aspect of pleasure, or of the "return to the natural state" that pleasure induces, <sup>62</sup> seeing that it is something supernatural, and living a life not subject to generation? And what could be its participation in that pain which leads to destruction or brings about the dissolution of the harmony of the body, when it is external to all body and to that nature which is divided about body, <sup>63</sup> and is completely separated from that which descends from the harmony in the soul into bodies? It does not even have need of the

 $^{61}$  "Abamon" here uses an argument of some subtlety, denying the relevance to a subject of a given characterisation, if this characterisation is not meaningfully negatable. One cannot properly, he asserts, describe a divinity as άπαθής unless it were of such a nature as to be potentially ἐμπαθής. This principle, not unlike the "verifiability principle" of Logical Positivism, is actually a criticism, not just of Porphyry, but of Greek theologising in general.

<sup>62</sup> This seems to be a reference to the theory of pleasure as a restoration of an organism to its natural state enunciated by Plato at *Philebus* 31d, but possibly also to Epicurus's theory of "catastematic" pleasure, cf. frg. 416–428 Usener. The description of pain just below as a dissolution of the harmony of the body is also derivable from this passage of the *Philebus*.

<sup>63</sup> A reference to the "being which is divided about bodies" of *Timaeus* 35a.

αἰσθήσεως παθημάτων προσδεῖται, οὐδὲ γὰρ ὅλως ἐν σώματι κατέχεται,

[35] οὐδὲ περιειργομένη που δεῖται δι' ὀργάνων | σωματικῶν ἑτέρων τινῶν σω- 1 μάτων ἐκτὸς ὄντων ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι· ὅλως δὲ ἀμέριστος οὖσα καὶ ἐν ἑνὶ εἶδει μένουσα τῷ αὐτῷ, καθ' αὐτήν τε ἀσώματος ὑπάρχουσα καὶ μηδὲν ἐπικοινωνοῦσα πρὸς τὸ γιγνόμενον καὶ πάσχον σῶμα, οὖτ' ἂν κατὰ διαίρεσιν οὖτε κατ' ἀλλοίωσίν τι πάθοι, οὖθ' ὅλως ἔχοι οὐδ' ὅτιοῦν τροπῆς ἢ 5 πάθους ἐχόμενον.

'Αλλ' οὐδ' ὅταν εἰς τὸ σῶμά ποτε παραγένηται, οὅτε αὐτὴ πάσχει οὅτε οἱ λόγοι οῦς δίδωσι τῷ σώματι: εἴδη γάρ εἰσι καὶ οὅτοι ἁπλοῖ καὶ μονοειδεῖς, ταραχὴν οὐδεμίαν οὐδ' ἐκστασιν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν εἰσδεχόμενοι. Αἰτία δὴ οὖν τὸ λοιπὸν γίγνεται τῷ συνθέτῷ τοῦ πάσχειν: τὸ δ' αἴτιον οὐκ 10 ἔστι δήπου τὸ αὐτὸ ὅπερ τὸ ἀποτελούμενον. Ὅσπερ οὖν γιγνομένων τε καὶ φθειρομένων τῶν συνθέτων ζῷων γένεσις οὖσα πρώτη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτὴ καθ' ἑαυτήν ἐστιν ἀγέννητος καὶ ἄφθαρτος, οὕτω καὶ πασχόντων τῶν μετεχόντων τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ μὴ καθόλου ἐχόντων τὸ ζῆν καὶ τὸ εἶναι, συμ-

[36] πλακέντων δὲ πρός τὸ ἀόριστον καὶ | τὴν ἑτερότητα τῆς ὕλης, αὐτὴ καθ' ι ἑαυτήν ἐστιν ἄτρεπτος, ὡς κρείττων οὖσα κατ' οὐσίαν τοῦ πάσχειν, ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς ἐν προαιρέσει τινὶ τῆ ἑεπούσῃ πρὸς ἀμφότερα τὸ ἐμπαθές, οὐδ' ὡς ἐν μετουσία ἕξεως ἢ δυνάμεως προσλαβοῦσα ἐπίκτητον τὸ ἄτρεπτον.

[35].10 συνθέτω M: συνθέτως V || 14 καθ' όλου VM: καθ' όλον (ν ex υ, ο repet. s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || [36].3 έμπαθές VM: ἀπαθές (ἐμ p. n., ἀ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> (ἀπαθὲς καὶ τὸ) ἐμπαθές cj. Sodano

experiences which control sense-perception, for it is not at all confined within a body, and not being constrained in any way it has no need of exercising perception by means of corporeal organs upon any other bodies situated outside itself; and in general, being indivisible and remaining in one selfsame form, being in its essence incorporeal and having no communication with the body that comes into being and suffers, it would not undergo any experience either through division or through modification, nor would it have any element in it that depended upon change or passion.

But even when it eventually arrives in the body, not even then does it itself suffer, nor vet do the reason-principles which it imparts to the body;<sup>64</sup> for these, too, are forms and simple and uniform, admitting no disturbance nor displacement from their proper state. It is the soul, then, in the last analysis, which becomes for the composite<sup>65</sup> the cause of its experiencing passions: and the cause, certainly, is not the same thing as the effect. Even as, then, composite living beings come into existence and are destroyed, the soul, which is their primary cause of generation, is in its essence ungenerated and indestructible, so also, while what participates in soul and does not possess life and being to an absolute degree, but is enmeshed in the indefiniteness and otherness of matter, is subject to suffering, the soul in itself is unchangeable, as being superior in its essence to passion-not owing its impassivity<sup>66</sup> to any mental attitude<sup>67</sup> which might incline in either direction, nor through participation in any state or potency taking on an unchangeability, which is merely adventitious.

<sup>64</sup> The first part of this statement is in accord with the doctrine of Plotinus on the impassivity of the soul proper (cf. in particular *Enn.* 3.6.1–5), but the assertion that even the  $\lambda 6\gamma 01$  of soul in body are impassible goes rather further than Plotinus would wish to go, at least as regards terminology. Plotinus would agree that nothing that was a form could be subject to passions, but he recognised a sort of emanation or "trace" of soul in body, which makes up the composite which is the living body.

65 σύνθετον, sc. of soul (or at least life-principle) and body.

<sup>66</sup> Despite Des Places's demurral, and following Hopfner, it seems necessary to the argument to read  $\dot{\alpha}\pi\alpha\theta\dot{\eta}\zeta$  here for the  $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\pi\alpha\theta\dot{\eta}\zeta$  of V and M, though the presence of  $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\pi\alpha\theta\dot{\eta}\zeta$  in the best MSS is certainly embarrassing. The point seems to be the same as that made above, that the soul is not impassible in any sense which might imply that it could conceivably be subject to passions.

<sup>67</sup> Rendering thus  $\pi$ poxípeouc. On the meaning of this term in later Greek philosophy, see Rist (1974).

Όπότε δή οὖν ἐπὶ τοῦ ἐσγάτου γένους τῶν κρειττόνων, ώσπερ τῆς 5 ψυχης, αδύνατον επεδείξαμεν την μετουσίαν τοῦ πάσχειν, τί χρη δαίμοσι και ήρωσιν αὐτὴν προσάπτειν, οίπερ ἀίδιοί τέ εἰσι και συνοπαδοι τῶν θεῶν διὰ παντός, εἰχόνα τε τῆς διαχοσμήσεως τῶν θεῶν χαὶ αὐτοὶ χατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ διαφυλάττουσιν, ἐγόμενοί τε ἀεὶ διατελοῦσι τῆς θείας τάξεως και ούδέποτε αυτήν απολείπουσιν; ίσμεν γαρ δήπου τοῦτο, ώς το πάθος 10 άτακτόν τέ έστι και πλημμελές και αστάθμητον, ξαυτοῦ μέν οὐδαμῶς ὄν, έκείνω δε προσκείμενον ύφ' ού κατέχεται και ώ δουλεύει πρός την γένεσιν. τοῦτο δὴ οὖν ἄλλω τινὶ γένει προσήχει μᾶλλον ἢ τῷ ἀεὶ καὶ συνηρτημένω

[37] τοῖς θεοῖς, τάξιν τε την αὐτην καὶ περίοδον μετ' αὐτῶν περιώντι. 'Aπα- 1 θεῖς τοίνυν εἰσὶ καὶ οἱ δαίμονες καὶ πάντα τὰ συνεπόμενα αὐτοῖς τῶν κοειττόνων νενῶν.

Πῶς οὖν πρὸς ἐμπαθεῖς αὐτοὺς πολλὰ δρᾶται ἐν ταῖς ἱερουρ-11 γίαις; φημί δή οὖν και τοῦτο ἀπείρως λέγεσθαι τῆς ἱερατικῆς μυσταγω- 5 γίας. Τῶν γὰρ ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς ἑκάστοτε ἐπιτελουμένων τὰ μὲν ἀπόρρητόν τινα και κρείττονα λόγου την αιτίαν έγει· τα δ' ώς σύμβολα καθιέρωται έξ αιδίου τοῖς κρείττοσι· τὰ δ' εἰκόνα τινὰ άλλην ἀποσώζει, καθάπερ δή καὶ ή γενεσιουργός φύσις των άφανων λόγων έμφανεῖς τινας μορφάς άπετυπώσατο· τὰ δὲ τιμῆς ἕνεκα προσάγεται ἢ ἀφομοιώσεως ὅποιασοῦν ἢ καὶ 10 οίχειώσεως στογάζεται ένια δε το ήμιν γρήσιμον παρασχευάζει ή καθαίρει πως και απολύει τα ήμέτερα των ανθρώπων πάθη, ή άλλο τι των ήμιν συμβαινόντων δεινών αποτρέπεται. Ού μήν έτι γε συγχωρήσειεν άν τις ώς ἄρα πρός έμπαθεῖς τοὺς θεραπευομένους θεοὺς ἢ δαίμονας μέρος τι τῆς άγιστείας προσφέρεται· οὔτε γάρ πέφυκεν εἰσδέχεσθαί τινα ἀπό 15 τῶν σωμάτων μεταβολήν ή καθ' αύτην ἀίδιος καὶ ἀσώματος οὐσία.

Since, then, we have shown in the case of the lowest class of the superior beings, that is, the soul, that it is impossible that it have any part in experiencing passion, how can one attribute any such participation to daemons and heroes, who are eternal, and constantly in attendance upon the gods, and who themselves preserve, on the same terms, an image of the administration of the gods, do not cease to maintain the divine order, and never depart from it? For we know, I presume, that passion is something disordered and defective and unstable, never being its own master, but dependent upon that by which it is controlled and to which it is enslaved for purposes of generation. It therefore belongs to some other class than that which is eternal and directly dependent upon the gods, and which goes about with them on the same ordered circuit. So then, the daemons also are impassible, and so are all those of the superior classes who follow along with them.

So then, you ask, "Why is it that many theurgical 11 procedures are directed towards them as if they were subject to passions?" Well, my reply to that is that the question is asked out of an inexperience of sacred mystagogy. Of the works of theurgy performed on any given occasion, some have a cause that is secret and superior to all rational explanation, others are like symbols consecrated from all eternity to the higher beings, others preserve some other image,<sup>68</sup> even as nature in its generative role imprints (upon things) visible shapes from invisible reason-principles; others yet are performed in honour of their subjects, or have as their aim some sort of assimilation or establishment of familiarity.<sup>69</sup> There are some, again, which provide something useful for us, or in some way or other purify and dissolve our human passions, or ward off some other of the dangers that menace us. One would not, however, for all that, agree that some part of our ritual is directed towards the gods or daemons, which are the subjects of our cult as subject to passions; for that essence which is in itself eternal and incorporeal cannot itself admit any alteration emanating from bodies.

 $^{68}$  The distinction here made between εἰχών and σύμβολον may be mere literary variation, but it may reflect the distinction sometimes made in the Neoplatonic tradition between the two terms. Cf. Dillon (1975).

<sup>69</sup> Namely, with the divine. It is not clear what distinction is envisaged between ἀφομοίωσις and οἰχείωσις in this context.

Ούτε, εί ότι μάλιστα χρείαν είχε τοιαύτην, προσεδεήθη άν πο- 1 τε τῶν ἀνθρώπων εἰς τὴν τοιαύτην θρησκείαν, αὐτὴ ἀφ' ἑαυτῆς καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου φύσεως καὶ τῆς ἐν τῆ γενέσει πάσης τελειότητος ἀποπληρουμένη, και ει οιόν τε τούτο είπειν, πρό του δεισθαι προλαμβάνουσα τὸ αὔταρκες διὰ τὴν ἀνενδεῆ τοῦ κόσμου δλότητα καὶ τὴν ἑαυτῆς οἰκείαν 5 άποπλήρωσιν, καί διότι μεστά πάντα των οἰκείων ἀγαθών τὰ κρείττονα γένη ύπάρχει.

Κοινά μέν οὖν ταῦθ' ήμῖν ἔστω παραμύθια περί τῆς ἀχράντου θρησχείας ώς τά τ' άλλα οἰχείως συναρμοζομένης τοῖς χρείττοσιν ήμῶν, καὶ διότι καθαρά πρός καθαρούς και άπαθής πρός άπαθεῖς προσάγεται· τὰ 10 δ' έν τοῖς καθ' ἕκαστα ἐπιόντες τὴν μὲν τῶν φαλλῶν στάσιν τῆς γονίμου δυνάμεως σύνθημά τι είναί φαμεν. και ταύτην προκαλεισθαι νομίζομεν

[39] είς την γενεσιουργίαν τοῦ κόσμου. διό περ δη τὰ πολλὰ τῷ ἦρι καθιεροῦ- 1 ται, ότε δή και ό πας κόσμος δέγεται από των θεών της γενέσεως όλης την απογέννησιν. Τὰς δ' αἰσγρορρημοσύνας τῆς περί την ύλην στερήσεως τῶν καλῶν καὶ τῆς πρότερον ἀσγημοσύνης τῶν μελλόντων διακοσμεῖσθαι ήγοῦμαι τὸ ἔνδειγμα παραδέγεσθαι, ἄπερ ὄντα ἐνδεῆ τοῦ κοσμεῖσθαι 5 έφίεται τοσοῦτο μᾶλλον ὅσω πλέον καταγιγνώσκει τῆς περὶ ἑαυτὰ ἀποεπείας. Πάλιν οὖν μεταδιώχει τὰ τῶν εἰδῶν καὶ καλῶν αἴτια, ἀπὸ τῆς τῶν αίσγρων δήσεως τὸ αἰσγρὸν καταμανθάνοντα καὶ τὸ μὲν ἔργον των αἰσγρών αποτρέπει, δια δε τών λόγων την είδησιν αυτού εμφαίνει, και πρός τό έναντίον μεθίστησι την έφεσιν. 10

Έχει δ' έτι ταῦτα καὶ ἄλλον λόγον τοιοῦτον. Αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων παθημάτων των έν ήμιν πάντη μέν εἰργόμεναι καθίστανται σφοδρότεραι· είς ένέργειαν δε βραχεῖς καὶ ἄχρι τοῦ συμμέτρου προαγόμε-[40] vai  $\chi a i \rho o v \sigma i \mid \mu \epsilon \tau \rho i \omega \varsigma \times a i d \pi \sigma \pi \lambda \eta \rho o \tilde{v} \tau \tau a i d \tau \epsilon \tilde{v} \tau \epsilon \tilde{v} \vartheta \epsilon v d \pi \sigma \kappa a \vartheta a i \rho \delta \mu \epsilon v a i 1$ 

[38].3 πάσης V: om. M || 5 ἀνενδεῆ cj. Z<sup>3</sup> i. m. et (ἀν i. m.) B<sup>4</sup>: ἐνδεῆ VM | έαυτῆς cj. BQ: έαυτοῖς VM || 8 κοινά V: κοινή M | παραμύθια V: παραμυθία Μ || 9 τά τ' άλλα V: om. M (lac. 5 ll.) || [39].10 μεθίστησι V: καθίστησι Μ || 13 βραχεῖς ] βραχεῖαν cj. Bernays (cf. 252, 13) || [40].1 καὶ έντεῦθεν Μ: καὶ τὸ ἐντεῦθεν V

[38]

In any case, even if it were admitted that it had any such requirement, it would not have any need of human beings for such service as this, since of itself it derives fulfilment both from the nature of the cosmos and from the whole perfection of the realm of generation, and indeed, if one may so put it, even before having any need, it is assured of self-sufficiency by virtue of the nondeficient totality of the cosmos and its own proper fulfilment, and because all the superior classes of being are replete with their own proper goods.

Let this, then, be our general explanation of the unsullied mode of divine worship: it confers upon all other beings an intimate attachment to the classes superior to us, because in fact it brings the pure to the pure and the impassive to the impassive. Turning to your questions in more detail, however, we declare that "the erection of phallic images" 7° is a symbol of generative power, and we consider that this is directed towards the fecundating of the world; this is the reason, indeed, why most of these images are consecrated in the spring, since this is just when the whole world receives from the gods the power of generating all creation. And as for the "obscene utterances," my view is that they have the role of expressing the absence of beauty which is characteristic of matter and the previous ugliness of those things that are going to be brought to order, which, since they suffer from a lack of ordering, yearn for it in the same degree as they spurn the unseemliness that was previously their lot. So then, once again, one is prompted to seek after the causes of form and beauty when one learns the nature of obscenity from the utterance of obscenities; one rejects the practice of obscenities, while by means of uttering them one makes clear one's knowledge of them, and thus turns one's impulses in the opposite direction.

There is also another similar point to be made on this matter. The powers of the human passions that are within us, when they are repressed, become correspondingly stronger; but if one exercises them in brief bursts and within reasonable limits, they enjoy moderate relief and find satisfaction, and hence, being

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> This being, plainly, one of the troublesome examples cited by Porphyry. Another one is cited just below.

πειθοῖ καὶ οὐ πρὸς βίαν ἀποπαύονται. Διὰ δὴ τοῦτο ἔν τε κωμῷδία καὶ τραγῷδία ἀλλότρια πάθη θεωροῦντες ἴσταμεν τὰ οἰκεῖα πάθη καὶ μετριώτερα ἀπεργαζόμεθα καὶ ἀποκαθαίρομεν· ἔν τε τοῖς ἱεροῖς θεάμασί τισι καὶ ἀκούσμασι τῶν αἰσχρῶν ἀπολυόμεθα τῆς ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων ἀπ' αὐ- 5 τῶν συμπιπτούσης βλάβης.

Θεραπείας οὖν ἕνεκα τῆς ἐν ἡμῖν ψυχῆς καὶ μετριότητος τῶν διὰ τὴν γένεσιν προσφυομένων αὐτῆ κακῶν, λύσεώς τε ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν καὶ ἀπαλλαγῆς χάριν τὰ τοιαῦτα προσάγεται. Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο εἰκότως αὐτὰ ἄκεα Ἡράκλειτος προσεῖπεν, ὡς ἐξακούμενα τὰ δεινὰ καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς ἐξ- 10 άντεις ἀπεργαζόμενα τῶν ἐν τῆ γενέσει συμφορῶν.

12 'Αλλ' αί κλήσεις, φησίν, ώς πρός ἐμπαθεῖς τοὺς θεοὺς γίγνονται, ὥστε οὐχ οἱ δαίμονες μόνον εἰσὶν ἐμπαθεῖς, ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ θεοί. Τὸ δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει καθάπερ ὑπείληφας. Αὐτοφανὴς γάρ τίς ἐστι καὶ αὐτοθελὴς ἡ διὰ τῶν κλήσεων ἔλλαμψις, πόρρω τε τοῦ καθέλκεσθαι ἀφέστηκε, 15

[41] διὰ τῆς | θείας τε ἐνεργείας καὶ τελειότητος πρόεισιν εἰς τὸ ἐμφανές, καὶ ι τοσούτῷ προέχει τῆς ἑκουσίου κινήσεως ὅσον ἡ τἀγαθοῦ θεία βούλησις τῆς προαιρετικῆς ὑπερέχει ζωῆς. Διὰ τῆς τοιαύτης οὖν βουλήσεως ἀφθόνως οἱ θεοὶ τὸ φῶς ἐπιλάμπουσιν εὐμενεῖς ὄντες καὶ ἕλεῷ τοῖς θεουργοῖς, τάς τε ψυχὰς αὐτῶν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἀνακαλούμενοι καὶ τὴν ἕνωσιν αὐταῖς 5 τὴν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς γορηγοῦντες, ἐθίζοντές τε αὐτὰς καὶ ἔτι ἐν σώματι

[40].2 δη V: om. M || 7 ἕνεκα post οὖν M: post ψυχῆς V || 10 ἐξακούμενα scripsi: ἐξακουόμενα VM ἐξακεσόμενα cj. Gale || 14-15 αὐτοθελης VM: αὐτοτελης cj. B "purified,"<sup>71</sup> are laid to rest through persuasion, and not by violence. That is why, when we behold the passions of others both in comedy and in tragedy, we stabilise our own passions, and render them more moderate, and purify them; and similarly in the sacred rites, by viewing and listening to obscenities we are freed from the harm that would befall us if we practised them.

It is therefore for the tending of the soul within us, and for the moderation of the evils that attach themselves to it because of generation, and for the freeing and emancipation of it from its bonds<sup>72</sup> that such actions are performed. And that is why Heraclitus<sup>73</sup> was right to describe them as "remedies," inasmuch as they cure the maladies that threaten us and render our souls resistant to the woes of generation.

12 "But invocations," the objection goes, <sup>74</sup> "are addressed to the gods as if they were subject to external influence, <sup>75</sup> so that it is not only daemons that are thus subject, but also the gods." In fact, however, your assumption is not correct. For the illumination that comes about as a result of invocations is self-revelatory and self-willed, and is far removed from being drawn down by force, but rather proceeds to manifestation by reason of its own divine energy and perfection, and is as far superior to (human) voluntary motion as the divine will of the Good is to the life of ordinary deliberation and choice.<sup>76</sup> It is by virtue of such will, then, that the gods in their benevolence and graciousness unstintingly shed their light upon theurgists, summoning up their souls to themselves and orchestrating their union with them, accustoming them, even while still in the body, to detach themselves from

<sup>71</sup> A clear reference to the Aristotelian theory of catharsis, as set out in *Poetics* 6. For discussion see Clarke (2001, 78).

 $^{72}$  An allusion, presumably, to the freeing of the prisoner in the Cave, in Republic 7.515c (λύσεώς τε ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν embodies a verbal reminiscence).

 $^{73}\,$  Frg. 68 D–K. One may reasonably doubt whether Heraclitus meant what "Abamon" wants him to mean.

 $^{74}\,$  This seems a reasonable rendering of the third person  $\phi\eta\sigma\lambda\nu$ , which is otherwise a little odd, since "Abamon" addresses Porphyry directly most of the time.

<sup>75</sup> This seems to be the sense of  $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\pi\alpha\theta\epsilon\tilde{\iota}\zeta$  here.

<sup>76</sup> This distinction seems to owe something to Plotinus's discussion of the nature of divine freedom in *Enn.* 6.8. The correct rendering of προαιρετικῆς ζωῆς is not an easy matter; it means a life subject to rational choices between alternatives, such as the gods do not have to make.

ούσας ἀφίστασθαι τῶν σωμάτων, ἐπὶ δὲ τὴν ἀίδιον καὶ νοητὴν αὐτῶν ἀργὴν περιάγεσθαι.

 $\Delta \tilde{\eta}$ λον δε καί άπ' αὐτῶν τῶν ἔργων δ νυνί φαμεν είναι τῆς ψυχῆς σωτήριον έν γάρ τῷ θεωρεῖν τὰ μαχάρια θεάματα ή ψυχή ἄλλην ζωήν 10 άλλάττεται και ετέραν ενέργειαν ενεργεί και οὐδ' ἄνθρωπος είναι ήγείται τότε, δρθῶς ήγουμένη· πολλάκις δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτῆς ἀφεῖσα ζωὴν τὴν μακαριωτάτην τῶν θεῶν ἐνέργειαν ἀντηλλάξατο. Εἰ δὴ κάθαρσιν παθῶν καὶ άπαλλαγήν γενέσεως ένωσίν τε πρός την θείαν άρχην ή διά τῶν κλήσεων

[42] ανοδος παρ έχει τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, τί δήποτε πάθη τις αὐτῆ προσάπτει; οὐ Iγὰρ τοὺς ἀπαθεῖς καὶ καθαροὺς εἰς τὸ παθητὸν καὶ ἀκάθαρτον ἡ τοιαύτη κατασπά, τούναντίον δε τους έμπαθεῖς γενομένους ήμᾶς διὰ τὴν γένεσιν καθαρούς καὶ ἀτρέπτους ἀπεργάζεται.

'Αλλ' οὐδ' αί προσκλήσεις διὰ πάθους συνάπτουσι τοῖς θεοῖς τοὺς 5 ίερέας. διὰ δὲ τῆς θείας φιλίας τῆς συνεγούσης τὰ πάντα χοινωνίαν παρέγουσι τῆς ἀδιαλύτου συμπλοκῆς οὐγ ὡς τοὔνομα, ὡς γε οὕτω δόξαι, αὐτόθεν ἐμφαίνει, τὸν νοῦν τῶν θεῶν προσκλίνουσαι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ ἀληθὲς ὡς βούλεται ἀναδιδάσκειν, τὴν γνώμην τῶν ἀνθρώπων έπιτηδείαν άπεογαζόμεναι πρός τὸ μετέγειν τῶν θεῶν, καὶ ἀνάγουσαι 10 αὐτὴν πρός τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ διὰ πειθοῦς ἐμμελοῦς συναρμόζουσαι. Όθεν δή καὶ ὀνόματα θεῶν ἱεροπρεπῆ καὶ τἄλλα θεῖα συνθήματα ἀναγωγὰ ὄντα πρός τούς θεούς συνάπτειν αὐτὰς δύναται.

[43]

13 Καί δή καί αί της μήνιδος έξιλάσεις έσονται σαφείς, έαν 1 την μηνιν των θεών καταμάθωμεν. Αύτη τοίνυν ούχ, ώς δοκεί τισι, παλαιά τίς έστι και έμμονος δργή, άλλα της άγαθοεργοῦ κηδεμονίας παρά θεῶν ἀποστροφή, ἢν αὐτοὶ ἑαυτοὺς ἀποστρέψαντες, ὥσπερ ἐν μεσημβρία

[41].12 δè M: om. V || [42].5 προσκλήσεις ] προσκλίσεις cj. Gale || 13 αὐτὰς ] an αὐτὴν ? || [43].3 ἀγαθοεργοῦ VM: ἀγαθουργοῦ fec. V<sup>2</sup> | παρὰ cj. i. m.  $V^2Z^4$ : περὶ VM τῶν cj. Nock || 4 ην] ηζ cj. Sicherl

their bodies, and to turn themselves towards their eternal and intelligible first principle.

It is plain, indeed, from the rites themselves, that what we are speaking of just now is a method of salvation for the soul; for in the contemplation of the "blessed visions"<sup>77</sup> the soul exchanges one life for another and exerts a different activity, and considers itself then to be no longer human—and quite rightly so: for often, having abandoned its own life, it has gained in exchange the most blessed activity of the gods. If, then, it is purification from passions and freedom from the toils of generation and unification with the divine first principle that the ascent through invocations procures for the priests, how on earth can one attach the notion of passions to this process? For it is not the case that such activity draws down the passionless and pure into proneness to passion and impurity; on the contrary, it renders us, who have come to be subject to passions by reason of birth, pure and immutable.

But not even in the case of the invocations is it through the experiencing of passion that they link the priests to the gods; it is rather in virtue of the divine love which holds together all things that they provide a union of indissoluble involvement—not, as the name seems immediately to imply, inclining the mind of the gods to humans, but rather, as the truth of things itself desires to teach us, disposing the human mind to participation in the gods, leading it up to the gods and bringing it into accord with them through harmonious persuasion. And it is for this reason, indeed, that the sacred names of the gods and the other types of divine symbol that have the capacity of raising us up to the gods are enabled to link us to them.

**13** Again, the question of the "propitiations of (divine) wrath" will become clear, if we take the trouble to comprehend the true nature of the "wrath" of the gods. This is not, as is believed in some quarters, any sort of ancient and abiding anger,<sup>78</sup> but a consequence of the rejection of the beneficent solicitude of the gods, which involves our turning ourselves away from them,

 $^{77}$  This seems to embody a reference to the maxapían  $\theta$ éan of Plato, Phaedr. 247a4.

<sup>78</sup> As Des Places suggests ad loc., this looks like a reference to Plato, *Phaedr.* 244d, where there is talk of "diseases and very great troubles" being visited upon certain families by reason of ancient blood-guilt. This sounds, therefore, like a glancing criticism of Plato.

φωτός κατακαλυψάμενοι, σκότος έαυτοῖς ἐπηγάγομεν καὶ ἀπεστερήσαμεν 5 έαυτούς της των θεων αγαθης δόσεως. Δύναται οὖν ή ἐξίλασις ήμᾶς ἐπιστρέψαι πρός την κρείττονα μετουσίαν, και την ανεσταλμένην αφ' ήμῶν θείαν κηδεμονίαν εἰς κοινωνίαν προαγαγεῖν, καὶ συνδῆσαι συμμέτρως τὰ μετεγόμενά τε καὶ μεταλαμβάνοντα πρὸς ἄλληλα. Τοσοῦτον οὖν ἀφέστηκε τοῦ διὰ πάθους ἐπιτελεῖν τὸ ἑαυτῆς ἔργον ὥστε καὶ ἡμᾶς ἀφίστησι τῆς 10 έμπαθοῦς καὶ ταραγώδους ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν ἀποστροφῆς.

Αί δ' ἐκθύσεις ὅ τι πάρεστι κακὸν ἐν τοῖς περὶ γῆν τόποις ἰατρεύουσι καί παρασκευάζουσιν ώστε μηδεμίαν τροπήν ή πάθος τι περί ήμᾶς γενέσθαι. Είτε οὖν διὰ θεῶν είτε διὰ δαιμόνων ή τοιαύτη γίγνοιτο, βοη-

[44]  $\vartheta o \vartheta \zeta \mid \dot{\epsilon} \pi i \varkappa a \lambda \epsilon \tilde{\epsilon} \tau a i \dot{a} \lambda \epsilon \xi i \varkappa \dot{a} \varkappa o \vartheta \zeta \varkappa a \dot{\delta} \sigma \omega \tau \tilde{\eta} \rho a \zeta \tau o \vartheta \tau o \vartheta \zeta$ ,  $\varkappa a \dot{\delta} i \dot{a} \vartheta \tau \tilde{\omega} \nu I$ άποδιοπομπεῖται πᾶσαν ἐπιοῦσαν ἀπὸ τῶν παθημάτων βλάβην. Οἱ δὴ τὰς πληγάς αποτρέποντες τάς γενεσιουργούς και φυσικάς ούκ έστιν όπως ποτέ διὰ παθῶν αὐτὰς ἀπείργουσιν. Εἴ τε νενόμικέ τις τὴν ἀπόληψιν τῆς προστασίας ἐπεισάγειν τινὰ αὐτόματον βλάβην, ή διὰ τῆς ἐκθύσεως πειθώ τῶν 5 κρειττόνων, είς κηδεμονίαν ανακαλουμένη πάλιν αὐτῶν τὴν εὐμένειαν καὶ άποτρέπουσα την στέρησιν, παντελώς αν είη καθαρά και άτρεπτος.

"Ετι τοίνυν αί λεγόμεναι θεῶν ἀνάγκαι τὸ ὅλον τοῦτο θεῶν 14 είσιν ανάγκαι και ώς έπι θεῶν γίγνονται. Οὐκ ἄρα ώς ἔξωθεν οὐδ' ώς κατὰ βίαν, ἀλλ' ώς τἀγαθὸν ὡφελεῖ ἐξ ἀνάγκης, οὕτως ἔγουσι τὸ πάντη 10 ούτωσὶ καὶ μηδαμῶς ἄλλως διακεῖσθαι. Βουλήσει ἄρα ἀγαθοειδεῖ συγκέ-

[45] κραται αύτη καὶ ἔρωτός ἐστι φίλη ή τοιαύτη ἀνάγκη, τάξει τε |οἰκεία 1 θεῶν ἔχει τὸ ταὐτὸν καὶ ἄτρεπτον, καὶ ὅτι κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ καὶ ὡσαύτως ένὶ ὅρω συνέχεται, καὶ ἐμμένει τούτω καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐξίσταται. Διὰ πάντα δή οὖν ταῦτα τὸ ἐναντίον συμβαίνει οὖ σὺ συνελογίσω· ἀχήλητον καὶ άπαθές και άβίαστον συμβαίνει είναι το θεῖον, είπερ ὄντως άληθεῖς είσιν 5

[43].5 κατακαλυψάμενοι M: καταλυψάμενοι V || 8 προαγαγεῖν VM: προσαγαγεῖν cj. Gale || 14 γίγνοιτο VM: γένοιτο cj. B || [44].1 ἐπικαλεῖται VM: ἐπικαλεῖ τε cj. Β || 4 ἀπείργουσιν V: ἀπείργειν Μ | ἀπόληψιν] ἀπόλειψιν cj. Gale || 5 αὐτόματον V: ἀσώματον Μ || 9 εἰσὶν Μ: ἴδιαι i.m.  $V^2$  είδι' V || 10 βίαν i.m.  $V^2$ : μίαν VM | τὸ VM: τὸ τῷ (τῷ i.m.  $V^2$  || 12 αὕτη ] an αὐτὴ ? || [45].2 τὸ ταὐτὸν M et (τ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: τοσαυτὸν V || 5-6 άληθεῖς εἰσιν αἱ τοιαίδε ] an ἀληθῶς εἰσιν τοιαίδε αἱ?

just as though in the middle of the day we were to hide ourselves from the light, and so bring darkness upon ourselves and deprive ourselves of the excellent gift of the gods. "Propitiation," then, has the capacity to turn us towards participation in the higher realm, and to bring us into communion with the divine care which had been denied us, and to bind together harmoniously with one another, participants and participated. So far, then, is it from accomplishing its work through the medium of passion, that it actually relieves us of the passion and turbulence that accompanies our turning away from the gods.

As for the "expiatory rites," their purpose is to heal the evil present in the terrestrial realm, and to ensure that no deviation or passion manifests itself in us. Whether such a result comes about by means of gods or daemons, the purpose of the rites is to invoke these as helpers and protectors and saviours, and through them to conjure away all harm emanating from influences from the senseworld.<sup>79</sup> There is no way, after all, that those who turn aside the assaults of the world of nature and generation can achieve this through the employment of passions. And if anyone thinks that the cutting off of protective care automatically brings with it some harm, then the persuasion which expiatory rites exercise upon the higher classes of being, recalling them once again to care and goodwill towards us, and averting the deprivation of this, would be entirely pure and immutable.

14 Furthermore, the so-called "necessities of the gods" are just that: necessities of the gods, and come about in accordance with the nature of the gods.<sup>80</sup> It is not, then, as from an outside source or by force, but as their good would have it of necessity, that they are always so disposed, and never inclined otherwise. Such a necessity as this, then, is mingled with a benign will and is a friend of love, and by virtue of an order proper to gods possesses identity and unchangeability, and because it is, according to the same terms and conditions, held within a single limit, it remains within it and does not step outside of it. So, for all these reasons, there results the contrary of your conclusions; the consequence is that the divine is exempt from external bewitchment or affection

<sup>79</sup> This seems a more satisfactory rendering than "passions."

<sup>80</sup> The meaning of θεῶν ἀνάγκαι here is "necessities put upon the gods" by spells and suchlike. "Abamon" deliberately gives the phrase another meaning, that of "necessities emanating from the gods," in what follows.

αί τοιαίδε έν τη θεουργία δυνάμεις, οίας ήμεις απεδείξαμεν.

15 Μετά δε ταύτην έπ' άλλην μεταβαίνεις άντιδιαίρεσιν θεῶν πρός δαίμονας λέγεις γὰρ θεούς είναι νόας καθαρούς, ώς ἐν ὑποθέσει προτείνων την δόξαν ή ώς τισιν αρέσχουσαν αυτήν αφηγούμενος, νοῦ δὲ μετόγους ψυγικούς όντας τούς δαίμονας απολογιζόμενος. Ότι μέν οὖν φι- 10 λοσόφων τοῖς πολλοῖς ταῦτα δοχεῖ, οὐδ' ἐμὲ λέληθε· πρὸς δὲ σὲ οὐχ οἶμαι δεῖν ἀποκρύπτεσθαι τὸ φαινόμενον ἀληθές. Ύποσυγκέχυται γὰρ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα δοξάσματα, ἀπὸ μὲν τῶν δαιμόνων ἐπὶ τὰς ψυχὰς ἀποφερόμενα

[46] (vov | yao µétoyol elouv avtal) and dè twir  $\vartheta ewir end tor xat' every elav 1$ άυλον νοῦν ἀποπίπτοντα, οἶ δή παντελῶς οί θεοὶ προέχουσιν. Τί οἶν δεῖ ταῦτα ἰδιώματα ἀπονέμειν, ἅπερ οὐδ' ὅλως ἐστὶν αὐτοῖς οἰκεῖα; τὸ μὲν δή τῆς διαιρέσεως (πάρεργον γάρ ἐστιν ἄλλως) μέχρι τοσούτου μνήμης άξιούσθω· ἃ δὲ καὶ πρὸς ταύτην ἀπορεῖς, ἐπείπερ ἅπτεται τῆς ἱερατικῆς 5 θεραπείας, λόγου τυγγανέτω τοῦ προσήκοντος.

Έτι γὰο μαλλον ἀκλίτους καὶ ἀμιγεῖς αἰσθητοῖς εἰπών εἶναι τοὺς καθαρούς νόας άπορεῖς, εἰ δεῖ πρὸς αὐτοὺς εὔχεσθαι. Ἐνώ δ' οὐδ' ἄλλοις τισίν ήγουμαι δειν εύγεσθαι. Το γάρ θειον έν ήμιν και νοερον και έν,  $\ddot{\eta}$  εἰ νοητὸν αὐτὸ καλεῖν ἐθέλοις, ἐγείρεται τότε ἐναργῶς ἐν ταῖς εὐγαῖς, 10

[45].10 ψυχικούς M: ψυχικάς V || [46].3 ταῦτα VM: ταῦτα τὰ cj. Velsenius | ἐστὶν V: εἰσὶν Μ || 4 ἄλλως Μ: ἄγγεως V || 9 νοερὸν cj. Gale: νοητόν VM

or constraint, if in truth the powers inherent in theurgy are real, and such as we have demonstrated them to be.

Following upon this, you pass to another feature dif-15 ferentiating gods and daemons; for you say that "gods are pure intellects," advancing this opinion as an agreed principle, or presenting it as the view of certain people, whereas you reckon daemons, as being ensouled, to be merely "participant in intellect." Now I am guite well aware that the majority of philosophers hold this view, but I do not think that I should conceal from you what I believe to be the truth. In fact, all opinions of this sort are subject to a certain degree of confusion, since they involve a transfer of characteristics from daemons to souls (for these latter are participant in intellect), and from gods in turn to the immaterial Intellect in act,<sup>81</sup> to which the gods are absolutely superior. Why, then, should one attribute these things to them as properties, when they are not proper to them at all? So let this mention suffice as regards the point of differentiation (more would be superfluous, since it is irrelevant to the main question); however, the difficulties which you raise concerning it, since they have some bearing on hieratic cult, should be given due consideration.

So then, after declaring that pure intellects are "unbending and not mingled with the sensible realm," you raise the question as to whether it is proper to pray to them. For my part, I would hold the view that it is not proper to pray to any others. For that element in us which is divine and intellectual and one—or, if you so wish to term it, intelligible<sup>82</sup>—is aroused, then,

<sup>81</sup> That is to say, from νοῦς at the highest level of the hypostasis of Intellect (= Being), which is what gods are, down to Nοῦς proper, the third and lowest moment of the hypostasis, which is "in act" what the gods are "in potency" or "covertly." These gods may be identified with what Iamblichus elsewhere calls "the monads of the forms" (cf. *Comm. Phileb.* frg. 4). Since the highest element in any given hypostasis is theoretically identical with the lowest element of the one above it, these entities may also be regarded as henads, the lowest element in the realm of the One, as they were later for Syrianus and the Athenian School.

<sup>82</sup> The terms "intellectual" and "intelligible" actually pertain to different levels of being in Iamblichus's metaphysics, and the highest element in us would be intelligible (and indeed unitary), rather than intellectual, but "Abamon" seems here to be relatively unconcerned with the distinction. For the distinction between the noetic, noeric, and even noetic-noeric realms, however, see Dillon (1973, 417–19) and *Comm. Tim.* frg. 34 Dillon with comments ad loc. έγειρόμενον δὲ ἐφίεται τοῦ ὁμοίου διαφερόντως καὶ συνάπτεται πρός αὐτοτελειότητα. Εἰ δέ σοι ἄπιστον είναι καταφαίνεται, πῶς φωνῆς ἀκούει τὸ ἀσώματον καὶ ὡς αἰσθήσεως προσδεήσεται καὶ δὴ ὤτων τὰ λεγόμε-

[47] να ύφ' ήμῶν ἐν ταῖς εὐχαῖς, ἑκὼν ἐπιλανθάνῃ τῆς τῶν πρώτων | αἰτίων 1 περιουσίας ἐν τε τῷ εἰδέναι καὶ τῷ περιέχειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὰ ὑφ' ἑαυτῶν πάντα· ἐν ἑνὶ γὰρ δήπου συνείληφεν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὁμοῦ τὰ ὅλα· οὖτε δὴ οὖν διὰ δυνάμεων οὖτε δι' ὀργάνων εἰσδέχονται εἰς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ θεοὶ τὰς εὐχάς, ἐν ἑαυτοῖς δὲ περιέχουσι τῶν ἀγαθῶν τὰς ἐνεργείας τῶν λόγων, καὶ 5 μάλιστα ἐκείνων οἵτινες διὰ τῆς ἱερᾶς ἁγιστείας ἐνιδρυμένοι τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ συνηνωμένοι τυγχάνουσιν· ἀτεχνῶς γὰρ τηνικαῦτα αὐτὸ τὸ θεῖον πρὸς ἑαυτὸ σύνεστι, καὶ οὐδ' ὡς ἕτερον πρὸς ἕτερον κοινωνεῖ τῶν ἐν ταῖς εὐχαῖς νοήσεων.

'Αλλ' αί λιτανείαι, ώς φής, ἀλλότριαί εἰσι προσφέρεσθαι πρός τὴν 10 τοῦ νοῦ καθαρότητα. Οὐδαμῶς· δι' αὐτό γὰρ τοιοῦτο, διότι τῆ δυνάμει καὶ καθαρότητι καὶ τοῖς πᾶσι τῶν θεῶν ἀπολειπόμεθα, ἐγκαιρότατόν ἐστι πάντων ἱκετεύειν αὐτοὺς εἰς ὑπερβολήν. Ἡ μὲν γὰρ συναίσθησις τῆς περὶ ἑαυτοὺς οὐδενείας, εἶ τις ἡμᾶς παραβάλλων τοῖς θεοῖς κρίνοι, ποιεῖ τρέπε-

[46].13 δη scripsi: δι' codd.; secl. (vel δύο cj.) Sodano || 14 εὐχαῖς VM: προσευχαῖς cj. Parthey || [47].11 post καθαρότητα spatium 6 ll. in V, 3 in M; post οἰδαμῶς, 4 ll. in V, 3 in M (quibus tantum indicari dialogum vult Bidez, *Mélanges Desrousseaux*, p. 15, n. 2)

clearly in prayer, and when aroused, strives primarily towards what is like to itself, and joins itself to essential perfection.<sup>83</sup> And if it seems to you incredible that the incorporeal should hear a voice,<sup>84</sup> and that what we utter in prayer should have need of a further sense-organ, and specifically of ears, you are deliberately forgetting the facility of the primary causes for knowing and comprehending within themselves all that is inferior to them; for they embrace in unity within themselves all beings together.<sup>85</sup> So then, it is neither through faculties nor through organs that the gods receive into themselves our prayers, but rather they embrace within themselves the realisations of the words of good men, and in particular of those which,<sup>86</sup> by virtue of the sacred liturgy, are established within the gods and united to them; for in that case the divine is literally united with itself, and it is not in the way of one person addressing another that it participates in the thought expressed by the prayers.

"But prayers of petition,"<sup>87</sup> you say, "are not suitable for presentation to the purity of the Intellect." Not so: for by reason of this very circumstance, i.e. that we are inferior to the gods in power and in purity and all other respects, it is eminently suitable that we entreat them to the greatest degree possible. The consciousness of our own nothingness, if one judges it in comparison with the gods, makes us naturally turn to supplications; and by the

 $^{83}\,$  Or, "the archetype of perfection." The term autoteleiotys is found only here.

<sup>84</sup> As Des Places points out ad loc., this echoes Plotinus's criticism of the Gnostics in *Enn.* 2.9.14, where he asks them sarcastically if they imagine that the incorporeal is affected by sounds (lines 8–9). Plotinus is referring to the Gnostic practice, which they shared with the magical tradition, of binding the gods or daemons with magical names and utterances. This is what "Abamon" is here rejecting, in the name of the higher theurgy.

 $^{85}\,$  A reference to the δμοῦ πάντα of Anaxagoras, a favourite epithet of the intelligible realm since Plotinus.

<sup>86</sup> We take this to refer to the λόγοι rather than to those who utter them. These would presumably include the various kinds of *voces magicae* recognised in theurgic ritual. This is in accord with the view that Iamblichus expresses elsewhere that theurgic formulae have a special power deriving from the fact that they are in some way divine language, immediately comprehensible to gods, though not to us. It is therefore as if the divine in us is communicating directly with the divine in the universe. For Iamblichus's doctrine of prayer, see below IV.3; V.26; for discussion see Dillon (1973, 407–11).

<sup>87</sup> This is the specific meaning of  $\lambda_i \tau \alpha \nu \epsilon \tilde{\iota} \alpha \iota$ .

σθαι πρός τὰς λιτὰς αὐτοφυῶς. ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς ικετείας κατὰ βραγύ πρός τὸ 15

[48]  $i\kappa\epsilon |\tau\epsilon\nu\delta\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\nu d\nu\alpha\gamma\delta\mu\epsilon\vartheta\alpha, \kappa\alpha\lambda\tau\eta\nu\pi\rho\delta\varsigma\alpha\nu\tau\delta\delta\mu\sigma\delta\sigma\tau\eta\tau\alpha d\tau\delta\tau\sigma\sigma\sigma\nu\kappa\rho\sigma\sigma\tau$ αὐτῶ προσομιλεῖν κτώμεθα, τελειότητά τε θείαν ἠρέμα προσλαμβάνομεν άπὸ τοῦ ἀτελοῦς.

Εί δέ τις έννοήσειε και τας ιερατικάς ικετείας ώς απ' αυτών τών θεῶν ἀνθρώποις κατεπέμφθησαν, καὶ ὅτι τῶν θεῶν αὐτῶν εἰσι συνθήμα- 5 τα καί μόνοις τοῖς θεοῖς ὑπάρχουσι γνώριμοι, τρόπον τέ τινα καί αὖται την αυτήν έχουσι δύναμιν τοῖς θεοῖς, πῶς ἂν ἔτι αἰσθητήν την τοιαύτην  $d\lambda\lambda'$ ου θείαν και νοεράν υπολάβοι δικαίως είναι ικετείαν;  $\eta$  τί  $d\nu$  είκότως πάθος είς αὐτὴν παρεμπίπτοι, εἰς ῆν οὐδ' ἀνθρώπινον ἦθος σπουδαῖον δύναται δαδίως αποκαθαίρεσθαι:

'Αλλά τὰ προσαγόμενα, φησίν, ώς πρός αἰσθητικούς καὶ ψυχικούς προσάγεται. Εί γε σωματικαῖς δυνάμεσι καὶ συνθέτοις μόναις συμπεπλήρωτο ή ωσπερ είς ύπηρεσίαν δργάνων ψιλήν ύποκειμέναις. έπει δε και άσωμάτων είδῶν μετέγουσι τὰ προσαγόμενα καὶ λόγων τινῶν καὶ μέτρων

[49]  $\delta \pi \lambda o v \sigma \tau \epsilon \rho \omega r$ ,  $\kappa a \tau' a v \tau o v \sigma v \sigma v \sigma v \sigma \sigma v \sigma \mu \epsilon r \omega r$   $\vartheta \epsilon \omega o \epsilon \tilde{\iota} \tau a \iota \eta o l - 1$ κειότης, και εί τις έγγύθεν η πόρρωθεν συγγένεια η δμοιότης πάρεστιν, έξαρχει χαι αύτη πρός ην νυνί λέγομεν συναφήν οὐδε γάρ ἐστί τι τῶν κατά βραγύ προσωκειωμένων τοῖς θεοῖς, ὧ μὴ πάρεισιν εὐθὺς οἱ θεοὶ καί συνάπτονται. Ούκ ἄρα ώς πρός αἰσθητικούς ἢ ψυγικούς, κατ' αὐτὰ 5 δε τὰ θεῖα εἴδη καὶ πρός αὐτοὺς τοὺς θεοὺς γίγνεται αὐτῶν ή κατὰ τὸ δυνατόν έπιπλοκή. Ώστε και περί ταύτης της διαιρέσεως αποχρώντως άντειρή καμεν.

"Εχεται δε ταύτης έν τοῖς σοῖς γράμμασιν ή σώματι καὶ ἀσω-16 ματία θεούς δαιμόνων χωρίζουσα, μαχρώ δή τινι κοινοτέρα οὖσα τῆς 10

[48].11 φησίν VM: φής cj. Gale || 12-13 συμπεπλήρωτο M: συνεπλήρωτο V || 14 τὰ προσαγόμενα M: om. V || [49].6 εἴδη (ει ex η et εἴδη i. m.) V<sup>2</sup>: ήδη VM

10

practice of supplication we are raised gradually to the level of the object of our supplication, and we gain likeness to it by virtue of our constant consorting with it, and, starting from our own imperfection, we gradually take on the perfection of the divine.

And if one were to consider also how the hieratic prayerformulae have been sent down to mortals by the gods themselves, and that they are the symbols of the gods themselves, and not known to anyone but them, and that in a way they possess the same power as the gods themselves, how could one any longer justly believe that such supplication is derived from the senseworld, and is not divine and intellectual? Or how could any element of passion be reasonably insinuated into this activity, seeing that not even a virtuous human character can easily be brought to the requisite level of purity?<sup>88</sup>

"But the offerings made," so the argument says, "are presented as if to beings possessed of sense-perception and souls." Yes, if they were made up only of corporeal and composite powers, or such as were calculated, as it were, merely to appeal to (sense)-organs; but since the offerings partake also of incorporeal forms and of reason-principles of a certain sort and measurements of simple nature, from this very circumstance alone one may see the suitability of the offerings. And indeed, if any degree of kinship and likeness, whether near or remote, is present, this is sufficient for the contact of which are now speaking. For nothing enters, even to a minimal extent, into likeness with the gods, to which the gods are not straightway present and united. It is not, then, as with beings which are possessed of sense-perception and souls, but in accordance with the divine forms themselves and with the gods themselves, that the contact (resulting from these offerings), so far as possible,<sup>89</sup> comes about. That, then, will suffice as a reply to this distinction you make.

**16** Following on from this distinction, there comes, in your treatise, a section distinguishing gods and daemons in respect of corporeality and incorporeality, a distinction much more

<sup>88</sup> That is to say—and it is a point often reiterated by "Abamon" (see e.g. II.11.96–97)—not even the most accomplished sage, so long as he maintains a purely intellectual approach (as does Porphyry, and as did Plotinus), can attain to the highest levels of theurgic union.

 $^{89}$  An employment of the Platonist formulation κατὰ τὸ δυνατόν from Theaet. 176b1–2.

πρότερον, καὶ τοσοῦτον ἀπέχουσα τοῦ τὰ ἰδιώματα αὐτῶν τῆς οὐσίας φράζειν ὥστε μηδ' εἰκάσαι εἶναι περὶ αὐτῶν μηδὲ τῶν συμβεβηκότων αὐτοῖς ότιοῦν· οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο, εἰ ζῷά ἐστιν ἢ μὴ ζῷα καὶ πότερον ἐστέρηται ζωῆς ἢ οὐδ' ὅλως αὐτῆς δεῖται, δυνατὸν ἀπὸ τούτων κατανοῆσαι.

[50] "Ετι τοίνυν οὐδὲ πῶς λέγεται ταῦτα | τὰ ὀνόματα, εἶτε κοινῶς εἴτε κατὰ 1 πλειόνων διαφερόντων, ὅάδιον συμβαλεῖν· εἰ μὲν κοινῶς, ἄτοπον εἰ ὑπὸ ταὐτὸ γένος ἐστὶ τὸ ἀσώματον, γραμμή τε καὶ χρόνος καὶ θεός, δαίμονές τε καὶ πῦρ καὶ ὕδωρ· εἰ δὲ κατὰ πλειόνων, τί μᾶλλον θεοὺς ἢ σημεĩα δηλοῖς, ὅταν ἀσώματον εἶπης; ἢ ὅταν σῶμα, τίς οὐκ ἀν ὑπολάβοι γῆν 5 μᾶλλον εἰρῆσθαι ἢ δαίμονας; οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο διώρισται, εἰ ἔχουσι σώματα ἢ ἐποχοῦνται σώμασιν ἢ χρῶνται αὐτοῖς ἢ περιέχουσιν αὐτὰ ἢ μόνον ταὐτό ἐστι σώματι. ᾿Αλλ² ἴσως οὐ δεῖ πάνυ τι βασανίζειν τὴν ἀντιδιαστολὴν ταύτην· οὐδὲ γὰρ ὡς σαυτοῦ γνώμην ταύτην προτείνεις, ἀλλ² ὡς ἑτέρων αὐτὴν δόξαν ἀποφαίνη.

17 Μεταλάβωμεν οὖν ἀντὶ ταύτης ὅπερ ἀπόρησας πρὸς τὴν παροῦσαν δόξαν. Πῶς γὰρ δὴ ὅλιός τε καὶ σελήνη κατὰ τὸν σὸν λόγον καὶ οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ ἐμφανεῖς ἔσονται θεοί, εἰ ἀσώματοί εἰσι μόνως οἱ θεοί; ὅτι δὴ

[51] οὐ περιέχονται ὑπὸ τῶν σωμάτων, φαμὲν ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ ταῖς θείαις | ζωαῖς Ι

[49].11 τοῦ τὰ M: ταῦτα V || 12 εἶναι ] an ἀφεῖναι ? || [50].1 κατὰ VM: καὶ κατὰ (καὶ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 5 εἴπῃς V: εἴποις M | ὅταν<sup>2</sup> V: om. M || 8 ταὐτό cj. Velsenius: τοῦτο VM | σώματι M: σώματα V

general than the preceding one, and so far removed from indicating the proper features of their essences that one is unable even to conjecture anything about them or about any of their accidents. One cannot even discern, on the basis of this, whether they are living beings or not, and if the latter, whether they are deprived of life or, conversely, have no need of it at all. And further, it is not easy to work out how these words are to be understood, whether as having their common meaning or a number of differentiated ones. If they have their common meaning, it is very odd if under the same genus "incorporeal" there should be grouped "line" and "time" and "god,"<sup>90</sup> <while under that of "body"><sup>91</sup> are grouped "daemons" and "fire" and "water." But if they have a variety of meanings, why would you be referring to gods rather than points, when you talk of the incorporeal? Or when you talk of body, who would not take it that earth is being spoken of rather than daemons? For neither is this point clearly defined, whether they<sup>92</sup> are to be regarded as possessing bodies, or being mounted upon them, or enveloping them, or making use of them,<sup>93</sup> or just as being the same as body. But perhaps one should not examine this distinction too closely; for you are not proposing it as your own view, but are stating it as the opinion of others.

17 Let us turn, instead of this, to the difficulty you raise against the following doctrine. "How is it," you say, "that according to your theory both sun and moon and the other visible beings in the heavens are gods, if the gods are exclusively incorporeal?" Well now, what we assert is that they are not enveloped by bodies, but rather that by virtue of divine modes of life and activity it

<sup>9°</sup> Lines and other geometrical entities were regarded as incorporeal by Platonists, and Time by both Platonists and Stoics. "Abamon" is making shrewd use of Hellenic logic here.

 $^{91}\,$  It seems necessary for the sense to supply something such as úpid dè tò sõma after  $\theta\epsilon\delta\varsigma.$ 

92 Namely, the daemons.

<sup>93</sup> The point of differentiation here is the degree of contact involved. Similarly in the case of the heavenly bodies, it remained a point of controversy in Platonism whether they were souls inhabiting fiery bodies, or simply mounted upon them. See the next chapter. καὶ ἐνεργείαις περιέχουσι τὰ σώματα καὶ ὅτι οὐ πρὸς τὸ σῶμα ἐπιστρέφονται, ἀλλὰ τὸ σῶμα ἔχουσιν ἐπιστρεφόμενον εἰς τὴν θείαν αἰτίαν καὶ ὅτι τὴν νοερὰν αὐτῶν καὶ ἀσώματον τελειότητα οὐκ ἐμποδίζει τὸ σῶμα οὐδὲ μεταξὺ παρεμπĩπτον πράγματα αὐτῆ παρέχει. ὅθεν δὴ οὐδὲ δεῖται 5 πλείονος ἐπιμελείας, αὐτοφυῶς δὲ καὶ τρόπον τινὰ αὐτοκινήτως συνέπεται, οὐκ αὐτουργικῆς δεόμενον ἐπιστασίας, τῆ δὲ πρὸς τὸ ἕν τῶν θεῶν ἀναγωγῆ καὶ αὐτὸ ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦ μονοειδῶς συνεπαιρόμενον.

Εί δε δει και τουτο είπειν, το ουράνιον σωμα πρός αυτήν την ασώματον ούσίαν των θεων έστι συγγενέστατον. Μιας μέν γάρ έκείνης ούσης 10 αὐτὸ ἁπλοῦν ἐστιν, ἀμερίστου δ' ἀδιαίρετον καὶ ἀτρέπτου ὡσαύτως ἀναλλοίωτον. Εί δε και τας ένεονείας τις αυτών μονοειδώς υποτίθεται, και τοῦτο ἔγει μίαν τὴν περιφοράν· μιμεῖται δ' αὐτῶν καὶ τὴν ταὐτότητα τῆ [52] κατὰ ταὐτὰ καὶ ὡσαύτως καὶ | πρὸς ταὐτὰ καὶ καθ' ἕνα λόνον καὶ μίαν Iτάξιν ἀιδίω κινήσει, καὶ τὴν θείαν ζωὴν τῆ συμφύτω τοῖς αἰθερίοις σώμασι ζωή. Διόπερ οὐδ' ὡς ἐξ ἐναντίων καὶ διαφερόντων οὖτε τὸ σῶμα αὐτῶν συγκέκραται, ὥσπερ δή τὸ ήμέτερον συνίσταται σῶμα, οὔτε ή ψυγή πρός τὸ σῶμα συνεπάγη εἰς ἕν ἐκ δύο ζῶρν, ἀλλ' ὅμοια πάντη καὶ 5 συνηνωμένα δι' όλων τε όλα και μονοειδή και ασύνθετα τα κατ' ουρανόν τῶν θεῶν ἐστι ζῶα, τῶν μέν γὰρ κρειττόνων ἐν αὐτοῖς ἀεὶ ὑπερεγόντων ώσαύτως, τῶν δ' ἐλαττόνων ἐξηρτημένων τῆς τῶν προτέρων ἀργῆς καὶ οὐδέποτε αὐτὴν εἰς ξαυτὰ κατατεινόντων, τῶν δ' ὅλων εἰς μίαν σύνταξιν καὶ μίαν συντέλειαν συναγομένων, καὶ τρόπον τινὰ πάντων ἀσωμάτων ὄν- 10 των καί θεῶν δι' ὅλου, διότι τὸ θεῖον είδος ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐπικρατοῦν δι' ὅλων

[51].2 περιέχουσι i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: παρέχουσι VM || 12 τις V: om. M || μονοειδῶς VM: an μονοειδεῖς ? || 14 κατὰ ταὐτὰ scripsi: κατ' αὐτὰ VM || [52].2 ἀιδίω κινήσει cj. Gale: ἁιδίου κινήσεως VM || 3 διαφερόντων V: διαφερόντως M || 6 ὅλων V: ὅλως M || 9 ὅλων cj. Gale: ὅλως VM

is they that envelop bodies;<sup>94</sup> and that they do not direct<sup>95</sup> themselves towards their respective body, but that they have a body which is directed towards its divine causal principle; and further, that this body does not interfere with their intellectual and incorporeal perfection, nor does it cause them trouble by getting in their way. Hence it does not require any particular care, but follows in the train (of the god) naturally and somehow by its own motion, not requiring any active supervision, but raised up together on its own initiative, unitarily, through the ascent of the gods to the One.

It must also be remarked that heavenly body<sup>96</sup> is closely akin to the incorporeal essence of the gods. For even as the latter is single, it also is simple, as it is without parts, so also it is indivisible, and as it is invariable, so also is it not subject to change. And if one postulates that the activities of the gods are uniform, this also has a single revolution. It also imitates their identity by its eternal movement according to the same principles, directed towards the same end and according to a single rationale and order, and their divine life by its life that is connate with the aetherial bodies. It is on this account that the body of the heavenly beings is not a mixture of opposed and differing elements, such as those from which our body is assembled, nor is their soul fixed in the body so as to make one living being out of two, but the gods of heaven are beings homogeneous in all respects, entirely united among themselves, uniform and non-composite; those among them who are superior are always uniformly dominant, while the inferior are dependent upon the rule of those prior to them, and yet never drag this power down to their own level; and so the totality of them is brought together into a single system and into a single perfection, and in a way all are incorporeal and all gods through and through,

<sup>94</sup> A fundamental principle asserted over and again in the *De mysteriis*. Cf. I.8.28.13-15; III.17.139; V.3.201.5-7.

 $^{95}$  The use of ἐπιστρέφειν in the sense of relating to a lower entity is notable, since it was used by Plotinus to refer to the soul's "directing" itself towards a higher rather than a lower plane. However, see Plotinus, *Enn.* 4.3.4.23 of a turning towards things below (though the term is used in its usual sense just two lines further on!) and Porphyry, *Sent.* 7: "the soul is bound to the body through its attention (ἐπιστροφή) towards the passions which arise from it."

<sup>96</sup> That is to say, the corporeal substance of the heavenly bodies.

τήν αὐτήν πανταχοῦ ὅλην μίαν οὐσίαν ἐντίθησιν.

18 Οὕτω μὲν οἶν οἱ κατ' οὐρανὸν ἐμφανεῖς θεοί τέ εἰσι πάντες καὶ τρόπον τινὰ ἀσώματοι· ἡ δ' ἑξῆς ἐπιζήτησις ἡ σὴ διαπορεῖ, πῶς αὐτῶν [53] οἱ μέν εἰσιν ἀγαθοποιοί, οἱ δὲ | κακοποιοί. Εἰληπται μὲν οὖν ἀπὸ τῶν 1 γενεθλιαλόγων αὕτη ἡ δόξα, πάντῃ δὲ διαμαρτάνει τοῦ ὄντος. 'Αγαθοί τε γάρ εἰσιν ἄπαντες καὶ ἀγαθῶν αἴτιοι ὡσαύτως, πρὸς ἕν τε ἀγαθὸν ἀποβλέποντες ἑνοειδῶς περιάγονται κατὰ μόνον τὸ καλὸν καὶ ἀγαθόν. Οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ τά γε ὑποκείμενα αὐτοῖς σώματα καὶ αὐτὰ ἀμηχάνους ὅσας ἔχει 5 δυνάμεις, τὰς μὲν ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς θείοις σώμασι μονίμως ἑστώσας, τὰς δ' ἀπ' αὐτῶν προϊούσας εἰς τὴν φύσιν τοῦ κόσμου καὶ αὐτὸν τὸν κοτὰ μέρος διατεινούσας ἀκωλύτως.

Περί μέν οὖν τῶν μενουσῶν κατ' οὐρανὸν ἐν τοῖς σώμασι τοῖς θείοις 10 δυνάμεων οὐκ ἀν τις ἀμφισβητήσειεν ὥς εἰσιν ὅμοιαι πᾶσαι· λοιπὸν οὖν περί τῶν τῆδε καταπεμπομένων καὶ συμμιγνυμένων πρός τὴν γένεσιν διέλθωμεν. Αὖται τοίνυν ἐπὶ μὲν σωτηρία τοῦ παντὸς διήκουσιν ὡσαύτως καὶ συνέχουσιν ὅλην τὴν γένεσιν κατὰ τὰ αὐτά· ἀπαθεῖς τέ εἰσι καὶ ἄτρεπτοι,

[54] καίτοι εἰς τὸ τρε πόμενον καὶ πάσχον καθήκουσιν. Ἡ μέντοι γένεσις πο- 1 λυειδής οὖσα καὶ ἐκ διαφερόντων συνισταμένη τῆ οἰκεία μὲν ἐναντιώσει καὶ διαιρέσει μαχομένως καὶ μεριστῶς τὸ ἕν αὐτῶν καὶ ἀδιάφορον δέχεται· παθητῶς δὲ χωρεῖ τὸ ἀπαθές, καὶ ὅλως κατὰ τὴν οἰκείαν φύσιν, οὐ κατὰ τὴν ἐκείνων δύναμιν, πέφυκεν αὐτῶν μετέχειν. Ὅσπερ οὖν τὸ γι- 5 γνόμενον τοῦ ὄντος γεννητῶς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἀσωμάτου σωματοειδῶς μεταλαμβάνει, οὕτω καὶ τὰ ἐν τῆ γενέσει φυσικὰ καὶ ἕνυλα τῶν ἀύλων καὶ ὑπὲρ τὴν φύσιν καὶ γένεσιν αἰθερίων σωμάτων ἀτάκτως καὶ πλημμελῶς ἔστιν ὅπου μεταλαμβάνει. Ἄτοποι οὖν οῦ τε γοῶμα καὶ σχῆμα καὶ

[53].3 те²VM; т<br/>і сј. В || 7 айтῶν M et (v s. v.) <br/>  $V^c$ : айтῶV || [54].3-4 б<br/>е́хетанV: μάχεταнM

since the divine genus, being dominant in them throughout, establishes one and the same essence throughout the whole.

18 Thus, then, the entities visible in heaven are all gods, and all in a certain way incorporeal. In your next question, you ask, "How is it that some of them are beneficent, and others maleficent?" This belief is derived from the casters of horoscopes,<sup>97</sup> and is completely at odds with reality. For in fact all alike are good and causes of good, and looking towards one single good they direct themselves unitarily to the Fine and Good alone. Nonetheless, the very bodies subject to them possess a vast array of potencies, some themselves firmly established in the divine bodies, others proceeding from them into the nature of the cosmos and the actual cosmos,<sup>98</sup> descending in order through the whole realm of generation, and extending unhindered as far as individuals.

So then, as regards the potencies that remain in the heavens attached to the divine bodies, no one would dispute that they are all similar. It remains, therefore, to examine those that are projected down here and mingled with the realm of generation. Now it is for the preservation of the universe that these penetrate and likewise hold together in the same mode the whole realm of generation; they are impassive and unchanging, despite the fact that they are entering a realm of change and passion. Indeed, the realm of generation, multiform as it is, and constructed of diverse elements, receives not without a struggle and to a partial extent, by reason of the contrariness and divisiveness proper to it, their unity and freedom from differentiation; with passion it receives the impassive, and in general it is in accordance with its own nature, and not with their power, that it is naturally fitted to participate in them. So then, even as that which comes to be participates in being in a manner proper to becoming, and body in the bodiless in a corporeal manner, so too on occasion do physical and material entities in the realm of generation participate in immaterial and aetherial bodies superior to nature and generation in a disorderly and inharmonious manner.99 While, therefore, it is odd of

<sup>97</sup> Plotinus takes very much the same view in *Enn.* 2.3.3–5.

<sup>98</sup> The distinction intended here may be between the immanent soul of the cosmos and the body of the cosmos.

<sup>99</sup> Employing, though in reverse order, a characteristic phrase from Timaeus 30a4-5, πλημμελῶς καὶ ἀτάκτως.

άφήν τοῖς νοητοῖς εἴδεσι προστιθέντες, διότι τὰ μεταλαμβάνοντα αὐτῶν 10 είσι τοιαῦτα, καὶ οἱ τοῖς οὐρανίοις σώμασι κακίαν ἀνατιθέντες, διότι τὰ μετέγοντα αὐτῶν φύεται ἐνίοτε κακά. Τὴν ἀργὴν γὰρ οὐδ' ἂν ἦν μετογή τό τοιοῦτον, εἰ μή τι καὶ παραλλάττον εἶγε τὸ μεταλαμβάνον. Εἰ δ' ὡς ἐν [55] ετέρω και διαφέροντι δέγεται | το μετεγόμενον, τοῦτο δήπου το ώς άλλο 1 καί έν τοῖς περιγείοις ἐστὶ τὸ κακὸν καὶ ἄτακτον.

Hτε οὖν μετάληψις αἰτία γίγνεται τῆς ἐν τοῖς δευτέροις πολλῆς ἑτερότητος και ή σύμμιξις τῶν ύλικῶν προς τὰς ἀύλους ἀπορροίας, και ἔτι τὸ ἑτέρως διδόμενον ἑτέρως αὐτὰ τὰ τῆδε ὑποδέχεσθαι. Οἶον ή τοῦ Κρό- 5 νου απόρροιά έστι συνεκτική, ή δε τοῦ "Αρεος κινητική πλην έν γε τοῖς ένύλοις ή παθητή γενεσιουργός ύποδοχή την μέν κατά πήξιν και ψυχρότητα έδέξατο, την δε κατά φλόγωσιν ύπερβάλλουσαν το μέτριον. Ούκοῦν τὸ φθοροποιὸν καὶ ἀσύμμετρον διὰ τὴν τῶν ὑποδεγομένων ἑτεροποιὸν καὶ ύλικήν και παθητήν παρατροπήν απήντησεν; έτι τοίνυν ή ασθένεια των 10 ένύλων και περιγείων τόπων την ακραιφνή δύναμιν και την καθαρωτά-

[56] την ζωήν τῶν αίθερίων μή γωροῦσα | τὸ ἑαυτῆς πάθημα μεταφέρει εἰς Ι τὰ πρῶτα αἴτια· οἶον εἴ τις κάμνων τῶ σώματι καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος φέρειν την ήλίου ζωοποιόν θερμότητα ετόλμα ψευδόμενος επικαλεῖν, από τῶν οικείων παθών, ώς ου λυσιτελής έστι πρός ύγίειαν ή ζωήν.

Γένοιτο δ' άν τι καί τὸ τοιοῦτον ἐν τῆ τοῦ παντὸς ὡρμονία καὶ κρά- 5 σει, ώς τὰ αὐτὰ τῶ μὲν ὅλω καὶ παντὶ σωτήρια εἶναι διὰ τὴν τελειότητα τῶν τε ἐνόντων καὶ οἶς ἔνεστι, τοῖς δὲ μέρεσι βλαβερὰ διὰ τὴν μεριστὴν άσυμμετρίαν. Καὶ ἐν τῆ τοῦ παντὸς οὖν κινήσει πᾶσαι μὲν αί περιφοραί τον πάντα κόσμον ωσαύτως διαφυλάττουσιν, έν δέ τι τῶν ἐν μέρει

[55].5 αὐτὰ cj. Gale: αὐτὰς VM || 11 τόπων secl. cj. Nock || [56].3 έπικαλεῖν V: om. Μ || 4 λυσιτελής Μ: λυσιτελές V || 8-9 περιφοραὶ Μ et (ἐπ p. n., π s. v.) V<sup>c</sup>: ἐπιφοραὶ V

some people to attribute colour and shape and texture to intelligible forms, by reason of the fact that the things participating in them are of such a nature, similarly odd are those who attribute evil to the heavenly bodies, simply because those things participating in them sometimes turn out evil. For there would never have been any such thing as participation in the first place, if the participant had not some divergent element in it as well. And if it receives what is participated in as something other and different, it is just this element (the one that is other) that, in the terrestrial realm, is evil and disordered.

It is participation,<sup>100</sup> then, which becomes the cause of the proliferation of otherness in secondary entities, and also the intermingling of material elements with immaterial emanations, and further, the fact that what is bestowed in one way is received by the things of this realm in another way. For example, the emanation deriving from Saturn tends to pull things together, while that deriving from Mars<sup>101</sup> tends to provoke motion in them; however, at the level of material things, the passive generative receptacle receives the one as rigidity and coldness, and the other as a degree of inflammation exceeding moderation. So then, does not what causes decay and want of symmetry come about through the differentiating, material and passive deviance of the recipients? And further, since the feebleness of the material and earthly realm is not able fully to take in the unsullied power and pure life-force of aetherial entities, it transfers its own vulnerability to the primary causes; it is as if a sick person, who was not able to bear the lifegiving heat of the sun, dared falsely to accuse it, because of his personal problems, of not being useful for health or life. Something of the same might be seen to come about in respect of the harmony and blending of the universe, in the sense that the same things might be salutary for the universe as a whole by reason of the perfection both of what is present in it and that which they are present in, while they might be harmful to particular parts by reason of the lack of symmetry characteristic of that level. And so it is that, in the motion of the universe as a whole, all the revolutions preserve the whole cosmos equally, whereas often one particular

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>100</sup> μετάληψις as a term for "participation" was used only once by Plato at *Parm*. 131a6, but was much favoured by Plotinus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Presumably it is planetary influences that are being referred to here, as the context would suggest.

πολλάκις θλίβεται ύπ' ἄλλου μέρους, ὅπερ καὶ ἐν ὀρχήσει περιφανῶς ὁρῶ- ιο μεν γιγνόμενον.

Πάλιν δή οἶν τὸ φθειρόμενον καὶ μεταβαλλόμενον πάθημα σύμφυτον γίγνεται τῶν κατὰ μέρος, καὶ οὐ δεῖ οὐδὲ τοῦτο τοῖς ὅλοις καὶ πρώτοις αἰτίοις ἀνατιθέναι ἢ ὡς ἐν αὐτοῖς ὂν ἢ ὡς ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὰ τῆδε καθῆκον. [57] διὰ δή τοσούτων ἀποδέδειχται ὡς οὔτε αὐτοὶ οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ θεοὶ οὔτε αί ι δόσεις αὐτῶν εἰσι κακοποιοί.

"Ιθι δή οὖν κἀκεῖνο ἀποκρινώμεθα, τί τὸ συνάπτον ἐστὶ πρὸς 19 τοῖς ἀσωμάτοις θεοῖς τοὺς ἔχοντας σῶμα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. "Ηδη μέν οὖν άπό τῶν προειοημένων καὶ τοῦτο καταφαίνεται· εἰ γὰρ ὡς ἀσώματοι καὶ 5 νοητοί και ήνωμένοι τῶν οὐρανίων σφαιρῶν ἐπιβεβήκασιν, ἀρχὰς ἔχουσιν έν τῶ νοητῶ, καὶ νοοῦντες τὰ θεῖα αύτῶν εἰδη κατευθύνουσι τὸν σύμπαντα οὐρανὸν κατὰ μίαν ἄπειρον ἐνέργειαν καὶ εἰ γωριστῶς τῶ οὐρανῶ παρόντες άγουσι μόναις ταῖς ἑαυτῶν βουλήσεσι τὰς ἀιδίους περιφοράς, άμιγεῖς ὑπάργουσι καὶ αὐτοὶ πρός τὸ αἰσθητὸν καὶ τοῖς νοητοῖς θεοῖς 10 συνυπάργουσιν.

Πλήν οὐδεν οἶον καὶ κατ' ἰδίαν διαπραγματεύσασθαι τήν παροῦσαν απόκρισιν δδέ πως. Λέγω δη ουν ώς από των νοητων θείων παραδειγμάτων καί περί αὐτὰ ἀπογεννᾶται τὰ ἐμφανῆ τῶν ϑεῶν ἀγάλματα, γενόμενά

[58]

τε παντελώς έν αὐτοῖς ίδρυται, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὰ ἀνήκουσαν | ἔγει τὴν ἀπ' ι αὐτῶν ἀποτελεσθεῖσαν εἰκόνα· ἑτέρως τε τὰ αὐτὰ ἄλλην διακόσμησιν δεδημιούργηται, συνεχή τέ έστι τὰ τήδε πρός έκεινα κατὰ μίαν ένωσιν, καὶ

being is jostled by another, as we often see clearly happening in a dance.<sup>102</sup>

So once again, the experience of perishing and undergoing change is an innate characteristic of individual beings, and one must not attribute this either to the general and primary causes, either as being inherent in them, or as descending from them to this realm. And that, I conclude, is sufficient to demonstrate that neither the gods in heaven nor their gifts are causative of any evil.

Now then, let us respond also to this question: "What 19 is it that attaches those entities possessing a body in the heavens to the incorporeal gods?" After what we have said previously, the answer to this also should emerge plainly; for if they are mounted on the heavenly spheres as incorporeal and intelligible and unified entities, they have their originating principles in the intelligible, and it is by thinking their own divine forms that they direct the totality of the heavens through a single infinite act. And if, being present transcendently in the heavens, they guide the eternal revolutions merely by their own wills, they themselves remain unmixed with the sensible realm, and partake in the mode of existence of the intelligible gods. But there is nothing like giving a specific answer to the present question, as follows. I say, then, that arising from the intelligible divine models and around them there are engendered the visible images of the gods, <sup>103</sup> and that when once brought into being they are wholly established in them, and hold directed towards them the image of them which they have perfected in themselves. It is both the case that, while remaining the same in a different mode they have fashioned another order of being, and the things of this realm are in continuity with those

<sup>102</sup> This imagery of the dance features interestingly in Plotinus, *Enn.* 2.9.7.33ff. in a context very similar to the present one: "but if any of the parts of the universe is moved according to its nature, the parts with whose nature the movement is not in accord suffer, but those which are moved go on well, as parts of the whole; but the others are destroyed, because they are not able to endure the order of the whole; as if when a great company of dancers was moving in order a tortoise was caught in the middle of its advance and trampled because it was not able to get out of the way of the ordered movement of the dancers: yet if it had ranged itself with that movement, it would have taken no harm from them" (trans. Armstrong, LCL). It is tempting to conjecture that "Abamon" may have had this passage in mind.

<sup>103</sup> That is to say, the heavenly bodies. For the terminology, cf. Plato, *Epin.* 984a.

τὰ μέν παρόντα θεῖα νοερὰ εἴδη τοῖς δρωμένοις σώμασι τῶν θεῶν γωριστώς αὐτῶν προϋπάρχει· τὰ δ' ἄμικτα καὶ ὑπερουράνια αὐτῶν νοητὰ 5 παραδείγματα μένει καθ' έαυτὰ ένὶ όμοῦ πάντα κατὰ τὴν διαιωνίαν αὐτῶν ὑπερβολήν.

"Εστι μέν οὖν καὶ κατὰ τὰς νοερὰς ἐνεργείας ὁ κοινὸς σύνδεσμος αὐτῶν ἀδιαίρετος, ἔστι δὲ καὶ κατὰ τὰς τῶν εἰδῶν κοινὰς μετουσίας, ἐπεὶ ούδεν διείργει ταύτας, ούδ' έστι τι αὐτῶν μεταξύ οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτὴ 10 ή ἄυλος οὐσία καὶ ἀσώματος, οὖτε τόποις οὖτε ὑποκειμένοις διισταμένη ούτε μερών μερισταῖς διωρισμένη περιγραφαῖς, εὐθὺς συνέρχεται καὶ συμφύεται είς ταὐτότητα, ή τε ἀφ' ἑνὸς πρόοδος καὶ εἰς ἕν τῶν ὅλων ἀναγωγή και τοῦ ένος πάντη ἐπικράτεια συνάγει την κοινωνίαν τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμω θεῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἐν τῷ νοητῷ προϋπάρχοντας. 15

[59]

"Ετι δ' ή τῶν δευτέρων πρός τὰ πρῶτα νοερὰ ἐπιστροφή καὶ ι άπὸ τῶν προτέρων εἰς τοὺς δευτέρους θεοὺς δόσις τῆς αὐτῆς οὐσίας καὶ δυνάμεως συνέγει την είς έν αὐτῶν σύνοδον ἀδιάλυτον. Ἐπὶ μὲν τῶν ἑτερουσίων οξον ψυγής και σώματος, και τῶν ἀνομοειδῶν ὥσπερ τῶν ἐνύλων είδων και των άλλως δπωσοῦν κεγωρισμένων, ή συμφυής ἕνωσις ἐπί- 5 κτητός τε παραγίγνεται από των άνωθεν και αποβλητή κατά γρόνων περιόδους ώρισμένας. όσω δ' αν ανίωμεν έπι το ύψος και την ταυτότητα τῶν πρώτων κατά τὸ εἶδός τε καὶ τὴν οὐσίαν, ἀπό τε τῶν μερῶν ἐπὶ τὰ όλα άναγάγωμεν ξαυτούς, τοσούτω πλέον την ξιωσιν την άίδιον υπάργουσαν εύρίσχομεν, προηγουμένην τε αυτήν και χυριωτέραν θεωρούμεν και 10 περί έαυτήν καί έν έαυτη έχουσαν την έτερότητα καί το πληθος. Έπι δέ γε τῶν θεῶν ἐν τῆ ἑνώσει πάντων ἐστὶν ἡ τάξις, τά τε πρῶτα καὶ δεύτερα αὐτῶν γένη καὶ τὰ περὶ αὐτὰ φυόμενα πολλὰ ἐν ἑνὶ τὰ ὅλα συνυφέστηκε,

[60] τό τε παν έν αὐτοῖς ἐστι τὸ ἕν, ἀρχή τε καὶ μέσα καὶ τέλη κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ τ έν συνυπάρχει ωστ' έπί γε τούτων ουδέ χρή ζητεῖν πόθεν τὸ έν απασιν έφήκει αὐτὸ γὰρ ὅ τί ποτέ ἐστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς τὸ εἶναι, τοῦτο αὐτῶν ὑπάρχει

[58].6 ἑνὶ VM: ἐν ἑνὶ (ἐν i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> || 13 τῶν V: αὐτῶν M; an αῦ τῶν? || [59].8 τε<sup>I</sup> V: γε M || 9 τοσούτω cj. Velsenius: τούτω VM || 9-10 ύπάργουσαν cj. B: ἐπάργουσαν VM || 11 ἐπὶ VM: ἐπεὶ cj. B || 13 αὐτὰ (ὰ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτὸ VM || 14 τό τε M et (ο ex α) V<sup>2</sup>: τά τε V || [60].3 ἐφήχει M: ἐφίχει  $V \mid$  αὐτῶν M et (ν s. v.)  $V^2:$  αὐτῷ V

of the higher realm by virtue of a single unity, and the divine intellectual forms present in the visible bodies of the gods, have a separate existence prior to them; while as for their intelligible models, they remain in themselves, unmixed and supra-celestial, all together<sup>104</sup> in one in virtue of their eternal superiority.

So then, in their intellectual acts also their common bond is indivisible, as it is equally in their common participation in the forms, since nothing separates these, and there is nothing between them; nay rather, the immaterial and incorporeal essence itself, being neither set apart by differences of position nor substratum, nor divided by individual boundaries of parts, straightway comes together and fuses into identity, and the procession from unity and the ascent of all things to unity, and the universal domination of the One, brings about the communion of the gods in the cosmos with those pre-existing in the intelligible realm.

And further, the intellectual conversion of secondary entities towards the primary, and the gift to the secondary gods from their priors of the same essence and potency brings about the indissoluble coming-together of these into unity. In the case of entities of differing substance such as soul and body, and of heterogeneous entities such as forms in matter and those which are in whatever way separate, their natural union comes about as something acquired from the realms above, and subject to loss over definite periods of time. The more we ascend to the heights and to identity with the primal entities in form and essence, and the more we raise ourselves up from particulars to universals, the more we discover the eternal union that exists there, and behold it as pre-eminent and dominant and containing about it and within it otherness and multiplicity.

In the case of the gods, their order consists in the union of all, their primary and secondary classes and all the multitude which is generated around them constitute all together a totality in unity, and the totality is the unity, and their beginning and middle and end coexist in the very mode of unity; so that in respect of them, at any rate, there is no need to enquire whence unity comes upon them all; for whatever being may actually be in their case, it is this that constitutes their unity. The secondary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Employing again here the favourite Plotinian term for the realm of Νοῦς, that is, ὁμοῦ πάντα, borrowed from Anaxagoras.

τὸ ἕν· καὶ τὰ μὲν δεύτερα μένει κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ ἐν τῷ ἑνὶ τῶν πρώτων, τὰ δὲ πρῶτα δίδωσι τοῖς δευτέροις τὴν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν ἕνωσιν, πάντα δ' ἐν 5 ἀλλήλοις κοινωνίαν ἔχει τῆς ἀδιαλύτου συμπλοκῆς.

'Από δὲ ταύτης τῆς αἰτίας καὶ τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς θεοῖς σώματα ἔχουσιν οἱ παντελῶς ἀσώματοι θεοὶ συνήνωνται. Οἶ τε γὰρ ἐμφανεῖς θεοὶ σωμάτων εἰσὶν ἔξω, καὶ διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐν τῷ νοητῷ, καὶ οἱ νοητοὶ διὰ τὴν ἄπειρον αὐτῶν ἕνωσιν περιέχουσιν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τοὺς ἐμφανεῖς, ἀμφότεροί 10 τε κατὰ κοινὴν ἕνωσιν καὶ μίαν ἐνέργειαν ἴστανται ὡσαύτως. Καὶ τοῦτο τῆς τῶν θεῶν αἰτίας καὶ διακοσμήσεώς ἐστιν ἐξαίρετον, διόπερ ἄνωθεν

[61] μέχοι τοῦ τέλους τῆς θείας τάξεως ἡ αὐτὴ διήκει πάντων ἕνωσις. Εἰ | δὴ ι τοῦτο ἄξιον ἀμφισβητεῖν· τοὐναντίον γὰο ἂν ἦν θαυμαστόν, εἰ μὴ οὕτως εἶχεν.

Καὶ περὶ μὲν τῆς συναφῆς τῶν αἰσθητῶν θεῶν ἱδρυμένων πρός τοὺς νοητοὺς θεοὺς τοσαῦτα εἰρήσθω· 20 τὸ δὲ μετὰ τοῦτο τὰς αὐτὰς ἐρω- 5 τήσεις ἐπαναλαμβάνεις αὖθις, περὶ ῶν ἤρκει μὲν τὰ προειρημένα ἀρτίως εἰς διάλυσιν ῶν ἐπεζήτησας. ᾿Αλλ' ἐπεὶ δεῖ τὰ καλά, ὥς φασι, πολλάκις λέγειν τε καὶ ἐπισκοπεῖν, οὐδ' ἡμεῖς ὑπερβησόμεθα ταῦτα ὡς ἤδη τετυχηκότες ἱκανῆς ἀποκρίσεως· τρίβοντες δὲ αὐτὰ πολλάκις διὰ τῶν λόγων, τάχα ἂν ἐξ ἁπάντων τέλειόν τι καὶ μέγα ἀγαθὸν εἰς ἐπιστήμην κτησαί- 10 μεθα. ᾿Απορεῖς γὰρ δὴ τί τὸ διακρῖνόν ἐστι τοὺς δαίμονας ἀπό τε τῶν ἐμφανῶν καὶ τῶν ἀφανῶν θεῶν, ἀφανεῖς μέν, συνημμένων δὲ τῶν ἐμφανῶν θεῶν τοῖς ἀφανέσιν. Ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦδε πρώτου ἀρχόμενος τὸ διάφορον αὐτῶν παραδεικνύω. Διότι γὰρ οἱ μέν εἰσι συνημμένοι πρὸς τοὺς

[62] νοητούς θεούς και αὐτὴν τὴν ἰδέαν πρός αὐτοὺς ἔχοντες, οἱ δὲ πόρρωθεν | 1

[60].4 τὰ αὐτὰ M: αὐτὰ V || [61].2 <br/>  $\tilde{\eta}$ ν M:  $\tilde{\eta}$ V || 12 καὶ τῶν M et i. m. V°: om. V || ἀφανῶν M et i. m. V²: om. V || 14 παραδεικνύω M: παραδεικνύω V

(gods) remain on the same terms in the unity of the primary ones, and the primary ones give to their secondaries the unity proper to themselves, and all possess with each other a communion of indissoluble connection.

For this reason, then, the completely incorporeal gods are united to the visible gods who have bodies. For the visible gods are outside their bodies, and for this reason are in the intelligible realm, and the intelligible gods, by reason of their infinite unity, embrace within themselves the visible ones, and both take their stand alike according to a common unity and a single activity. And this is a distinctive characteristic of the causative and ordering activity of the gods, and is the reason why the same unity of them all extends from the top to the bottom of the divine order if indeed all this is worth disputing about; for, on the contrary, it would have been astonishing if this had not been the case.

So much, then, may be said about the connection of the visible gods, established in their seats, with the intelligible gods.

**20** After this, you take up again the same subjects of enquiry, about which our previous comments should be sufficient to resolve your difficulties. But since, as they say, "good things bear repeating—and examining—often,"<sup>105</sup> we in our turn will not pass over these points as if having already made an adequate response. Perhaps, indeed, by rubbing them together<sup>106</sup> repeatedly in discussion, we may ultimately acquire some complete and substantial contribution to knowledge. You ask, then, "what it is that distinguishes the daemons from the visible and the invisible gods respectively, seeing that they are invisible, and that the visible gods are linked to the invisible ones?" I will begin from this very point in demonstrating to you the difference between them. For it is because the former<sup>107</sup> are linked to the intelligible gods and possess their very form in dependence on them, while the

<sup>105</sup> This was a well-known proverb, turning up (in surviving literature) first in Empedocles (frg. 25 D–K), but "Abamon" is thinking primarily of *Gorgias* 498e, since he reproduces the language of that passage almost verbatim. The proverb is also referred to at *Philebus* 60a, but the verbal analogy is not so close.

 $^{106}\,$  The use of  $\tau\rho\ell\beta$ ovtec here may embody a reference to the well-known passage of Plato's seventh letter (344b), where both the verb and the noun are used.

<sup>107</sup> Namely, the visible gods.

αὐτῶν ἀφεστηκότες κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν καὶ μόλις δι' ὁμοιότητος αὐτοῖς ἀπεικαζόμενοι, διὰ τοῦτο δή κεχωρισμένοι τῶν ἐμφανῶν θεῶν εἰσι δαίμονες. Των δ' άφανων θεων διεστήκασι κατ' αὐτὴν τὴν τοῦ ἀφανοῦς διαφοράν: οί μέν γάρ δαίμονες άόρατοι τέ είσι και ούδαμως αισθήσει περιληπτοί, 5 οί δὲ καὶ λόγου γνώσεως καὶ νοήσεως ἐνύλου προέγουσι· καὶ διότι τούτοις είσιν άγνωστοι και άφανεῖς, οὕτως ἐπονομάζονται πολύ διαφερόντως ή ώς έπι των δαιμόνων λέγεται το άφανές. Τί οἶν; των έμφανων θεων άφανεῖς ὄντες ἔχουσι κρεῖττον καθ' ὅσον εἰσὶν ἀφανεῖς; οὐ μέν οὖν· τὸ γαρ θείον, όπου ποτ' αν ή και ήντιν' αν έχη λήξιν, την αυτήν έχει δύναμιν 10 καί έπικράτειαν τῶν ὑποτεταγμένων ὅλων. Οὐκοῦν κἂν ἐμφανὲς ἦ, τῶν άφανῶν ώσαύτως ἐπάρχει δαιμόνων, κἂν παρά γῆν ὑπάρχη, τῶν ἀερίων βασιλεύει δαιμόνων. Ού γὰρ ὁ τόπος ὁ δεχόμενος οὐδ' ή τοῦ κόσμου μερὶς ποιεί τινα μεταβολήν είς την των θεών ἀργήν· μένει δ' ή αὐτή πανταγοῦ [63] τῶν θεῶν ὅλη ή οὐσία ἀδιαίρετός τε καὶ ἀναλλοίωτος, ἡν σέβει πάντα 1 δμοίως τὰ ύποδεέστερα τῆ κατὰ φύσιν τάξει.

'Από δε της αυτης άφορμης επιόντες και άλλην ευρίσκομεν αυτών διαφοράν. Οί μέν γὰρ ἐμφανεῖς τε καὶ ἀφανεῖς θεοὶ τὴν ὅλην ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συνειλήφασι χυβέρνησιν τῶν ὄντων χατὰ πάντα τε τὸν οὐρανὸν χαὶ χόσμον 5 καί κατά τάς άφανεῖς ἐν τῶ παντί δυνάμεις ὅλας· οί δὲ τὴν δαιμονίαν ἐπιστασίαν διαλαγόντες, μοίρας τινάς μεριστάς τοῦ χόσμου χατατεινάμενοι, ταύτας κατευθύνουσιν, έχουσί τε καὶ αὐτοὶ μεριστὸν τὸ τῆς οὐσίας εἶδος καί δυνάμεως. Καί έτι συμφυεῖς πώς είσι καὶ ἀχώριστοι τῶν ὑφ' ἑαυτων διοιχουμένων οί δε θεοί, κάν σωμάτων επιβαίνωσι, παντελώς είσιν 10 άπ' αὐτῶν κεγωρισμένοι. Οὐ τὸ σωμάτων οὖν ἐπιμελεῖσθαι φέρει τινὰ έλάττωσιν οἶς ύπηρετεῖ τὸ σῶμα, καὶ συνέχεται ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος καὶ

[62].4 θεῶν M: om. V || 6 λόγου VM: λόγους et λόγον i. m. V<sup>2</sup> | ένύλου M: ἐνύλους  $V \mid προ<br/>έχουσι (σ p. n.) <math display="inline">V^2$ : προσέχουσι  $VM \mid\mid 9$ άφανε<br/>ι $ζ^2$ M et (μ p. n.)  $V^2$ : ἀμφανεῖς V || 10  $\tilde{\eta}$  V:  $\tilde{\eta}$ ν M |  $\tilde{\eta}$ ντινα scr. Parthey: ἀντινα VM || 12 παρά: an περί? || [63].7 κατατεινάμενοι VM: κατανειμάμενοι i. m. V<sup>2</sup> (cf. 85, 6) || 10 <br/> <br/>  $i \pi i \beta a i \nu \omega \sigma i$  M:  $i \pi i \beta a i \nu \omega \sigma i$  V

others<sup>108</sup> are far removed from them in essence and only just resemble them because of some likeness; for this reason, then, the daemons are distinct from the invisible gods. And they are different from the invisible gods according to their own manner of invisibility: for while the daemons are certainly imperceptible and can in no way be apprehended through the senses, the others<sup>109</sup> are beyond the reach of our understanding through reason and the intellection that is of the material world. And because, in these respects, they are unknowable and invisible, they are named in this way, although they only minimally resemble the way that invisibility is predicated of daemons. Well then, since they are invisible, may they be regarded as superior, in respect of that invisibility, to the visible gods? No, they may not; for the divine, no matter where it may be and what its assigned role, retains the same power and dominance over what is subordinate to it. So even if it is visible, it nonetheless exercises rule over the invisible daemons, and even if it is assigned to the earth, it still rules over the daemons of the air. For neither the place that is their receptacle nor the part of the cosmos assigned to them brings about any alteration in the ruling status of the gods. The entire essence of the gods remains everywhere identically indivisible and unalterable, and is worshipped as such alike by all its subordinates according to the order of nature.

Moving on from the same point of departure, we discover a further difference between them. The visible and invisible gods have taken to themselves the whole government of existent things both throughout the whole heaven and cosmos, and over all the invisible powers on the universe; while those who have been assigned the type of administration proper to daemons extend their influence over certain restricted portions of the cosmos and administer these, they possess in themselves only a partial form of essence and power. And further, they are to some extent of the same nature as, and inseparable from, those things that they administer; whereas the gods, even if they mount themselves on bodies, nevertheless are entirely distinct from them. So then, the bare fact of concerning oneself with bodies does not result in any diminution in status for those who have a body at their service;

<sup>109</sup> Namely, the invisible gods.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>108</sup> Namely, the daemons.

έπέστραπται πρός αὐτὸ καὶ οὐδὲν ἐμπόδιον αὐτῶ παρέγει· ἀλλὰ τὸ τῆ [64] γενεσιουργῷ φύσει προσκεῖσθαι καὶ μερίζε σθαι παρ' αὐτὴν ἐξ ἀνάγκης 1 καταδεεστέραν μοίραν δίδωσι τοις δαίμοσιν όλως δε το μεν θειόν έστιν ήγεμονικόν και προϊστάμενον της έν τοῖς οὖσι διατάξεως, διακονικόν δέ τό δαιμόνιον και παραδεγόμενον απερ αν παραγγείλωσιν οί θεοι προθύμως, αὐτουργία τε χρώμενον περί  $\tilde{w}$ ν οί θεοί νοοῦσί τε καὶ βούλονται 5 και έπιτάττουσιν. Τοιγαροῦν οί θεοι τῶν δεπουσῶν είς τὴν γένεσιν δυνάμεών είσιν απηλλαγμένοι· δαίμονες δε τούτων ου πάντη καθαρεύουσιν. Τοσαντα δή ούν περί τησδε της κρίσεως προσεθήκαμεν και οιόμεθα απ' άμφοτέρων, τῶν τε ἔμπροσθεν καὶ τῶν νῦν ἐφόδων, γνωριμωτέραν αὐτὴν καθεστηκέναι. 10

21 "Ην δέ σύ άναιοεῖς διαίρεσιν τὴν τοῦ ἐμπαθοῦς ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀπαθοῦς ἴσως μὲν ἀν τις παραιτήσαιτο, ὡς οὐδετέρω τῶν κρειττόνων γενῶν έφαρμόζουσαν, δι' ας έμπροσθεν εἰρήχαμεν αἰτίας· οὐ μὴν διὰ τοῦτό γε

[65] αὐτὴν ἀνατρέπειν ἄξιον, διότι ἐξήλεγχται ἐχ τῶν ὡς ἐμπαθεῖς ὄντας | 1 δρωμένων. Ποία γὰρ άγιστεία καὶ κατὰ νόμους ἱερατικοὺς θεραπεία δρωμένη διὰ πάθους γίγνεται, ἢ παθῶν τινα ἀποπλήρωσιν ἐμποιεῖ; οὐγ αὕτη μέν κατά θεσμούς θεῶν νοερῶς τε κατ' ἀργὰς ἐνομοθετήθη; μιμεῖται δὲ την των θεων τάξιν, την τε νοητην και την έν ουρανω. Έγει δε μέτρα των 5 όντων άίδια καὶ ἐνθήματα θαυμαστά, οἶα ἀπὸ τοῦ δημιουργοῦ καὶ πατρὸς

[63].13 αὐτὸ (ην p. n., o s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτὴν VM || [64].3 τῆς V: τοῖς M || 5 αὐτουργία τε (ν et alt. o p. n., τε i. m.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτουργίαν τὸ VM | περὶ cj. i. m. B<sup>4</sup>: πᾶσι περὶ V πᾶσι Μ || 8 κρίσεως VM: διακρίσεως cj. Gale || 11 σύ άναιρεῖς VM: συναναιρεῖς cj. BU συναινεῖς cj. Parthey || 13 οὐ VM: καὶ cj. Gale || 14 ὡς VM: ὡς εἰς (εἰς add. i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> || [65].6 ἐνθήματα] συνθήματα cj. Gale

rather, the body is given coherence by the superior power, and turns itself towards it, and provides no obstacle to it. But it is attachment to generative nature, and necessarily suffering division because of that, that bestows an inferior rank upon daemons. In general, then, the divine exercises its rule and presides over the structure of existent things, while the daemonic is in service, and willingly takes on whatever the gods command, putting its hand to whatever the gods conceive and wish and command. The gods, then, are removed from those powers which incline towards generation;<sup>110</sup> daemons, on the other hand, are not entirely uncontaminated by these. This, then, is as much as we have seen fit to add on this question, and we consider that on the basis of both approaches to it, both the former and the present ones, we have made the issues clearer.

21 As for the attempt you make to remove the distinction between the passible and impassible, one may beg leave to reject this, as not fitting any of the higher classes of being, for the reasons which we have just stated. It does,<sup>111</sup> however, seem to call for explicit refutation, because it bases its proof on the argument that the rituals are performed in the way they are on the assumption that the gods are subject to passions. What ritual, after all, and what cult celebrated according to hieratic laws, is there which is accomplished by the utilisation of passion, or which produces some satisfaction of passions? Was not this cult established by law at the beginning intellectually, according to the ordinances of the gods? It imitates the order of the gods, both the intelligible and that in the heavens. It possesses eternal measures of what truly exists and wondrous tokens,<sup>112</sup> such as have been sent down hither by the creator and father of all, by means of which

<sup>110</sup> This phrase ῥέπειν εἰς τὴν γένεσιν recurs elsewhere in Iamblichus: see ap. Stobaeus 2:174.25. At *Comm. Tim.* frg. 16 Dillon we find the phrase τῶν εἰς σώματα ῥεπουσῶν ψυχῶν. Cf. also ap. Stobaeus 2:229.8. Plotinus sometimes uses ῥέπειν, though he prefers νεύειν as, it seems, do the *Chaldaean Oracles* (see frg. 163; 164).

<sup>111</sup> We are tempted here by Thomas Gale's conjecture xai  $\mu\eta\nu$  for où  $\mu\eta\nu$ , for it is difficult to get the required sense out of the negative. Des Places, who preserves the où, seems to derive quite the wrong sense from the sentence.

<sup>112</sup> Accepting Gale's conjecture  $\sigma u v \theta \eta \mu \alpha \tau \alpha$  for the more or less meaningless  $\dot{\epsilon} v \theta \eta \mu \alpha \tau \alpha$  of the MSS. This no doubt refers to the various magical substances and combinations of substances that form the basis for theurgic practice. τῶν ὅλων δεῦξο καταπεμφθέντα, οἶς καὶ τὰ μὲν ἄφθεγκτα διὰ συμβόλων ἀποξρήτων ἐκφωνεῖται, τὰ δὲ ἀνειδέα κρατεῖται ἐν εἶδεσι, τὰ δὲ πάσης εἰκόνος κρείττονα δι' εἰκόνων ἀποτυποῦται, πάντα δὲ διὰ θείας αἰτίας μόνης ἐπιτελεῖται, ἥτις τοσοῦτον κεχώρισται τῶν παθῶν, ὥστε μηδὲ λόγον 10 αὐτῆς δυνατὸν εἶναι ἐφάπτεσθαι.

Σχεδόν οὖν καὶ τοῦτο αἰτιον γέγονε τῆς ἐπὶ τὰ πάθη τῶν ἐπινοιῶν παρατροπῆς. Ἀδύνατοι γὰρ ὄντες αὐτῶν οἱ ἀνθρωποι λογισμῷ τὴν γνῶσιν ἐπιλαβεῖν νομίζοντες δ' εἶναι δυνατὸν φέρονται ὅλοι πρὸς τὰ οἰκεῖα ἑαυτῶν

[66] τὰ ἀ ἀνθρώπινα πάθη, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν παρ' ἑαυτοῖς τὰ θεῖα τεκμαίρονται. 1 Διαμαρτάνουσι τοίνυν αὐτῶν διχῆ, καὶ διότι τῶν θείων ἀποπίπτουσι καὶ διότι τούτων ἀποτυγχάνοντες ἐπὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα αὐτὰ πάθη καθέλκουσιν. Ἐκρῦν δέ γε καὶ τῶν ὡσαύτως δρωμένων πρὸς θεοὺς καὶ ἀνθρώπους, οἶον προκυλίσεων προσκυνήσεων δωρεῶν ἀπαρχῶν, μὴ τὸν αὐτὸν ὑπολαμβά- 5 νειν τρόπον ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρων, κατὰ δὲ τὴν ἐπὶ τὰ τιμιώτερα διαφορὰν χωρὶς τιθέναι ἑκάτερα, καὶ τὰ μὲν ὡς θεῖα ἀποσεμνύνειν, τὰ δ' ὡς ἀνθρώπινα ἡγεῖσθαι εὐκαταφρόνητα, καὶ τῶν μὲν πάθει διδόναι τὴν ἀπεργασίαν τῶν τε ποιούντων καὶ πρὸς οῦς γίγνονται (ἀνθρώπινα γάρ ἐστι καὶ σωματοειδῆ), τῶν δὲ διὰ θαύματος ἀτρέπτου καὶ σεμνῆς καταστάσεως νοερᾶς τε 10 χαρᾶς καὶ βεβαίας γνώμης ἀπεργαζομένων τιμῶν διαφερόντως τὴν ἐνέργειαν, ἐπειδὴ τοῖς θεοῖς ἀνατίθεται. unutterable truths are expressed through secret symbols, beings beyond form brought under the control of form, things superior to all image reproduced through images, and all things brought to completion through one single divine cause, which itself so far transcends passions that reason is not even capable of grasping it.

This, also, is probably why our conceptions are led astray in the direction of the passions. For humans, being incapable of attaining knowledge of these things by the aid of reasoning,<sup>113</sup> but thinking that this is possible, are borne entirely towards the human passions that are familiar to them, and on the basis of their own condition make conjectures about that of the gods. However, they err here in two respects, both because they hereby fall away from the divine, and because, in failing to attain this, they drag it down to the level of human passions. They should not, after all, in the case of actions performed alike to gods and humans, such as acts of prostration, adoration, and the offering of gifts or of tithes, interpret these in the same way in both cases, but they should distinguish each on the basis of the difference in status of the recipients, and revere the former as divine, but regard the latter as of little account, as being human; to attribute success in the latter case to the exercise of passion on the part both of those who perform the actions and of those who are the recipients of them (for they are human and corporeal), while in the case of those which are performed with unswerving reverence and a holy attitude of mind, with intellectual joy and firm will, to grant especial honour to their performance, since they are dedicated to the gods.

 $<sup>^{113}\,</sup>$  Accepting, with Des Places, Saffrey's conjecture logismä for the logismä of the MSS.

[67]

Δεῖ δὲ δὴ καὶ τοῦτο προσαποδειχθῆναί σοι, δαίμων ήρωος 1 1 καί ψυγής τίνι κατ' οὐσίαν διαφέρει ή κατά δύναμιν ή ἐνέργειαν. Λέγω τοίνυν δαίμονας μέν κατά τὰς γεννητικάς και δημιουργικάς τῶν θεῶν δυνάμεις έν τῆ πορρωτάτω τῆς προόδου ἀποτελευτήσει καὶ τῶν ἐσχάτων διαμερισμών παράγεσθαι, ήρωας δε κατά τους της ζωης έν τοις θείοις 5 λόγους, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα καὶ τέλεια μέτρα τῶν ψυγῶν ἀποτελευτᾶν ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἀπομερίζεσθαι.

Γενομένους δ' ούτως από των ετέρων αιτίων και αυτήν έγειν τήν ούσίαν παραλλάττουσαν· ἀπεργαστικήν μέν εἶναι τήν τῶν δαιμόνων καὶ τελεσιουργόν τῶν περικοσμίων φύσεων καὶ ἀποπληρωτικὴν τῆς καθ' ἕκα- 10 στον τῶν γιγνομένων ἐπιστασίας, ζωτικὴν (δέ) καὶ λογικὴν καὶ ψυχῶν ήγεμονικήν υπάργειν την των ήρωων. Δυνάμεις τε τοις μέν δαίμοσι γονίμους, ἐπιστατικάς τε τῆς φύσεως καὶ τοῦ συνδέσμου τῶν ψυχῶν εἰς τὰ [68] σώματα ἀφοριστέον· τοῖς δ' ἤρωσι | ζωοποιούς, ἡγεμονικὰς τῶν ἀνθρώ- 1 πων, γενέσεως απολελυμένας απονέμειν αξιον.

Έπομένως δε και τας ένεργείας αὐτῶν διοριστέον και μαλλον 2 μέν περικοσμίους θετέον τὰς τῶν δαιμόνων, καὶ διατεινούσας ἐπὶ πλεῖον έν τοῖς ἀποτελουμένοις ύφ' ἑαυτῶν, τὰς δὲ τῶν ἡρώων καὶ ἐπ' ἔλαττον 5 μέν διηκούσας, παρά δέ την τῶν ψυχῶν διάταξιν ἐπιστρεφομένας.

Ούτω δή οἶν διωρισμένων δευτέρα καταλήγουσα πρός τὸ τέλος τῶν θείων τάξεων και από των δύο τούτων γενών μοίρας τινάς δυνάμεων διακληρωσαμένη μεριστάς, προσθήκαις τε άλλαις περιττοτέραις πλεονάζουσα ἀφ' ἑαυτῆς, καὶ ἄλλοτε ἄλλα εἴδη καὶ λόγους ἐξ ἑτέρων ἑτέρους 10 βίους τε άλλους άλλοτε προβάλλουσα, καθ' έκάστην τε γώραν τοῦ κόσμου

[67].4 πορρωτάτω VM: πορρωτάτη (η ex ω) M<sup>2</sup> || 8 γενομένους cj. Saffrey: γενομένης VM γενομένην cj. Gale | οὕτως VM: add. φύσεως δαιμόνων καὶ ἡρώων i. m. V² || 9 παραλλάττουσαν VM: add. cj. ἀνάγκη Gale || 11 ζωτικήν δè scripsi: ζωτικήν VM || [68].1 ζωοποιούς V: ζωοποιός M || 6 παρὰ VM: περὶ cj. Gale || 7 δευτέρα VM: ὑστέρα cj. Parthey || 8 (ante καί) ἐστιν ή ψυγή add. i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM || 10 λόγους M: λόγους τε V ||11 προβάλλουσα (pr. σ p. n.) V<sup>2</sup>: προσβάλλουσα VM

## BOOK II

1 I must also make this clear to you, in what way a daemon differs in its true nature from both a hero and a soul, either in its potency or in its activity. By "daemons" I mean the generative and creative powers of the gods in the furthest extremity of their emanations and in its last stages of division,<sup>114</sup> while heroes are produced according to principles of life among the gods; and that the foremost and perfect due measures of souls result from and are distinguished from these powers.

Since daemons and heroes have thus come into being from different sources, their true nature also differs. That of daemons is fit for finishing and completing encosmic natures, and it exercises oversight on each thing coming into existence; that of heroes is full of life and reason, and has leadership over souls. One must assign to daemons productive powers that oversee nature and the bond uniting souls to bodies; but to heroes it is right to assign lifegiving powers, directive of human beings, and yet exempt from becoming.

2 Next, one must also define their activities, and posit that those of daemons extend further into the cosmos, and have greater sway over the things accomplished by them; but the activities of heroes have a more restricted field, and are concerned with the organisation of souls.

While the other classes of being are differentiated in this way, secondary to these is the soul, which stops at the boundary of divine orders and which has been allotted partial powers from these two classes, <sup>115</sup> while expanding with more abundant supplements from itself; and at one point or another it projects forms and principles different from one another, and different forms of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Emanation or procession ( $\pi\rho 60\delta o \zeta$ ) involves a lessening of power and a multiplication of entities, so that the lower levels of being are more numerous than the higher.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Namely, daemons and heroes.

[69] ποικίλαις ζωαῖς καὶ ἰδέαις χρωμένη, | συμφυομένη τε οἶς ἂν ἐθέλη, καὶ 1 ἀφ' ῶν ἂν βούληται ἀναχωροῦσα, ὁμοιουμένη τοῖς πᾶσι καὶ δι' ἑτερότητος ἀπ' αὐτῶν διἴσταμένη, λόγους τε προχειρίζουσα συγγενεῖς τοῖς οὖσι καὶ γιγνομένοις, θεοῖς τε συνάπτουσα ἑαυτὴν κατ' ἄλλας ἁρμονίας οὐσιῶν καὶ δυνάμεων ἢ καθ' οἶας δαίμονές τε καὶ ἥρωες πρός αὐτοὺς συνεπλέκοντο: 5 καὶ τὸ μὲν ἀίδιον τῆς ὁμοίας ζωῆς καὶ ἐνεργείας παρ' ἕλαττον ἐκείνων ἕχουσα, διὰ δὲ τὴν τῶν θεῶν βούλησιν ἀγαθὴν καὶ τὴν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἐνδιδομένην φωτὸς ἕλλαμψιν πολλάκις καὶ ἀνωτέρω χωροῦσα, ἐπὶ μείζονά τε τάξιν τὴν ἀγγελικὴν ἀναγομένη. "Ότε δὴ οὐκέτι τοῖς τῆς ψυχῆς ὅροις ἀναμένει, τὸ δ' ὅλον τοῦτο εἰς ἀγγελικὴν ψυχὴν καὶ ἄχραντον τελειοῦ- 10 ται ζωήν. "Οθεν δὴ καὶ δοκεῖ παντοδαπὰς οὐσίας καὶ ἐνεργείας λόγους τε παντοίους καὶ εἶδη τὰ ὅλα παρέχειν ἐν ἑαυτῆ ἡ ψυχή. Τὸ δ' εἰ χρὴ τἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν, ὥρισται μὲν ἀεὶ καθ' ἕν τι, κοινοῦσα δ' ἑαυτὴν τοῖς προηγουμένοις αἰτίοις ἅλλοτε ἄλλοις συντάττεται.

[70]

| Τοσαύτης οὖν οὖσης καθόλου διαφορᾶς ἐν αὐτοῖς, οὐκέτι δεῖ ἀμφισ- 1 βητεῖν τί δήποτε ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐστι τὸ παραλλάττον· ἦπερ δὴ ἔχει φύσεως ταῦτα ἕκαστα, ταύτῃ διακριτέον ταῦτα ἀπ' ἀλλήλων· καὶ καθ' ὅσον δύναται σύνοδον ποιεῖσθαι μίαν, κατὰ τοσοῦτον τὴν κοινωνίαν αὐτῶν θεωρητέον· οὕτω γὰρ ἄν τις αὐτῶν δυνηθείῃ ἀψευδῶς περιλαβεῖν καὶ διορίσαι 5 χωρὶς τὴν ἕννοιαν.

[69].1 τε V: τε άμα M τε ά (μα p. n.) M<sup>2</sup> || 7 έχουσα (ι eraso) V<sup>2</sup>: έχουσαι VM || 8 χωροῦσα (ι eraso) V<sup>2</sup>: χωροῦσαι VM || 11 ἐνεργείας i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: οὐσίας VM || 13 κοινοῦσα VM: κοινωνοῦσα cj. Gale || 14 συντάττεται VM: συνάπτεται cj. B || [70].1 καθόλου cj. Velsenius: καθ' ὅλα VM || 2 δὴ V: δὲ M || 3-4 δύναται ] δυνατὸν cj. Boulliau i. m. U life, while making use of the diverse lives and forms of each cosmic region.<sup>116</sup> It joins with whatever it will, and withdraws from whatever it will, becoming like all things and, by difference, remaining separate from them. It selects principles akin both to things really existent and to those coming into being,<sup>117</sup> allying itself to the gods by harmonies of essences and of potentialities different from those by which daemons and heroes are linked to them. And though the soul has to a lesser degree the eternity of unchanging life and full actuality, by means of the gods' good will and the illumination bestowed by their light, it often goes higher and is elevated to a greater rank, even to that of the angelic order.<sup>118</sup> When it no longer abides in the confines of the soul, this totality is perfected in an angelic soul and an immaculate life. Hence, the soul seems to have in itself all kinds of being and activities, all kinds of principles, and forms in their entirety. Indeed, to tell the truth, while the soul is always limited to a single, definite body, it is, in associating itself with the superior guiding principles, variously allied to different ones.

Since there is such a general distinction among these kinds, it is no longer necessary to dispute over whatever may distinguish them: in whatever way each has its own nature, in this way they are distinguished from one another, and to the extent that one can compose them into a single system, they can be viewed as associated. For thus would one both be able to comprehend them accurately as a system, and to distinguish separately the concept of each.

<sup>116</sup> That is to say, souls have the characteristic, not shared by the classes of being above them, of involving themselves with a succession of different bodies and their "lives."

<sup>117</sup> "Abamon" implies a contrast between ὄντα and γιγνόμενα here, emphasising the essentially median and intermediary role of the soul's position in the cosmos according to Iamblichean metaphysics.

<sup>118</sup> Cf. II.6.83 and also I.12.41–42 for this miracle of elevation to the angelic order, mentioned here for the first time. Angels as a distinct category of being were not recognised by Plotinus, but certainly were by Porphyry, as evidenced by Augustine, *Civ.* 10.9.20–35 (= 290F Smith) and 26.1–11 (= 285F Smith).

3 'Αλλ' ἐπὶ τὰς ἐπιφανείας αὐτῶν βαδιοῦμαι. Τί δήποτε ἔχουσι τὸ διάφορον; ἐπιζητεῖς γὰρ τί τὸ γνώρισμα θεοῦ παρουσίας ἢ ἀγγέλου ἢ ἀρχαγγέλου ἢ δαίμονος ἤ τινος ἄρχοντος ἢ ψυχῆς. Ἐνὶ μὲν οὖν λόγῳ ταῖς οὐσίαις αὐτῶν καὶ δυνάμεσι καὶ ἐνεργείαις τὰς ἐπιφανείας ἀφορίζομαι 10 εἶναι ὅμολογουμένας· οἶοι γάρ ποτέ εἰσι, τοιοῦτοι καὶ τοῖς ἐπικαλουμένοις ἐπιφαίνονται, ἐνεργείας τε ἀναφαίνουσι, καὶ ἰδέας ἑαυτοῖς συμφώνους καὶ γνωρίσματα ἑαυτῶν τὰ οἰκεῖα ἐπιδεικνύουσιν.

Ως δὲ καθ' ἕκαστον διορίσασθαι, μονοειδῆ μέν ἐστι φάσματα τὰ [71] τῶν θεῶν, τὰ δὲ τῶν δαιμόνων ποικίλα, τὰ | δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων ἁπλού- 1 στερα μὲν ἢ κατὰ τοὺς δαίμονας, τῶν δὲ θείων ὑποδεέστερα, τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων μᾶλλόν τι τοῖς θείοις αἰτίοις συνεγγίζοντα, τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων, εἰ μέν σοι δοκοῦσιν οὅτοι εἶναι οἱ κοσμοκράτορες οἱ τὰ ὑπὸ σελήνην στοιχεῖα διοικοῦντες, ἔσται ποικίλα μέν, ἐν τάξει δὲ διακεκοσμημένα, εἰ 5 δ' οἱ τῆς ὕλης προεστηκότες, ἔσται ποικιλώτερα μέν, ἀτελέστερα δὲ τούτων μᾶλλον· τὰ δὲ τῶν ψυχῶν παντοδαπὰ φαίνεται. Καὶ τὰ μὲν τῶν θεῶν χρηστὰ τῆ ὄψει ἐλλάμπει, τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων βλοσυρὰ ἅμα καὶ ἥμερα, πραότερα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων, τὰ δὲ τῶν δαιμόνων φοβερά· τὰ δὲ τῶν ἡρώων,

[70].14 μονοειδη || 15 θεῶν VM: τὰ μὲν τῶν θεῶν φαντάσματα μονοειδη εἰσι h || [71].5 ποιχίλα h: ποιχιλία VM | διαχεχοσμημένα h: διαχεχοσμημένως VM || 7 παντοδαπὰ scr. BU: παντοδαπᾶ VM **3** But I now proceed to their manifestations.<sup>119</sup> In what way do they differ? For, you ask, "what is the sign of the presence of a god, an angel, an archangel, a daemon, or of some archon or a soul?"<sup>120</sup> So, then, in brief, I declare that their manifestations are in accordance with their true natures, their potentialities and activities.<sup>121</sup> For as they are, so they appear to those invoking them; they display their activities and manifest forms in agreement with themselves and their own characteristic signs.

But to distinguish them individually: the appearances of the gods are uniform; those of daemons are varied; those of angels are simpler than those of daemons, but inferior to those of the gods. Those of archangels are closer to divine principles, but those of archang, if you take these to be rulers of the cosmos, <sup>122</sup> who administer the sublunary elements, are varied, but structured in an orderly manner; and, if they preside over matter, they are more varied and more imperfect than archangels; and the appearances of souls come in all sorts of forms. And again, those of gods shine benignly in appearance; while those of archangels are solemn, though at the same time gentle, <sup>123</sup> milder than those of

<sup>119</sup> For discussion of this account of the "manifestations" (ἐπιφάνειαι) see Cremer (1969); Finamore (1993); Clarke (2001, 100–18). Note the striking parallel of a descending scale of fiery images in the Hermetic *Poimandres*, *Corp. herm* 1.4–5.

<sup>120</sup> Thus far "Abamon" has only mentioned the traditional distinctions between gods, daemons, heroes and souls, but here he inserts three classes of intermediate beings, archangels, angels and archons.

<sup>121</sup> Following the Iamblichean principle that ἐνέργεια reveals οὐσία, the visible manifestation of a divine entity must correspond with its essence. See Shaw (1995, 219–20); Steel (1978, 54–59, 94–98). Cf. also above *Myst.* I.4 and note ad loc.

<sup>122</sup> On the κοσμοκράτορες (or ἡγεμονικοί) see later in IX.9.284.3-7, and Damascius, *Comm. Parm.* 131.9.15ff., who uses the term to describe the planetary gods, but "Abamon" seems to imply a broader category of being here. At any rate, he is making a clear distinction between sublunary and hylic archons. For discussion see Dillon (1973, 51); Cremer (1969, 86-91); Clarke (2001, 110-11).

<sup>123</sup> Athanassiadi (1999, 195) sees an interesting parallel at Damascius, *Hist. phil.* frg. 75F.3–5 where a vision is described "which gloried in a grace that was not sweet but severe; a face that was nevertheless very beautiful to behold and which for all its severity displayed no less gentleness" (οὐ γλυκείαις χάρισιν ἀλλὰ βλοσυραῖς ἀγαλλόμενον, κάλλιστον δὲ ὅμως ἰδεῖν καὶ οὐδὲν ἦττον ἐπὶ τῷ βλοσυρῷ τὸ ἦπιον ἐπιδεικνύμενον).

καί εί παραλέλειπται έν τη έρωτήσει, τυγγνανέτω της άληθείας γε ένεκα 10 άποκρίσεως, ότι δή τῶν δαιμονίων ἐστίν ήμερώτερα τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων καταπληκτικά μέν έστιν, εί περί τον κόσμον ένεξουσιάζουσι, βλαβερά δέ τοῖς δρῶσι καὶ λυπηρά, εἴπερ εἰσὶν ἔνυλοι· τὰ δὲ τῶν ψυγῶν προσέοικε μέν τι τοῖς ἡρωϊκοῖς, πλήν ἐστί γε αὐτῶν ὑποδεέστερα.

[72]

Πάλιν τοίνυν τὰ μέν τῶν θεῶν ἐστι παντελῶς ἀμε τάβλητα κατά τε 1 μέγεθος καὶ μορφὴν καὶ σχῆμα καὶ κατὰ πάντα τὰ περὶ αὐτοὺς ὄντα· τὰ δε των ἀρχαγγέλων, πλησιάζοντα τοῖς τῶν θεῶν, ἀπολείπεται αὐτῶν τῆς ταὐτότητος· τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων καὶ τούτων ἐστὶν ὑποδεέστερα, ἀμετάβλητα δέ τὰ τῶν δαιμόνων ἰνδάλλεται ἄλλοτε ἐπ' ἄλλης δρώμενα μορφής, 5 καὶ μεγάλα καὶ μικρὰ τὰ αὐτὰ φαινόμενα. Καὶ δὴ καὶ τὰ τῶν ἀρχόντων, όσα μέν έστιν ήγεμονικά, αναλλοίωτα ύπάργει, τὰ δ' ένυλα αλλοιοῦται πολυειδώς τὰ δὲ τῶν ἡρώων προσέρικε τοῖς τῶν δαιμόνων, τὰ δ' αἶ τῶν ψυγῶν τῆς δαιμονίας μεταβολῆς οὐκ ὀλίγον μέρος ὑφίησιν.

"Ετι τοίνυν τάξις και ήρεμία τοῖς θεοῖς προσήκει, τοῖς δὲ τῶν ἀρ- 10 γαγγέλων δραστήριον τὸ τῆς τάξεως καὶ ἠρεμίας ὑπάργει, τοῖς δὲ ἀγγέλοις ούκ απηλλαγμένον ήδη κινήσεως τὸ διακεκοσμημένον καὶ ήσυγαῖον πάρεστι, ταραγή δε και άταξία τοῖς δαιμονίοις φάσμασι συνακολουθεῖ, τοῖς δὲ τῶν ἀργόντων κατὰ δόξαν ἑκατέραν ὧν προείπομεν δμολογούμενα

[73] συνέπεται τὰ δράματα, θορυβώδη μεν φερόμενα τὰ ενυλα, τὰ δ' ήγεμο- 1 νικά μονίμως έστῶτα ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὰ δὲ τῶν ἡρώων ἠπειγμένα τῆ κινήσει καί μεταβολής ούκ άμοιρα, τὰ δὲ τῶν ψυχῶν προσεοικότα μέν τι τοῖς ήρωϊκοῖς, ἐλάττονα δ' ὅμως ὄντα καὶ τούτων.

Προς δή τούτοις τοις ίδιώμασι τὰ μέν θεία κάλλος οἶον ἀμήχανον 5 άπαστράπτει, θαύματι μέν κατέχον τους δρώντας, θεσπεσίαν δ' εύφροσύνην παρεχόμενον, άρρήτω δε τη συμμετρία αναφαινόμενον, έξηρημένον δ' άπὸ τῶν ἄλλων εἰδῶν τῆς εὐπρεπείας. Τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων μακάρια θεάματα μέγιστον μέν έχει και αὐτὰ τὸ κάλλος, οὐ μὴν ἔτι γ' δμοίως ἄοοητον καί θαυμαστόν ώσπερ τό θείον τά δέ των άγγέλων μεριστως ήδη 10 διαιρεῖ τὸ καλὸν ὅπερ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων παραδέχεται. Τὰ δαιμόνια δὲ

[71].10 xai ei] ei xai h || 12 ei VM: oi s. v. V<sup>2</sup> || 14 µév ti Vh: μέντοι M || [72].6 τὰ<sup>I</sup> h: κατὰ VM || 9 ὑφίησιν h: ὑφιεῖσιν VM || 12 ήδη κινήσεως Vh: κινήσεως ήδη M || 14 προείπομεν VM: προειρήκαμεν h || [73].2 ἠπειγμένα VM: ὑπειγμένα cj. Gale || 3 μέν τι scripsi (cf. 71, 26): μέντοι VM

angels; and those of daemons are frightening. And as for those of heroes, even if they have been omitted in your inquiry, let there be an answer for truth's sake, because they are indeed gentler than the daemonic; those of archons are striking if they are in authority over the cosmos, and actually harmful and painful to the viewers if they are involved with matter. The appearances of souls are rather like the heroic, except that they are inferior to them.

Once again, these appearances of the gods are wholly unchanging in regard to size, shape, formation, and all things connected with them; while those of archangels, though very close to those of the gods, fall short of full identity with them. And those of angels are inferior in turn to these, but unchanging. And those of daemons appear to the view at different times in different forms, the same forms appearing great and small. And further, those of such archons as are administrative are unchanging, but the appearances of archons immersed in matter change into many forms. Those of heroes resemble daemons, and those of souls are inferior in no small degree to the changeability of daemons.

Further still, order and tranquillity are characteristic of the gods, while in the case of archangels the order and tranquillity take on an active quality. But with the angels, orderly arrangement and calmness are no longer exempt from motion. Tumult and disorder, however, accompany the visions of daemons, while those of archons are in keeping with the two views of them which we have already mentioned: tumultuous when borne along immersed in matter, but when ruling, they abide steadfastly in themselves. Those of heroes are impelled on in motion, and are not exempt from change. Those of souls, lastly, resemble somewhat the appearances of heroes, but are nevertheless inferior even to them.

Besides these characteristics, divine appearances flash forth a beauty almost irresistible, seizing those beholding it with wonder, providing a wondrous cheerfulness, manifesting itself with ineffable symmetry, and transcending in comeliness all other forms. The blessed visions of archangels also have themselves an extremity of beauty, but it is not at all as unspeakable and wonderful as that of the gods' divine beauty, and those of angels already exhibit in a partial and divided manner the beauty that is καὶ τὰ ἡϱωϊκὰ αὐτοπτικὰ πνεύματα ἐν εἴδεσι μὲν ὡϱισμένοις ἔχει τὸ κάλλος ἀμφότεϱα, οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ τὸ μὲν ἐν λόγοις τοῖς τὴν οὐσίαν ἀφορίζουσι διακοσμηθέν ἐστι δαιμόνιον, τὸ δ' ἐπιδεικνύμενον τὴν ἀνδρίαν ἡρωϊκόν.

[74] Τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων διχῆ διηρήσθω· τὰ μὲν γὰρ ἡγεμονικὸν | κάλλος 1 καὶ αὐτοφυὲς ἐπιδείκνυσι, τὰ δ' εὐμορφίαν πεπλασμένην καὶ ἐπισκευαστὴν ἐμφαίνει. Τὰ δὲ τῶν ψυχῶν ἐν λόγοις μὲν καὶ αὐτὰ διακεκόσμηται πεπερασμένοις, διηρημένοις δὲ μᾶλλον τῶν ἐν τοῖς ἥρωσι καὶ περιειλημμένοις μεριστῶς καὶ κρατουμένοις ὑφ' ἑνὸς εἴδους. Εỉ δὲ δεῖ κατὰ πάντων 5 κοινῶς ἀφορίσασθαι, φημὶ τῶν ὅλων ὥσπερ ἕκαστα διατέτακται καὶ ὡς ἔχει τῆς οἰκείας φύσεως, οὕτω καὶ τοῦ κάλλους αὐτὰ κατὰ τὴν ὑπάρχουσαν διακλήρωσιν μετειληχέναι.

4 'Επ' ἄλλα τοίνυν ίδιώματα αὐτῶν μετιόντες λέγωμεν ὡς ὀξύτης ἐν ταῖς ἐνεργείαις παρὰ μὲν τοῖς ϑεοῖς καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ νοῦ ταχυτέρα δια- 10 λάμπει, καίτοι ἀκίνητοί τε ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ σταϑεραί εἰσιν αὖται· παρὰ δὲ τοῖς ἀρχαγγέλοις σύμμικτοί πώς εἰσιν αἱ ταχυτῆτες αὐτῶν δραστηρίοις ἐνεργείαις· αἱ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων ἐφάπτονταί τινος ἤδη κινήσεως, καὶ τὸ ἅμα τῷ λέγειν ἀποτελεστικὸν οὐκέτι ὁμοίως προσειλήφασι· παρὰ δὲ τοῖς

[75] δαίμοσι φαντασία | πλείων έστι τῆς ἀληθείας τοῦ τάχους τῶν ἔργων. Ἐν 1 δὲ τοῖς ἡρωϊκοῖς μεγαλοπρέπεια μέν τις ἐν ταῖς κινήσεσι διαφαίνεται, τὸ δ' ἀποτελεστικὸν ὦν ἐφίενται ἐνεργεῖν οὐχ οὕτω ταχέως ὥσπερ τοῖς δαίμοσι πάρεστιν. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς τῶν ἀρχόντων ἀξιόλογα μὲν τὰ πρῶτα καὶ ἐξουσιαστικὰ ἐνεργήματα καταφαίνεται, τὰ δεύτερα δὲ ἔμφασιν μὲν ἔχει 5 πλείονα, τοῦ δ' ἐπὶ τῶν πράξεων τέλους ἀπολείπεται· τὰ δ' ἐπὶ τῶν ψυχῶν κεκινημένα μᾶλλον, ἀσθενέστερα δὲ τῶν ἡρωϊκῶν ὁρᾶται.

Πρός δὲ τούτοις τὸ μέγεθος τῶν ἐπιφανειῶν παρὰ μὲν τοῖς θεοῖς τοσοῦτον ἐπιδείκνυται ὡς καὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν ὅλον ἐνίοτε ἀποκρύπτειν καὶ τὸν ἥλιον καὶ τὴν σελήνην, τήν τε γῆν μηκέτι δύνασθαι ἑστάναι αὐτῶν 10 κατιόντων· ἀρχαγγέλων δ' ἐκφαινομένων μοῖραι μέν τινες συγκινοῦνται

[74].1 χάλλος M et (χ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: άλλος V || 2 ἐπιδείχνυσι VMh: ἐπιδείχνυται h<sup>2</sup> || 2-3 χαὶ ἐπισκευαστὴν h: ἐπισκευαστὴν VM ἐπισκευαστικὴν cj. BU || 5 μεριστῶς M et (alt. σ e ν) V<sup>2</sup>: μεριστῶν V || 9 ὀζύτης M: ὀζύτις V || 10 παρὰ (α et à s. v.) h<sup>2</sup> (cj. Gale): περὶ VMh || 11 τε h: γε VM | παρὰ VM: περὶ h || 14 παρὰ (α et à s. v.) h<sup>2</sup> (cj. Gale): περὶ VMh || [75].8 παρὰ cj. Gale: περὶ VMh received from the archangels. The pneumatic spirits<sup>124</sup> of daemons and heroes appearing in direct visions both possess beauty in distinct forms; however, that which is arranged in proportions determining essence is daemonic, and that which displays courage is heroic. The special appearances of the archons may be divided in two ways: the one class displays a dominant and self-originated beauty, while the other manifests a beauty of form that is artificial and contrived. Those of souls are also arranged in limited proportions, but more divided than those of the heroes, individually encompassed and dominated by one form. If we are to give them a common denominator, I declare the following: in the same way that each of the beings of the universe is disposed, and has its own proper nature, so also it participates in beauty according to the allotment granted to it.

Then, passing on to their other characteristic features, 4 let us say that there shines forth among the gods a swiftness in their activities, more rapid than the intellect itself, although these activities in the gods are motionless and stable. Among the archangels, their swift movements are somehow mixed with their efficacious activities. Those of the angels, in turn, are involved with some motion, and no longer share in the same way in being completed as soon as spoken of. In the case of the daemons the appearance of the swiftness of their accomplishments is more than the reality. And among the heroes, a certain magnificence is evident in their movements, but the efficaciousness of what they aim to perform is not as swift as that among the daemons. Among the characteristic features of the archons, the activities of the first group appear remarkable and powerful, while those of the second make a greater impression but fall short of fulfilment in their acts. As for those of souls, they are seen to be more mobile, but weaker than those of heroes.

In addition, the magnitude of the epiphanies in the case of the gods manifests itself to the extent that they sometimes hide the entire heaven, both sun and moon, and the earth is no longer able to stand firm as they make their descent.<sup>125</sup> When archangels

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> A reference to the pneumatic soul-vehicle. See Dodds (1963; 313–18); Finamore (1985).

 $<sup>^{125}</sup>$  Cf. *PGM* IV. 930–1114. Note also *PGM* IV. 970, 979–980 on conjuring a holy light with reference to its brightness, breadth, depth, length and height.

τοῦ κόσμου καὶ πρόδρομον φῶς προηγεῖται διηρημένον, αὐτοὶ δὲ κατὰ μεγέθη τῆς ἡγεμονίας σύμμετρον ἐπιδεικνύουσι καὶ τὸ τῆς αὐγῆς μέγεθος. Τούτου δ' ἔλαττόν ἐστι τὸ ἀγγελικὸν μικρότητί τε καὶ τῷ κατ' ἀριθ-

[76] μόν διη ορησθαι, έπι δ' αδ των δαιμόνων διηρημένον τε έτι μαλλον και 1 οὐκ ἰσον ἀεὶ αὐτῶν θεωρεῖται τὸ μέγεθος. Τὸ δ' ἡρωϊκὸν τούτου φαινόμενον ἕλαττον μεγαλοφροσύνην τῆς καταστάσεως ἐμφαίνει πλείονα. Τῶν δ' ἀρχόντων ὅσα μὲν εἶδη περικόσμια προηγεῖται, μεγάλα και ὑπέρογκα φαίνεται, τὰ δὲ περὶ τὴν ὕλην μεριζόμενα τύφω καὶ ἀλαζονεία πλείονι 5 χρῆται. Τὰ δὲ τῶν ψυχῶν οὐκ ἴσα μὲν δρᾶται πάντα, σμικρότερα δ' ἢ τὰ τῶν ἡρώων διαφαίνεται. Ὅλως δὲ κατὰ τὰ μεγέθη τῶν ἐν ἑκάστοις τοῖς γένεσι δυνάμεων καὶ κατὰ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς ἀρχῆς δι' ἦς διατείνουσι καὶ ἦ ἐνεξουσιάζουσιν, ἀνὰ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον καὶ τὰ μεγέθη τῶν ἐπιφανειῶν οἰκείως ἐν ἑκάστοις πάρεστιν.

Μετὰ δὴ τούτων καὶ τὴν ἐνάργειαν τῶν αὐτοφανῶν ἀγαλμάτων ἀφορισώμεθα. Οὐκοῦν ἐν μὲν ταῖς τῶν θεῶν αὐτοψίαις ἐναργέστερα καὶ

[77] αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας ὁρᾶται τὰ θεάματα, | ἀκριβῶς τε διαλάμπει καὶ διηρ- 1 θρωμένα λαμπρῶς ἐκφαίνεται· τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων ἀληθινὰ καὶ τέλεια θεωρεῖται· τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων διασώζει μὲν τὸ αὐτὸ εἶδος, πλὴν ὑφίησί τι τῆς γνωριστικῆς ἀποπληρώσεως. ᾿Αμυδρὰ δὲ τὰ τῶν δαιμόνων καὶ τούτων ὑποδεέστερα τὰ τῶν ἡρώων φαίνεται. Τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων τὰ μὲν 5 κοσμικὰ ἐναργῆ, τὰ δ' ὑλικὰ ἀμυδρά, ἐξουσιαστικὰ δ' ἀμφότερα ὁρᾶται· τὰ δὲ τῶν ψυχῶν σκιοειδῆ καταφαίνεται.

[75].12-13 μεγέθη suspectum: an πλήθη? || 13 αὐγῆς V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτῆς VM || 14 τούτου Vh: τοῦτο M | τῷ h et (ω s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: τὸ VM || [76].7 διαφαίνεται Vh: διαφαίνονται M | κατὰ h et (ἢ p. n.) V<sup>c</sup>: ἢ κατὰ VM καὶ κατὰ cj. Sicherl || 9 ἐνεξουσιάζουσιν V: ἀναξουσιάζουσιν M || 11 καὶ τὴν h: τὸ s. v. V<sup>2</sup> om. VM | ἐνάργειαν cj. Saffrey: ἐνέργειαν h om. VM || 12 ἐναργέστερα Mh et (ἐνα s. v.) V<sup>c</sup>: ἀνεργέστερα V || [77].4 τι Vh: τε M appear, certain portions of the world are set in motion in concert with them, and a divided<sup>126</sup> light goes before them in advance, while they themselves, in proportion to the magnitude of their dominion, also display the magnitude of their illumination. Lesser than this is the light shed by angels, in respect of smallness, and of numerical division: and in the case of the daemons this division is even greater, and its size is observed to be not always equal. That of the heroes appears less than the preceding, but exhibits a greatness of spirit greater than its condition. Among the archons, those that preside in the cosmos appear large and excessive in bulk, but those that are divided about matter are characterised rather by affectation and a greater degree of boastfulness.<sup>127</sup> Those of the souls do not appear all equal, and show themselves as smaller than those of heroes. And, in general, it is in accord with the magnitude of the powers in each kind, and according to the extent of the power through which they extend and exercise their authority, that the magnitude of their particular appearances is properly present in each of them.

After these considerations, let us also define the degrees of vividness of self-revelatory images.<sup>128</sup> So then, in the case of the supernatural manifestations of the gods, their visions are seen more clearly than the truth itself, and they shine forth sharply and are revealed in brilliant differentiation. The images of the archangels are seen as true and perfect, whereas those of angels preserve the same form except that they are somewhat inferior in cognitive perfection. Obscure are the images of daemons, and inferior in turn to these appear those of heroes. Of the archons, the images of the cosmic class are clear, but those of the material class are obscure, even though both are seen as a powerful authority. The images of souls in turn appear shadowy.

<sup>126</sup> It is not exactly clear what "Abamon" means by  $\delta i \eta \rho \eta \mu \epsilon v \sigma v$  here. It may simply reinforce his point that the forerunning light is separate from the true light of the archangels, or it may emphasise the fact that the light of all entities is splintered in comparison with that of the gods.

<sup>127</sup> The archons have already been divided into cosmic and material at II.3.71; see note ad loc.

<sup>128</sup> For αὐτοφανής cf. Proclus, Comm. Resp. 2.107.29; 124.19; 246.7; Theol. plat. 4.77.6 and Syrianus Comm. Met. 187.9, and for αὕτοπτος see Orac. chald. frg. 101; 142. Also PGM IV. 162; IV. 930; VIII. 85; III. 699; III. 291. Ωσαύτως τοίνυν καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ φωτός. Τὰ μὲν τῶν θεῶν ἀγάλματα φωτὸς πλέον ἀστράπτει· φωτὸς δ' ὑπερφυοῦς ἐστι πλήρη τὰ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων, φωτεινὰ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων. Δαίμονες δὲ θολῶδες διαφαίνουσι τὸ πῦρ, 10 ῆρωες δὲ σύμμικτον ἀπὸ πλειόνων, ἄρχοντες δ' οἱ μὲν κοσμικοὶ καὶ καθαρώτερον, οἱ δὲ τῆς ὕλης ἐξ ἀνομοίων καὶ ἐναντίων αὐτὸ συμμιγνύμενον ἐπιδεικνύουσιν· aἱ ψυχαὶ δ' ἀπὸ πολλῶν τῶν ἐν τῆ γενέσει συγκράσεων ἀναπεπλησμένον αὐτὸ μεριστῶς ἔκδηλον ἀπεργάζονται.

- [78] Κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ δὲ τοῖς εἰρημένοις τὸ μὲν τῶν θεῶν | πῦρ ἄτομον 1 ἄφθεγκτον ἐκλάμπει, καὶ πληροῖ τὰ ὅλα βάθη τοῦ κόσμου πυρίως ἀλλ' οὐ περικοσμίως. Τὸ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων ἀμέριστον μέν, ἔχον δὲ περὶ ἑαυτὸ ἢ πρὸ ἑαυτοῦ προπομπεῦον ἢ μεθ' ἑαυτὸ συνεπόμενον πολὺ πλῆθος θεωρεῖται. Τὸ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων διῃρημένον πῦρ πλὴν ἐν ταῖς γε τελειοτάταις 5 ἰδέαις διαφαίνεται. Τὸ δὲ τῶν δαιμόνων μερισμοῦ τε ἔτι ἐπὶ βραχύτερον περιγράφεται, καὶ λόγω ἑητὸν ὑπάρχει, καὶ τῆς ὄψεως τῶν τὰ κρείττονα όρώντων οὐχ ὑπερέχει. Τὸ δὲ τῶν ἡρώων ἔχει μὲν τὰ αὐτὰ τρόπον γέ τινα, ἀπολείπεται δ' ὅμως αὐτῶν τῆς ἄκρας ὁμοιώσεως. Καὶ μὴν τό γε τῶν ἀρχόντων ὅσον μὲν ὑψηλότερον αὐτοῦ διαφανέστερον θεωρεῖται, τὸ δ' 10 ἔνυλον σκοτωδέστερον<sup>-</sup> τὸ δὰ αῦ τῶν ψυχῶν πολυμερὲς μὲν καὶ πολυειδὲς ἐπιδείκνυται, σύμμικτον δ' ἀπὸ πολλῶν τῶν περὶ τὸν κόσμον φύσεων. Καὶ
- [79] μήν τό γε τῶν θεῶν πάντῃ σταθερόν ἐστιν ἰδεῖν· τὸ δὲ | τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων 1 μέτοχον ἠρεμίας, τὸ δ' αὖ τῶν ἀγγέλων μονίμως κινούμενον· ἄστατόν γε μὴν τὸ τῶν δαιμόνων, καὶ τὸ τῶν ἡρώων ἐπὶ πλέον ὀξύρροπον· τοῖς δ' ἄρχουσιν ἠρεμαῖον μὲν τοῖς πρώτοις, ταραχῶδες δὲ τοῖς ὕστάτοις σύνεστι· ψυχαῖς δ' ἐν κινήσεσι πολλαῖς μεταβαλλόμενον. 5

5 Καὶ μὴν τό γε ἀποκαθαρτικὸν τῶν ψυχῶν τέλεον μέν ἐστιν ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς, ἐν δὲ τοῖς ἀρχαγγέλοις ἀναγωγόν· ἀγγελοι δὲ λύουσι μόνον τῶν δεσμῶν τῆς ὕλης, δαίμονες δ' εἰς τὴν φύσιν καθέλκουσιν· ἥρωες δὲ κατάγουσιν εἰς τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν τῶν αἰσθητῶν ἔργων· ἀρχοντες δ' ἤτοι τὴν προστασίαν τῶν περικοσμίων ἢ τὴν τῶν ἐνύλων ἐπιστασίαν ἐγχειρίζουσι, 10

<sup>[77].9</sup> ὑπερφυοῦς VMh<sup>2</sup>: ὑπερφυῶς h || 11-12 καθαρώτερον cj. Hopfner: καθαρώτεροι VM || 13 ἐπιδεικνύουσιν VMh<sup>2</sup>: ἀποδεικνύουσιν h || [78].1 ἀτομον ] ἀτομον καὶ h || 4 πρὸ h et (σ p. n.) V<sup>2</sup>: πρὸς VM || 5 ἀγγέλων h et (ἀρχ cancell.) V<sup>c</sup>: ἀρχαγγέλων VM || 6 ἔτι M: ἔστι V | post ἐστι (ἔτι) add. πλείονος καὶ i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM || 8 ὑπερέχει h: ὑπάρχει VMh<sup>2</sup> (ἄζιον add. i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM) || 9 ὑμοιώσεως VM: ὑμοιότητος h || [79].3 τὸ<sup>2</sup> h: om. VM

The same is true in regard to the degree of light. The images of the gods flash forth brighter than light, while those of the archangels are full of supernatural light, and those of the angels are bright. But daemons glow with smouldering fire. The heroes have a fire blended of diverse elements, and of the archons those that are cosmic reveal a comparatively pure fire, while those that are material show a fire mixed from disparate and opposed elements. Souls produce a fitfully visible light, soiled by the many compounds in the realm of generation.

In accord, then, with what has been said so far, the fire of the gods shines forth indivisible and inexpressible, and fills all the depths of the cosmos in a fiery but non-cosmic manner.<sup>129</sup> The fire of archangels is undivided, and there may be seen a great mass around it, either preceding or following after it. The fire of angels appears divided except in its most perfect forms. That of the daemons is circumscribed in still briefer divisions, and can be expressed in speech, and does not exceed the power of vision of those who are capable of viewing superior beings. That of the heroes has almost the same character, but nevertheless falls short of exact similarity. And as for that of archons, in the case of the higher kind, it is seen to be more transparent, while in the case of that kind immersed in matter, is murkier. That of souls again displays a diverse and multiform fire, blended from many natures around the cosmos. Moreover, the fire of the gods is wholly stable when beheld, that of the archangels has a degree of stability, but that of the angels is permanently set in motion. That of the daemons is unstable, and that of the heroes has still more unstable movement. Stillness is characteristic of primary archons, but turmoil of the lowest. That of souls changes according to multiple movements.

**5** Again, the purification of souls attains a perfect degree among the gods, while the characteristic of the archangels is anagogic.<sup>13°</sup> Angels do no more than loosen the bonds of matter, whereas daemons draw down the soul towards nature. Heroes lead one downward to a concern with perceptible works. Archons undertake either leadership over cosmic affairs or authority over

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Probably a reference to the Chaldaean characterisation of the intelligible world as fiery.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Cf. VIII.8.271.11 on the θεοί ἀναγωγοί.

ψυχαί δ' ἐπιφαινόμεναι κατατείνουσί πως ἐπὶ τὴν γένεσιν.

Καὶ μὴν καὶ τόδε σκόπει, τὸ καθαρὸν καὶ ἑδραῖον τῆς φαινομένης εἰκόνος, ὅ πᾶν μὲν ἀποδίδου τοῖς κρείττοσι γένεσιν, ἤδη δὲ τὸ μὲν ὑπέρλαμπρον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ μονίμως ἱδρυμένον ἀπόνεμε τοῖς θεοῖς, τὸ δὲ λαμπρὸν ἑστηκός τε ὡς ἐν ἑτέρῷ δίδου τοῖς ἀρχαγγέλοις, τὸ δ² ἐν ἑτέ- 15 [80] οῷ μένον τοῖς ἀγγέλοις. Ἐπὶ θάτερα τοίνυν ἀντιδιαί ρει τὸ φερόμενον καὶ 1 ἀνίδρυτον καὶ ἀναπεπλησμένον ἀλλοτρίων φύσεων, ὅ πᾶν ταῖς καταδεεστέραις ἐναρμόζει τάξεσιν.

'Αλλ' ήδη κατὰ τὴν διαφορὰν τῆς συμμίξεως διαιρείσθω καὶ τοῦτο. Τοῖς μὲν γὰρ δαίμοσιν ἀτμοὶ περικόσμιοι συμμίγνυνται καὶ φέρονται πα-5 ρὰ τὴν τοῦ κόσμου κίνησιν ἀστάτως. "Ηρωσι δὲ γενεσιουργοὶ πνευμάτων συστάσεις ἀνακεράννυνται, περὶ ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ συγκινοῦνται· ἀρχοντες δ' οἱ μὲν τοῦ κόσμου μένουσιν ὡσαύτως τὸ κοσμικὸν ὅπερ εἶχον ἐμφαίνοντες, οἱ δὲ τῆς ὕλης ὑλικῶν ἰχώρων εἰσὶν ἀνάμεστοι· ψυχαὶ δὲ περισσῶν μολυσμῶν καὶ ἀλλοτρίων πνευμάτων ἀναπίμπλανται, μεθ' ὧν καὶ ἐν ταῖς 10 ἐπιφανείαις ἕκαστον τούτων τῶν γενῶν ἑαυτὸ ἐπιδείκνυσιν.

 $\Delta$ εῖγμα δ' ἔστω σοι οὐ μικρὸν καὶ τὸ δαπανητικὸν τῆς ὕλης ἀθρόως ἐπὶ θεῶν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων τὸ κατὰ βραχὺ αὐτῆς ἀναλωτικόν,

[81] ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων τὸ | λυτικὸν ἀπ' αὐτῆς καὶ ἀπαγωγόν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν 1 δαιμόνων τὸ διακοσμοῦν αὐτὴν ἐμμελῶς· ἐπὶ δ' αῦ τῶν ἡρώων τὸ συναρμοζόμενον πρὸς αὐτὴν ἐν μέτροις τοῖς προσήκουσι καὶ ἐπιδεξίως αὐτῆς ἐπιμελούμενον. "Αρχοντες δ' οἱ μὲν τῶν κόσμων ἡγεμόνες παρίστανται αὐτῆς ὑπερέγοντες καὶ οὕτως ἑαυτοὺς ἐκφαίνουσιν, οἱ δ' ἔνυλοι παντελῶς 5

[80].4 διαιρείσθω M: διαιρεϊσθαι V || 8 εἶχον V: ἕχον M || 11 ἑαυτὸ scr. Parthey: ἑαυτὸν VM || 12 ἔστω V: ἔσται M || 13 αὐτῆς cj. Gale: αὐτοῖς VM || [81].2-3 σοναρμοζόμενον M: συναρμαζόμενον V

material ones. As for souls, when they appear, they provoke a tendency, in one way or another, toward generation.<sup>131</sup>

One should take this into account also: the purity and stability of the image manifested in a vision which one may attribute as a whole to the superior classes, but what is exceedingly brilliant and remains fixed in itself, you may attribute to the gods; what is brilliant but appearing to be based in something else, ascribe to the archangels; and that which is definitely based in something else, ascribe to angels. Distinguish, on the other hand, everything which is carried this way and that, and is not fixed, but permeated by alien natures, which is to be assigned to all the inferior ranks of being.

But we can actually make a distinction according to the differences of degree of mixture. For cosmic vapours are mixed in with (the appearance of) daemons, and they exhibit an unsteady movement according to the movement of the cosmos. In the case of heroes we find the admixture of generative accumulations of pneumatic auras in accord with which accumulations they themselves are also moved. Of the archons, those that are cosmic remain in the same state, showing forth the cosmic power that they have; while those that are material are contaminated with material fluids. Souls abound in excessive pollutions, and the sort of alien spirits with which each of these kinds shows itself in their manifestations.

An important means of identification for you should lie in the mode of the consumption of matter: it is used all at once in the case of the gods. In the case of the archangels there is consumption of it over a short period, while in the case of angels there is a process of dissolution and absorption of it. In the case of daemons there is a harmonious organisation of it. In the case, again, of heroes, one notes adaptation to it in suitable proportions, and a clever managing of it. Of the archons, those who are rulers of the cosmos take a superior attitude to it, and manifest themselves in this way, whereas those who are material reveal themselves as

<sup>131</sup> Cf. Lydus, *Mens.* 83.13ff. Wünsch, who writes that Iamblichus divides the tribe of daemons below the moon into three classes: those nearest the earth are punitive, those in the air are purificatory, and those in the zone of the moon itself are concerned with salvation, a class also known as heroes. He also states that they were ruled over by a supreme daemon, probably to be identified with Pluto.

ἀναπεπλησμένους ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς ὕλης ἐπιδεικνύουσι· καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ai μὲν καθαραὶ τῆς ὕλης ἐκτός, ai δ' ἐναντίαι περιεχόμεναι ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἐπιφαίνονται.

6 Καὶ μὴν τά γε ἀπὸ τῶν ἐπιφανειῶν δῶρα οὔτε ἴσα ἐστὶ πάντα οὔτε καρποὺς ἔχει τοὺς αὐτούς· ἀλλ' ἡ μὲν τῶν ϑεῶν παρουσία δίδωσιν 10 ἡμῖν ὑγείαν σώματος, ψυχῆς ἀρετήν, νοῦ καθαρότητα καὶ πάντων, ὡς ἀπλῶς εἰπεῖν, τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὰς οἰκείας ἀρχὰς ἀναγωγήν. Καὶ τὸ μὲν ψυχρὸν ἐν ἡμῖν καὶ φθοροποιὸν ἀφανίζει, τὸ δὲ ϑερμὸν αὖξει καὶ δυνατώτερον καὶ ἐπικρατέστερον ἀπεργάζεται, ποιεῖ τε πάντα ἀναμετρεῖν τῆ ψυχῆ καὶ τῷ νῷ, νοητῆ τε ἁρμονία τὸ φῶς ἐλλάμπει, καὶ τὸ μὴ ὄν σῶμα 15

- [82] ὡς | σῶμα τοῖς τῆς ψυχῆς ὀφθαλμοῖς διὰ τῶν τοῦ σώματος ἐπιδείκνυσιν. 1 ἡ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων τὰ αὐτὰ μὲν καὶ αὕτη παρέχει, πλὴν οὔτε ἀεὶ οὔτε ἐπὶ πάντων οὔτε διαρκῆ οὔτε τέλεια οὔτε ἀναφαίρετα τὰ ἀγαθὰ δίδωσι, τρόπῳ τε παρισωμένῳ τῆς ἐπιφανείας ἐπιλάμπει. ἡ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων ἔτι μεριστὰ μᾶλλον τὰ ἀγαθὰ δωρεῖται διῃρημένως, καὶ τὴν ἐνέργειαν δι' ἦς 5 ἐπιφαίνεται πολὺ λειπομένην ἔχει τοῦ συνειληφότος αὐτὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ τελείου φωτός. ἡ δὲ τῶν δαιμόνων βαρεῖ μὲν τὸ σῶμα καὶ νόσοις κολάζει, καθέλκει δὲ καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν ἐπὶ τὴν φύσιν, σωμάτων δὲ καὶ τῆς συγγενοῦς τοῖς σώμασιν αἰσθήσεως οὐκ ἀφίστησι, τοὺς δ' ἐπὶ τὸ πῦρ σπεύδοντας κατέχει περὶ τὸν τῆδε τόπον, τῶν δὲ τῆς είμαρμένης δεσμῶν οὐκ ἀπολύει. 10 ἡ δὲ τῶν ἡρώων παραπλήσια μὲν ἔχει τὰ ἄλλα πρὸς τὴν τῶν δαιμόνων, ἰδιάζει δ' ἐν τῷ καὶ πρὸς ἔργα τινὰ γενναῖα καὶ μεγάλα ἀνεγείρειν. ἡ δὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων αὐτοπτικὴ δεῖξις περικόσμια μὲν ἀγαθὰ τῶν περικοσμίων
- [83] δίδωσι καὶ τὰ τοῦ βίου πάντα πράγματα, ὑλικὰ δὲ ἡ τῶν ὑλικῶν | ὀρέ- ι γει καὶ ὅσα χθόνιά ἐστιν ἔργα· ἀλλὰ μὴν ἥ γε τῶν ψυχῶν θέα τῶν μὲν ἀχράντων καὶ ἐν ἀγγέλων τάξει ἱδρυμένων ἀναγωγός ἐστι καὶ ψυχῆς σωτήριος, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τε ἱερῷ ἐκφαίνεται, καὶ ὦν ἡ ἐλπὶς ἡ ἱερὰ ἀντιποιεῖται

[82].2 тарѓ<br/>хеї сј. Gale: терітрѓуєї VM || 9 адоб'рбеш<br/>сV: адоб'рбешчM | <br/> афібт<br/>тр<br/>їV: афі'рбіM || 13 теріко́бці<br/>аM: тарако́бціаV || 14 <br/> $\eta$  scr. Gale:  $\tilde{\eta}$  VM & i. m. <br/>  $V^2$ 

wholly taken up with matter; and with souls, those that are pure reveal themselves as wholly removed from matter, but those of opposite nature show themselves encompassed by it.

Further, the gifts that arise from these manifestations 6 are not all equal, nor do they bear the same fruits. But the advent of the gods gives to us health of body, virtue of soul, purity of intellect, and in a word, the elevation of everything within us to their proper principles.<sup>132</sup> It removes the cold and the destructive element in us, while it increases the vital heat and renders it more powerful and dominant, and makes all things commensurate with soul and intellect, makes our light shine with intelligible harmony, and shows what is not body as body to the eves of the soul by means of those of the body. The advent of the archangels produces the same effects as that of the gods, except that it gives good things neither always nor in all cases-neither sufficient, complete, nor inalienable; and it illuminates us in a manner proportionate to their appearance. The advent of angels confers separately goods still more particular, and the activity by which it is manifested is far short of the perfect light that embraces it in itself. That of daemons weighs down the body, and afflicts it with diseases, and drags the soul down to the realm of nature, and does not remove from bodies their innate sense-perception, detains here in this region those who are hastening towards the divine fire,<sup>133</sup> and does not free them from the chains of fate. The advent of heroes is similar in most ways to that of daemons, but it is distinctive in arousing us to noble and great deeds. The direct<sup>134</sup> manifestations of archons, if they are cosmic, bestow cosmic goods and all things in life; but if they are material, dispense material gifts and such works as are earthly. Furthermore, the appearance of souls, if immaculate and established in the order of angels, is elevating and salutary to the soul. It manifests itself to

<sup>132</sup> With  $dva\gamma\omega\gamma\dot{\eta}$  here there is a merging of Platonic and Chaldaean notions; for the Chaldaeans, the term referred to a freeing of the soul from the body and an elevation to the mystical fire. For a Platonist, it still has the sense of *Resp.* 7.517b4–521c; 533d2, where it refers to the soul's ascent toward a contemplation of the Good. See Lewy (1978, 487–79).

<sup>133</sup> See Orac. chald. frg. 115.

<sup>134</sup> On the direct, manifest or *autoptic* visions cf. Proclus, *In Resp.* 2.119.27; 133.17; 155.18; 242.11; 242.15; *Comm. Tim.* 1.302.13; 3.69.16. Cf. also *PGM* VII. 335; IV. 221.

άγαθῶν τούτων παρέχει τὴν δόσιν. ή δὲ τῶν ἑτέρων καταγωγὸς ἐπὶ τὴν 5 γένεσιν ὑπάρχει, φθείρει τε τοὺς τῆς ἐλπίδος καρποὺς καὶ παθῶν πληροῖ προσηλούντων τοὺς θεωροῦντας τοῖς σώμασιν.

7 Καὶ μὴν τῆς γε τάξεως, ῆν οἱ ὁϱώμενοι ἔχουσι, γίγνεται ἐν ταῖς αὐτοψίαις ἐπίδειξις, τῶν μὲν θεῶν θεοὺς ἢ ἀγγέλους ἐχόντων περὶ ἑαυτούς, τῶν δ' ἀρχαγγέλων προπομποὺς ἀγγέλους ἢ σὺν ἑαυτοῖς συντε- 10 ταγμένους ἢ κατόπιν ἑπομένους ἢ ἄλλην τινὰ δορυφορίαν πολλὴν ἀγγέλων περὶ ἑαυτοὺς παραβαλλομένων, ἀγγέλων δὲ τὰ οἰκεῖα ἔργα τῆς τάξεως ἐφ' ῆς ἐπιβεβήκασι συνεπιδεικνύντων, τῶν δ' ἀγαθῶν δαιμόνων τὰ σφέτερα δημιουργήματα καὶ ἀγαθά, ἃ δωροῦνται, συνθεωρεῖσθαι παρεχόντων,

[84] τῶν | δὲ τιμωوῶν δαιμόνων τὰ εἴδη τῶν τιμωριῶν ἐμφαινόντων, τῶν δ' 1 ἄλλων ὅπωσοῦν πονηρῶν ϑηρία τινὰ βλαβερὰ καὶ αίμοβόρα καὶ ἄγρια περικειμένων, ἀρχόντων δὲ μοίρας τινὰς κοσμικὰς μεϑ' ἑαυτῶν ἐπιδεικνυόντων, τῶν δ' ἄλλων ἀρχόντων τὴν ἀταξίαν καὶ πλημμέλειαν τῆς ὕλης ἐφελκομένων. ψυχῆς δὲ τῆς μὲν ὅλης καὶ ἐν οὐδενὶ τῶν κατὰ μέρος εἴδει 5 κατεχομένης, πῦρ ὁρᾶται ἀνείδεον περὶ ὅλον τὸν κόσμον ἐνδεικνύμενον τὴν ὅλην καὶ μίαν καὶ ἄτομον καὶ ἀνείδεον τοῦ παντὸς ψυχήν· τῆς δ' ἀποκεκαθαρμένης πύριος ὁ τύπος βλέπεται καὶ ἄχραντον καὶ ἀμιγὲς τὸ πῦρ, τό τε ἐγκραδιαῖον αὐτῆς φῶς καὶ τὸ εἶδος καθαρὸν καὶ ἑδραῖον ὁρᾶται, καὶ μετὰ τοῦ ἀναγωγοῦ ἡγεμόνος ἀκολουθεῖ τῆ ἀγαθῆ θελήσει χαίρουσα, 10 καὶ αὐτὴ τὴν οἰκείαν ἑαυτῆ τάξιν ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων ἐκφαίνουσα· ἡ δὲ κάτω νεύουσα δεσμῶν καὶ κολάσεων ἐπισύρεται σημεῖα, ὑλικῶν τε πνευμάτων βρίθει συστάσεσι, καὶ ταραχαῖς ὕλης ἀνωμάλοις κατέχεται, δαιμόνων τε γενεσιουργῶν ἐπιστασίας ὁρᾶται προστησαμένη πρὸ ἑαυτῆς.

[83].9 αὐτοψίαις M: αὐτοψυχίαις V | ἐπίδειξις VM: ἕνδειξις cj. Gale || 12 παραβαλλομένων VM: περιβαλλομένων (ε s. v.)  $V^2$  || [84].9 ἐγκραδιαΐον VM (forma epica oraculorum chaldaicorum ?): ἐγκαρδιαΐον scr. BQ

the accompaniment of a holy hope, and provides the goods that a holy hope seeks after. But the appearance of the other souls leads us downward into the realm of becoming, ruins the fruits of hope, and fills those who view it with passions which nail them fast to their bodies.<sup>135</sup>

Moreover, in the divine visions we get a display of 7 the order maintained by the objects of vision, the gods having gods or archangels about themselves; archangels calling up about themselves angels as escorts, either arrayed with themselves or following after them, or, in some other way, being accompanied by a copious bodyguard of angels; <sup>136</sup> that of angels revealing at the same time the works proper to the rank which they have attained; good daemons presenting for contemplation their own productions, and the goods which they bestow; punitive daemons<sup>137</sup> displaying their forms of punishment; the other daemons who are wicked in whatsoever way surrounded by harmful beasts, greedy for blood and savage; (cosmic) archons manifesting along with themselves certain cosmic allotments; the other class of archons attracting the disorder and faultiness of matter; that soul which is whole, and not constrained by any form of particularity is seen as a formless fire manifesting itself around the entire cosmos as a whole, indivisible and formless soul of the All;<sup>138</sup> in the case of the purified soul, the impression manifested is fiery, the fire being undefiled and unmixed; its interior light and form appear pure and stable, and follow after the leader elevating it while rejoicing in his good will, and itself displays its proper order in its works. But the soul that tends downward drags in its train signs of chains and punishments, is weighed down by concretions of material spirits, and held fast by the disorderly inequalities of matter, and is seen submitting itself to the authority of daemons concerned with generation.

<sup>135</sup> Cf. Plato, *Phaed*. 83d.

 $^{136}$  Cf. PGM I. 205–210 for the appearance of a god surrounded by a myriad of angels and archangels.

<sup>137</sup> The first mention of evil daemons in the *De mysteriis*. Cf. III.31.178; X.7.293.

<sup>138</sup> A reference to the cosmic Hecate in the *Chaldaean Oracles*. Unlike the Hecate of the magicians, that of the *Oracles* is not a chthonic deity, but a supra-celestial goddess who descends at the time of the epiphanies. See Lewy (1978, 243–45).

[85]

102

Καὶ συλλήβδην φάναι, πάντα τὰ γένη ταῦτα τὰς οἰκείας τάξεις 1 έπιδείχνυσιν άμα μεθ' έαυτῶν. ήδη τοίνυν και τὰς χώρας ἁς εἰλήχασι και τὰς λήξεις ἐν αἶς ἐνοιχοῦσι παραδειχνύουσιν, ἀέριον μὲν πῦρ οἱ ἀέριοι, γθόνιον δε και μελάντερον οι γθόνιοι, λαμπρότερον δ' οι ουράνιοι επιδεικνύοντες έν αὐτοῖς δὲ τούτοις τοῖς τρισὶν ὅροις τριπλᾶς τάξεις, ἀργῆς 5 καί μεσότητος καί τέλους, όλα τὰ γένη κατενείματο, τὰ μέν τῶν θεῶν τὰ ἀχρότατα χαὶ χαθαρώτατα αἴτια τῆς τριπλῆς τάξεως ταύτης ἐπιδεικνύοντα, τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων (..., τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων) ὡς ἐκδιδόμενα άπὸ τῶν ἀργαννέλων, ὑπηρετικὰ δὲ τούτοις τὰ τῶν δαιμόνων ἐπιφαινόμενα καί τὰ τῶν ήρώων διακονικά ώσαύτως, ου μέντοι κατά τὰς αὐτὰς 10 ύπηρεσίας τοῖς δαίμοσιν, ἀλλὰ καθ' ἑτέρας αὐτῶν καὶ διαφερούσας· τὰ δὲ τῶν ἀργόντων ὡς ἔγουσι τὴν ἐπιβάλλουσαν ἑαυτοῖς ἢ περὶ τὸν κόσμον ἢ την ύλην επιστασίαν· τὰ δὲ τῶν ψυγῶν ὡς πάντα ἔσγατα τῶν κρειττόνων· όθεν δή και τόπους μεθ' | ξαυτῶν συμφαίνει τὰ πρῶτα τοὺς πρώτους και ι [86] τὰ δεύτερα τοὺς δευτέρους ἐν ἑκάστω τῶν τριῶν τούτων, καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ὡς έκαστα διατέτακται.

Καὶ μὴν τήν γε λεπτότητα τοῦ φωτὸς οἱ μὲν θεοὶ τοσαύτην ἐπι-8 λάμπουσιν ώς μή δύνασθαι γωρεῖν αὐτήν τοὺς τοῦ σώματος ὀφθαλμούς, 5 άλλά και ταύτο πάσγειν των ιγθύων τοῖς ἀπό θολερᾶς και παγείας ύγρότητος είς άέρα λεπτόν και διαφανή άνασπωμένοις. Και γάρ οι άνθρωποι οί θεωροί τοῦ θείου πυρός, οὐ δυνάμενοι τὴν λεπτότητα τοῦ θείου πυρός άναπνεῖν, όλιγοδρανοῦσιν, ὡς ἰδεῖν φαίνονται, καὶ τοῦ συμφύτου πνεύματος αποκλείονται. 'Αρχάγγελοι δ' ούκ ανεκτήν μέν είς το αναπνεῖν οὐδ' 10 αὐτοὶ τὴν καθαρότητα ἀποστίλβουσιν, οὐ μὴν ὁμοίως γε ἀφόρητον τοῖς κρείττοσιν. Αί δε τῶν ἀγγέλων παρουσίαι φορητὴν τοῦ ἀέρος τὴν κρᾶσιν έπιτελοῦσιν, ὥστε δύνασθαι αὐτὴν καὶ τοῖς θεουργοῖς συνάπτεσθαι. Ἐπὶ

[85].2 άμα μεθ' (με i. m.)  $V^2$ : άμα θ' VM || 5 τάξεις VMB: τάξεως (ω s. v.) cj. B<sup>4</sup> || 8 ἀρχαγγέλων VM: ἀγγέλων (ἀρχ p. n.) V<sup>2</sup> lacunam cj. Saffrey || 12 έχουσι cj. Gale: έχουσαν VM | ἐπιβάλλουσαν cj. Β: ἐπιθάλλουσαν VM || [86].5 τοῦ σώματος add. V<sup>2</sup>: om. V (lac. 17 ll.) et M (lac. 11 ll.) ἀμβλυωπούς cj. i. m.  $B^3$  σωματιχούς cj. Gale || 6 ταὐτὸ scripsi: αὐτὸ codd. || 8 (ante τήν) διà add. cj. B<sup>4</sup>: om. VM

In short, all these kinds manifest their proper orders along with themselves; in line with this, then, they also show the regions which they have been assigned and the dwelling places which they inhabit: aerial beings, aerial fire; earthly beings, a fire earthly and more murky; celestial beings display a brighter fire. Within these three boundaries we find all these kinds distributed in the threefold order of beginning, middle and end: those of the gods manifesting the highest and purest causes of this triple order, those of the archangels ... < those of the angels > 139 as handed down to them by the archangels; those of the daemons being shown as subordinate to these, and those of the heroes in like manner subordinate, not indeed covering the same ministrations as the daemons but other, different ones of their own; those of the archons in accordance with the dominion assigned to them either of the cosmos or of matter; those of souls as in the wholly last rank of superior beings. Hence they all manifest their proper places along with themselves: the first have the first place, and the second the second, in each of these three regions, and the others according to their particular rank.

8 Furthermore, the fineness of the light which the gods radiate<sup>140</sup> is such that the eyes of the body are not able to tolerate it, but even suffer the same thing as fishes when drawn from the muddy and thick wet element to thin and transparent air.<sup>141</sup> For human beings who gain a vision of the divine fire, since they are not able to breathe the fineness of the divine fire, they become feeble, to all appearances, and are shut off from the vital breath that is cognate to them.<sup>142</sup> Archangels radiate a purity not endurable to breathe, but nevertheless not as unbearable as that of the beings superior to them. The advent of angels leaves the temperature of the air endurable, so that it is actually possible for theurgists

<sup>140</sup> ἐπίλαμψις is an Iamblichean technical term. For it and its relatives cf. I.12.40.16; 41.4; II.3.71.8; II.4.78.2; II.6.81.16; 82.4; II.8.86.4–5; IV.3.185.6.

<sup>141</sup> According to Aristotle, who discusses respiration in the Parva Naturalia, fish required water for cooling, so a fish out of water would overheat: De resp. 9.475a; 10.476a; 19.479b. While θολόω was generally used of water, Theophrastus at De igne 24.5 describes noxious air as θολερώδης.

 $^{142}~PGM$  IV. 439 mentions "drawing in breath from the rays." Cf. also PGM IV. 540. See also Shaw (1995, 223–24).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> There is a lacuna in the text at this point.

δὲ τῶν δαιμόνων οὐδὲν ὁ ὅλος ἀὴϱ συμπάσχει, οὐδ' ὁ πεϱὶ αὐτοὺς πεϱικεί-

[87] μενος γίγνεται λεπτότερος, οὐδὲ φῶς | προτρέχει εἰς ὅπερ προλαβὸν καὶ 1 προκατασχὸν τὸν ἀέρα τὸ ἑαυτῶν εἶδος ἐκφαίνουσιν· οὐδὲ περὶ αὐτοὺς αὐγή τις περιλάμπει τὰ πανταχόθεν. Ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἡρώων γῆς μὲν μέρη τινὰ συγκινεῖται καὶ ψόφοι περιηχοῦσιν· ὁ δ᾽ ὅλος ἀἡρ οὐ γίγνεται λεπτότερος οὐδὲ ἀσύμμετρος τοῖς θεουργοῖς, ὥστε δύνασθαι αὐτὸν χωρεῖν. Ἐπὶ δὲ 5 τῶν ἀρχόντων περιβολὴ μὲν πλειόνων φασμάτων περιθεῖ δυσανάσχετος, ἤτοι κοσμικὴ ἢ περίγειος, οὐ μὴν ὑπερκόσμιός γε λεπτότης οὐδ᾽ ἡ τῶν ἄκρων στοιχείων παραγίγνεται. Ταῖς δὲ ψυχικαῖς ἐπιφανείαις συγγενὴς μᾶλλόν ἐστιν ὁ φαινόμενος ἀήρ, καὶ δέχεται αὐτῶν τὴν περιγραφὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ συνηρτημένος πρὸς αὐτάς.

9 Τελευταίον τοίνυν αί τῶν καλούντων τῆς ψυχῆς διαθέσεις ἐπὶ μὲν τῆς ἐπιφανείας τῶν θεῶν παθῶν ἐξηλλαγμένην καὶ ὑπερέχουσαν παραδέχονται τὴν τελειότητα ἐνέργειάν τε κρείττονα παντελῶς, καὶ θεῖον ἔρωτα καὶ εὐφροσύνην ἀμήχανον ὅσην μεταλαγχάνουσιν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἀρ-

[88] χαγγέλων | ἄχραντον κατάστασιν νοεράν τε θεωρίαν καὶ δύναμιν ἄτρε- 1 πτον παραλαμβάνουσιν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων τὴν κατὰ λόγον σοφίαν καὶ ἀλήθειαν ἀρετήν τε καθαρὰν καὶ βεβαίαν γνῶσιν καὶ τάξιν σύμμετρον μεταλαγχάνουσιν· ὅταν δὲ τοὺς δαίμονας θεωρῶσιν, ὄρεξιν τῆς γενέσεως καὶ τῆς φύσεως ἐπιθυμίαν τῶν τε καθ' εἰμαρμένην ἔργων ἀποπλήρωσιν, 5 δύναμίν τε ἀποτελεστικὴν τῶν τοιούτων πράξεων παραδέχονται· ἐὰν δὲ τοὺς ἥρωας, ἄλλα τε τοιαῦτα ἤθη ἀποφέρονται, καὶ τῶν διατεινόντων εἰς τὴν κοινωνίαν ψυχῶν πολλὰ σπουδάσματα μεταλαμβάνουσιν· ἡνίκα δ' ἂν τοῦς ἄρχουσιν ἐνάπτωνται, κοσμικὰς κινήσεις ἢ ἐνύλους τῆ ψυχῆ συγκινοῦνται. Μετὰ δὲ τῆς θέας τῶν ψυχῶν γενεσιουργοὺς ἐφέσεις καὶ συμφυεῖς 10

[87].4 ό δ' ὅλος V: οὐδ' ὅλος M || 6 περιβολὴ (ε et ι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: παραβολὴ VM || 9 περιγραφὴν cj. Gale: παραγραφὴν VM || 12 θεῶν παθῶν scripsi: παθῶν VM θεῶν (πα p. n., ε s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> θεῶν τῶν παθῶν cj. Gale Sodano || [88].2 σοφίαν M et (φιλο cancell.) V<sup>2</sup>: φιλοσοφίαν V || 5 ἀποπλήρωσιν (ν ex alt. σ) V<sup>2</sup>: ἀποπλήρωσις VM || 9 ἐνύλους V: ἕνυλα M

104

to engage with it.<sup>143</sup> In the case of daemons, the air as a whole feels no sympathy, and that which surrounds them does not become finer, nor does any light precede them into which they can manifest their own form by taking over and occupying the air in advance, and there is no bright radiance shining about them from every side. In the case of heroes, certain parts of the earth are moved and noises echo around; but the air as a whole does not become too fine or unsuitable for the theurgists, so that it is possible for them to tolerate it. With the archons, whether of the cosmic order or that involved with the earth, there is an escort of numerous apparitions surrounding them, difficult to bear, but no refinement of a hypercosmic nature occurs, nor even that of the highest (cosmic) elements. But with the epiphanies of souls, the air that manifests itself is more cognate to them, and receives their forms in itself through being attached to them.

Finally, then, the dispositions of the souls of those mak-9 ing invocations receive, at the epiphany of the gods, a perfection freed from and superior to passions, and at the same time an activity entirely better (than themselves), and they participate in a love divine and an enormous gladness of mind; in the case of archangels, they gain a pure settled state, intellectual contemplation and stable power; in the case of the angels, they obtain a rational wisdom, truth, pure virtue, a firm knowledge, and a proportional order. But when they contemplate daemons, they receive a desire for the realm of generation, a longing for nature and for the fulfilment of the works of necessity,<sup>144</sup> and a power for completing such activities. If they view heroes, they take away with them other such characteristics as these, and participate in many of the zealous pursuits relating to the commitments of souls; when they are involved with archons, they are moved in soul, either in line with the cosmos or with the material realm. With the contemplation of souls, they arrive at generative desires

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> In Corp. herm. 1.4–5 the λόγος enables nature to tolerate the elements of πῦρ and πνεῦμα.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Purification, on the other hand, tends to free them from the works of necessity; cf. Iamblichus, *De an.* 43 Dillon and Finamore. *Comm. Tim.* frg. 87 reveals that our  $\pi poalpeous$  administers fate but cannot release us from its bonds; to exercise free will is a divine privilege granted to us only through the miracle of Theurgy; see Clarke (2001) and Rist (1974, 103–22).

έπιστασίας κομίζονται ένεκα τῆς τῶν σωμάτων ἐπιμελείας, ἄλλα τε ὄσα τούτων έστιν έγόμενα.

[89]

Σύν δή τούτοις ή μέν τῶν θεῶν ἐπιφάνεια ἀλήθειαν παρέχει καὶ δύναμιν, έργων τε κατορθώσεις και δόσεις άγαθων των μεγίστων, ή δέ τῶν ἄλλων τὰ σύμμετρα ἐπὶ τῆς ἑχά|στων τάξεως οἰχείως ἕχαστα χο- 1 οηγεί οἶον ή τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων ἀλήθειαν, οὐχ ἁπλῶς περὶ πάντων ἀλλὰ

- διωρισμένως έπί τινων, και ταύτην ούκ άει άλλα ποτέ, ούδ' άδιορίστως πρός απαντας ή πανταχοῦ ἀλλὰ διωρισμένως ὡδὶ ή πρός τόδε τι δίδωσι, δύναμίν τε ώσαύτως ου συλλήβδην πάντων ουδ' άδιακρίτως άει ουδέ 5 πανταχοῦ, ἀλλὰ ποτὲ καὶ ποὺ συλλαμβάνει. Ἡ δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων τούτων έτι μαλλον απομερίζει τας αεί έπι το έλαττον αφοριζομένας περιγραφάς έν τη των άγαθων δόσει. Η δέ των δαιμόνων ουκέτι τα της ψυχης άγαθὰ δωρεῖται, ἀλλ' ἤτοι τὰ τοῦ σώματος ἢ τῶν τῷ σώματι προσηκόντων, καί ταῦτα ὁπόταν ή τοῦ κόσμου τάξις ἐπιτρέπη. Κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ δὲ καὶ ή 10 τῶν ήρώων παρέχει τὰ δεύτερα καὶ τρίτα ἀγαθά, στοχαζομένη καὶ τῆς τῶν ψυγῶν περιγείου καὶ περικοσμίου πολιτείας ὅλης. Η δὲ τῶν ἀργόντων κοσμικά μέν ή ετέρα και τά τοῦ βίου πάντα δωρεῖται, ή δ' ετέρα
- [90]  $\delta$   $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \varphi a i r \dot{\phi} \mu \epsilon r a i \pi \rho \dot{\phi} \zeta$   $\tau \dot{\sigma} r \dot{a} r \vartheta \rho \dot{\phi} \pi i r \sigma r \beta (\sigma r \sigma v \mu \beta a \lambda) \dot{\phi} \mu \epsilon r a \tau \sigma \tilde{i} \zeta \vartheta \epsilon \omega 1$ ροῖς προξενοῦσιν. Καὶ οὕτως ἡμῖν κατὰ τὴν οἰκείαν ἑκάστων τάξιν καὶ ἡ άπ' αὐτῶν δόσις οἰκείως διακέκριται, συγγενη τε εἴληφε τὴν ὅλην ἀπόκρισιν περί ών έν ταις έπιφανείαις αὐτῶν ἐπεζήτησας. Τοσαῦτα δή οὖν ήμιν και περί τούτων ειρήσθω. 5

και ύποδεεστέρα των ενύλων ούκ όλίγα παρέγει πλεονεκτήματα. Ψυγαί

<sup>•</sup> Α δ' αὐτὸς ήμῖν συνεισφέρεις εἰς τὴν περὶ τούτων διάγνω-10 σιν, είτε ώς οἰχείαν γνώμην ἀποφαινόμενος είτε ὡς παρ' ἄλλων ἀχούσας, ούκ έστιν άληθη ούδ' όρθως λεγόμενα. Λέγεις μέν γάρ το περιαυτολογεῖν καὶ τὸ ποιὸν φάντασμα φαντάζειν κοινὸν εἶναι θεοῖς καὶ δαίμοσι καὶ τοῖς κρείττοσι γένεσιν απασιν. Τὸ δ' οὐκ ἔστι τοιοῦτον ὑποῖον ὑπολαμ- 10 βάνεις. διδαχή μεν γαρ τής οικείας ουσίας θεός και άγγελος και δαίμων άγαθός χρηται πρός άνθρωπον· προσθήκη δὲ μείζονι ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τῆς ύπαρχούσης δυνάμεως ή των οἰκείων ἀγαθῶν οὐδαμῶς χρηται· ή τε γὰρ άλήθεια συνυπάρχει τοῖς θεοῖς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἡλίω τὸ φῶς κατ' οὐσίαν συν-[91] υφέστηκεν και αμα οὐδενὸς ἐνδεᾶ τὸν θεόν φαμεν εἶναι κάλλους οὐδέ 1

μεναι  $V \parallel 9$  ποιόν VM: είδωλοποιόν (είδωλο i.m.)  $V^2 \parallel [91].2$  αὐτῷ cj. B<sup>c</sup>: αὐτοῦ VM αὐτῶν B ante correct. et i. m.

τινος ἀρετῆς ἡν οἶόν τ' ἐστὶ διὰ λόγων αὐτῶ προσθεῖναι. Καὶ μὴν οί γε

and congenital solicitude for the care of bodies and such other matters as depend on these.

Along with these, the epiphany of the gods provides truth and power, success in deeds and gifts of the greatest goods; that of the others duly furnishes what is correspondent to the rank of each; for example, that of the archangels (offers) truth, not essentially in regard to all things, but separately in regard to some: and this not always, but on occasion, and not indefinitely to all or evervwhere, but sometimes, and in some particular way, confers it: so it does not confer power in the same way upon all things, nor at all times, nor in all places, but rather sometimes and in some particular way. The epiphany of angels provides even more than the archangels and, with progressively lesser limitations, is the giver of good things. The epiphany of daemons no longer confers goods of the soul, but either those of the body or which belong to the body, and those only when the order of the cosmos permits. In the same way, the epiphany of heroes furnishes the goods of the second and third order, aimed at the terrestrial and cosmic government of the souls as a whole, terrestrial and cosmic. As for the epiphany of the archons, the one kind gives cosmic goods and all those of life, the other, inferior kind, provides in abundance the advantages in the area of material things. Souls, when appearing, procure for those contemplating them goods that contribute to human life. And so, following the order proper to each kind, we have set forth the type of gift proper to them, and have a complete and fitting response to your queries in regard to their epiphanies. And that is enough for us on that question.

10 What you yourself contribute to the analysis of these questions, whether declaring your own personal opinions or having heard them from others, is neither true nor correctly expressed. You say that self-advertisement and the presentation of certain types of illusion are common to gods, daemons and all superior beings. But the situation is not such as you suppose: a god, an angel and a good daemon give instruction about their proper essence to a human being, but they never, in their communications, indulge in any exaggeration of their position or of the benefits coming from them. For truth is coexistent with the gods, just as light is essentially connected with the sun. At the same time, we say that the divine lacks nothing of beauty or any virtue,

άγγελοι καί δαίμονες από θεῶν ἀεὶ παραλαμβάνουσι τὴν ἀλήθειαν· ὥστε ούδεν ούδέποτε παρά ταύτην λέγουσι, τέλειοί τε όντες κατά την αυτήν ούσίαν έχάτεροι ούδεν αὐτῆ προσθεῖναι πλεῖον εἰς δοξολογίαν δύνανται.

5

Πότε οὖν συμβαίνει τὸ λεγόμενον ὑπὸ σοῦ ἀπατηλόν, τὸ τῆς περιαυτολογίας; ήνίχα αν δμάρτημά τι συμβαίνη περί την θεουργικήν τέγνην, καὶ μὴ οἶα δεῖ τὰ αὐτοπτικὰ ἀγάλματα ἀλλ' ἕτερα ἀνθ' ἑτέρων ἀπαντήση· τότε γὰρ ὑποδυόμενα τὰ καταδεέστερα τὸ τῶν σεμνοτέρων τάξεων σχημα, προσποιειται έχεινο είναι όπερ ύποδέδυχε, και έντανθα άλαζόνας 10 προΐεται λόγους καὶ μείζονας τῆς παρούσης αὐτοῖς δυνάμεως. ΚΑτε γὰρ οίμαι τῆς πρώτης ἀρχῆς κιβδήλου παραφυομένης πολύ τὸ ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς παρατροπής ἐπιρρεῖ, ὅ δεῖ δὴ τοὺς ἱερέας καταμανθάνειν ἀπὸ τῆς ὅλης τά-

[92] ξεως έν τοῖς φάσμασιν, ην οὐ τηροῦντα | διελέγχεται, καὶ ἀποδοκιμάζειν 1 αὐτῶν τὴν πεπλασμένην προσποίησιν, ὡς οὐδαμῶς ὑπάργουσαν ἀληθινῶν καὶ ἀγαθῶν πνευμάτων. Οὐδὲ δεῖ τὰ ἁμαρτήματα παραφέρειν ἐν τῆ ἀληθινή κρίσει των όντων· ούδε γαρ έπι των άλλων έπιστημων ή τεγνων αφ' ών διασφάλλονται τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἔργα δοκιμάζομεν. 5

Μή τοίνυν μηδ' ένταῦθα τὰ μόλις καὶ διὰ μυρίων ἀγώνων κατορθούμενα από των έξ έπιδρομης αμαθώς έπιπηδώντων τη θεαγωγία γαρακτήριζε· πλέον δὲ θάτερον ἀποφαίνου περὶ αὐτῶν. Εἰ γὰρ τὰ ἀποπίπτοντα έργα τῆς αὐτοφανοῦς δείξεως τοιαῦτά ἐστιν οἶα σὺ λέγεις ἀλαζονικὰ καὶ ψευδή, τὰ τῶν ἀληθινῶν ἀθλητῶν περί τὸ πῦρ γνήσιά τέ ἐστι καὶ ἀληθι- 10 νά. Ώσπερ γὰρ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἁπάντων τὰ ἀρχικὰ πρώτως ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν

[91].4 τε re vera VM (tuetur Deubner p. 639) || 7 ἁμάρτημά V: ἁμάρτη μèν  $M \parallel 11$  αὐτοῖς (οι s. v.)  $V^2$ : αὐτῆς  $VM \parallel 14$  οὐ VM: εὖ cj. i. m.  $B^4$ | τηροῦντα cj. Saffrey: τηροῦντες VM || [92].1 διελέγχεται VM: διελέγχονται (ov s. v.)  $V^2 \parallel 5$  (post  $\tilde{\omega}$ ν) & add. s. v. et i. m.  $V^2$ : om. VM  $\parallel 7-8$  χαραχτήριζε fec. V<sup>2</sup>: χαρακτηρίζη VM

which it is possible to attribute to it by means of words. And besides, angels and daemons always receive the truth from the gods so that they never say anything against it, and being perfect each of them according to the same essence, they are able to add nothing more to it by way of boastful advertising.

When, then, does that which you call "deceitful," that is, misleading self-advertisement, actually happen? When some error occurs in the theurgic technique, and the images in the divine vision are not such as they should be, but others of a different kind are encountered, then inferior kinds, taking on the appearance of more venerable orders, pretend to be that which they assume, and thereupon deliver boastful speeches while claiming more than their actual power.<sup>145</sup> For I think that if the first principle starts on a fraudulent basis, much falsehood flows from the perversion; this situation priests ought to grasp thoroughly, on the basis of the whole order of apparitions (which, when not observed, gives itself away), and to reject their fabricated pretension as in no way belonging to genuine and good spirits. Nor should one bring up errors in evidence in an honest assessment of reality, for neither in the case of other sciences and technologies do we evaluate their accomplishments on the basis of their failures.

Hence, do not proceed to judge what has been performed successfully with difficulty and after innumerable trials, on the basis of ignorant attempts at evocation of the gods, <sup>146</sup> done on the spur of the moment with no proper preparation. Make rather another assessment of them: for if deeds resulting from the spontaneous manifestation are such as you say—boastful and false—those of the genuine athletes of the fire <sup>147</sup> are authentic and true. For, just as in all other cases, the dominant elements start primarily from themselves and provide for themselves whatever

<sup>145</sup> At Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 473, Iamblichus is credited with exposing as fraudulent a supposed image of Apollo; the spectre was merely that of a deceased gladiator. For a discussion of false visual displays and manipulative magic, see Clarke (2001, 22–24).

<sup>146</sup> "Abamon" uses the term θεαγωγία also at VI.1.241.5; cf. Eusebius, *Praep. ev.* 5.10.3.1; Gregory of Nazianzus, *Adversus Eunomianos* 10.12 (*Or. Bas.* 27); Theodoret, *Graec. affect. cur.* 3.66.13; *PGM* IV. 956, 976. No other occurrences are attested.

 $^{147}$  The "athletes of the fire" are the theurgists, but the phrase also recalls Christian descriptions of the martyrs (see Eph 6:13). See Lewy (1978, 195 n. 73).

άργεται, καί ξαυτοῖς παρέγει ὅπερ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἐνδίδωσιν, οἶον ἐν οὐσία έν ζωη έν κινήσει, ούτω και τα την αλήθειαν γορηγούντα πασι τοις ουσι περί ξαυτῶν πρώτως άληθεύει, και την ξαυτῶν οὐσίαν προηγουμένως

έπιδείχνυσιν. Ού γάρ θερμότητος έργον ψύγειν, ούδε φωτός το έπισχοτεῖν ή αποκρύπτειν τι των όντων, οὐδ' άλλου οὐδενός των κατ' οὐσίαν ότιοῦν διαπραττομένων πάρεστιν άμα και ή τοῦ ἐναντίου ἔργου δύναμις· ἀλλὰ τὰ μὴ φύσιν ἔγοντα καὶ τὰ ἐναντία τοῖς κατ' οὐσίαν ὑπάρχουσι, ταῦτα 5 έπιδέχεσθαι τὰ έναντία δύναται ή τῷ κακῷ περιπίπτειν πέφυκεν.

Ταὐτὰ τοίνυν καὶ περὶ τῶν φαντασμάτων ἐροῦμεν. Εἰ γὰρ ταῦτα αὐτὰ μέν οὐκ ἔστι τάληθῆ, τοιαῦτα δ' ἕτερα οἶάπερ ὑπάρχει τὰ ὄντα, ούχ έστι δήπου έν τοῖς αὐτοφανέσι πνεύμασι, φαντάζεται δ' εἶναι τοιαῦτα οξάπερ αὐτὰ ἀληθῆ· μετέγει δὲ καὶ ταῦτα τοῦ ψεύδους καὶ τῆς ἀπάτης. 10 ώσπερ τὰ ἐν τοῖς εἰδώλοις φαινόμενα εἴδη τοιαῦτά ἐστι· καὶ οὕτω διακένως έλχει την διάνοιαν περί & οὐδ' ότιοῦν τῶν χρειττόνων ἔσται γενῶν, ἐν δε ταῖς ἀπατηλαῖς ἔσται καὶ αὐτὰ παρατροπαῖς· τὸ γὰρ μίμημα τοῦ ὄντος καί τὸ ἀμυδρῶς εἰκαζόμενον καὶ τὸ ἀπάτης αἴτιον γιγνόμενον οὐδενὶ τῶν

[94]  $d\lambda\eta\vartheta\iotav\omega\nu$  xaì  $\ell \nu aov\omega\zeta$  |  $\delta \nu \tau\omega\nu$  yev $\omega\nu$  προσήχει  $d\lambda\lambda$  avtàς μèν οί  $\vartheta$ eol 1 καί οί τοῖς θεοῖς ἑπόμενοι τὰς ἀληθινὰς ἑαυτῶν εἰκόνας ἀποκαλύπτουσιν, φαντάσματα δ' αὐτῶν οἶα τὰ ἐν ὕδασιν ἢ ἐν κατόπτροις μεμηγανημένα ούδαμως προτείνουσιν. Τίνος γάρ αν και ένεκα ταῦτα ἐπιδείξειαν; πότερον ένδειγμα φέροντα της ξαυτῶν οὐσίας καὶ δυνάμεως; ἀλλὰ ταῦτά γε 5 τοῦ παντὸς ἐνδεῖ, πλάνης γὰρ καὶ ἀπάτης αἴτια γίγνεται τοῖς πιστεύουσι καί ἀπὸ τῆς ἀληθινῆς γνώσεως τῶν θεῶν ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς θεωροῦντας. 'Αλλ' ίνα τι χρήσιμον παράσχη τοῖς ἐποπτεύουσιν αὐτά; καὶ τί ἄν ποτε γένοιτο από τοῦ ψεύδους ὡφέλιμον; ἀλλ' εἰ μὴ τοῦτο, φύσιν ἔχει τὸ θεῖον

[93].9 <br/> ё́от<br/>иM:ё́ота<br/>и $V \ \mid \ \delta \acute{\eta}$  поυM et ( $\delta \acute{\eta}$ s. v. et <br/>  $\delta \acute{\eta}$ поυ i. m.) $V^2:$  б́<br/> поυ (ut. vid.) V || [94].2 สัสดหลงบ์สายบรเท (เท s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: สัสดหลงบ์สายบรล VM || 7 ἀποσπᾶν VM: ἀποσπᾶ (ν p. n.) V²

they give to others, for example, existence, life, movement; so, in the case of those providing the truth to all beings, they are first of all true in themselves, and reveal at the outset their own being to those who contemplate them; hence, they show in particular performers of the sacramental rites the fire in a direct vision of divinity. For it is not heat's function to cool, nor light's function to obscure or hide any existing thing, nor is it the function of anything else that achieves a result to exhibit simultaneously the power of achieving an opposite effect. But it is things not in accord with nature, and in essence contrary to their essence, that are able to receive opposite qualities, or fall into evil.

We shall now say the same things also about apparitions. For if they themselves are not true, but are such as to resemble other things which are true, they do not, I presume, derive from the self-revealing spirits, but only appear to be such as those which are themselves real. These latter, indeed, share in falsehood and deception, just like shapes appearing in mirrors; and so they deceptively drag the understanding down to things of which not one relates to the superior kinds of being, but will belong to the realm of the deceptive and aberrant; for the imitation of reality, and that which is represented obscurely and becomes the cause of deception, is not fitting for any of the real and existing classes of being. The gods, however, and those following the gods, reveal the true images of themselves, and do not in any way offer apparitions of themselves such as those contrived in water or in mirrors.<sup>148</sup> For what reason should they exhibit such apparitions? As presenting a token of their own reality and power? But these phantasms are entirely lacking in that, for they are the cause of error and deception for those who trust in them, and wrench those contemplating them away from a true knowledge of the gods.<sup>149</sup> But would they do this as providing something useful for those beholding them? And what that is useful could arise from this falsehood? If this is not the reason, then is the divine of such a nature as to put

<sup>149</sup> Cf. Plato, *Resp.* 509d–e, where Plato's Socrates devalues all forms of shadows and reflections as inferior to their originals, which in turn are a mere reflection of their intelligible paradigm, and *Resp.* 596e where he likens art merely to the action of a mirror. Also note *Tim.* 70e on είδωλα and φαντάσματα as reflections on the smooth surface of the liver. See also Plot. *Enn.* 1.6.8.9ff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> For the use of mirrors for magical purposes, see Hopfner (1922, 205–6 n. 39).

φαντάσματα προτείνειν dφ έαυτοῦ; καὶ πότε dν τὸ μόνιμον καὶ ἱδρυμένον 10 έν ξαυτῷ γένος καὶ τὸ τῆς οὐσίας καὶ ἀληθείας αἴτιον εἰς ἀλλοτρίαν ἕδραν μίμημα άν τι άφ' ξαυτοῦ ἀπατηλὸν ἐμποιήσειεν; οὐδαμῶς ἄρα θεὸς οὐτε αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν μεταβάλλει εἰς τὰ φαντάσματα, οὖτε ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ ταῦτα ἐν άλλοις προτείνει, τὰ δ' ἀληθῆ ἐν τοῖς ἀληθέσιν ἤθεσι τῶν ψυγῶν ἐλλάμπει· κατά τά αύτά δέ και οί τῶν θεῶν συνοπαδοί ζηλωται τῆς τῶν θεῶν 15 είσιν αὐτοπτικῆς ἀληθείας.

[95]

| O δε νῦν λέγεις, ώς κοινόν ἐστι  $\langle \tau \delta \rangle$  τῆς εἰδωλοποιίας καὶ τῆς |περιαυτολογίας θεῶν καὶ δαιμόνων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων, συμφύρει πάντα τὰ τῶν κρειττόνων γένη ἐν ἀλλήλοις, καὶ οὐδ' ἡντινοῦν αὐτῶν ἀπολείπει διαφοράν πρός άλληλα. έσται γάρ αὐτοῖς οὕτω κοινά πάντα, καὶ οὐδὲν τοῖς ύπερέγουσιν ἀποδοθήσεται ἐξαίρετον. "Ενεστι δ' οὖν καὶ δικαιότερον πρός 5 σε αντιλέγειν τί δη ουν έσται κρεΐττον το των θεων γένος παρά το των δαιμόνων; άλλ' οὔτ' ἔγει κοινότητα ταῦτα τὰ γένη, οὔτε φανταστική ἐστιν αύτη, ούτε από των τελευταίων και έν τοις έσγάτοις πταισμάτων τά πρώτα καί έν τοῖς πρώτοις ἀληθή ἀποτυπώματα ἀναλογίζεσθαι προσήκει. Ούτως άν τις και περί τούτων δοξάζων τυγγάνοι τοῦ προσήκοντος 10 καί τοῖς θείοις κεγαρισμένου.

11 Τὰ δ' ἐφεξῆς ἐν οἶς τὴν περί τούτων ἄγνοιαν καί ἀπάτην, ἀνοσιουργίαν και ακαθαρσίαν νενόμικας, προτρέπεις τε ήμας έπι την αληθή [96]  $\pi \epsilon \rho i$  autor  $\pi a \rho a \delta o \sigma i v$ ,  $\xi \gamma \epsilon i \mid \mu \epsilon v$  oude  $\mu (a v a \mu \phi) \sigma \beta \eta \tau \eta \sigma i v$ ,  $d \lambda \lambda'$  duo h o - iγείται παρά πάσιν ώσαύτως. Τίς γάρ ούκ αν συγχωρήσειεν έπιστήμην τυγχάνουσαν τοῦ ὄντος οἰχειοτάτην εἶναι [τῆς θείας αἰτίας] θεοῖς, τὴν δ' άγνοιαν την ύποφερομένην είς το μή ον πορρωτάτω της θείας αίτίας τῶν ἀληθῶν εἰδῶν ἀποπίπτειν; ᾿Αλλ' ἐπεὶ οὐχ ἱκανῶς εἴρηται, προσθήσω 5 τὸ ἐλλεῖπον· καὶ διότι φιλοσόφως μᾶλλον καὶ λογικῶς ἀλλ' οὐχὶ κατὰ τὴν

[95].1 то̀ add. cj. Gale || 5 ё́чест<br/>тM: ё́честа<br/>и $V \ ||$ 6 тара̀ ] терì VM || 12 ἀπάτην i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: ἀγάπην VM || [96].2 παρὰ M: περὶ V || 3 τῆς θείας αἰτίας del. cf. Saffrey (cj. 4) | θεοῖς ] θεῶν cj. Gale

112

forward phantasms? And under what circumstances should their class of being, that is permanent, established in itself, and cause of essence and of truth, implant in an alien setting a deceptive imitation of itself? In no way, surely, does a god either change itself into phantasms or project these from itself into other beings, but it radiates its true forms in the true ways of souls. By the same token, those also who accompany the gods<sup>150</sup> are emulators of the gods' self-revelatory truth. But what you now claim, that there is a common link between the formation of images and bragging among the gods, daemons and others, confuses all the kinds of superior beings with one another and allows no difference of one to the other. For thus everything will be common to all of them and no special characteristic will be conceded to those superior. It is open to me to make the more just reply to your query, "in what way, then, will the race of gods be better than those of daemons?" For these classes have nothing in common; it is neither the skill of producing appearances that links them, nor is it fitting to extrapolate from the last and lowest deviations the primary and true impressions important for primary beings. It is if one holds such opinions as this about these matters, that one will hit upon what is appropriate and pleasing to the divine beings.

11 Your next remarks, in which you express the view that ignorance and deception about these matters contribute to impiety and impurity, and in which you exhort us toward true traditional teaching, admit of no dispute, but may be agreed on alike by all. For who would not agree that knowledge which alights upon being is most appropriate to the gods, whereas ignorance which declines towards non-being falls very far from the divine cause of true forms.<sup>151</sup> But since it has not been stated with sufficient accuracy, I will add to what is lacking, and because [this suggestion] makes a defence philosophically and logically rather

<sup>150</sup> Socrates argues in the *Republic* that a god would be least likely to have many shapes (δ θεός γε καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πάντῃ ἄριστα ἔχει, *Resp.* 381b4) and that the so-called conjuring up of the gods is nothing but sorcery; see *Resp.* 38od1–7. Cf. *Phaedr.* 248c.

<sup>151</sup> This presumably refers to the One or to the henadic realm in general.

ένεργόν τῶν ἱερέων τέχνην τὸν ἀπολογισμόν ποιεῖται, διὰ τοῦτο οἶμαι δεῖν θεουργικώτερον εἰπεῖν τι περὶ αὐτῶν.

<sup>\*</sup>Εστω μέν γὰρ ή ἄγνοια καὶ ἀπάτη πλημμέλεια καὶ ἀσέβεια, οὐ μὴν διὰ τοῦτο ψευδῆ ποιεῖ καὶ τὰ οἰκείως τοῖς θεοῖς προσφερόμενα καὶ 10 τὰ θεῖα ἔργα, οὐδὲ γὰρ ή ἔννοια συνάπτει τοῖς θεοῖς τοὺς θεουργούς· ἐπεὶ τί ἐκώλυε τοὺς θεωρητικῶς φιλοσοφοῦντας ἔχειν τὴν θεουργικὴν ἕνωσιν πρὸς τοὺς θεούς; νῦν δ' οὐκ ἔχει τό γε ἀληθὲς οὕτως· ἀλλ' ή τῶν ἔργων τῶν ἀρρήτων καὶ ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν νόησιν θεοπρεπῶς ἐνεργουμένων τελεσιουρ-

[97] γία ή τε τῶν νοουμένων τοῖς θεοῖς μόνον συμβόλων ἀφθέγκτων δύ ναμις 1 έντίθησι την θεουργικήν ένωσιν. Διόπερ οὐδὲ τῷ νοεῖν αὐτὰ ἐνεργοῦμεν. έσται γάρ ούτω νοερά αὐτῶν ή ἐνέργεια καὶ ἀφ' ήμῶν ἐνδιδομένη· τὸ δ' οὐδέτερόν ἐστιν ἀληθές. Καὶ γὰρ μὴ νοούντων ἡμῶν αὐτὰ τὰ συνθήματα άφ' έαυτῶν δρᾶ τὸ οἰχεῖον ἔργον, καὶ ή τῶν θεῶν, πρὸς οῦς ἀνήκει ταῦ- 5 τα, ἄρρητος δύναμις αὐτὴ ἀφ' ἑαυτῆς ἐπιγιγνώσκει τὰς οἰκείας εἰκόνας, άλλ' οὐ τῷ διεγείρεσθαι ὑπὸ τῆς ἡμετέρας νοήσεως. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἔχει φύσιν τὰ περιέγοντα ύπὸ τῶν περιεγομένων οὐδὲ τὰ τέλεια ύπὸ τῶν ἀτελῶν ούδ' ύπο των μερών τα όλα ανακινείσθαι. Όθεν δή ούδ' ύπο των ήμετέρων νοήσεων προηγουμένως τὰ θεῖα αἴτια προκαλεῖται εἰς ἐνέργειαν. 10 άλλὰ ταύτας μέν καὶ τὰς ὅλας τῆς ψυγῆς ἀρίστας διαθέσεις καὶ τὴν περὶ ήμᾶς καθαρότητα ώς συναίτια ἄττα προϋποκεῖσθαι χρή, τὰ δ' ώς κυρίως έγείροντα την θείαν βούλησιν αὐτὰ τὰ θεῖά ἐστι συνθέματα· καὶ οὕτω τὰ τῶν θεῶν αὐτὰ ὑφ' ἑαυτῶν ἀναχινεῖται, ὑπ' οὐδενὸς τῶν ὑποδεεστέρων ένδεχόμενά τινα είς έαυτὰ ἀρχήν τῆς οἰκείας ἐνεργείας. 15

[98]

| Ταῦτα δὴ τοῦδε ἕνεκα ἀπεμήκυνα, ὅπως μὴ νομίζῃς ἀφ' ἡμῶν εἶ- 1 ναι τὸ πῶν κῦρος τῆς ἐν ταῖς θεουργίαις ἐνεργείας, μηδ' ἐν ταῖς ἐννοίαις ταῖς ἡμετέραις ἀληθῶς διακειμέναις ὑπολάβῃς καὶ τὸ ἀληθὲς αὐτῶν ἔργον κατορθοῦσθαι, μηδ' ἐν τῆ ἀπάτῃ διαψεύδεσθαι. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐἀν γνῶμεν τὰ ἑκάστῷ γένει παρακολουθοῦντα ἰδια, ἤδη καὶ τετυχήκαμεν αὐτῶν τῆς 5 ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων ἀληθείας. ᾿Αλλ' οὐκ ἄνευ μὲν τοῦ γνῶναι παραγίγνεταί ποτε ἡ δραστικὴ ἕνωσις, οὐ μὴν ἔχει γε πρὸς αὐτὴν ταὐτότητα. ὥστε

[96].15 ἀφθέγκτων VM: ἀφθέγκτως cj. Rasche (p. 18, n. 1) || [97].8 τὰ τέλεια cj. C et i. m. B<sup>5</sup>: ἀτέλεια VM || 13 βούλησιν (βου i. r.) V<sup>2</sup>: ...λησιν V (lac. 5 ll.) θέλησιν M | συνθέματα VM: συνθήματα fec. V<sup>2</sup> || [98].3 ὑπολάβης V: ὑπὸ λώβης M || 5 γένει cj. Gale: γένη VM

than in accord with the effective skill of priests, I think it necessary to say something more on the theurgic level concerning them.<sup>152</sup>

Granting, then, that ignorance and deception are faulty and impious, it does not follow on this that the offerings made to the gods and divine works are invalid, for it is not pure thought that unites theurgists to the gods. Indeed what, then, would hinder those who are theoretical philosophers from enjoying a theurgic union with the gods? But the situation is not so: it is the accomplishment of acts not to be divulged and beyond all conception, and the power of the unutterable symbols, understood solely by the gods, which establishes theurgic union. Hence, we do not bring about these things by intellection alone; for thus their efficacy would be intellectual, and dependent upon us. But neither assumption is true. For even when we are not engaged in intellection, the symbols themselves, by themselves, perform their appropriate work, and the ineffable power of the gods, to whom these symbols relate, itself recognises the proper images of itself, not through being aroused by our thought. For it is not in the nature of things containing to be aroused by those contained in them, nor of things perfect by things imperfect, nor even of wholes by parts. Hence it is not even chiefly through our intellection that divine causes are called into actuality; but it is necessary for these and all the best conditions of the soul and our ritual purity to pre-exist as auxiliary causes; but the things which properly arouse the divine will are the actual divine symbols. And so the attention of the gods is awakened by themselves, receiving from no inferior being any principle for themselves of their characteristic activity.

I have laboured this point at some length for this reason: that you not believe that all authority over activity in the theurgic rites depends on us, or suppose that their genuine performance is assured by the true condition of our acts of thinking, or that they are made false by our deception. For not even if we know the particular traits that accompany each kind have we then hit upon the truth in regard to the performance of sacred rites. Effective union certainly never takes place without knowledge, but

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> A reference to his original division of subject-matter into philosophy, theology and theurgy in I.2.

οὐδ' ή καθαρότης ή θεία διὰ τῆς ὀρθῆς γνώσεως, ὥσπερ ή τοῦ σώματος διὰ τῆς ἁγνείας, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ γιγνώσκειν μᾶλλον ὑπερήνωται αύτη καὶ άποκεκάθαρται. Οὐδ' ἄλλο τοίνυν οὐδέν τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν τοιοῦτον ὑπάργον, 10 όποῖα τὰ ἀνθρώπινα, συνεργεῖ τι πρὸς τὸ τέλος τῶν θείων πράξεων. Δέχου δή και τοῦτο ἐν παρέργω μὲν εἰρημένον, πρός ὅλην δὲ τὴν

έπίνοιαν την σην περί της θεουργικης τέχνης ίκανως ένιστάμενον. Της δ' [99] αὐτῆς ἔχεται τούτοις | δυνάμεως κἀκεῖνα ἐν οἶς ὅσιον καὶ ὠφέλιμον εἶναι ι νενόμικας την περί θεῶν ἐπιστήμην, καὶ τὸ μὲν τῆς ἀγνοίας τῆς περὶ τῶν τιμίων και καλών σκότος καλεῖς, φῶς δὲ τὸ τῆς γνώσεως και τὸ μὲν έμπλησαι τίθεσαι πάντων κακῶν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους δι' ἀμαθίαν καὶ τόλμαν, τὸ δ' αἴτιον ἡγῃ πάντων ἀγαθῶν. Καὶ γὰρ πάντα πρὸς ταὐτὸ τείνει τοῖς 5 έμπροσθεν είσημένοις, τετύγηκέ τε λόγου τοῦ προσήκοντος μετ' ἐκείνων.  $\Delta$ εῖ τοίνυν ταῦτα μèν παραλιπεῖν, ἐπὶ δὲ τὰς περὶ τῆς μαντικῆς ζητήσεις μετελθεῖν, καὶ ταύτας διαλῦσαι συντόμως.

[98].8 ώσπερ VM: ώσπερ οὐδὲ cj. Gale || 9 άγνείας VM: ὑγείας (ὑγ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> άγνοίας cj. F || 14 έχεται ] έπεται cj. s. v. W<sup>2</sup> || [99].4 πάντων cj. Gale: περί τῶν VM || 7 τῆς V: om. Μ

nevertheless it is not identical with it. Thus, divine purity does not come about through right knowledge, in the way that bodily purity does through chastity, but divine union and purification actually go beyond knowledge. Nothing, then, of any such qualities in us, such as are humans contributes in any way towards the accomplishment of divine transactions.

Allow me to contribute this as an afterthought, but one that will refute sufficiently your entire conception of the theurgic technique. What you are asserting here has the same force as that in which you declared that scientific understanding about the gods is a holy and useful thing, and you called ignorance of things honourable and lovely "darkness," but the knowledge of them "light." You consider the one to have filled human beings with all ills, because of their ignorance and audacity, but the other to be the cause of all goods. All these statements tend in the same direction as those mentioned previously, and together with them, they have received proper consideration. We may, therefore, leave these topics, and pass on to questions concerning divination, and resolve them concisely.

## $\mathbf{III}$

1 Πρῶτον τοίνυν ἀπαιτεῖς διαρθρωθῆναί σοι τί τὸ γιγνόμενόν ἐστιν ἐν τῆ τοῦ μέλλοντος προγνώσει. Εὐθὺς οὖν ὃ ἐπιχειρεῖς μαθεῖν ἐσ- 10 [100] τιν ἀδύνατον. Οἴει γὰρ δὴ | εἶναι κατὰ τὸν νοῦν τῆς ἐρωτήσεως τοιοῦτόν 1 τι τὸ τῆς προγνώσεως οἶον γίγνεσθαι, καί τι ἐκ τῶν ἐν τῆ φύσει κειμένων ὑπάρχειν. Τὸ δ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἕν τῶν ἐν τῷ γίγνεσθαι, οὐδ' οἶον φυσική τις ἀπεργάζεται μεταβολή, οὐδέ τι τέχνασμα ἐξεύρηται τοῦτο ὡς εἰς τὴν τοῦ βίου κατασκευὴν χρήσιμον μεμηχανημένον, οὐδ' ὅλως ἀνθρωπικόν ἐστι 5 τὸ ἔργον, θεῖον δὲ καὶ ὑπερφυὲς ἄνωθέν τε ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταπεμπόμενον, ἀγέννητόν τε καὶ ἀίδιον αὐτοφυῶς προηγεῖται.

Μέγιστον δη οδν άλεξιφάρμαχον πρός απαντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀπορήματα ἐχεῖνό ἐστι, γνῶναι την ἀρχην τῆς μαντικῆς, ὡς οὅτε ἀπὸ σωμάτων ἐστιν ὁρμωμένη οὅτε ἀπὸ τῶν περὶ τοῖς σώμασι παθημάτων, οὅτε ἀπὸ 10 φύσεώς τινος καὶ τῶν περὶ τὴν φύσιν δυνάμεων, οὅτε ἀπὸ τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης παρασχευῆς ἢ τῶν περὶ αὐτην ἕξεων, ἀλλ' οὐδ' ἀπὸ τέχνης τινὸς ἔζωθεν ἐπικτήτου περί τι μέρος τῶν ἐν τῷ βίω διαπραγματευομένης· τὸ δὲ πᾶν κῦρος αὐτῆς ἀνήκει εἰς τοὺς θεοὺς καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν ἐνδίδοται, θείοις

[101] τε ἔργοις ἢ σημείοις ἐπιτελεῖται, θεάματά τε | ἔχει θεῖα καὶ θεωρήματα ι ἐπιστημονικά. Τὰ δ' ἄλλα πάντα ὡς ὄργανα ὑπόκειται τῆ ἐκ θεῶν καταπεμπομένῃ τῆς προγνώσεως δόσει, ὅσα τε περὶ τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν ἐστι καὶ τὸ σῶμα καὶ ὅσα ἐν τῆ φύσει τοῦ παντὸς ἢ ταῖς ἰδίαις ἑκάστων φύσεσιν ἐνυπάρχει· ἕνια δὲ ὡς ἐν ὕλης τάξει προϋπόκειται, ὅσα τόπων ἢ ἄλλων 5 τινῶν ἔχεται τοιούτων.

Ei δή τις ἀφέμενος τῶν πρωτουργῶν αἰτίων ἐπὶ τὰς δευτερουργοὺς ὑπουργίας ἀποφέροι τὸ τῆς μαντικῆς, οἶον κινήσεις σωμάτων ἢ παθῶν μεταβολὰς ἢ γενέσεις τινὰς ἑτέρας ἢ ζωῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ἐνεργείας ἢ λόγους ἐμψύχους ἢ φυσικοὺς τιθέμενος, νομίζοι τι σαφὲς λέγειν, ἢ συμμετρίας 10

[101].8 τῆς Ν: τις Μ

## BOOK III

1 First of all, then, you request a clear description of "what happens in predicting the future." For a start, however, what you are trying to learn is quite impossible. For, according to the gist of your question, you believe something like this about foreknowledge: "that it can come into being," and is among "the things existing in nature." But it is not one of the things coming into existence, and it does not even behave like a natural change, neither is it like an artefact invented for use in daily life, nor is it, generally speaking, an human achievement at all. But it is a thing divine, supernatural, sent from heaven above; both unbegotten and eternal, it takes priority by its own nature.

The greatest talisman,<sup>153</sup> then, against all such difficulties is this: to know the principle of divination, to know that it is activated neither by bodies nor by bodily conditions, neither by a natural object nor by natural powers, neither by human disposition nor its related habits. It is not even set in motion by a skill acquired from without, one concerned exclusively with some aspect of human existence. Rather, all of its supreme power belongs to the gods, and is bestowed by the gods. Divination is accomplished by divine acts and signs, and consists of divine visions and scientific insights. All else is subordinate, instrumental to the gift of foreknowledge sent down by the gods: everything that concerns our soul, our body, everything that is inherent in the nature of the universe, and in the particular constitution of each thing. Some elements are, however, pre-established as matter, those that belong to physical places, or to other such things.

If someone, then, straying from the primary causes, downgrades the skill of divination to secondary operations—position, for example, bodily movements or changes of emotions, or other happenings, either activities of human life or other psychic or physical explanations—he might believe that he says something obvious. Or, if he defends as causes the proportions of these

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> "Antidote" is another possible translation of ἀλεξιφάρμαχον: cf. Plato, Leg. 12.957d.

τούτων πρός ἄλληλα ώς αἰτίας ἀπολογιζόμενος ὑπολαμβάνοι τὴν ἀχρίβειαν ἀποδιδόναι περὶ αὐτῆς, τοῦ παντὸς διημάρτηκεν. ᾿Αλλ' εἶς ὅρος ὀρθὸς καὶ μία ἀρχὴ περὶ πάντων τοιούτων, μηδαμῶς ἀναιτίως παράγειν τὴν τοῦ μέλλοντος μαντείαν ἀπὸ τῶν μηδεμίαν ἐχόντων πρόγνωσιν ἐν ἑαυ-

[102] τοῖς, ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν θεῶν τῶν συνεχόντων ἐν | αὐτοῖς τὰ πέρατα τῆς ὅλης 1 εἰδήσεως τῶν ὄντων, ἀπὸ τούτων θεωρεῖν μεριζομένην τὴν μαντικὴν περὶ πάντα τὸν κόσμον καὶ περὶ πάσας τὰς ἐν αὐτῷ διῃρημένας φύσεις. Ἡ γὰρ τοιάδε ἀρχηγική τέ ἐστιν αἰτία καὶ διαφερόντως κοινοτάτη, ἔχουσά τε ἐν ἑαυτῆ πρώτως ἀ δίδωσι τοῖς μετέχουσιν ἑαυτῆς, καὶ μάλιστα ἀλή- 5 θειαν παρεχομένη ἦς δεῖ τῆ μαντικῆ, οὐσίαν τε καὶ αἰτίαν τῶν γιγνομένων προειληφυῖα, ἀφ' ὧν ἐξ ἀνάγκης ἐφήκει τὸ τυγχάνειν τῆς προγνώσεως ἀψεύστως. ᾿Αρχὴ μὲν οὖν ἡμῖν ἔστω ἡ τοιαύτη κοινῶς περὶ πάσης τῆς μαντικῆς, ἀφ' ἦς ἔνεστι καὶ τὰ εἴδη πάντα αὐτῆς ἐπιστημονικῶς ἐξευρεῖν· ἤδη δ' αὐτῶν ἀντιλαμβανώμεθα ἑπόμενοι τοῖς ὑπὸ σοῦ προτεινομένοις 10 ἐρωτήμασιν.

2 Περί δή τῆς καθ' ὕπνον μαντικῆς λέγει ταῦτα· ὅτι δή καθεύδοντες δι' ὀνείρων τοῖς μέλλουσι πολλάκις ἐπιβάλλομεν οὐκ ἐν ἐκστάσει [103] μὲν γιγνόμενοι πολυκινήτω (ἤσυ γον γὰο κεῖται τὸ σῶμα), αὐτοῖς μέντοι 1

[103] μεν γιγνομενοί πολυχινήτω (ησο χον γαρ χειται το σωμα), αυτοις μεντοι 1 γε ώς ὕπαρ οὐχέτι παραχολουθοῦντες. Ταῦτα τοίνυν â λέγεις συμβαίνειν εἶωθεν ἐπὶ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων ὀνείρων καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ ψυχῆς, ἢ τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἐννοιῶν ἢ λόγων ἀναχινουμένων, ἢ ὅσα ἀπὸ φαντασιῶν ἐγείρεται ἤ τινων μεθημερινῶν φροντίδων· â τότε μέν ἐστιν ἀληθῆ τότε δὲ ψευδῆ, καὶ ἐπί 5 τινων μὲν τυγχάνει τοῦ ὅντος, ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν πολλῶν ἀποτυγχάνει. Οὐ μὴν οῦ γε θεόπεμπτοι καλούμενοι ὄνειροι τοῦτον γίγνονται τὸν τρόπον ὅνπερ σὺ λέγεις· ἀλλ' ἤτοι τοῦ ὕπνου ἀπολιπόντος, ἀρχομένων ἄρτι ἐγοηγορέναι,

[101].11 ἀπολογιζόμενος VM: ἀναλογιζόμενος cj. Gale | ὑπολαμβάνοι M et (ut vid.) V: ὑπολαμβάνει V<sup>2</sup> || 13 τοιούτων V: om. M || [102].1 αὐτοῖς scripsi: αὐτοῖς VM ἑαυτοῖς cj. Gale || 3 τὰς N: τοὺς M || 8 ἀψεύστως scripsi: ἀπαύστως VM ἀπταίστως cj. Gale || 12 δὴ<sup>1</sup> M: δὲ V | λέγει VM: λέγεις (σ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> | δὴ<sup>2</sup> V: δεĩ M || [103].4 ἐννοιῶν M: εὐνοιῶν V

things to one another, he has wholly erred in supposing that he has given an accurate account of divination. There is one correct rule and one first principle concerning all these matters: that is, never to derive divination of the future from those things that have no foreknowledge as such, but to derive it from the gods who in themselves possess the limits of all knowledge of existing things, from whom the mantic power is distributed throughout the whole cosmos, and among all the different natures found there. For such a principal cause is not only primordial and eminently universal, but contains primarily in itself whatever it gives to those sharing in it, and especially furnishes the truth which divination needs. It comprehends in advance both the essence and cause of things about to happen, and from these, by necessity, the attainment of foreknowledge truly occurs.

Let such, then, be our general principle about the whole of divination from which it is even possible to discover all its forms scientifically. But, pursuing the questions you have asked, let us now take these matters in turn.

2 Your letter speaks<sup>154</sup> about divination in sleep: "When asleep, we often encounter, by means of dreams, things in the future; although we are no longer in an agitated ecstasy (for the body remains at rest), we certainly are no longer conscious of things as when in a wakeful state." These things, then, which you mention, are likely to happen in human dreams, and in things coming from the soul, either from thoughts or words stirred up in us, or in such things as arise from our fantasies, or from everyday concerns of some kind. Sometimes these things are true, sometimes false; and in some cases, they chance upon reality but, in many cases, they fail to attain reality. Dreams called "god-sent" do not, however, arise in the way you describe.<sup>155</sup> On the contrary, either when sleep departs, just as we are awakening, it is possible

<sup>154</sup> See our note to I.12 on the use of the third person.

<sup>155</sup> A differentiation between divine dreams and those originating in the imagination can be traced back as far as Homer, *Od.* 19.560–567, echoed at Virgil, *Aen.* 6.893–896. For dream-classification and the difference between false and true dream-visions, see Hippocrates, *De ratione victus in morbis acutis* (or *On Regimen*) and Galen's commentary on that work; also Artemidorus, *Onirocritica*; Macrobius, *In somnium Scipionis*; Augustine, *Gen. imp.* 12.18.39; 12.23.49. See further Clarke (2001, 81–83); Oberhelman (1991, 31–35); Dodds (1951, 106–8).

ἀχούειν πάρεστί τινος φωνῆς συντόμου περὶ τῶν πραχτέων ὑφηγουμένης, ἢ μεταξὺ τοῦ ἐγρηγορέναι καὶ καθεύδειν ὄντων ἢ καὶ παντελῶς ἐγρηγο- 10 ρότων αἱ φωναὶ ἀκούονται. Καὶ ποτὲ μὲν ἀναφὲς καὶ ἀσώματον πνεῦμα περιέχει κύκλῷ τοὺς κατακειμένους, ὡς ὅρασιν μὲν αὐτοῦ μὴ παρεῖναι,

[104] τὴν δ' ἄλλην συναίσθησιν καὶ παρακολούθησιν ὑπάρχειν, ἑοι ζομένου τε ἐν 1 τῷ εἰσιέναι καὶ περικεχυμένου πανταχόθεν ἄνευ τινὸς ἐπαφῆς, θαυμαστά τε ἔργα ἀπεργαζομένου πρὸς ἀπαλλαγὴν παθῶν ψυχῆς τε καὶ σώματος. "Αλλοτε δὲ φωτὸς ἐπιλάμψαντος λαμπροῦ καὶ ἠρεμαίου κατέχεται μὲν ἡ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν ὄψις καὶ συμμύει τε, ἀναπεπταμένη οὖσα πρότερον· ai δ' 5 ἄλλαι aἰσθήσεις διεγηγερμέναι τυγχάνουσι, καὶ συναισθάνονται πῶς εἰς τὸ φῶς οἱ θεοὶ ἐκφαίνονται, ὅσα τε λέγουσιν ἀκούουσι καὶ ὅσα δρῶσιν ἴσασι παρακολουθοῦσαι. Τελειότερον δ' ἔτι τοῦδε θεωρεῖται, ἡνίκα ἀν καὶ ἡ ὄψις βλέπῃ καὶ ὁ νοῦς ἐρρωμένος ἐπακολουθῆ τοῖς δρωμένοις, κίνησίς τε τῶν θεωρούντων συνυπάρχῃ.

Ταῦτα δὴ οὖν τοσαῦτα ὄντα καὶ οὕτω διάφορα οὐδενὶ τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων προσέοικεν ἀλλ² ὅ τε ὕπνος καὶ ἡ κατοχὴ τῶν ὀμμάτων καὶ ἡ κάρῷ προσεμφερὴς κατάληψις καὶ ἡ μεταξὺ τοῦ ὕπνου τε καὶ τῆς ἐγρηγόρσεως κατάστασις καὶ ἡ ἄρτι ἀνεγειρομένη ἢ ἡ παντελὴς ἐγρήγορσις πάντα θεῖά

[105] ἐστι | καὶ πρὸς ὑποδοχὴν τῶν θεῶν ἐπιτήδεια, ἀπ' αὐτῶν τε ἐπιπέμπεται ι τῶν θεῶν, μέρος τε τῆς θείας ἐπιφανείας καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα προηγεῖται.

[103].9 περ<br/>λV:τῆς M~~||~11 ἀναφὲς VM: ἀφανὲς cj. Gale ἀναφανὲς cj. A<br/>~||~[104].3 ἀπεργαζομένου fec. V²: ἀπεργαζομένης VM~||~5<br/> τε VM (tuetur Deubner p. 639): an τι?~||~12 προσέοικεν<br/>M: προσέηκεν V~||~[105].1 τῶν M: om. V~|~ ἐπιπέμπεται M: ἐπιπέμπτεται V~||~2 τὰ VM: κατὰ cj. B

to hear a sudden voice<sup>156</sup> guiding us about things to be done, or the voices are heard between waking and going to sleep, <sup>157</sup> or even when wholly awake. And sometimes an intangible and incorporeal spirit encircles those lying down, so that there is no visual perception of it, but some other awareness and self-consciousness. When entering, it makes a whooshing sound, <sup>158</sup> and diffuses itself in all directions without any contact, and it does wondrous works by way of freeing both soul and body from their sufferings. At other times, however, when a light shines brightly and peacefully, not only is the sight of the eve possessed, but closed up after previously being quite open.<sup>159</sup> And the other senses are awake and consciously aware of how the gods shine forth in the light, and with a clear understanding they both hear what they say, and know what they do. This is observed even more fully when the sight is active and also the mind, with full vigour, understands the things done, and there is a response at the same time in those observing.

These dreams, then, being numerous and quite different, do not resemble anything human. But dream-sleep<sup>160</sup> and possession of the eyes, a seizure similar to a blackout, a state between sleep and wakefulness, and presently a stirring or complete wakefulness, all of these are divine and fit for reception of the gods, and they are sent by the gods themselves, and such things precede it, a part of the divine epiphany.

<sup>156</sup> Perhaps an allusion to Plato, *Phaedr.* 242c1–2, where Socrates reports that he seemed "suddenly to hear a certain voice" (τινὰ φωνὴν ἔδοξα αὐτόθεν ἀχοῦσαι).

<sup>157</sup> This semi-conscious state between sleeping and waking, during which hallucinations are common, has been identified by twentieth-century psychologists as the "hypnagogic" state. See Oswald (1962) and Empson (1989).

<sup>158</sup> Given that ῥοῖζος meant, literally, a "whistling" or a "rushing" sound, it is interesting that hypnagogic experiences are frequently accompanied by a "crashing" or a "rushing" sound, often described as the feeling of falling off a cliff; see Oswald (1962, 90). For more on ῥοῖζος, see III.9 and note ad loc.

<sup>159</sup> Cf. perhaps II.8 on the intolerability of the divine visions.

<sup>160</sup> ὅπνος as opposed to  $\varkappa \alpha \theta \varepsilon \imath \delta \varepsilon \iota v$ . "Abamon" prefers the former term, presumably because it was already imbued with divine significance; Porphyry fails to understand the difference.

<sup>\*</sup>Ανελε οὖν ἐχ τῶν θείων ὀνείων, ἐν οἶς δὴ καὶ μάλιστά ἐστι τὸ μαντικόν, τὸ καθεύδειν ὁπωσοῦν καὶ τὸ μὴ παρακολουθεῖν ὡς ὕπαρ τοῖς ἐπιφαινομένοις. Οὐδὲ γὰρ οὐδὲ οἶον τέ ἐστι τὴν ἐναργῆ παρουσίαν τῶν 5 θεῶν τῆς ὕπαρ ἐγγιγνομένης παρακολουθήσεως ἀπολείπεσθαι· ἀλλ' εἰ χρὴ τἀληθὲς εἰπεῖν, καὶ σαφεστέραν αὐτὴν εἶναι ἀνάγκη καὶ ἀκριβεστέραν ἐκείνης καὶ σύνεσιν ἐμποιοῦσαν τελειοτέραν. <sup>\*</sup>Α δὴ μὴ γιγνώσκοντές τινες δείγματα τῶν ὄντων μαντικῶν ἀνείρων, κοινὸν δέ τινα τρόπον ἐπ' αὐτῶν ἀνθρώπινον ἐπινοοῦντες, παραπίπτουσι κατὰ συντυχίαν σπανιάκις 10 ἐπ' αὐτῶν τῆ τοῦ μέλλοντος προγνώσει, καὶ ἐντεῦθεν εἰκότως ἀποροῦσι πῶς συνέχουσιν οἱ ὄνειροι τὸ ἀληθές. <sup>\*</sup>Ο δὴ καὶ σὲ θράττειν μοι δοκεῖ, διὰ τὸ μὴ εἰδέναι τὰ ἀληθινὰ αὐτῶν γνωρίσματα. <sup>\*</sup>Αλλὰ δεῖ στοιχεῖα ταῦτα 106] προστησάμενόν σε τῆς ἀληθινῆς τῶν ὀνείρων ἐπιγνώσεως | ἀκολουθῆσαι 1 τοῖς ὅλοις περὶ τῆς καθ' ὕπνον μαντικῆς λόγοις.

3 Λέγουσι δὲ τάδε: τῆς ψυχῆς διττὴν ἐχούσης ζωήν, τὴν μὲν σὺν τῷ σώματι τὴν δὲ χωριστὴν παντὸς σώματος, περὶ μὲν τὸν ἄλλον βίον ἐγρηγορότες τὰ πολλὰ τῆ κοινῆ μετὰ τοῦ σώματος ζωῆ χρώμεθα, πλὴν 5 εἰ που κατὰ τὸ νοεῖν καὶ διανοεῖσθαι τοῖς καθαροῖς λόγοις ἀφιστάμεθα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ παντάπασιν: ἐν δὲ δὴ τῷ καθεύδειν ἀπολυόμεθα παντελῶς ὥσπερ ἀπό τινων παρακειμένων ἡμῖν δεσμῶν, καὶ τῆ κεχωρισμένῃ τῆς γνώσεως ζωῆ χρώμεθα. Τότε δὴ οὖν, εἰτε νοερὸν εἰτε θεῖον ταὐτὸν ὑπάρχον εἰτε καὶ ἐν ἑκάτερον ἰδία καθ' ἑαυτὸ ὄν, τὸ τῆς ζωῆς εἰδος ἀνεγείρεται ἐν ἡμῖν 10 καὶ ἐνεργεῖ ἦ πέφυκεν. Ἐπειδὴ οὖν ὁ μὲν νοῦς τὰ ὄντα θεωρεῖ, λόγους δ' ἡ ψυχὴ τῶν γιγνομένων ἐν αὑτῆ πάντων περιέχει, εἰκότως δὴ κατὰ τὴν περιέχουσαν αἰτίαν τασσόμενα ἐν τοῖς προηγουμένοις αὐτῶν λόγοις προγιγνώσκει τὰ μέλλοντα. Καὶ ταύτης δ' ἔτι τελειοτέραν ποιεῖται μαντείαν,

[105].3 ἐκ τῶν M: αὐτῶν V || 8 ἐμποιοῦσαν (ν s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ἐμποιοῦσα VM ἐμποιεῖν cj. Gale || 9 ὄντων VM: ὅντως (alt. ν eraso, σ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 12 θράττειν V: θράττει M πράττειν cj. Boulliau i. m. U et B<sup>3</sup> || [106].8 γνώσεως VM: γενέσεως (pr. ω p. n., ενε s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 10 ἑκάτερον ἰδία V: ἰδία ἑκάτερον M || 12 αὐτῆ scripsi: αὐτῆ codd.

Remove, then, from divine dreams in which divination especially occurs, "sleep"<sup>161</sup> in whatever form, and "the inability to be conscious of those things which appear in a wakeful state." For it is surely impossible that the gods' clear presence could be inferior to that of wakeful consciousness. And if we are to speak the truth. the divine presence must be even more clear and distinct than that, and produce a more perfect understanding. But some, who do not recognise the indications of truly divinatory dreams, and think that they share something in common with those that are human, occasionally and by accident encounter those revealing some foreknowledge of the future, and hence they are reasonably in doubt about how dreams contain the truth. Indeed, I think that vou are troubled because vou do not know their genuine characteristics. But you must apply yourself to these fundamentals of a true knowledge of dreams, and follow the full arguments about divination in sleep.

[The thinkers to whom we refer] say the following: that 3 the soul has a double life, the one with the body, the other apart from all body.<sup>162</sup> When we are awake, in respect of the other life, we use mostly the life in common with the body-except, perhaps, when thinking or engaging in pure thoughts, we detach ourselves wholly from the body. And in sleep we are completely freed, as it were, from chains confining us, and we engage in the life detached from generation.<sup>163</sup> At this time, then, this form of life, whether it is intellectual or divine, which is the same thing, or each one separately, it is aroused in us, and energises according to its own nature. Since the intellect, then, contemplates real beings, and the soul encompasses the principles of everything coming into existence, it is reasonable that it should know beforehand future things arranged according to their predominant principles, and the first cause which encompasses them. And it produces

<sup>161</sup> Porphyry's term, which "Abamon" dislikes.

<sup>162</sup> Cf. IV.2.184; also V.15; *De an.* ap. Stobaeus 1:368.3–4. "Abamon" agrees that the soul has a double life, but demolishes the common view that divination in sleep was possible simply because the soul was liberated from the body during sleep. It is this general opinion that Porphyry states and that "Abamon" quotes at III.3.106. (See *Abst.* 4.9.7 for Porphyry presenting this view again.)

<sup>163</sup> Des Places retains γνώσεως, but Ficino's γενέσεως makes better sense given the context. Cf. Sicherl (1957, 173).

[107] |  $\eta v$  i za dv to i  $\zeta$   $\delta$  loi $\zeta$ ,  $dq^2$  dv  $d\pi \epsilon \mu \epsilon \rho (\sigma \vartheta \eta, \sigma v \eta \tau d \zeta, \mu \rho (\rho a \zeta, \tau \eta \zeta, \zeta \omega \eta \zeta, 1)$ καὶ τῆς νοερᾶς ἐνεργείας· πληροῦται γὰρ ἀπὸ τῶν ὅλων τότε τῆς πάσης είδήσεως, ώς έπι το πλειστον έξιχνεισθαι ταις έννοίαις των περί τον κόσμον ἐπιτελουμένων. Οὐ μὴν ἀλλ' ὁπόταν γε καὶ τοῖς θεοῖς ἑνωθῆ κατὰ την τοιαύτην απόλυτον ένέργειαν, αὐτὰ τὰ άληθέστατα δέγεται τηνικαῦτα 5 πληρώματα τῶν νοήσεων, ἀφ' ῶν ἀληθη μαντείαν προβάλλει· (καί) τῶν θείων δνείρων έντεῦθεν τὰς γνησιωτάτας ἀρχὰς καταβάλλεται. 'Αλλ' ἐὰν μέν το νοερον έαυτης ή ψυχή και το θείον συνυφαίνη τοις κρείττοσι, τότε καί τὰ φαντάσματα αὐτῆς ἔσται καθαρώτερα, ἤτοι περί θεῶν ἢ τῶν καθ' έαυτὰς ἀσωμάτων οὐσιῶν, ἢ ὡς ἁπλῶς εἰπεῖν περὶ τῶν εἰς ἀλήθειαν συμ- 10 βαλλομένων την περί τῶν νοητῶν. Ἐἀν δὲ τοὺς λόγους τῶν γιγνομένων άνάνη πρός τούς αἰτίους αὐτῶν θεούς, δύναμιν ἀπ' αὐτῶν προσλαμβάνει καί γνῶσιν ἀναλογιζομένην ὅσα τε ἦν καὶ ὅσα ἔσται, θεωρίαν τε παντὸς [108] γρόνου ποιείται και των έν τω γρόνω συμβαινόντων έπισκο πεί τα έργα. 1 τάξιν τε αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπιμέλειαν καὶ ἐπανόρθωσιν τὴν προσήκουσαν μεταλαγγάνει· καὶ τὰ μὲν κεκμηκότα σώματα θεραπεύει, τὰ δὲ πλημμελῶς καὶ άτάκτως έγοντα παρ' άνθρώποις εξ διατίθησι, τεγνῶν τε εύρέσεις πολ-

Ούτως ἐν ᾿Ασκληπιοῦ μὲν τὰ νοσήματα τοῖς θείοις ὀνείροις παύεται· διὰ δὲ τὴν τάξιν τῶν νύκτωρ ἐπιφανειῶν ἡ ἰατρικὴ τέχνη συνέστη ἀπὸ τῶν ἱερῶν ὀνειράτων. Τὸ δ' ᾿Αλεξάνδρου στρατόπεδον πῶν ἐσώθη, μέλλον ἄρδην νυκτὸς ἀπόλλυσθαι, Διονύσου κατ' ὄναρ ἐπιφανέντος καὶ τὴν λύσιν τῶν ἀνηκέστων παθημάτων σημήναντος. Ἄφουτις δὲ ὑπὸ Λυσάνδρου 10 τοῦ βασιλέως πολιορκουμένη κατὰ τοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἄμμωνος πεμφθέντας ὀνείρους ἐσώθη, τὴν ταχίστην αὐτοῦ τὸν στρατὸν ἀναστήσαντος ἐκείθεν

λάκις και διανομάς των δικαίων και των νομίμων θέσεις παραδίδωσιν.

5

[107].3 żvvolaic M et (v s. v.) V²: żvolaic V || 6 kal add. cj. Saffrey || 8 συνυφαίνη M: συνηφαίνη V || 12 ἀνάγη cj. Gale: ἀνάγκη VM | προσλαμβάνει cj. Gale: προσλαμβάνει VM

126

an even more perfect divination, surely, when it unites its apportioned lots of life and intellectual activity to the universals from which it had been separated. For it is then filled from the universals of total knowledge, so that, for the most part, it arrives at conceptions of what goes on in the cosmos. Nevertheless, whenever it is united to the gods through such a liberated activity, it receives, in this case, the truest plenitudes of intellections, from which it produces true divination; and hence it yields quite genuine principles of divine dreams. But if the soul weaves together its intellectual and its divine part with higher powers, <sup>164</sup> then its own visions will be purer, whether of the gods, or of essentially incorporeal beings, or, generally speaking, of whatever contributes to the truth about intelligible things. If, however, it refers accounts of things happening to their causes, that is, to the gods, it receives from them a power and knowledge embracing things that were and will be, and takes a view of all time, and surveys events happening in time, and it participates in their order, care, and appropriate improvement. Further, it heals sick bodies, and re-arranges many things that were discordant and disorderly<sup>165</sup> among human beings, and also it often transmits the discoveries of human skills, legal regulations, and the establishment of customs.

So, in Asclepius's sanctuaries, diseases are arrested by divine dreams, <sup>166</sup> and, because of the structure of nocturnal apparitions, the medical art has arisen from sacred dreams. Alexander's entire army was saved, though facing total destruction in the night, when Dionysos appeared in a dream, and this god indicated the mode of deliverance from incurable sufferings.<sup>167</sup> Aphutis was also saved during King Lysander's siege, through dreams sent by Ammon, for Lysander withdrew his troops as quickly as possible,

 $^{164}$  τὸ νοερόν and τὸ θεῖον are perhaps distinct parts of the soul, with the latter being the "One" in the soul.

<sup>165</sup> A phrase borrowed from Plato's *Timaeus* 30a4–5.

<sup>166</sup> A reference to the popular healing process of incubation, where the sufferer would spend the night in the temple of Asclepius or some other healing god, in the hope of a miraculous cure or a dream revealing an instruction that would lead to recovery.

<sup>167</sup> Strabo 15.2.7 reports that Alexander's army suffered from poisonous snakes and the poisoned arrows of the hostile inhabitants of the Oreites. In a dream, Alexander was supposedly shown the root of a plant to be placed on the wounds of his men; the barbarians, seeing the healing effects, supposedly surrendered to his army. Alexander's links with Dionysos are well-known (see

[109] καὶ λύσαντος εὐθέως τὴν πολιορκίαν. Καὶ τί δεῖ καθ' | ἕκαστον ἐπεξιόν- 1 τι μηνύειν, τῶν καθ' ἡμέραν ἀεὶ συμπιπτόντων κρείττονα τοῦ λόγου τὴν ἐνάργειαν παρεχομένων;

4 Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν ἐξαρκεῖ εἰρῆσθαι περὶ τῆς καθ' ὅπνον θείας μαντικῆς, τίς τέ ἐστι καὶ πῶς γίγνεται καὶ ὅσον παρέχεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις 5 τὸ ὄφελος· φὴς δὲ δὴ ὡς ἐπιβάλλουσι καὶ δι' ἐνθουσιασμοῦ καὶ θεοφορίας πολλοὶ τῷ μέλλοντι, ἐγρηγορότες μέν, ὡς ἐνεργεῖν καὶ κατ' αἴσθησιν, αὐτοῖς δὲ πάλιν οὐ παρακολουθοῦντες ἢ οὖτι γε ὡς πρότερον παρακολουθοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς. Βούλομαι δὴ καὶ ἐν τούτοις τὰ τεκμήρια τῶν ὀρθῶς κατεχομένων ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν παραδεῖξαι· εἰ γὰρ τὴν ἑαυτῶν ζωὴν ὑποτεοθείκασιν ὅλην ὡς ὅχημα ἢ ὄργανον τοῖς ἐπιπνέουσι θεοῖς, ἢ μεταλλάττουσιν ἀντὶ τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ζωῆς τὴν θείαν, ἢ καὶ ἐνεργοῦσι τὴν οἰκείαν ζωὴν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, οὖτε κατ' αἴσθησιν ἐνεργοῦσιν οὕτε ἐγρηγόρασιν οὕτως ὡς οἱ διεγηγερμένας ἔχοντες τὰς αἰσθήσεις, οὕτ' ἐπιβάλλουσιν αὐτοὶ τῷ μέλλοντι, οὖτε κινοῦνται ὡς οἱ καθ' ὁρμὴν ἐνεργοῦντες· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ παρις

[110] ακολουθοῦσιν ἑαυτοῖς οὖτε ὡς πρότερον | οὖτε ἄλλως ὅπωσοῦν, οὐδ' ὅλως Ι ἐπιστρέφουσιν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς τὴν οἰκείαν σύνεσιν, οὐδ' ἔστιν ἥντινα ἰδίαν γνῶσιν προβάλλουσιν.

Τεκμήριον δὲ μέγιστον πολλοὶ γὰρ καὶ πυρὸς προσφερομένου οὐ καίονται, οὐχ ἀπτομένου τοῦ πυρὸς αὐτῶν διὰ τὴν θείαν ἐπίπνοιαν πολ- 5 λοὶ δὲ καιόμενοι οὐκ ἀντιλαμβάνονται, διότι οὐ τὴν τοῦ ζώου ζωὴν ζῶσι τηνικαῦτα. Καὶ οἱ μὲν διαπείραντες ὀβελοὺς οὐκ ἐπαισθάνονται, οἱ δὲ πελέκεις προσαράσαντες τοῖς νώτοις οἱ δὲ καὶ ξιφιδίοις τὰς ἀλένας κατατέμνοντες οὐδαμῶς παρακολουθοῦσιν. Αἴ τε ἐνέργειαι αὐτῶν οὐδαμῶς εἰσιν ἀνθρώπιναι τά τε γὰρ ἅβατα βατὰ γίγνεται θεοφορούμενα, καὶ εἰς 10

[109].3 ἐνάργειαν cj. Westerink: ἐνέργειαν codd. || 4 ὕπνου Μ: ὕπνου V || 8 αὐτοῖς V: αὐτοῖς Μ || 10 εἰ VM: ἢ cj. Gale || 13 οὔτε² V: οὕτω M || [110].8 προσαράσαντες ] προσαράσαντες VM προσαρράσαντες (alt. ρ s. v.) V² || 10 θεοφορούμενα VM: θεοφορουμένοις cj. Gale

and immediately ended the siege.<sup>168</sup> But why go through such occurrences one by one, when daily events offer a clarity greater than any story?

So let these things said about divine divination in sleep 4 be sufficient: what it is, how it happens, and how much benefit it provides for human beings. But you go on to say that "many apprehend the future by divine inspiration and divine transport in a waking state, so as to operate according to sensation, but yet they do not have consciousness of themselves, or at any rate they are no longer conscious of themselves as they were before." In this area also, I want to make clear the characteristic signs of those who are truly possessed by the gods. For if they have subjected their entire life as a vehicle or instrument to the gods who inspire them, either they exchange their human life for the divine, or they direct their own life towards the god; they neither act according to sensation, nor are they awake in the manner of those who have their senses aroused; neither do they themselves apprehend the future, nor are they moved like those who act according to purpose. But they are not even conscious of themselves, neither as they were before, nor in any other fashion, nor, in general, do they turn their personal intelligence upon themselves, nor do they project any personal knowledge.

Here is the greatest evidence: for many, even when fire is applied to them, are not burned, since the fire does not touch them on account of their divine inspiration. And many who are burned do not react, because at this time they are not living the life of an animate being. And some who are pierced with spits have no awareness of it, nor do others who are struck on the back with axes; still others whose arms are cut with knives do not feel it at all.<sup>169</sup> Their actions are in no way human, because what is inaccessible becomes accessible under divine possession: they cast

Arrian, *Anab.* 6.14.2; 28.2; Plutarch, *Alex.* 47.1-6; Curtius, *Hist. Alex.* 9.10.24–28), and he was believed to have been the recipient of numerous divine dreams (see Plutarch, *Alex.* 24.6–9; 32.1–2; 41.6; 50.6).

 $^{168}$  Aphutis is on the Thracian peninsula of Pallene. That a dream sent by Ammon caused Lysander to abandon his siege of this city is recorded at Plutarch, *Lys.* 20.4–6, although Plutarch chooses to emphasise the opinion that Lysander made up the story in order to justify his own actions.

<sup>169</sup> For miraculous or ecstatic anaesthesia, see Ovid, *Trist.* 4.1.41–44; Seneca, *Tro.* 682; Tibullus, *Eleg.* 1.6.45; Clearchus, frg. 6; 7 Wehrli. See further Clarke (2001, 76–78).

πῦρ φέρονται καὶ πῦρ διαπορεύονται καὶ ποταμοὺς διαπερῶσιν, ὥσπερ ἡ ἐν Κασταβάλλοις ἱέρεια. ᾿Απὸ δὲ τούτων δείκνυται ὡς οὐ παρακολουϑοῦσιν ἑαυτοῖς ἐνϑουσιῶντες, καὶ ὅτι οὖτε τὴν ἀνϑρωπίνην οὖτε τὴν τοῦ [111] ζώου ζωὴν ζῶσι, κατ' αἴσϑησιν ἢ ὁρμήν, ἄλλην δέ τινα ϑειοτέραν ζωὴν | 1 ἀνταλλάσσονται, ἀφ' ἦς ἐπιπνέονται καὶ ἀφ' ἦς τελέως κατέγονται.

5 "Εστι δή οὖν πολλὰ τῆς θείας κατοκωχῆς εἴδη καὶ πολλαχῶς ή θεία ἐπίπνοια ἀνακινεῖται, ὅθεν δή καὶ πολλὰ τὰ σημεῖα αὐτῆς ἐστι καὶ διαφέροντα. Τοῦτο μὲν γὰρ οἱ θεοὶ διαφέροντες, ἀφ' ὧν ἐπιπνεόμεθα, 5 καὶ τὴν ἐπίπνοιαν ποιοῦσιν ἑτέραν, τοῦτο καὶ ὁ τρόπος τῶν ἐνθουσιασμῶν παραλλάττων ποιεῖ καὶ τὴν θεοφορίαν ἑτέραν. "Η γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ἡμᾶς ἔχει, ἢ ἡμεῖς ὅλοι τοῦ θεοῦ γιγνόμεθα, ἢ κοινὴν ποιούμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν τὴν ἐνέργειαν· καὶ ποτὲ μὲν τῆς ἐσχάτης δυνάμεως τοῦ θεοῦ μετέχομεν, ποτὲ δ' αὖ τῆς μέσης, ἐνίοτε δὲ τῆς πρώτης· καὶ ποτὲ μὲν μετουσία ψιλὴ 10 γίγνεται, ποτὲ δὲ καὶ κοινωνία, ἐνίοτε δὲ καὶ ἕνωσις τούτων τῶν ἐνθουσιάσεων· ἢ μόνη ἡ ψυχὴ ἀπολαύει, ἢ καὶ τῷ σώματι συμμετέχει, ἢ καὶ τὸ κοινὸν ζῷον.

Έκ δη τούτων και τὰ σημεῖα τῶν ἐπιπνεομένων γίγνονται πολυειδῆ, [112] κίνησίς τε τοῦ σώματος και μορίων | τινῶν, παντελεῖς τε αὐτοῦ ἡρεμίαι, 1 τάξεις τε ἐναρμόνιοι και χορεῖαι και φωναι ἐμμελεῖς ἢ τἀναντία τούτων· και ἤτοι τὸ σῶμα ἐπαιρόμενον ὁρᾶται ἢ διογκούμενον ἢ μετέωρον ἐν τῷ ἀέρι φερόμενον ἢ τἀναντία τούτων περι αὐτὸ φαίνεται γιγνόμενα· φωνῆς τε ὁμαλότης κατὰ μέγεθος ἢ τὰ μεταξὺ διαλαμβανόμενα τῆ σιωπῆ 5

[110].12 ή V: οἱ M | χασταβάλλοις M: καταβάλλοις V || [111].3 εἴδη s. v. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM || 5 καὶ VM: om. cj. B || 6 καὶ<sup>1</sup> M: om V || 8 η̈<sup>1</sup> VM: καὶ cj. Gale || 10 μετουσία VM: παρουσία cj. Ficinus Gale || 15 κίνησίς VM: κινήσεις cj. B || [112].4 γιγνόμενα cj. Parthey: γιγνόμενον VM || 5 η̈ VM: η̈ κατὰ cj. Gale themselves into fire and they walk through fire, and they walk over rivers like the priestess at Kastabala.<sup>170</sup> From these examples it is clear that those who are inspired have no consciousness of themselves, and they lead neither the life of a human being nor of a living animal so far as concerns sensation or appetite, but they exchange their life for another more divine life, by which they are inspired, and by which they are completely possessed.

**5** There are, therefore, many kinds of divine possession, and divine inspiration is aroused in many ways. Hence, there are indeed many different signs of it. For, on the one hand, the gods by whom we are inspired are different and produce diverse inspiration; on the other hand, the manner of inspiration in its alterations makes the divine possession also different.<sup>171</sup> For either the god possesses us, or we become wholly the god's property, or we exercise our activity in common with him. And sometimes we share in the god's lowest power, sometimes in his intermediate, and sometimes in his primary power. And sometimes there is a mere participation, sometimes a communion, and sometimes even a union; from these inspirations, <sup>172</sup> either the soul alone benefits, or it shares also with the body, or even, again, it is the composite living being that benefits.

As a result of these diversities, the characteristics of those inspired are also of many kinds: the movement both of the body and some of its parts, its total repose, harmonious positions and dances, tuneful utterances, or the opposites of these; and the body is either seen to be lifted up, or distended, borne aloft in the air,<sup>173</sup> or the opposites of these appear to happen to it. A great evenness in the voice's extent and in the intervals that distinguish

<sup>170</sup> Strabo 12.2.7 reports that in Kastabala there was a temple of Artemis Perasia ("the one crossing over") where the priestess walked on glowing coals, not across water.

<sup>171</sup> Cf. Plato, *Ion* 536c: Socrates, arguing that Ion is inspired solely by Homer, makes an analogy with the Korybantes: "in the same way, the Korybantes heed only one tune, that of the god by whom they are possessed, whoever he may be, and they are ready with postures and lyrics appropriate to that tune, deaf to all others." See Clarke (2001, 79–80).

<sup>172</sup> We suggest reading a break after ἕνωσις and before τούτων τῶν ἐνθουσιάσεων (rather than after the latter as in Des Places); this makes better sense in terms of word-order as well as meaning.

<sup>173</sup> Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 457–459 reports the rumour among Iamblichus's followers that while he prayed his body used to float ten cubits into the διαστήματα πολλή θεωρεῖται, καὶ ἀνωμαλία αὖθις, ἐνίοτε μὲν μουσικῶς ἐπιτεινομένων καὶ ἀνιεμένων τῶν ἤχων, ἐνίοτε δ' ἄλλον τρόπον.

6 Τὸ δὲ μέγιστον ὁρᾶται τῷ θεαγωγοῦντι τὸ κατιὸν πνεῦμα καὶ εἰσκρινόμενον, ὅσον τέ ἐστι καὶ ὁποῖον· μυστικῶς τε πείθεται καὶ διακυβερνᾶται. Όρᾶται δὲ καὶ τῷ δεχομένῳ τὸ τοῦ πυρὸς εἶδος πρὸ τοῦ 10 δέχεσθαι· ἐνίοτε δὲ καὶ τοῖς θεωροῦσι πᾶσιν ἔκδηλον γίγνεται, ἤτοι κατιόντος ἢ ἀναχωροῦντος τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀφ' οὖ δὴ καὶ τὸ ἀληθέστατον αὐτοῦ καὶ δυνατώτατον καὶ μάλιστα τεταγμένον περὶ τίνων τε πέφυκεν ἀληθεύειν καὶ τίνα δύναμιν παρέχειν ἢ ἐπιτελεῖν τοῖς ἐπιστήμοσι γνώριμον

- [113] γίγνεται. Οἱ | δ' ἄνευ τῶν μαχαρίων τούτων θεαμάτων ἀφανῶς ποιού- 1 μενοι τὰς ἀγωγὰς τῶν πνευμάτων ὥσπερ ἐν σκότῷ ἀφάσσουσι καὶ οὐδὲν ὅσασιν ὧν ποιοῦσι, πλὴν πάνυ σμικρῶν τῶν διὰ τοῦ σώματος φαινομένων σημείων τοῦ ἐνθουσιῶντος καὶ τῶν ἄλλων τῶν ἐναργῶς δρωμένων, τὰ ὅλα τῆς θείας ἐπιπνοίας ἐν ἀφανεῖ κεκρυμμένα ἀγνοοῦντες. ᾿Αλλ' ἐκεῖσε 5 πάλιν ἐπάνειμι. Εἰ γὰρ παρουσία τοῦ τῶν θεῶν πυρὸς καὶ φωτός τι εἰδος ἄρρητον ἔξωθεν ἐπιβαίνει τῷ κατεχομένῷ, πληροῖ τε αὐτὸν ὅλον ἐπὶ κράτει, κύκλῷ τε πανταχόθεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ συνείληφεν, ὡς μηδεμίαν οἰκείαν ἐνέργειαν δύνασθαι διαπράττεσθαι, τίς ἂν αἴσθησις ἢ παρακολούθησις ἢ ἐπιβολὴ οἰκεία παραγένοιτο τῷ καταδεχομένῷ τὸ θεῖον πῦς; ἢ τί ἂν τότε 10 ἀνθρώπινον κίνημα παρεμπέσοι, ἢ ποία καταδοχὴ γένοιτ' ἂν ἀνθρωπίνη πάθους ἢ ἐκστάσεως ἢ παρατροπῆς φαντασιῶν ἢ ἀλλου τινὸς τοιούτου, ὅποῖον ὕπολαμβάνουσιν οἱ πολλοί; τοιαῦτα δὴ οὖν ἔστω καὶ τὰ θεῖα τεκ-
- [114] μήρια τῆς ἀληθινῆς | ἐνθουσιάσεως, οἶς ἄν τις προσέχων οὐκ ἂν διαμάρτοι ι τῆς ὀρθῆς περὶ αὐτὴν ἐπιγνώσεως.

[112].11 ήτοι VM: εἴ τι cj. B || 13-14 περὶ τίνων et καὶ τίνα scr. Parthey: περί τινων et καί τινα VM || [113].7-8 ἐπὶ κράτει scripsi: ἐπικρατεῖ VM καὶ ἐπικρατεῖ (καὶ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 11 παρεμπέσοι V: παρεμπέση M | ἂν M: om. V

it from silence is also observed or, alternatively, an unevenness, when sometimes the sounds tense and relax musically, and sometimes in another way.

But it is most important that the spirit<sup>174</sup> descending 6 and entering is seen by the medium, both in its extent and its quality; and that he is mystically obedient to and directed by it. The form of fire is seen by the recipient before the reception; and sometimes it even becomes conspicuous to all the spectators, during either the descent or the withdrawal of the god.<sup>175</sup> Hence, it becomes clear to those who are in the know that it is in itself most true, most powerful, and especially well ordered concerning things about which it is naturally disposed to speak the truth, and what power it provides or effects. But those who conjure up the spirits secretly, without these blessed visions, grope, as it were, in darkness, and know nothing of what they do, except for some very small signs which appear in the body of the one divinely inspired, and some other signs that manifest themselves clearly; but they are ignorant of the whole of divine inspiration, which is hidden in obscurity. But I return once more to my topic. For if the presence of the gods' fire and an ineffable form of light from without invades the person possessed, these fill him completely with their power, and encompass him in a circle on all sides, so that he is not able to exercise any activity of his own; what sensation or consciousness or appropriate intuition would come to the one receiving the divine fire? Or what human motion would then find its way in, or what human reception of passion or ecstasy would arise, what perversion of the imagination, or anything else of such kind as the multitude suppose to take place? Let things such as these, then, be the divine signs of genuine possession, and anyone who heeds them will not stray from the right discernment of it.

air and turn a magnificent golden hue. Cf. a striking parallel at PGM IV. 530–541.

<sup>174</sup> The mention of visible  $\pi\nu\epsilon\omega\mu\alpha$  led Dodds (1951, 299) to link this description with that of the (largely Victorian) notion of ectoplasm, the manifestation of spirits in a visible form produced spontaneously from the body of a medium in a trance. However, such manifestations more often took the form of physical objects (easily faked through sleight of hand) rather than luminous visions, despite what the makers of films on the occult would have us believe.

<sup>175</sup> Cf. Book II and notes ad loc. on luminous revelation, and note also the repeated assertion that the soundest visions are seen by all; cf. III.2.104 above.

Ού μην έξαρκει γε ταῦτα μόνα μαθειν, οὐδ' ἄν τις γένοιτο τέ-7 λειος είς την θείαν έπιστήμην ταῦτα μόνα είδώς. Άλλα γοη γνῶναι καί τίς δ ένθουσιασμός έστι καὶ ὅπως γίγνεται. Φορά μέν οὖν τῆς διανοίας 5 μετά δαιμονίας έπιπνοίας ψευδώς δοξάζεται. Οὔτε γάρ ή διάνοια ή άνθρωπίνη φέρεται, εί γε όντως κατέγεται, οὔτε δαιμόνων, θεῶν δὲ γίγνεται έπίπνοια. 'Αλλ' οὐδ' ἔκστασις ἁπλῶς οὕτως ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὸ κρεῖττον ἀναγωγή και μετάστασις, ή δε παραφορά και έκστασις εμφαίνει και την επί τό χεῖρον ἀνατροπήν. "Ετι τοίνυν ὁ τοῦτο ἀποφαινόμενος λέγει μέν τι περί 10 τῶν συμβεβηκότων περί τοὺς ἐνθουσιῶντας, οὐ μέντοι τὸ προηγούμενον άναδιδάσκει. "Εστι δε τοῦτο τὸ κατέχεσθαι ὅλους αὐτοὺς ὑπὸ τοῦ θείου, ώ ἐπακολουθεῖ ὕστερον καὶ τὸ ἐξίστασθαι. Ψυχῆς μèν οὖν καί τινος τῶν έν αὐτῆ δυνάμεων, ἢ νοῦ καί τινος τῶν ἐν αὐτῶ δυνάμεων ἢ ἐνεογειῶν. [115]  $\ddot{\eta}$  σωμα τικής ασθενείας  $\ddot{\eta}$  άνευ ταύτης ούκ άν τις υπολάβοι δικαίως τον 1 ένθουσιασμόν είναι, ούδ' αν ούτω γίγνεσθαι είκότως αν υπόθοιτο ούτε γαο ανθρώπινόν έστι το της θεοφορίας έργον, ούτε ανθρωπίνοις μορίοις ή ένεργήμασι τὸ πᾶν ἔγει κῦρος ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἄλλως ὑπόκειται, καὶ γρηται αύτοις δ θεός ώς όργάνοις το δε παν έργον της μαντείας δι' αύ- 5 τοῦ πληροῖ, καὶ ἀμιγῶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἀφειμένος οὔτε ψυγῆς κινουμένης οὐδ' ότιοῦν οὔτε σώματος ἐνεργεῖ καθ' αὐτόν. Όθεν δή καὶ ἀψευδῶς γίγνονται τὰ μαντεῖα τὰ οὕτως ὡς λέγω κατορθούμενα. Ἐπειδὰν δ' ἡ ψυγὴ προκατάργη ή μεταξύ κινήται, ή τὸ σῶμά τι παρεμπίπτη καὶ τὴν θείαν άρμονίαν έπιταράττη, θορυβώδη γίγνονται και ψευδή τα μαντεΐα, και ό 10 ένθουσιασμός ούκέτι άληθής ύπάρχει ούδε γνησίως θεΐος.

<sup>[114].3</sup> γε V: τε M || 3-4 τέλειος cj. B: τέλος VM || 10 μέν τι cj. Westerink: μέντοι codd. || 15-[115].1 (ante σωματικής) add. cj. μετά s. v. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM || [115].2 ἀν<sup>2</sup> V: οὖν M || 4 η V: καὶ M || 5-6 αὐτοῦ scripsi: αὐτοῦ VM || 7 ἀψευδῶς M et (ut vid.) V: ἀψευδή (η̃ i. r., ex ῶς?) V<sup>2</sup> || 9 προκατάρχη VM: προκαταταραχθῆ cj. Boulliau i. m. U et B<sup>3</sup>; an προκαταρχθῆ? | τὸ VM: τῷ cj. B | σῶμά τι VM: σώματι fec. M<sup>2</sup>

Nevertheless, it is not sufficient to learn only these 7 things, nor would someone knowing only these things become accomplished in the divine science. But it is also necessary to know what divine possession is, and how it happens. So, then, it is falsely believed to be a transport of the mind by daemonic inspiration. For the human intellect is neither carried away if it is really possessed, nor does inspiration come from daemons, but from the gods.<sup>176</sup> Yet it is not even ecstasy pure and simple, but an exaltation and transference to what is superior, whereas frenzy and ecstasy actually reveal a perversion toward what is inferior.<sup>177</sup> Still more, the one who represents this ecstasy says something about the incidental feature of those who are inspired, but does not put his finger on the main point. That is, they themselves are wholly possessed by the divine, the consequence of which is ecstasy. But one would not rightly suppose that divine possession belongs to the soul or one of its faculties, or to intellect or one of its faculties or activities, or to bodily weakness or its absence. Nor would one reasonably suppose that it would occur in this way, for being transported by a god is neither a human accomplishment, nor does it base its power in human parts (of the body) or activities. But, on the one hand, these are otherwise subordinate, and the god uses them as instruments; on the other hand, the entire activity of divination comes to its fulfilment through the god acting by himself, purely detached from other things, without the soul or body moving in any way. Hence, the divinations being done rightly, as I say, really and truly happen. But when the soul takes the initiative, or is disturbed during the divination, or the body interrupts and perverts the divine harmony, the divinations become turbulent and false, and the possession is no longer true nor genuinely divine.

<sup>176</sup> Asserted at Plato, *Ion* 536c, against the common view that inspiration was solely daemonic; see Eustathius, *Dionys. Perieg.* 809 (Bernhardy 1:256); Dionysios, *Dem.* 22. See Linforth (1946, 123, 125).

<sup>177</sup> "Abamon" is not, *pace* Des Places ad loc., simply opposing inspiration to ecstasy, but rather saying that ecstasy is only a symptom of possession, not proof of its occurrence, and may sometimes occur through human antics. This becomes clearer at III.25.159.1–4 where he explains the difference between ecstasy that is  $\pi\alpha\rho\dot{\alpha}$  φύσιν (contrary to nature) and that is  $\dot{\nu}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\rho$  φύσιν (supernatural).

Εἰ μέν οὖν ἀπόλυσις τοῦ θείου ἀπὸ τῆς ἄλλης ψυγῆς ἢ γω-8 οισμός τοῦ νοῦ ή τις ἐπίτευξις ἦν ή ἀληθής μαντεία, ἢ σφοδρότης καὶ [116]  $i\pi i \tau a \sigma_{12} = i\pi i \tau a \sigma_{12} = i\pi i \sigma_{12} =$ θερμαίνεσθαι τὸν νοῦν, πάντα ἂν τὰ τοιαῦτα, ἀπὸ τῆς ἡμετέρας ψυγῆς άναχινούμενα, ψυγής άν τις τον ένθουσιασμον είναι εύλόγως ύπετίθετο. Εί δὲ τὸ σῶμα κατὰ τὰς ποιὰς κράσεις ἤτοι μελαγχολικὰς ἢ ὁποιασοῦν,  $\ddot{\eta}$  καὶ ἰδίως ἔτι μᾶλλον κατὰ τὸ  $\vartheta$ ερμὸν καὶ ψυχρὸν καὶ ὑγρὸν  $\ddot{\eta}$  τὸ ποιόν 5 τι τούτων είδος, ή την έν λόγω τούτων μίξιν ή κρασιν ή το πνεύμα ή το μαλλον ή το ήττον τούτων, αίτιον καθίσταται της ένθουσιαστικης έκστάσεως, σωματικόν ἂν εἶη τὸ τῆς παρατροπῆς πάθος καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν φυσικῶν κινήσεων έγειοόμενον εί δ' έξ άμφοῖν ή άρχη σώματός τε και ψυχης άνενείρεται, καθό συμπέπηκται ταῦτα ἀλλήλοις, κοινὸν ἔσται τοῦ ζώου τὸ 10 τοιόνδε χίνημα άλλ' οὔτε σώματος οὔτε ψυγής οὔτε τοῦ συναμφοτέρου τὸ ἐνθουσιᾶν ἐστιν ἔργον· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἔγει τινὰ ταῦτα ἐν ἑαυτοῖς αἰτίαν τῆς θείας παραλλάξεως, οὐδὲ πέφυκεν ἀπὸ τῶν γειρόνων τὰ κρείττονα ἀπογεννãσθαι.

[117]

1 'Αλλά δεῖ ζητεῖν τὰ τῆς θείας μανίας αἴτια· ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶ τὰ κα- 1 θήκοντα ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν φῶτα καὶ τὰ ἐνδιδόμενα πνεύματα ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ ή ἀπ' αὐτῶν παροῦσα παντελὴς ἐπικράτεια, περιέχουσα μὲν πάντα τὰ ἐν ήμῖν, ἐξορίζουσα δὲ πάντῃ τὴν οἰκείαν ήμῶν παρακολούθησιν καὶ κίνησιν, καὶ λόγους μὲν προϊεμένη, οὐ μετὰ διανοίας δὲ τῶν λεγόντων, ἀλλὰ 5 μαινομένῳ φασὶ στόματι φθεγγομένων αὐτοὺς καὶ ὑπηρετούντων ὅλων καὶ παραχωρούντων μόνῃ τῆ τοῦ κρατοῦντος ἐνεργείą. Τοιοῦτός τίς ἐστιν ὁ σύμπας ἐνθουσιασμὸς καὶ ἀπὸ τοιούτων αἰτίων ἀποτελούμενος, ὡς ἐν τύπῳ καὶ μὴ δι' ἀχριβείας περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰρῆσθαι.

[115].13 ἐπίτευξις V: ἐπίταξις MU ἐπίτασις cj. Boulliau i. m. U et Gale | η̈ν scripsi: η̃ VM | ή] η̈ VM || [116].4 μελαγχολικάς scr. BU: μεταγχονικάς V μεταγκονικάς M μελαγχονικάς (λ i. r. e τ) V<sup>2</sup> || 7-8 ἐκστάσεως cj. Gale: ἐξετάσεως VM || 10 ἔσται V: ἔσται τὸ M || [117].3 παροῦσα V: om. M || 6 μαινομένω M: μαινομένων V || 8 τοιούτων M et (οιού ex ού) V<sup>2</sup>: τούτων V

If, then, true divination were a deliverance of the divine 8 element from the rest of the soul, a separation of the intellect, or some lucky strike, or a vehemence and intensity of an activity, or a passion, a sharpening and a transport of the mind, or a thorough warming of the intellect, all such things being set in motion by our soul, one might reasonably suppose divine possession to be a function of the soul. But if the body, on account of certain temperaments, whether melancholic or of some other kind, or even, in particular, on account of heat, cold, moisture, or some other form of these, or their union or blending in proportion, either of the breath or more or less of these elements, <sup>178</sup> then the corporeal condition would be the cause of the perversion, and it would be awakened by physical movements. But if, however, the source is roused from both body and soul, insofar as they coalesce with one another,<sup>179</sup> such movement will be common to every living being. But divine possession is neither the accomplishment of the body nor of the soul, nor of both together, nor do these contain in themselves some cause of divine alteration, nor is it the nature of the greater to be generated from the inferior.

But it is necessary to investigate the causes of divine madness.<sup>180</sup> These are the illuminations descending from the gods, the spirits given off by them, and the full power from them which both encompasses everything in us, and entirely banishes our own consciousness and movement. The madness sends forth words, but not with the understanding of the speakers; on the contrary, it is said that they utter them with a "frenzied mouth"<sup>181</sup> while wholly serving and surrendering to the unique activity of the one controlling them. Divine possession is brought to perfection by such causes, speaking generally and without precision.

<sup>178</sup> Plutarch explores this range of popular suggestions for oracular inspiration in his discussion *On the Decline of Oracles*. His conclusion seems to be that terrestrial exhalation should be rejected as the sole cause of inspiration (*Def. orac.* 435a–f), but accepted as an auxiliary (*Def. orac.* 436e–f). Cf. also Aristotle, *Mete.* 340b1–37.

- <sup>180</sup> On divine madness see Plato, *Phaedr.* 244c–245b; cf. 256b6.
- <sup>181</sup> Heraclitus, frg. 92 D-K describes the Pythia thus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Cf. Plato, *Tim.* 71e5.

9 <sup>•</sup>A δὲ λέγεις ἐπὶ τούτοις ἐστὶ ταῦτα· ὡς τῶν ἐξισταμένων ἔνιοί 10 τινες αὐλῶν ἀκούοντες ἢ κυμβάλων ἢ τυμπάνων ἤ τινος μέλους ἐνθουσιῶσιν, ὡς οι τε κοϱυβαντιζόμενοι καὶ οἱ τῷ Σαβαζίῳ κάτοχοι καὶ οἱ [118] μητρίζοντες· δεῖ | δὴ καὶ περὶ τούτων τὰς αἰτίας διελθεῖν πῶς τε γίγνον- 1 ται, ἐπιτελούμενά τε τίνα ἔγει λόγον.

Τὸ μὲν οὖν κινητικόν τι καὶ παθητικὸν εἶναι τὴν μουσικήν, καὶ τὸ τῶν αὐλῶν ἐμποιεῖν ἢ ἰατρεύειν τὰ πάθη τῆς παρατροπῆς, καὶ τὸ μεθιστάναι τὰς τοῦ σώματος κράσεις ἢ διαθέσεις τὴν μουσικήν, καὶ τὸ ἄλλοις 5 μὲν μέλεσιν ἀναβακχεύεσθαι ἄλλοις δ' ἀποπαύεσθαι τῆς βακχείας, καὶ πῶς aἱ τούτων διαφοραὶ πρὸς τὰς τῆς ψυχῆς ἑκάστας διαθέσεις προσαρμόττουσι, καὶ ὅτι τὸ ἀστατον καὶ ἀκατάστατον μέλος πρὸς τὰς ἐκστάσεις οἰκεῖον, οἶα δή ἐστι τὰ ἘΟλύμπου, καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα λέγεται, πάντα ἀλλοτρίως μοι δοκεῖ λέγεσθαι πρὸς τὸν ἐνθουσιασμόν· φυσικά τε γάρ ἐστι καὶ 10 ἀνθρώπινα καὶ τέχνης ἡμετέρας ἔργα· τὸ δὲ θεῖον ἐν αὐτοῖς οὐδ' ὁπωστιοῦν διαφαίνεται.

Μᾶλλον οὖν ἐκεῖνα λέγομεν, ὡς ἦχοί τε καὶ μέλη καθιέφωνται τοῖς [119] θεοῖς οἰκείως ἑκάστοις, συγγένειά τε | αὐτοῖς ἀποδέδοται προσφόφως κατὰ 1

[117].11 αὐλῶν V: αὐτῶν M || 12 τῷ V: τῶν M | Σαβαζίω scr. Gale: Σαβαξίω V Σαβαξίων M Σαβαζίων scr. i. m. B<sup>3</sup> || [118].3 τι V: om. M | εἶναι VM: p. n. V || 8 ἀχατάστατον ] ἀποκατάστατον i. m. Z<sup>3</sup>

**9** In addition to these things, you say the following: "Some of these ecstatics, when hearing pipes, <sup>182</sup> cymbals, tambourines, or some tune, become possessed as, for example, the Korybantes, <sup>183</sup> those possessed by Sabazios, <sup>184</sup> and those serving the Great Mother." <sup>185</sup> It is thus necessary to discuss their causes, how they came into being, and what reason there is for performing these rites. <sup>186</sup>

Well, then; that music is moving and sensuous, and that the sound of pipes causes or heals disordered passions; that music displaces the temperaments or dispositions of the body; that by some tunes the Bacchic frenzy is aroused, but by others, the Bacchic frenzy is made to cease, and how the differences of these accord with the individual dispositions of the soul; and that the unstable and irregular tune is proper to ecstasies, such as those of Olympus, <sup>187</sup> and all which are said to be such: all this seems to me to be irrelevant when mentioned in connection with divine possession. For these are both physical and human, and accomplishments of our skill, and the divine is in no way manifested in them.

What we would rather say, then, is this: that those things such as sounds and tunes are properly consecrated to each of the gods, and kinship is properly assigned to them in accord with

<sup>182</sup> The αὐλός, according to Aristotle, had not a moralistic but an excitative (ὀργιαστικόν) influence and therefore ought to be used for catharsis and not for instruction (*Pol.* 1341a21-23). Aristotle linked the flute and the Phrygian mode of music specifically with Bacchic revelry (a link made by "Abamon" above), saying that they are "both exciting and passionate" (ἄμφω γὰρ ὀργιαστικὰ καὶ παθητικά, *Pol.* 1342b3).

<sup>183</sup> The ecstatic Korybantes were associated with the cult of Cybele; see Strabo, *Geogr.* 10.3.12. However, Linforth (1946) has shown that their title was synonymous with a variety of ecstatic cult and activity.

<sup>184</sup> A Phrygian deity, sometimes later identified with Dionysos.

<sup>185</sup> Or Rhea Cybele. Note Julian's *Oration* 5, addressed to Cybele, for a Neoplatonising angle on this cult. The priests of Cybele used to castrate themselves in imitation of Attis, and wandered about as begging prophets, wonder-workers, and quacks. They did not have a good reputation; see [Lucian], *Asin.* 35ff. and Apuleius, *Metam.* 7.24.

<sup>186</sup> On ancient theories concerning music-therapy and the effects of music in ritual, see Plato, *Resp.* 397a–400e; *Leg.* 653c–673a; 700a–701b; 795a–812e; Aristotle, *Pol.* 1339a–1342b; Hermias, *Comm. Phaedr.* 91.22–26 on the telestic rites.

<sup>187</sup> Not the home of the gods but rather of the pipe-player trained by Marsyas. See Plato, *Symp.* 215c3; Proclus, *Comm. Resp.* 1.62.7.

τὰς οἰχείας ἕχάστων τάξεις καὶ δυνάμεις καὶ τὰς ἐν αὐτῷ (τῷ) παντὶ κινήσεις καὶ τὰς ἀπὸ τῶν κινήσεων ἑοιζουμένας ἐναρμονίους φωνάς· κατὰ δὴ τὰς τοιαύτας τῶν μελῶν πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς οἰκειότητας παρουσία τε αὐτῶν γίγνεται (οὐδὲ γάρ ἐστί τι τὸ διεῖργον), ὥστε μετέχειν αὐτῶν εὐθὺς 5 τὸ τὴν τυχοῦσαν ἔχον πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁμοιότητα, κατοχή τε συνίσταται εὐθὺς τελεία καὶ πλήρωσις τῆς κρείττονος οὐσίας καὶ δυνάμεως. Οὐχ ὅτι τὸ σῶμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ ἀλλήλοις ἐστὶ συμπαθῆ καὶ συμπάσχει τοῖς μέλεσιν, ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ τῆς θείας ἁρμονίας ἡ τῶν θεῶν ἐπίπνοια οὐκ ἀφέστηκεν, οἰκειωθεῖσα δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν κατ' ἀρχὰς μετέχεται ὑπ' αὐτῆς ἐν μέτροις 10 τοῖς προσήκουσιν· ἔχει δὲ καὶ τὸ ἀνεγείρεσθαι καὶ τὸ ἀποπαύεσθαι κατὰ τὴν τῶν θεῶν τάξιν ἑκάτερον. ᾿Απέρασιν δὲ καὶ ἀποκάθαρσιν ἰατρείαν τε οὐδαμῶς αὐτὸ κλητέον. Οὐδὲ γὰρ κατὰ νόσημά τι ἢ πλεονασμὸν ἢ πε-[120] ρίττωμα | πρώτως ἐν ἡμῖν ἐμφύεται, θεία δ' αὐτοῦ συνίσταται ἡ πᾶσα 1 ἄνωθεν ἀργὴ καὶ καταβολή.

'Αλλ' οὐδὲ τοῦτο δεῖ λέγειν, ὡς ἡ ψυχὴ πρώτως ὑφέστηκεν ἐξ ἁρμονίας καὶ ἑυθμοῦ· ἔστι γὰρ οὕτω ψυχῆς μόνης οἰκεῖος ὁ ἐνθουσιασμός· βέλτιον οὖν καὶ τὴν τοιαύτην ἀπόφασιν ἐκεῖσε μετάγειν, ὅτι δὴ ἡ ψυχή, 5 πρὶν καὶ τῷ σώματι δοῦναι ἑαυτήν, τῆς θείας ἁρμονίας κατήκουεν· οὐκοῦν καὶ ἐπειδὰν εἰς σῶμα ἀφίκηται, ὅσα ἂν μέλη τοιαῦτα ἀκούσῃ οἶα μάλιστα διασώζει τὸ θεῖον ἴχνος τῆς ἁρμονίας, ἀσπάζεται ταῦτα καὶ ἀναμιμνήσκεται ἀπ' αὐτῶν τῆς θείας ἁρμονίας, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὴν φέρεται καὶ οἰκειοῦται, μεταλαμβάνει τε αὐτῆς ὅσον οἶόν τε αὐτῆς μετέχειν.

10 Κοινῶς μὲν οὖν οὕτως ἄν τις ἀποδοίη τὴν aἰτίαν τῆς θείας μαντείας· τοὺς δ' ἰδίους περὶ αὐτῆς ἀπολογισμοὺς προσάγομεν, οὐ τοῦ- το λέγοντες, ὅτι ἡ φύσις ἕκαστον ἄγει πρὸς τὸ οἰκεῖον· οὐδὲ γάρ ἐστι [121] φύσεως ἔργον | τὸ ἐνθουσιᾶν· οὐδ' ὅτι ἡ τοῦ ἀέρος καὶ τοῦ περιέγοντος 1

121] φυσεως εξίγον | το ενοστοτάν στο στι η του άτερος και του περιεχοντός | κράσις διάφορον έμποιεῖ καὶ τὴν ἐν τῷ σώματι κράσιν τῶν ἐνθουσιών-

[119].2 (τῷ) nos || 3 ἑριζουμένας M: ἑριζομένας V || 6 κατοχή cj. Boulliau i. m. U et B<sup>3</sup>: κατωχή (τ et κ p. n., κ et τ s. v. et κατωχὴ i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> τακωχή V κακωχή M κατοκωχή cj. i. m. B<sup>3</sup> || 8 συμπαθῆ fec. B<sup>c</sup>: συμπαθεῖ VMB (dualis) || 9 ἐπεὶ (εὶ ex ὶ) V<sup>2</sup>: ἐπὶ VM || 10 αὐτῆς (ῆς i. m.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτοῖς VM || 12 ἀπέρασιν ] ἂ πέρασι scr. B ἀφαίρεσιν cj. i. m. B<sup>5</sup> || [120].8 διασώζει V: διασώζῃ M their proper orders and powers, the motions in the universe itself and the harmonious sounds rushing<sup>188</sup> from its motions. It is, then, in virtue of such connections of the tunes with the gods that their presence occurs (for nothing intervenes to stop them) so that whatever has a fortuitous likeness with them, immediately participates in them, and a total possession and filling with superior being and power takes place at once. It is not that the body and soul interact with one another or with the tones, but since the inspiration of the gods is not separated from the divine harmony, having been allied with it from the beginning, it is shared by it in suitable measures. Each of them enjoys wakefulness and repose, each singly, according to the order of the gods. But this is never to be called a purging, purification, or cure; for it does not grow in us primarily on account of any disease, superabundance, or excess, but its whole origin from above and descent below is divine.

But one should not even claim this, that the soul primarily consists of harmony and rhythm; for in that case divine possession would belong to the soul alone. It is better, then, to bring our discourse back to this assertion: before it gave itself to the body, the soul heard the divine harmony. And accordingly even when it entered the body, such tunes as it hears which especially preserve the divine trace of harmony, to these it clings fondly and is reminded by them of the divine harmony; it is also borne along with and closely allied to this harmony, and shares as much as can be shared of it.<sup>189</sup>

10 One may, then, generally explain in this way the cause of divine prophetic power. But we may continue with explanations of special kinds, for we do not claim that nature guides each thing to what is akin to it; that divine possession is even a product of nature, or that a mixture of the air and surrounding environment even makes a difference in the bodily constitution of those in

<sup>188</sup> <sup>β</sup>οζζος was a Chaldaean and/or Pythagorean term for the sound caused by the planetary revolutions; see *Orac. chald.* frg. 37; 146 Des Places; Proclus, *Comm. Resp.* 2.76.20–21. See also Lewy (1978, 19 n. 46). Iamblichus, *Vit. pyth.* 15.65.3 states that Pythagoras "purified the confused minds" of his disciples, sending them into a prophetic sleep with his musical imitations of the celestial spheres.

<sup>189</sup> An obvious echo of the soul's recollection of the good at Plato, *Phaedr.* 250b–251a; cf. *Resp.* 402a.

των (οὐδὲ γὰρ σωματικαῖς δυνάμεσιν ἢ κράσεσι τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἔργα τῆς ἐπιπνοίας ἐναλλάττεται)· οὐδ' ὅτι πρὸς τὰ πάθη καὶ τὰ γιγνόμενα προσφόρως καὶ τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπεφήμισαν ἐπίπνοιαν (ἀπαθὴς γὰρ καὶ κρείττων 5 πάσης γενέσεως ἡ δόσις τῶν θεῶν εἰς ἀνθρώπους ἐστὶ τῆς οἰκείας ἐνεργείας). ᾿Αλλ' ἐπεὶ τῶν μὲν Κορυβάντων φρουρητική πώς ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἐπιτελεστική, τοῦ Σαβαζίου δ' εἰς βακχείας καὶ ἀποκαθάρσεις ψυχῶν καὶ λύσεις παλαιῶν μηνιμάτων οἰκειότητα παρεσκεύασται, διὰ ταῦτα δὴ καὶ αἱ ἐπίπνοιαι αὐτῶν τῷ παντὶ διεστήκασιν.

Τῆς δὲ μητρὸς τῶν θεῶν σὺ μὲν ἔοικας ἄρρενας εἶναι νομίζειν τοὺς κατόχους· οὕτω γὰρ αὐτοὺς καὶ προσηγόρευσας τοὺς μητρίζοντας· οὐ μὴν τό γε ἀληθὲς οὕτως ἔχει· γυναῖκες γάρ εἰσιν αἱ προηγουμένως μητρίζου-[122] σαι, ἀρρένων δ' ὀλιγοστοὶ καὶ ὅσοι ἀν ὦσιν ἀπαλώτεροι. Δύ|ναμιν δ' ἔγει 1

ο σαι, αυθενών ο "ολιγοστοι και σσοι αν ωσιν αλαλωτεφοι. Δογναμιν ο εχει η καὶ οὖτος ὁ ἐνθουσιασμὸς ζωογόνον τε καὶ ἀποπληρωματικήν, καθὸ δὴ καὶ διαφερόντως τῆς ἄλλης μανίας πάσης διενήνοχεν.

Ούτω δη οὖν καθ' όδον ἰόντες την ἑξης τοῦ παρόντος λόγου καὶ τὰς τῶν Νυμφῶν η Πανὸς ἐπιπνοίας καὶ τὰς ἄλλας αὐτῶν διαφορὰς κατὰ τὰς 5 τῶν θεῶν δυνάμεις οἰκείως διακρίνοντες, διαστήσομεν κατὰ τὰς προσηκούσας αὐτῶν ἰδιότητας ἐξηγησόμεθά τε διὰ τί ἐκπηδῶσι καὶ ἐν ὄρεσι διατρίβουσι καὶ διὰ τί δεδεμένοι φαίνονταί τινες καὶ διὰ τί διὰ θυσιῶν θεραπεύονται· πάντα τε ταῦτα τοῖς θείοις αἰτίοις ἀποδώσομεν ὡς ἔχουσιν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὸ πᾶν κῦρος· ἀλλ' οὐτε σωματικά τινα ἢ τῆς ψυχῆς περιττώ- 10 ματα συναθροιζόμενα δεῖσθαι τοῦ ἀποκαθαίρεσθαι ἐροῦμεν, οὕτε ὡρῶν

[121].8 Σαβαζίου cj. i. m. B<sup>3</sup>: Σαβαζίου VM | βακχείας cj. i. m. B<sup>3</sup>: βραχείας VM || [122].7 διὰ τί scr. Gale: διά τι V δι' ἁ M || 8 δεδεμένοι (ε s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: δεδομένοι VM

possessed states (for the divine works of inspiration are not modified by corporeal powers or constitutions); or that it is in reference to emotional states and occurrences appropriate to them that they name the inspiration of the god (for the gods' gift to mortals<sup>190</sup> of their own activity is impassive and superior to all generation). But since the power of the Korybantes is somehow supervisory<sup>191</sup> and geared to the fulfilling of purposes, whereas that of Sabazios is geared for Bacchic frenzies and purifications of souls and deliverances from old blood guilt,<sup>192</sup> their inspirations are, for these reasons, wholly different.

You seem to believe that those possessed by the Mother of the gods are male; for so you have called them "men possessed by the Mother of the gods." But that is not, in fact, true: for it is chiefly women who are possessed by the Mother of the gods; very few are males, and those who are tend to be rather effeminate.<sup>193</sup> And this form of possession has a life-engendering and fulfilling power, in which respect it differs completely from every other form of frenzy.

Continuing thus in the order of what comes next in the present discourse, and turning to isolate suitably the inspirations of nymphs or Pan,<sup>194</sup> and their other differences in regard to the powers of the gods involved, we shall treat them separately according to their relevant peculiarities, and explain why they frisk about and spend time in the mountains, why some of them appear bound,<sup>195</sup> and why some are honoured by sacrifices. We shall attribute all these things to divine causes since they possess all authority in themselves; but we will not say that some bodily excesses or excesses of the soul need to be cleansed away, nor

<sup>190</sup> Cf. Plato, *Phileb*. 16c5.

<sup>191</sup> The term φρουρητική here slots the Korybantes neatly into the Neoplatonic system. Cf. Proclus, *ET* prop. 154; *Theol. plat.* 6.13.

<sup>192</sup> Cf. Plato, *Phaedr*. 244d6.

<sup>193</sup> Not one of "Abamon's" better debating points.

<sup>194</sup> The mountain-god Pan was often held to be responsible for the sudden and irrational panic which can set in when people are in lonely and remote surroundings. Generally considered to be the son of Hermes, he was supposedly the inventor of the pipe of seven reeds that he named *syrinx* after one of his favourite nymphs.

<sup>195</sup> This is somewhat mysterious, but may have reference to binding spells popular in the mystical tradition; see *PGM* IV. 2247; 2327; 2904, and the loosening of bonds, e.g. *PGM* XII. 173; XIII. 2947.

περιόδους αἰτίας εἶναι τῶν τοιούτων παθημάτων, οὔτε τὴν τοῦ ὁμοίου καταδοχὴν καὶ τὴν τοῦ ἐναντίου ἀφαίρεσιν ἰατρείαν τινὰ φέρειν τῆς τοιαύ-

[123] της ύπερβολῆς φήσομεν· τὰ γὰρ τοιαῦτα πάντα σωματοειδῆ | καθέστηκε, 1 ζωῆς δὲ θείας καὶ νοερᾶς πάντῃ κεχώρισται. Ἐκαστον δὲ ἦ πέφυκε ταύτῃ συμβαίνει καὶ τὰ περὶ αὐτὸ ἐνεργήματα τελεῖσθαι· ὥστε καὶ τὰ ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν ἐγείροντα καὶ ἀναβακχεύοντα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους πνεύματα ἐκβέβληκεν ἄλλην πᾶσαν ἀνθρωπίνην καὶ φυσικὴν κίνησιν, καὶ οὐ δεῖ δὴ τὸν 5 τρόπον αὐτῶν ἀφομοιοῦν ταῖς συνήθως γιγνωσκομέναις ἐνεργείαις, ἐπὶ δὲ τὰ παντελῶς παραλλάττοντα καὶ πρωτουργὰ τῶν θεῶν αἴτια αὐτὰς ἀνάγειν προσήκει.

11 Έν μέν δη οὖν τοῦτο εἶδος θεοφορίας τοιόνδε καὶ οὕτω γιγνόμενον ὑπάρχει· ἕτερον δὲ τὸ τῶν χρηστηρίων διαβόητον καὶ ἐναργέστατόν 10 ἐστι πολυμερὲς ἔνθεον μαντεῖον, περὶ οὖ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀποφαίνει· οἱ δὲ ὕδωρ πιόντες, καθάπερ ὁ ἐν Κολοφῶνι ἱερεὺς τοῦ Κλαρίου, οἱ δὲ στομίοις παρακαθήμενοι, ὡς αἱ ἐν Δελφοῖς θεσπίζουσαι, οἱ δ' ἐξ ὑδάτων ἀτμιζόμενοι,

[124] καθάπεο αί ἐν Βοαγχίδαις ποο φήτιδες. Τοιῶν δὲ τουτωνὶ διωνύμων χοη- 1 στηρίων ἐμνημόνευσας, οὐχ ὅτι μόνα ἐνταῦθα, πολὺ γὰο πλείονα ὑπῆρχε τὰ παραλειπόμενα· ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ προεῖχε τῶν ἄλλων ταῦτα, καὶ ἅμα οῦ ἕνεκα ἐζητεῖτο ἱκανῶς ἀνεδίδασκες, περὶ τοῦ τρόπου φημὶ τῆς ἐκ θεῶν ἀνθρώποις ἐπιπεμπομένης μαντείας, διὰ τοῦτο δὴ ἠρκέσθης τούτοις. Καὶ ἡμεῖς 5 οὖν περὶ τῶν τριῶν τούτων ποιησόμεθα λόγον, τὸν περὶ τῶν πολλῶν μαντείων λόγον ὑπερβάντες.

Τὸ δὴ ἐν Κολοφῶνι μαντεῖον ὁμολογεῖται παρὰ πᾶσι δι' ὕδατος χρηματίζειν. Εἶναι γὰρ πηγὴν ἐν οἴκῷ καταγείῷ καὶ ἀπ' αὐτῆς πίνειν τὸν προφήτην ἐν τισι τακταῖς νυξίν, ἱερουργιῶν πολλῶν γενομένων πρότερον, 10

[123].6 συνήθως M: συνήθων V | γιγνωσκομέναις VM: γινομέναις cj. Gale || 11 ἀποφαίνει VM: ἀποφαίνεις scr. Gale || 12 κλαρίου cj. i. m. Z<sup>4</sup> et Boulliau i. m. R et U: βλαρίου VM || 14 βραγχίδαις scr. Gale: βρακχίδαις M et (αι ex ε, δαις i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> βρακχίδες V || [124].1 τουτωνὶ διωνύμων M: τούτων ἰδιονύμων V || 2 ἐνταῦθα] ἦν ταῦτα cj. Gale || 4 ἀνεδίδασκες VM: ἀν ἐδίδασκες scr. Gale || 5 ἠρκέσθης V: ἠρκέσθην M || 10 τισι V: τισι δὲ M that seasonal periods are causes of these conditions, nor that the reception of the like and removal of the contrary, will offer a remedy for such excess. For all such things are corporeal and wholly separated from a divine and intellectual life. But each thing accomplishes its own activities according to its nature, so that, in fact, spirits from the gods, arousing humans and causing them to burst into Bacchic frenzy, drive out all other human and natural activity, and we shall not compare their manner of existence to those activities known in ordinary ways: but it is proper to trace them back to divine causes, wholly other and primordial.

This, then, is one kind of divine transport and how 11 it comes about. Another kind of divination, famous and most splendid, is that of the inspired oracle, which takes diverse forms. About this you declare the following: "Some are inspired while drinking water, like the priest of Clarian Apollo in Colophon; 196 others while sitting near apertures like the women who prophesy at Delphi; 197 others while inhaling vapours from waters, like the prophetesses of the Branchidai."<sup>198</sup> You have mentioned three of these far-famed oracles, not because there are only three, for those omitted are much more numerous, but since these take precedence over the others, you have at the same time sufficiently explained why you investigate them-that is to say, you were concerned with the mode in which divination is imparted to human beings by the gods, and it was for this reason that you were content to select these, and thus we will take account of these three, while passing over the many other oracles.

It is agreed by everyone that the oracle at Colophon prophesies by means of water. There is a spring in a subterranean chamber, and from it the prophet drinks on certain appointed nights, after performing many preliminary ceremonies, and after

<sup>196</sup> Both the god and his oracle are called "Clarios" because of the small town of Claros west of Colophon, and northwest of Ephesos. See Buresch (1889). On "Abamon's" account of this oracle, cf. Parke (1985, 219–24); Clarke (2001, 59–60).

<sup>197</sup> Cf. Proclus ap. Psellos, *Script. Min.* 1.248.16–18: "there are others who work themselves up into a state of inspiration deliberately, like the prophetess at Delphi when she sits over the chasm."

<sup>198</sup> The Branchidai were descendants of Branchos, favoured by Apollo and charged with the oracle at Didyma. On this oracle see Günther (1971); Athanassiadi (1989–1990); Fontenrose (1988); Clarke (2001, 63–65). πιόντα δὲ χρησμωδεῖν οὐκέθ' δρώμενον τοῖς παροῦσι θεωροῖς. Τὸ μὲν οὖν εἶναι μαντικὸν ἐκεῖνο τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτόθεν πρόδηλον· τὸ δὲ πῶς ἐστι τοιοῦτον, οὐκέτ' ἄν, κατὰ τὴν παροιμίαν, πᾶς ἀνὴρ γνοίη· δοκεῖ μὲν γὰρ διήκειν τι δι' αὐτοῦ πνεῦμα μαντικόν· οὐ μέντοι τό γε ἀληθὲς οὕτως ἔχει. Τὸ γὰρ

- [125] θείον οὐ διαπεφοίτηκεν οὕτω διαστατῶς καὶ μεριστῶς ἐν | τοῖς αὐτοῦ ι μετέχουσιν, ἀλλ' ὡς παρέχον ἔξωθεν καὶ ἐπιλάμπον τὴν πηγήν, πληροῖ δυνάμεως αὐτὴν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ μαντικῆς· οὐ μέντοι τοῦ γε θεοῦ πᾶσά ἐστιν ή ἐπίπνοια ἥντινα παρέχει τὸ ὕδωρ, ἀλλ' αὕτη μὲν ἐπιτηδειότητα μόνον καὶ ἀποκάθαρσιν τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν αὐγοειδοῦς πνεύματος ἐμποιεῖ, δι' ἡν δυνατοὶ 5 γιγνόμεθα χωρεῖν τὸν θεόν. "Αλλη δ' ἐστιν ή τοῦ θεοῦ παρουσία καὶ προτέρα ταύτης καὶ ἀνωθεν ἐναστράπτουσα· αὕτη τοίνυν οὐδενὸς ἀφέστηκε τῶν ἐχόντων διὰ τῆς οἰκειότητος συναφὴν πρὸς ἑαυτήν· πάρεστι δ' εὐθὺς καὶ χρῆται ὡς ὀργάνῳ τῷ προφήτη οὕτε ἑαυτοῦ ὄντι οὕτε παρακολουθοῦντι οὐδὲν οἶς λέγει ἢ ὅπου γῆς ἐστιν· ὥστε καὶ μετὰ τὴν χρησμωδίαν 10 μόγις ποτὲ ἑαυτὸν λαμβάνει· καὶ πρὸ τοῦ πίνειν δὲ οὕτως ἀσιτεῖ τὴν ἡμέραν ὅλην καὶ νύκτα, καὶ ἐν ἱεροῖς τισιν ἀβάτοις τῷ πλήθει καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἀνακεχώρηκεν ἀρχόμενος ἐνθουσιᾶν, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀποστάσεως καὶ ἀπαλλαγῆς τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων πραγμάτων ἄχραντον ἑαυτὸν εἰς ὑποδοχὴν τοῦ
- [126] θεοῦ παρασκευάζει· ἐξ ὦν δὴ εἰς καθαρὰν ἕδραν τῆς ἑαυτοῦ ψυχῆς | ἐλ- 1 λάμπουσαν ἔχει τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπίπνοιαν, ἀκώλυτόν τε αὐτῆ παρέχει τὴν κατοκωχὴν καὶ τὴν παρουσίαν τελείαν ἀνεμπόδιστον.

Ή δ' ἐν Δελφοῖς προφῆτις, εἶτε ἀπὸ πνεύματος λεπτοῦ καὶ πυρώδους ἀναφερομένου ποθὲν ἀπὸ στομίου θεμιστεύει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, εἶτε ἐν 5 τῷ ἀδύτῷ καθημένη ἐπὶ δίφρου χαλκοῦ τρεῖς πόδας ἔχοντος χρηματίζει, εἶτε καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ τετράποδος δίφρου ὅς ἐστιν ἱερὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, πανταχῆ οὕτω δίδωσιν ἑαυτὴν τῷ θείῷ πνεύματι, ἀπό τε τῆς τοῦ θείου πυρὸς

[125].5 αὐγοειδοῦς ] γειωδοῦς cj. Boulliau i. m. R et U || 11 μόγις V et (γ s. v.) M<sup>2</sup>: μόλις M || 13 ἀνακεχώρηκεν scr. B: ἀνακεχώρικεν VM | ἐνθουσιᾶν VM: ἐνθουσιᾶν cj. B || [126].2 αὐτῆ V: ἑαυτῆ M || 3 κατοκωχὴν scripsi: κατακωχὴν VM | τελείαν VM: τελείαν καὶ cj. B || 6 ἔχοντος M et (o s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ἔχοντας V

drinking, he delivers his oracles, no longer seen by the spectators present. That this water has oracular power is immediately obvious. But how this is so, as the saying goes, "not every man may know."<sup>199</sup> For it seems that some prophetic spirit passes through the water; but this is not correct, for the divine does not permeate what partakes in a fragmented and divided manner, but it is by exercising its power from without, and illuminating the spring, that it fills it with its own prophetic power. Still, not every inspiration that the water gives is from the god, but this only bestows the receptivity and purification of the luminous spirit in us,<sup>200</sup> through which we are able to receive the god. But the presence of the god is different from and prior to this, and flashes like lightning from above. This holds aloof from no one who, through a kindred nature, is in union with it; but it is immediately present, and uses the prophet as an instrument while he is neither himself nor has any consciousness of what he says or where on the earth he is, so that even after prophesying, he sometimes scarcely gets control of himself.<sup>201</sup> Even before drinking, he fasts the whole day and night, and after becoming divinely inspired, he withdraws by himself to sacred, inaccessible places, and by this withdrawal and separation from human affairs, he purifies himself for receiving the god; and through these means, he has the inspiration of god illuminating the pure sanctuary of his own soul, and providing for it an unhindered divine possession, and a perfect and unimpeded presence.

The prophetess at Delphi, however, whether she gives oracles to human beings from a subtle and fiery spirit brought up from an aperture, or prophesies in the innermost sanctuary while seated on a bronze stool with three legs, or on a seat with four legs that is sacred to the god, she thus gives herself absolutely to the divine spirit, and is illuminated by the ray of divine fire. And

<sup>199</sup> Cf. Plato, Epin. 978a1.

<sup>200</sup> A reference to the soul-vehicle, which was the pneumatic mediating entity between the soul and the body and, if we accept the influence of Hermetic and/or Chaldaean concepts, between man and the divine; see Dodds (1963, 313– 18) on the origins of the idea. Porphyry played down the role of theurgy by arguing that its usefulness for purifying corrupted soul-vehicles was its sole and limited power (Porphyry ap. Proclus, *Comm. Tim.* 3.234.18–32; *Regr.* frg. 2).

 $^{201}$  For prophesy in an ecstatic trance within the magical papyri, see PGM IV. 435-439.

ἀπτίνος παταυγάζεται. Καὶ ὅταν μὲν ἀθρόον παὶ πολὺ τὸ ἀναφερόμενον ἀπὸ τοῦ στομίου πῦρ κύπλῷ πανταχόθεν αὐτὴν περιέχῃ, πληροῦται ἀπ' 10 αὐτοῦ θείας αὐγῆς: ὅταν δ' εἰς ἕδραν ἐνιδρυθῆ τοῦ θεοῦ, τῆ σταθερῷ τοῦ θεοῦ μαντικῆ δυνάμει συναρμόζεται: ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων δὲ τῶν τοιούτων παρασκευῶν ὅλη γίγνεται τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ τότε δὴ πάρεστιν αὐτῆ χωριστῶς

[127] δ θεός ἐπιλάμπων, ἕτερος ὢν καὶ τοῦ πυρός καὶ τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ | τῆς ι ἰδίας ἕδρας καὶ πάσης τῆς περὶ τὸν τόπον φυσικῆς καὶ ἱερᾶς φαινομένης κατασκευῆς.

Καὶ μὴν ἥ γε ἐν Βραγχίδαις γυνὴ χρησμωδός, εἶτε δάβδον ἔχουσα τὴν πρώτως ὑπὸ θεοῦ τινος παραδοθεῖσαν πληροῦται τῆς θείας αὐγῆς, εἶτε ἐπὶ ἄξονος καθημένη προλέγει τὸ μέλλον, εἶτε τοὺς πόδας ἢ κράσπεδόν τι τέγγουσα τῷ ὕδατι ἢ ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος ἀτμιζομένη δέχεται τὸν θεόν, ἐξ ἀπάντων τούτων ἐπιτηδεία παρασκευαζομένη πρὸς τὴν ὑποδοχὴν ἔξωθεν αὐτοῦ μεταλαμβάνει.

Δηλοῖ δὲ καὶ τὸ τῶν θυσιῶν πλῆθος καὶ ὁ θεσμὸς τῆς ὅλης άγι- 10 στείας καὶ ὅσα ἀλλα δρᾶται πρὸ τῆς χρησμῷδίας θεοπρεπῶς, τά τε λουτρὰ τῆς προφήτιδος καὶ ἡ τριῶν ὅλων ἡμερῶν ἀσιτία καὶ ἡ ἐν ἀδύτοις αὐτῆς διατριβὴ καὶ ἐχομένης ἤδη τῷ φωτὶ καὶ τερπομένης ἐν πολλῷ χρόνῳ· καὶ γὰρ αὐτὰ πάντα παράκλησιν τοῦ θεοῦ ὥστε παραγενέσθαι καὶ παρουσίαν ἔξωθεν ἐπιδείκνυσιν, ἐπίπνοιάν τε θαυμασίαν οἶαν πρὶν καὶ εἰς τὸν συνήθη 15

[128] τόπον ἀφικέσθαι, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀπὸ τῆς πηγῆς | ἀναφε- 1 οομένῳ ἕτερόν τινα πρεσβύτερον χωριστὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ τόπου θεὸν ἀναφαίνει, when the fiery spirit coming up from the aperture, <sup>202</sup> dense and abundant, envelops her entirely in a circle, she is filled by it with a divine brightness; whenever she is found on the seat of the god, she is in harmony with the divine, unwavering oracular power. And as a result of both these preparations she becomes wholly the god's possession. Then, indeed, the god is present, shining on her separately, being himself other than the fire, the spirit, the particular abode, and all the physical and sacred trappings appearing in connection with the place.

And as for the woman at Branchidai who gives oracles, it is either by holding the staff first given by a certain god<sup>203</sup> that she is filled by the divine radiance; or else when sitting on the axle<sup>204</sup> she predicts the future; or whether dipping her feet or skirt in the water, or inhaling vapour from the water, at any rate, she receives the god: prepared and made ready by any or all of these preliminaries for his reception from without, she partakes of the god.

This is what is shown by the abundance of sacrifices, the established custom of the whole ritual, and everything that is performed with due piety prior to divination: also the baths of the prophetess, her fasting for three whole days, abiding in the innermost sanctuaries, already possessed by light, and rejoicing in it for a long time. For all these things show that the god has been invoked, and that his arrival comes from without, a marvellous inspiration even before coming to his accustomed place; and in the very spirit rising up from the spring<sup>205</sup> it shows forth another god,

<sup>202</sup> Oppé (1904) disproved the theory that the chasm at Delphi emitted mephitic vapours almost a century ago, but this ancient fantasy lingers on in the modern mind (see esp. De Boer, Hale, and Chanton, 2001). For the notion, see Pliny, *Nat*. 2.208; Diodorus Siculus 16.26; Pausanius 10.5.7; Plutarch, *Mor*. 434b4–5; Strabo, *Geogr.* 9.3.5. "Abamon" is clearly a whole-hearted believer in the myth. On the oracle of Apollo at Delphi see Amandry (1950); Athanassiadi (1989–1990); Fontenrose (1978); Clarke (2001, 60–63).

<sup>203</sup> The staff of Apollo, supposedly passed to his loyal followers, and the symbol of prophetic power at Didyma.

<sup>204</sup> For speculation on the use of an "axle" at Didyma, see Fontenrose (1988, 80–83) and Parke (1985, 212). *PGM* IV. 681 exemplifies prayers to the guardians of the ἄξων who command the revolving axis of the vault of heaven; cf. *PGM* VII. 686–690, but this may be entirely irrelevant.

<sup>205</sup> Des Places takes  $\pi\eta\gamma\dot{\eta}$  as meaning "fount" or "source" here, but "spring" seems more appropriate given the context.

τόν αίτιον και τοῦ τόπου και τῆς πηγῆς αὐτῆς και τῆς μαντικῆς ὅλης.

12 Φαίνεται δὴ οὖν καὶ ἡ τῶν χρηστηρίων μαντεία συνομολογοῦσα ταῖς ὅλαις ὑποθέσεσιν ἂς προειρήκαμεν περὶ τῆς μαντικῆς. ᾿Αχώριστος 5 μὲν γὰρ οὖσα τῆς φύσεως τῶν τόπων καὶ τῶν ὑποκειμένων αὐτῆ σωμάτων ἡ τοιαύτη δύναμις, ἢ προϊοῦσα κατὰ κίνησιν τὴν ἀφοριζομένην ἀριθμῷ, οὐ δύναται τὰ πανταχοῦ καὶ ἀεὶ προγιγνώσκειν ὡσαύτως· ἀφειμένη δ' ἀπόλυτος τῶν τόπων καὶ τῶν διαμεμετρημένων τοῖς ἀριθμοῖς χρόνων (ἅτε δὴ κρείττων οὖσα τῶν γιγνομένων κατὰ χρόνον καὶ τῶν ὑπὸ τόπου κατιο εχομένων) τοῖς πανταχοῦ οὖσιν ἐξ ἴσου πάρεστι, καὶ τοῖς κατὰ χρόνον φυομένοις πάντοτε ἅμα σύνεστιν, ἐν ἑνί τε συνείληφε τῶν ὅλων τὴν ἀλήθειαν διὰ τὴν χωριστὴν ἑαυτῆς καὶ ὑπερέχουσαν οὐσίαν.

[129]

Εἰ δὴ ταῦτα ὀῦθῶς εἰξήκαμεν, ὑπ' οὐδενὸς οὖτε τόπου | οὖτε μεξι- 1 στοῦ σώματος ἀνθξωπίνου οὖτε ψυχῆς κατεχομένης ἐν ἐνὶ εἰδει μεξιστῶν πεξιείληπται μεξιστῶς ἡ μαντικὴ τῶν θεῶν δύναμις, χωξιστὴ δ' οὖσα καὶ ἀδιαίξετος ὅλη πανταχοῦ πάξεστι τοῖς μεταλαμβάνειν αὐτῆς δυναμένοις, ἔξωθέν τε ἐπιλάμπει καὶ πληξοῖ πάντα, δι' ὅλων τε τῶν στοιχείων διαπε- 5 φοίτηκε, γῆν τε καὶ ἀέξα καὶ πῦς καὶ ὕδως κατείληφεν, οὐδέν τε ἀμοιζον ἑαυτῆς οὖτε τῶν ζώων οὕτε τῶν ἀπὸ φύσεως διοικουμένων ἀπολείπει, ἀλλὰ τοῖς μὲν μᾶλλον τοῖς δὲ ἦττον ἀφ' ἑαυτῆς δίδωσί τινα μοῖζαν πζογνώσεως· αὐτὴ μέντοι πζο τῶν ὅλων προϋπάξχουσα αὐτῷ τῷ χωξιστῷ ἑαυτῆς ἱκανὴ γέγονεν ἀποπληξῶσαι πάντα, καθ' ὅσον ἕκαστα δύναται αὐ- 10 τῆς μετέχειν.

13 <sup>7</sup>Ιδωμεν τοίνυν τὸ ἐντεῦθεν ἄλλο είδος ἰδιωτικὸν καὶ οὐ δημόσιον μαντείας, περὶ οὖ λέγεις ταῦτα· «οἱ δ' ἐπὶ χαρακτήρων στάντες ὡς οἱ πληρούμενοι ἀπὸ εἰσκρίσεων». Τοῦτο τοίνυν διὰ τοὺς κακῶς αὐτῷ χρωμένους οὐ ἑάδιον ἐν ἑνὶ λόγῷ περιλαβεῖν. ᾿Αλλὰ τὸ μὲν πρόχειρον 15

[130] καὶ κακῶς ἐπιπολάζον ἐν τοῖς πολλοῖς ἀνθρώποις ψευδολογία τε καὶ | 1 ἀπάτῃ χρώμενον οὐκ ἀνεκτῆ, οὐδ' ὅλως ἔχει τινὸς θεοῦ παρουσίαν, κίνησιν δέ τινα τῆς ψυχῆς ποιεῖται παρὰ τοὺς θεούς, καὶ ἀμυδράν τινα ἀπ'

[128].5 αζ V: ἀεὶ Μ || 9 χρόνων cj. Β: χρόνον VM || [129].6 τε² V: om. M

more senior and distinct from the site, who is responsible for the site, the spring, and for all divination.

12 It is clear, then, that the divination of oracles is consonant with all the suppositions that we expounded previously about prophetic inspiration. For such a power, if inseparable from the nature of places and of bodies subject to it, or preceded by a motion limited by number, cannot know beforehand things everywhere and always in the same manner. But if separate and free from places and times measured by number (since it is superior to things happening in time and held in place) it is equally present with beings wherever they are, and is always at the same time present with those growing in time, and embraces in one the truth of all existing things because of its own separate and superior essence.

If, then, we have stated these things correctly, the divinatory power of the gods is bounded by nothing divisible, neither by place, nor by a divisible human body, nor by a soul contained in any single form of divisible entities, but being separate by itself and indivisible, it is wholly present everywhere to those able to share in it. And it both illuminates from without and fills all things, and permeates all the elements: it embraces both earth, air, fire, and water, and leaves nothing deprived of itself, neither living beings nor beings governed by nature, but to some it gives a greater portion of its foreknowledge, and to others a lesser portion. And existing itself prior to the totality of things, it is sufficient, by its own separateness, to fill all things to the extent that each is able to share in it.

**13** After this, let us now look at another form of divination, private and not public, about which you say this: "of those who stand on (magical) characters, they are filled with spiritual influences."<sup>206</sup> However, because of those who put it to bad use, it is not easy to do justice to this form of divination in a single account. But that which is readily accessible and widespread among the vulgar throng, employing falsehood and deceit of an intolerable nature, enjoys the presence of no god, but produces a certain motion of the soul, contrary to the gods, and draws from them

<sup>206</sup> On the magical characters cf. *PGM* III. 292–303; VII. 586; XIII. 1003. For discussion of the ritual process of standing on the characters, adopted by medieval magicians, see Dodds (1951, 292, 296), and note Ammianus Marcellinus 29.1.29–32.

αὐτῶν εἰδωλικὴν ἔμφασιν ἕλκει, ἥτις διὰ τὸ ἐξίτηλον τῆς δυνάμεως εἶωϑεν ἐνίοτε ὑπὸ τῶν δαιμονίων φαύλων πνευμάτων ἐπιταράττεσθαι· ἡ δ' 5 ὄντως τῶν ϑεῶν τυγχάνουσα, τά τε ἄλλα εἰλικρινὴς καὶ καθαρὰ ἄτρεπτος ἀληθής, καὶ δὴ καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἐναντίων πνευμάτων ἄβατός ἐστι καὶ ἀνεμπόδιστος· ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡλίου καταλάμψαντος οὐ πέφυκε τὴν αὐγὴν ὑπομένειν τὸ σκότος, ἐξαίφνης δὲ ἀφανὲς ἄρδην καθίσταται καὶ παντελῶς ἐκ μέσων ὑποχωρεῖ καὶ ἐκποδὼν ἐξίσταται, οὕτω καὶ τῆς πάντα ἀγαθῶν πληρούσης 10 τῶν ϑεῶν δυνάμεως πολλαχόθεν ἐπιλαμπούσης οὐκ ἔχει χώραν ἡ τῶν κακῶν ταραχὴ πνευμάτων, οὐδὲ δύναταί που διαφαίνεσθαι, ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ μηδὲν ἢ ἐν τῷ μὴ ὅντι κεχώρισται, οὐδαμοῦ φύσιν ἔχουσα κινεῖσθαι τῶν κρειττόνων παρόντων ἢ παρενοχλεῖν αὐτοῖς δυναμένη ἡνίκα ἂν ἐπιλάμπωσιν.

[131] | Τί ποτ' οδν τοσοῦτον διάφορόν ἐστιν ἑκατέρου τούτων, οὐκ ἄλ- 1
λοις χρήσομαι γνωρίσμασιν εἰς τὴν διάκρισιν αὐτῶν ἢ αὐτοῖς τοῖς παρὰ σοῦ ἑηθεῖσιν. ὅταν γὰρ εἶπῃς «οἱ ἐπὶ χαρακτήρων στάντες», οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἔοικας σημαίνειν ἢ τὸ αἰτιον τῶν περὶ ταῦτα κακῶν πάντων. Εἰσὶ γάρ τινες οἱ τὴν ὅλην πραγματείαν τῆς τελεσιουργοῦ θεωρίας παριδόντες περί 5
τε τὸν καλοῦντα καὶ περὶ τὸν ἐπόπτην, τάξιν τε τῆς θρησκείας καὶ τὴν ὅσιωτάτην ἐν πολλῷ χρόνῳ τῶν πόνων ἐμμονὴν ἀτιμάσαντες, θεσμούς τε καὶ ἐντυχίας καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἁγιστείας παρωσάμενοι, ἀποχρῶσαν νομίζουσι τὴν ἐπὶ τῶν χαρακτήρων μόνην στάσιν, καὶ ταύτην ἐν μιῷ ὥρα ποιησάμενοι, εἰσκρίνειν νομίζουσί τι πνεῦμα. καίτοι τί ἂν γένοιτο ἀπὸ τούτων 10 καλὸν ἢ τέλειον; ἢ πῶς ἔνεστι τὴν ἀίδιον καὶ τῷ ὄντι τῶν θεῶν οὐσίαν ἐφημέροις ἔργοις συνάπτεσθαι ἐν ταῖς ἱεραῖς πράξεσι; διὰ ταῦτα δὴ οὖν οἱ
[132] τοιοῦτοι προπετεῖς ἄνδρες τοῦ | παντὸς ἁμαρτάνουσιν, οὐδ' ἄξιον αὐτοὺς 1

14 Περί δ' άλλου γένους μαντικής λέγεις ταῦτα· «ἀλλοι παρακολουθοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς κατὰ τὰ ἀλλα, κατὰ τὸ φανταστικὸν θειάζουσιν, οἱ μὲν σκότος συνεργὸν λαβόντες οἱ δὲ καταπόσεις τινῶν οἱ δ' ἐπῷδὰς 5 καὶ συστάσεις· καὶ οἱ μὲν δι' ὕδατος φαντάζονται οἱ δ' ἐν τοίχῷ οἱ δ' ἐν

[130].6 εἰλικρινής M: εἰλικρινῆ V || 9 ἐκ μέσων V: ἐν μέσω M || [131].8 ἐντυχίας cj. i. m. B<sup>3</sup> vel B<sup>5</sup>: τελετὰς id. ἐνταχίας VM ἐνταφίας (φ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> εὐταξίας i. m. B<sup>4</sup> εὐσταθείας i. m. B<sup>5</sup> || 9 ἐπὶ V<sup>c</sup>: ἀπὸ VM || [132].1 οὐδ' cj. i. m. B<sup>5</sup>: τοῦ δὲ VM τοῦ (δὲ p. n.) V<sup>2</sup> | ἄξιον VM: ἄξιον εἶναι (εἶναι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>

an indistinct and phantom-like appearance which sometimes, because of the feebleness of its power, is likely to be disturbed by evil daemonic influences. But there is that type which truly connects with the gods, uncontaminated in all respects, pure, unwavering, true, and is indeed both inaccessible to and unobstructed by spirits of an opposite nature. For just as when the sun shines, the darkness by its nature is not able to resist its light, and suddenly becomes wholly invisible, withdraws completely from its midst, and altogether ceases, so when the power of the gods, filling all with its benefits, shines forth in many directions, the tumult of evil spirits has no place, and cannot manifest itself in any way, but is set apart as nothing or non-being, in no way having a nature to move itself when superior beings are present, or able to cause them annoyance when they shine forth.

As to the great difference between each of these, I will use no other tokens for distinguishing them than those mentioned by you. For when you mention "those who stand upon the characters" you seem to signify nothing else than what is the cause of all evils inherent in these divinations. For there are some who overlook the whole procedure of effective contemplation, both in regard to the one who makes an invocation and the one who enjoys the vision; and they disdain the order of the sacred observance, its holiness and long-protracted endurance of toils, and, rejecting the customs, prayers and other rituals, they believe the simple standing on the characters to be sufficient, and when they have done this for a mere hour, they believe that they have caused some spirit to enter. And yet how could anything noble or perfect result from this? Or how can the eternal and truly existing essence of the gods be united with ephemeral acts in sacred procedures? Hence, because of these things, such rash men go wholly astray, and are not worthy to be counted among diviners.

14 Concerning another kind of divination you say the following: "others who retain consciousness in other respects, are inspired according to their imagination, some taking darkness as an accessory, others the ingestion of certain potions, others incantations and formulae of communications.<sup>207</sup> Some have visions by means of water, others on a wall or in the open air, others

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Implying the methodology recorded in the magical papyri and similar catalogues. Cf. VII.5 and our note ad loc. on barbarian names.

ύπαίθοω ἀέοι οἱ δ' ἐν ἡλίω ἢ ἄλλω τινὶ τῶν κατ' οὐρανόν». Πῶν δὴ καὶ τοῦτο ὅ λέγεις τῆς μαντείας γένος πολυειδὲς ὂν μιῷ συνείληπται δυνάμει, ἡν ἄν τις φωτὸς ἀγωγὴν ἐπονομάσειεν. Αὕτη δή που τὸ περικείμενον τῆ ψυχῆ αἰθερῶδες καὶ αὐγοειδὲς ὄχημα ἐπιλάμπει θείω φωτί, ἐξ οὖ δὴ 10 φαντασίαι θεĩαι καταλαμβάνουσι τὴν ἐν ἡμῖν φανταστικὴν δύναμιν, κινούμεναι ὑπὸ τῆς βουλήσεως τῶν θεῶν. Ὅλη γὰρ ἡ ζωὴ τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ πᾶσαι aἱ ἐν αὐτῆ δυνάμεις ὑποκείμεναι τοῖς θεοῖς κινοῦνται, ὅπως ἂν ⟨οί⟩ ἡγεμόνες αὐτῆς ἐθέλωσιν.

[133] Καὶ τοῦτο διχῶς γίγνεται ἢ παρόντων τῆ ψυχῆ τῶν | θεῶν ἢ προ- 1 δραμόν τι εἰς αὐτὴν φῶς ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν ἐπιλαμπόντων· καθ' ἑκάτερον δὲ τὸν τρόπον χωριστὴ καὶ ἡ θεία παρουσία ἐστὶ καὶ ἡ ἔλλαμψις. Ἡ μὲν οὖν προσοχὴ καὶ διάνοια τῆς ψυχῆς παρακολουθεῖ τοῖς γιγνομένοις, ἐπειδὴ τούτων τὸ θεῖον φῶς οὐκ ἐφάπτεται· ἐπιθειάζει δὲ τὸ φανταστικόν, διό- 5 τι οὐκ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν θεῶν ἐγείρεται εἰς τρόπους φαντασιῶν, ἐξηλλαγμένης πάντῃ τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης συνηθείας.

Έπει δε και η το έναντίον δεκτικόν έστι τοῦ έναντίου κατὰ μεταβολην και ἕκστασιν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἢ το συγγενες και οἰκεῖον δι' ὁμοιότητα, διὰ ταῦτα δη εἰκότως τότε μεν σκότος συνεργον λαμβάνουσιν οἱ φωτα- 10 γωγοῦντες, τότε δε ήλίου φῶς ἢ σελήνης ἢ ὅλως την ὑπαίθριον αὐγην συλλαμβανόμενα ἔχουσι προς την ἕλλαμψιν.

Ένίοτε δὲ καὶ καταστάσεσί τινων χρῶνται, ὅσα οἰκεῖα τοῖς θεοῖς ὑπάρχει τοῖς μέλλουσιν ἐπιφέρεσθαι, ἢ καὶ ἐπῷδαῖς ἢ συστάσεσι, καὶ αὐ-

[134] ταῖς οἰκείαις παρεσκευασμέναις | εἴς τε τὴν παρασκευὴν τῆς ὑποδοχῆς 1 καὶ τὴν παρουσίαν τῶν θεῶν καὶ ἐπιφάνειαν. Ἐνίοτε δ' αὖ καὶ δι' ὕδατος ἄγουσι τὸ φῶς, ἐπειδὴ διαφανὲς ὄν τοῦτο εὐφυῶς διάκειται πρὸς ὑποδοχὴν τοῦ φωτός. Ἄλλοτε δ' εἰς τοῖχον αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν ἐπιλάμπειν, ταῖς ἱεραῖς τῶν χαρακτήρων καταγραφαῖς προευτρεπίζοντες ἕδραν ἀρίστως εἰς 5

τον τοίχον τῷ φωτί, και ἅμα ἀποστηρίζοντες αὐτό ἐνταῦθα ἔν τινι στερεῷ

[132].9 δή M: δέ V || 13 oi add. cj. W || 14 αὐτῆς (ῆ s. v.) cj. W<sup>2</sup>: αὐτοῖς VMW || [133].8 ἐπεὶ VM: ἐπειδὴ cj. B. || 15 οἰχείαις VM: οἰχείως cj. Gale; an αῦ ταῖς οἰχίαις? || [134].4 εἰς cj. Gale: εἰ VM

in the sun or some other celestial body." All this kind of divination you mention, being of many forms, is encompassed by one power which someone might call "evoking the light."<sup>208</sup> This somehow illuminates the aether-like and luminous vehicle<sup>209</sup> surrounding the soul with divine light, from which vehicle the divine appearances, set in motion by the gods' will, take possession of the imaginative power in us. For the entire life of the soul and all the powers in it move subject to the gods, in whatever way its leaders decree.

And this happens in one of two ways: either from the presence of the gods in the soul, or from their shining on it some advanced light. In either case, both the divine presence and its illumination are separate from the soul. The soul's attention and intellect thus closely follow what is happening, since the divine light does not touch upon these. But the imagination is inspired because it is not roused by itself, but by the gods, to modes of imagination when normal human behaviour has been completely displaced.

Since, however, either the contrary is receptive of its contrary by change and movement outward from itself, or the congenital and kindred because of similarity, in virtue of these principles, those which draw down the light sometimes take darkness as an ally, and sometimes they have as allies the light of the sun and moon, or, in general, the sunlight under the sky, to assist their illumination.

Sometimes they also use conditions of certain objects that are akin to the gods who are about to intervene, or alternatively incantations or communications, which are also akin to and prepared for the gods' reception, their presence and manifestation. Sometimes, moreover, they also conduct the light through water, since this, being transparent, it is naturally well suited for the light's reception. At other times they cause it to shine on a wall, having expertly prepared in advance a place on the wall for the light with sacred inscriptions of magical symbols, and at the same

<sup>208</sup> φωτὸς ἀγωγή or φωταγωγία was a way of making higher beings visible through light shining on water (and/or oil) in bowls or cups. On this cf. Damascius, *Hist. phil.* frg. 75F Athanassiadi, and note her comments ad loc. for parallels with *Myst.* II.3.71. For φωταγωγία in the magical tradition see *PGM* IV. 955 and 1103. See also Dodds (1951, 299).

<sup>209</sup> See above on III.11.

χωρίω, ώστε μή ἐπὶ πολύ διαχεῖσθαι.

Γένοιντο δ' αν και αλλοι πλείονες τρόποι τῆς τοῦ φωτὸς ἀγωγῆς: ἀλλ' ὅμως εἰς ἕν ἀνάγονται πάντες, εἰς τὴν τῆς αὐγῆς ἔλλαμψιν, ὅπουπερ ἀν και δι' οἴων ὀργάνων ἐπιλάμπωσιν. Ἐπειδὴ τοίνυν ἔξωθέν τέ ἐστιν 10 αὕτη και μόνη τῆ βουλήσει και νοήσει τῶν θεῶν ὑπηρετοῦντα κέκτηται τὰ πάντα, τὸ δὲ μέγιστον φῶς ἔχει ἱερὸν καταυγάζον, τὸ μὲν ἀνωθεν ἀπὸ τοῦ aἰθέρος τὸ δ' ἐξ ἀέρος ἢ σελήνης ἢ και ἡλίου καταλάμπον ἢ ἄλλης τινὸς οὐρανίας σφαίρας, φαίνεται ἐκ πάντων τούτων αὐτεξούσιος και πρωτουργὸς και τῶν θεῶν ἐπάξιος ὁ τοιοῦτος ὢν τρόπος τῆς μαντείας. 15

[135]

1 15 Φέφε δὴ οὖν ἐπὶ τὸν διὰ τέχνης ἀνθρωπίνης ἐπιτελούμε- 1 νον τρόπον μετέλθωμεν, ὅστις στοχασμοῦ καὶ οἰήσεως πλείονος εἴληφε: λέγεις δὲ καὶ περὶ τούτου τοιαῦτα: οἱ δ' ἤδη καὶ διὰ σπλάγχνων καὶ δι' ὀρνίθων καὶ δι' ἀστέρων τέχνην συνεστήσαντο τῆς θήρας τοῦ μέλλοντος. Εἰσὶ μὲν καὶ ἄλλαι πλείονες τέχναι τοιαῦται, πλὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ αὅταί γε ἀπο- 5 χρῶσιν ἐνδείξασθαι πῶν τὸ τεχνικὸν εἶδος τῆς μαντικῆς. Ώς μὲν οὖν τὸ ὅλον εἰπεῖν, σημείοις τισὶ τοῦτο θείοις χρῆται ἐκ θεῶν ἐπιτελουμένοις κατὰ ποικίλους τρόπους. ᾿Απὸ δὲ τῶν θείων τεκμηρίων κατὰ τὴν συγγένειαν τῶν πραγμάτων πρὸς τὰ δεικνύμενα σημεῖα συμβάλλει πως ἡ τέχνη καὶ στοχάζεται τὴν μαντείαν, ἐξ εἰκότων τινῶν αὐτὴν συλλογιζομένη. Τὰ 10 μὲν οὖν σημεῖα οἱ θεοὶ ποιοῦσι διὰ τῆς φύσεως τῆς δουλευούσης αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὴν γένεσιν, τῆς τε κοινῆς καὶ τῆς ἰδίας ἑκάστων, ἢ διὰ τῶν γενεσιουργῶν δαιμόνων οἴτινες τοῖς στοιχείοις τοῦ παντὸς καὶ τοῖς μερικοῖς σώμασι ζώοις τε καὶ τοῖς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ πᾶσιν ἐπιβεβηκότες ἀγουσι τὰ

[136] φαινόμενα | μετὰ ἑαστώνης ὅπηπερ ἂν δοκῆ τοῖς θεοῖς. Συμβολικῶς δὲ 1 τὴν γνώμην τοῦ θεοῦ ἐμφαίνουσι, καὶ τὴν τοῦ μέλλοντος προδήλωσιν καθ' Ἡράκλειτον οὖτε λέγοντες οὖτε κρύπτοντες ἀλλὰ σημαίνοντες, ἐπειδὴ τῆς

```
[134].9 αὐγῆς (γ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτῆς VM || 15 ầν τρόπος cj. Gale: δν τρόπον VM || [135].5 τοιαῦται V: τοιαῦτα M | αὐταί scripsi: αὐταί VM || 7 τοῦτο (o s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: τοὐτῷ VM || 11 αὐτοῖς (o s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτῆς VM
```

time fixing the light on a solid place so that it will not be too diffused.

There might be many other ways for conducting the light, but all are reduced to one, i.e. the shining of the bright light in whatever way and through whatever instruments it may shine forth. Since, then, this light is from without and alone achieves all its effects serving the will and intelligence of the gods, the greatest light has a sacred brightness which, either shining from above in the aether, or from the air, or moon or sun, or any other heavenly sphere, appears apart from all these things to be such a mode of divination that is autonomous, primordial, and worthy of the gods.

Come, then, let us turn to the mode of divination, ac-15 complished by human skill, which partakes largely of guessing and supposition. About this you say the following: "some have already established a technique for pursuing the future by means of entrails, birds, and stars." There are also many other such techniques, but these are sufficient for illustrating every artificial kind of divination.<sup>210</sup> So, then, to speak generally, this kind uses certain divine signs that have been perfected by the gods in various ways. From divine signs, in virtue of the relationship of things to the signs shown, the technique somehow draws conclusions and guesses at the divination, inferring it from certain probabilities. The gods produce the signs either by means of nature, which is subservient to them for the creation of each thing, both universal and particular, or through the agency of daemons concerned with creation, who, presiding over the elements of the universe and individual bodies, indeed over all living beings in the cosmos, guide the phenomena with ease in a manner pleasing to the gods. They reveal through symbols the purpose of the gods, even giving advance notice of the future, "neither talking nor concealing," as Heraclitus says, but "giving indication by signs,"<sup>211</sup> since they

<sup>210</sup> "Abamon" proceeds, in the following chapters, to separate human attempts to divine the future from the methods dictated by the gods, although the distinction is clearer to him than it will ever be to us. Cf. the extraordinary remark in the *Chaldaean Oracles*: "the starry procession has not been brought forth for your sake. The wide-winged flight of birds is never true, nor the cuttings and entrails of sacrificial victims. All these are playthings, the props of commercial fraud" (*Orac. chald.* frg. 107 Des Places, trans. Majercik).

<sup>211</sup> See Heraclitus, frg. 93 D-K.

δημιουργίας τὸν τρόπον ἀποτυποῦσι καὶ διὰ τῆς προδηλώσεως. Καθάπερ οὖν δι' εἰκόνων γεννῶσι πάντα, καὶ σημαίνουσιν ὡσαύτως [καὶ] διὰ συν- 5 θημάτων ἰσως δὲ καὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν σύνθεσιν ἀπὸ τῆς αὐτῆς ἀφορμῆς εἰς ὀξύτητα πλείονα ἀνακινοῦσιν.

16 Ταυτί μέν οὖν κοινῶς ήμῖν περὶ τῆς ὅλης ἀνθρωπίνης τοιαύτης τέχνης διωρίσθω· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τὰ μέν σπλάγχνα ἤ τε ψυχὴ τῶν ζώων καὶ ὁ ἐφεστηκὼς αὐτοῖς δαίμων καὶ ὁ ἀἡρ ἥ τε κίνησις τοῦ ἀέρος καὶ 10 ἡ τοῦ περιέχοντος περιφορὰ μεταβάλλει ποικίλως ὅπηπερ ἂν ἀρέσκη τοῖς θεοῖς. Σημεῖον δὲ τὸ πολλάκις εύρίσκεσθαι αὐτὰ ἀκάρδια ἢ ἄλλως ἄμοιρα τῶν κυριωτάτων μερῶν ὦν ἀπεστερημένα οὐχ οἶά τε ἦν ὅλως τοῖς ζώοις παρέχειν τὸ ζῆν. Τοὺς δ' ὄρνιθας κινεῖ μὲν καὶ ἡ τῆς ἰδίας ψυχῆς ὁρμή,

[137] | κινεῖ δὲ καὶ ὁ τῶν ζώων ἔφορος δαίμων, ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ τοῦ ἀέρος τροπὴ ι καὶ ἡ καθήκουσα ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ δύναμις εἰς τὸν ἀέρα· πάντα συμφωνοῦντα τοῖς βουλήμασι τῶν θεῶν ἄγει αὐτὰς ὁμολογουμένως οἶς οἱ θεοὶ κατ' ἀρχὰς ἐπιτάττουσιν. Σημεῖον δὲ καὶ τούτου μέγιστον· οὐ γὰρ τῶν κατὰ φύσιν τινὶ προσέοικε πράγματι τὸ ἀπορρήσσειν τοὺς ὄρνιθας αὐτοὺς 5 ἑαυτοὺς καὶ ἀναιρεῖν πολλάκις· ἀλλ' ὑπερφυὲς δή τι τὸ ἔργον ἐστὶ τοῦτο, ὡς ἑτέρου τινὸς ὄντος τοῦ διὰ τῶν ὀρνίθων ταῦτα ἀπεργαζομένου.

'Αλλά μήν αι γε τῶν ἀστρων φοραὶ πλησιάζουσι μέν ταῖς κατ' οὐρανὸν ἀιδίοις περιφοραῖς, οὐ τόπῷ μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ ταῖς δυνάμεσι καὶ ταῖς τοῦ φωτὸς διαδρομαῖς· κινοῦνται δὲ ὅπηπερ ἂν οἱ κατ' οὐρανὸν θεοὶ 10 κελεύωσιν. Τὸ γὰρ εὐαγέστατον καὶ ἀκρον τοῦ ἀέρος, ἐπιτηδείως ἔχον ἐξάπτεσθαι εἰς πῦρ, ἅμα τε ἐπινεύουσιν οἱ θεοὶ καὶ εὐθὺς ἀνακαίεται. 'Ἐὰν δέ τις καὶ νομίζη τῶν οὐρανίων τινὰς ἀπορροίας ἐνδίδοσθαι εἰς τὸν ἀέρα, καὶ οὖτος οὐκ ἀλλότρια δοξάσει τῶν δρωμένων ἐν τῆ θεία τέχ-

[138] νη πολλάκις. Καὶ ή ἕνωσις δὲ καὶ ή συμπάθεια τοῦ παντὸς | καὶ ή ὡς ι ἐφ' ἑνὸς ζώου συγκίνησις τῶν πορρωτάτω μερῶν ὡς ἐγγὺς ὄντων, τὴν τῶν σημείων τούτων πομπὴν ἐκ θεῶν ἀνθρώποις καταπέμπει, διὰ τοῦ

[136].5 кай буцайчовоги ] пробуцайчовоги сј. Gale | кай<sup>2</sup> del. сј. Gale || 6 бучвевич VM: бучевич сј. Gale || 11 блуптер M et ( $\pi\eta$  s. v.) V<sup>c</sup>: блер V || [137].13 тис ( $\sigma$  s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ти VM

impress, as with a likeness, the manner of creation actually by giving advance notice. Thus even as they create all things by images, so also they signify them in the same way by agreed-upon signs; and perhaps they even awaken our understanding, by the same impulse to a greater acuteness.

Let these, then, be our general definitions concerning 16 this whole variety of the human art.<sup>212</sup> But, in particular, as regards the entrails, the life of living beings, the daemon presiding over them, the air and the movement of air, and the revolution of the surrounding sky transform them<sup>213</sup> in a manner pleasing to the gods. A proof is that they are often found without a heart or without other essential parts, the lack of which makes it impossible for them to grant life to living beings. Birds are moved not only by the impulse of their own particular soul, but also by the guardian daemon of living beings; and furthermore, the circulation of the air and the power descending from the sky to the air, bringing everything into harmony with the gods' purposes, lead them in conformity with what the gods initially command. The greatest sign of this is that it does not seem like some natural occurrence that birds rend and often kill themselves: this is some supernatural deed because that which accomplishes these things through the birds is some other being.<sup>214</sup>

Moreover, the movements of the stars come close to the eternal revolutions of heavenly bodies, not only locally, but also in their powers and emissions of light. They are moved in whatever way the gods in the sky command. For since the purest and highest point of the air is apt for being kindled into fire, at once the gods give a sign and it is immediately kindled.<sup>215</sup> But if someone thinks that certain emanations of heavenly bodies are transmitted to the air, even he will not have conceived anything different from things frequently done in the divine craft. And the union and sympathy of the all and the simultaneous motion, as in a single living being, of parts farthest away as though they were near by, cause the sending down of these signs from the gods to human

<sup>212</sup> That is, of inferior methods of divination.

<sup>213</sup> Namely, the entrails.

<sup>214</sup> Note that all of the above are occurrences that, "Abamon" believes, cannot be explained through natural causes.

<sup>215</sup> "Abamon" is presumably referring to lightning, or perhaps, since this is an account of extraordinary or supernatural phenomena, to shooting stars.

ούρανοῦ μὲν πρώτως ἔπειτα διὰ τοῦ ἀέρος ἐκφαινομένην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὡς οἶόν τε μάλιστα λαμπρότατα.

Δῆλον δὴ οὖν διὰ πάντων τῶν εἰϱημένων καὶ τοῦτο γέγονεν, ὡς ὀργάνοις μέσοις πολλοῖς οἱ θεοὶ χρώμενοι τὰ σημεῖα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἐπιπέμπουσι, δαιμόνων τε ὑπηρεσίαις καὶ ψυχῶν καὶ τῆς φύσεως ὅλης χρώμενοι πᾶσί τε τοῖς περὶ τὸν κόσμον ἐκείνοις ἀκολουθοῦσι, κατὰ μίαν ἀρχὴν ἐξηγούμενοι καὶ ἀνιέντες τὴν ἀπ' αὐτῶν κατιοῦσαν κίνησιν, ὅπηπερ ἂν 10 ἐθέλωσιν. Αὐτοὶ δὴ οὖν χωριστοὶ πάντων καὶ ἀπολελυμένοι τῆς σχέσεως καὶ συντάξεως τῆς πρὸς τὴν γένεσιν ἄγουσι πάντα ἐν τῆ γενέσει καὶ φύσει κατὰ τὴν οἰκείαν βούλησιν. "Ηκει δὴ οὖν εἰς ταὐτὸ τῷ τῆς δημιουργίας καὶ προνοίας τῶν θεῶν λόγῷ καὶ ὁ περὶ τῆς μαντικῆς ἀπολογισμός. Οὐ [139] γὰρ καθέλκει οὐδὲ οὖτος | ἐπὶ τὰ τῆδε καὶ πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὸν τῶν κρειττόνων 1 νοῦν, μένοντος δ' αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ τά τε σημεῖα καὶ τὴν μαντείαν ὅλην πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπιστρέφει καὶ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ προϊόντα αὐτὰ ἀνευρίσκει.

17 Ζητεῖς δὲ τὸ λοιπὸν περὶ τοῦ τρόπου τῆς μαντείας τίς τέ ἐστι καὶ ὁποῖος, ὃν ἤδη μὲν ἡμεῖς κοινῆ τε καὶ κατ' ἰδίαν ἐξηγησάμεθα, σὺ 5 δὲ πρῶτον μὲν ἀποφαίνῃ γνώμην τῶν μάντεων, ὡς πάντες διὰ θεῶν ἢ δαιμόνων φασὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος τυγχάνειν τῆς προγνώσεως, οὐδὲ οἰόν τε ἄλλους εἰδέναι αὐτὸ ἢ μόνους τοὺς τῶν ἐσομένων κυρίους. Ἐπειτα ἀπορεῖς εἰ ἄχρι τοσούτου κατάγεται εἰς ὑπηρεσίαν ἀνθρώπων τὸ θεῖον ὡς μὴ ὀκνεῖν τινας καὶ ἀλφιτομάντεις εἶναι. Τὸ δὲ οὐ καλῶς ὑπολαμβάνεις, τὴν 10 περιουσίαν τῆς δυνάμεως τῶν θεῶν καὶ τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν ἀγαθότητα καὶ τὴν πάντα περιέχουσαν αἰτίαν κηδεμονίαν τε ἡμῶν καὶ προστασίαν ὑπηρεσίαν ἐπονομάζων. Καὶ ἔτι ἀγνοεῖς τὸν τρόπον τῆς ἐνεργείας, ὥστε

[140] οὐ καθέλκεται οὖτε ἐπιστρέφεται οὖτος εἰς ἡμᾶς, χωριστὸς δὲ | προη- 1 γεῖται καὶ δίδωσι μὲν τοῖς μετέχουσιν ἑαυτόν, αὐτὸς δὲ οὖτε ἐξίσταται ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὖτε ἐλάττων γίγνεται οὖθ' ὑπηρετεῖ τοῖς μετέχουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοὐναντίον πᾶσιν ὑπηρετοῦσι προσχρῆται.

Δοκεί δέ μοι καὶ ẳλλο διαμαρτάνειν ή παροῦσα ἐπίστασις: ὡς γὰρ 5 ἐπ' ἀνθρώπων ὑποθεμένη τῶν θεῶν τὰ ἔργα, οὕτω διαμφισβητεί περὶ

[138].4 ἐκφαινομένην V: ἐκφαινομένου M || 10 ἐξηγούμενοι (τ p. n., γ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ἐξητούμενοι VM || 11 καὶ M et s. v. V<sup>2</sup>: om. V || [139].2 αὐτῷ scripsi: αὐτῷ V αυτῷ (sine spir.) M || 4 τὸ V: om. M

beings, first through the heaven and then through the air, with the greatest possible brightness.

Indeed, this becomes clear from everything said, namely, that the gods, through the use of many intermediate instruments, send forth signs to human beings, using not only the services of daemons, but also those of souls and of all nature and all things in the cosmos which obey these, guiding them according to a single principle, and allowing their own motion to proceed from them in whatever way they wish. Indeed, then, while being transcendent over all things and free from every relationship and co-ordination with those in the realm of becoming, they lead everything in the realm of generation and nature in accordance with their own will. In this way, then, this explanation of divination concords with the account of the creative activity and foreknowledge of the gods. For it does not drag down the intellect of the supreme beings into this world and to us, but while this remains stable in itself, it refers back to it the signs and all divination, and reveals them as proceeding from it.

But you seek further concerning "the manner of div-17 ination, what it is and what kind of thing it is," which we have already explained, both in general and in particular. And initially you declare the attitude of the diviners, "how all say that they attain foreknowledge of the future through gods or daemons, and that it is impossible for others to know it, or only for those who are masters over the future." Then you raise the question whether the divine is brought down for the service of human beings, to the extent that it does not hesitate even to take on the role of those who divine with barley meal. But you don't properly understand what you call "service" when applying this word to the overwhelming power of the gods, and their superabundant goodness, and their all-encompassing responsibility, their care and patronage. Moreover, you ignore the manner of their activity, that this is neither drawn down nor turned toward us, but, being transcendent, it guides and gives itself to its participants; and is neither altered in itself nor made less, nor is it subservient to its participants, but, on the contrary, it makes use of all that is subservient to it.

The present objection seems to me to go astray in another direction: in gauging the gods' work by those of humans, there thus arises a problem as to how these works come to be. Because αὐτῶν πῶς γίγνεται. Διότι γὰρ ἡμεῖς ἐπιστρεφόμενοι καὶ τοῖς πάθεσιν ἐνίοτε προσκείμενοι τοῖς διοικουμένοις ἐπιμελούμεθα αὐτῶν, διὰ τοῦτο κακῶς εἰκάζει καὶ τὴν τῶν θεῶν δύναμιν ὑπηρετικὴν εἶναι τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτῶν κατευθυνομένοις. ἡ δ' οὕτε ἐν τῆ ποιήσει τῶν κόσμων οὕτε ἐν τῆ 10 προνοία τῆς γενέσεως οὕτε ἐν τῆ περὶ αὐτῆς μαντεία καθέλκεταί ποτε εἰς τὰ μετέχοντα, ἀλλὰ μεταδίδωσι μὲν πᾶσι τῶν ἀγαθῶν καὶ παραπλήσια προζς ἑαυτὴν τὰ ὅλα ἀπεργάζεται, ἀφελεῖ τε τὰ διοικούμενα ἀφθόνως, μένει δὲ ὡς πολὺ μᾶλλον ἐφ' ἑαυτῆς τοσούτῷ μᾶλλον τῆς οἰκείας τελειότητος πεπλήρωται. Καὶ αὕτη μὲν οὐ γίγνεται τῶν μετεχόντων, τὰ δὲ μεταλαμ- 15

[141] βάνοντα ίδια ξαυτῆς ἀπεργάζεται καὶ σώζει μέν αὐτὰ παντελῶς, | μένει ι δὲ ἐν ξαυτῆ τελεία καὶ συλλαμβάνει μὲν αὐτὰ ἅμα ἐν ξαυτῆ, ὑπ' οὐδενός γε μὴν ἐκείνων οὖτε κρατεῖται οὖτε περιέχεται.

Μάτην οὖν ή τοιαύτη ὑπόνοια παρενοχλεῖ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. Οὐδὲ γὰρ μερίζεται ὁ θεὸς παρὰ τοὺς διηρημένους τρόπους τῆς μαντείας, ἀλλ' 5 ἀμερίστως ἅπαντας ἀπεργάζεται· οὐδὲ κατὰ χρόνον διηρημένως ἄλλοτε ἄλλους ἐπιτελεῖ, ἀλλ' ἀθρόως καὶ ἅμα δημιουργεῖ πάντας κατὰ μίαν ἐπιβολήν· οὐδὲ περὶ τὰ σημεῖα κατέχεται περιειλημμένος ἐν αὐτοῖς ἢ διωρισμένος, ἀλλ' ἐν ἑαυτῷ καὶ τὰ σημεῖα συνέχει, συνείληφέ τε αὐτὰ ἐν ἑνὶ καὶ προάγει κατὰ μίαν βούλησιν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ.

Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἄχρι τῶν ἀψύχων οἶον ψηφιδίων ἢ ἑάβδων ἢ ξύλων τινῶν ἢ λίθων ἢ πυρῶν ἢ ἀλφίτων διήκει τῆ προδηλώσει, αὐτὸ τοῦτο καὶ τὸ θαυμασιώτατόν ἐστι τῆς θείας μαντικῆς προσημασίας, διότι καὶ τοῖς

[142] ἀψύχοις ψυχὴν καὶ τοῖς ἀκινήτοις κίνησιν ἐνδίδωσι, ποιεῖ τε πάντα | σαφῆ 1 καὶ γνώριμα καὶ λόγου μετέχοντα καὶ ἀφωρισμένα τοῖς τῆς νοήσεως μέτροις, καίτοι μηδένα λόγον ἔχοντα ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν. Καὶ ἄλλο δή τί μοι δοκεῖ δαιμόνιόν τι θαῦμα ὁ θεὸς ἐν τούτοις διασημαίνει. Ὅσπερ γὰρ ἐνίοτε τῶν εὐηθικῶν τινα ἀνθρώπων ποιεῖ σοφίας μέτα λόγους ἀποφθέγγεσθαι, δι' 5 οὅ πᾶσι κατάδηλον γίγνεται, ὡς οὐκ ἀνθρώπειόν τι, θεῖον δὲ τὸ ἔργον ἐστὶ

[140].11 τῆς M: om. V | καθέλεκταί scr. B: καθέλκηταί (κ s. v.) V καθέληται VM || 14 ὡς s. v. V²: om. VM || [141].4 μάτην M et (pr. v p. n.) V<sup>c</sup>: μάντην V || 11 ψηφιδίων M: ψηφίδων V || [142].5 μέτα λόγους scripsi: μετά λόγου VM

we are turned towards our objects, and are sometimes emotionally attached when we give heed to them; on account of this, we wrongly infer that the gods' power is subservient to those guided by them. But neither in the creation of ordered worlds, nor in the providence governing the realm of becoming, nor in respect of divination, is the divine power ever drawn down to its participants, but it shares its goods with all, and fashions all things in likeness to itself; it assists without envy those things controlled by it, and the more it remains by itself, the more it is filled by its own perfection. And this does not happen from those participating in it, but it fashions its participants as its own and preserves them wholly. It remains complete in itself, subsumes them at the same time into itself, and is certainly not ruled or encompassed by any of them.

To no purpose, then, are human beings bothered by such a suspicion. For the god does not suffer division in consequence of the diverse modes of divining, but without division produces them all. Nor is it in accordance with time that he brings to completion different things in different ways, but he fashions them all together at once, and according to one intuition. Nor is he held fast in his signs, either encompassed or limited by them, but he contains in himself all the signs, and comprehends them as one, and brings them forth from himself according to a single purpose.

But if this divine power extends in its predictions to inanimate objects, such as little pebbles, rods, or certain woods, stones, wheat, and barley meal,<sup>216</sup> this is itself the most astonishing prognostication by divine divination, because it gives life to inanimate things and motion to things motionless, and makes all clear, knowledgeable, and participating in reason, and definable according to the measures of intelligence, and yet having no reason in themselves. And there is indeed another divine wonder, it seems to me, that the god indicates by these means. For just as he makes some simple-minded human being utter statements full of wisdom,<sup>217</sup> by which it becomes clear to all that this is not some

<sup>216</sup> See also V.23.233. Such inanimate objects were commonly used in theurgic practice as vessels for divine action. Cf. Proclus, *Comm. Tim.* 1.213.16–18; Proclus as reported in *CMAG* 6:150.28–30.

<sup>217</sup> The simplicity of the inspired was a long-held tradition in antiquity; see Euripides, *Ion* 1323; Plato, *Ion* 534d–e; *Phaedr.* 244b; Apuleius, *Apol.* 43; Aelius Aristides, *Or.* 45.11; Maximus of Tyre, 8.1b; Tacitus, *Ann.* 2.54.2–3.

τό γεγονός, ούτωσὶ διὰ τῶν ἀπεστερημένων γνώσεως τὰ πάσης γνώσεως προέχοντα νοήματα ἀποκαλύπτει· κἀκεῖνο ἅμα ἀναφαίνει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ὡς πίστεως ἄξια ὑπάρχει τὰ δεικνύμενα σημεῖα, καὶ ὅτι κρείττονά ἐστι τῆς φύσεως καὶ ἐξηρημένος ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ θεός· οὕτω τὰ ἐν τῆ φύσει ἄγνω- 10 στα γνωστὰ ποιεῖ καὶ τὰ μὴ γιγνώσκοντα γιγνώσκοντα, ἡμῖν τε δι' αὐτῶν ἐντίθησι φρόνησιν, καὶ δι' ὅλων τῶν ὄντων ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ κινεῖ τὸν νοῦν ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν τῶν τε ὄντων καὶ γεγονότων καὶ ἐσομένων.

Οίμαι δη οὖν καὶ ἀπὸ τούτων τὸν τρόπον τῆς μαντικῆς γεγονέ-[143] ναι καταφανῆ, παντελῶς ὑπενάντιον ὄντα οἰς | ὑφορῷ σὺ καὶ ὑποπτεύεις. 1 Ἡγεμονικὸς γάρ ἐστι καὶ πρωτουργὸς αὐτεξούσιός τε καὶ ὑπερέχων συνειληφώς τε ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὰ ὅλα ἀλλ' οὐκ αὐτὸς περιεχόμενος ὑπό τινων οὐδὲ διειργόμενος ὑπὸ τῶν μεταλαμβανόντων, ἀλλ' αὐτὸς ἀθρόως καὶ ἀδιορίστως πᾶσιν ἐπιβεβηκὼς καὶ ἐνεξουσιάζων, ἀδιορίστῳ δὲ δυνάμει ἐπικρατῶν τὰ ὅλα καὶ διασημαίνων ἀθρόως. ᾿Αφ' ὧν δη διαλύσεις ἑρδίως τὰς ἰδιωτικὰς ταύτας καὶ παρενοχλούσας τοῖς πολλοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἀπορίας, ἐπὶ δὲ τὴν νοερὰν καὶ θείαν καὶ ἄψευστον ἀπὸ πάντων προσημασίαν τῶν θεῶν ἑαυτὸν ἐπανάξεις δεόντως.

18 "Ότι μέν οὖν οὐ κατάγεται τὸ θεῖον εἰς τὰ σημεῖα τῆς μαντικῆς 10 διὰ τούτων ἠγωνισάμεθα· δέχεται δ' ἡμᾶς ἀγὼν ἐξ ἀγῶνος ἕτερος, οὐκ ἐλάττων τοῦ ἤδη προανυσθέντος, ὃν ἐπάγεις εὐθὺς περὶ τῶν αἰτίων τῆς μαντικῆς, εἰ θεὸς ἢ ἄγγελος ἢ δαίμων ἢ ὅστισοῦν πάρεστι ταῖς ἐπιφανείαις ἢ μαντείαις ἢ ταῖς ὅποιαισοῦν ἱεραῖς ἐνεργείαις. Πρὸς δὴ τοῦτο ἁπλοῦς

[144] ἐστιν ὁ παρ' ἡμῶν λόγος, | ὡς οὐχ οἶόν τε τῶν θείων ἔργων δρᾶσθαι ι ἱεροπρεπῶς ἄνευ τοῦ παρεῖναί τινα τῶν κρειττόνων ἔφορον καὶ ἀποπληρωτὴν τῆς ἱερᾶς ἐνεργείας· ἀλλ' ὅπου μὲν τέλεια τὰ κατορθώματά ἐστι καὶ αὐταρκῆ καὶ ἀνενδεῆ, θεοὶ τούτων εἰσὶν ἡγεμόνες, ὅπου δὲ μέσα καὶ

[142].11 τε M et (περὶ p. n.) s. v. V<sup>2</sup>: περὶ V || 13 γεγονότων V: γενομένων M || [143].1 ὑφορặ VM: ὑφορặς cj. U || 5 ἀδιορίστω M: ἀδιορίστως V || 9 δεόντως M et (σ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: δεόντων V || [144].1 τε VM: τέ τι (τι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>

human but a divine accomplishment, so through beings deprived of knowledge he reveals thoughts which surpass all knowledge. At the same time, the god manifests to humans that the signs shown are worthy of credence, and that they are superior to nature, and that the god is exalted above it. So he makes things unknown in nature known; things not knowledgeable he makes knowledgeable, and through these he implants wisdom in us, and by means of all beings in the cosmos he moves our mind to the truth of things that are, have been, and will be.

Indeed, I think that from these considerations the manner of divination has become absolutely clear, wholly opposed to those of which you have a glimpse and an inkling. For it is sovereign and primordial, both self-governing and prevailing, encompassing all things in itself, but itself neither encompassed by some things nor constrained by its participants. And it presides in itself over all, and exercises its power<sup>218</sup> over all and without distinction, ruling over the universe with unlimited power and giving forth signs all at once. From these observations you will indeed easily resolve those difficulties of yours, both peculiar and bothersome to many human beings, and you will raise yourself suitably to the intelligible, divine and infallible prognostic of the gods.

18 Thus we have contended by these arguments that the divine is not brought down to the signs of divination. But another contest awaits us no less than that already won which you introduce directly concerning the causes of divination: "whether it is a god or an angel, or daemon, or some other such being who is present at the epiphanies, at the divinations, or at any of the sacred actions." In response to this, our argument is simple: divine works cannot be accomplished with due propriety without some presence of superior beings, beholding and contemplating the sacred action;<sup>219</sup> but whenever the things done rightly are complete, self-sufficient, and without defect, the gods are their leaders; and whenever they are (only) middling, and fall somewhat short of

Olympiodorus, *Comm. Alc.* 8.12; *PGM* IV. 850–929; Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 504; cf. also Seneca, *Ep.* 41.4–5; 2 Cor 4:7. Plutarch, *Pyth. or.* 405c tells us that the current Pythia was the daughter of a poor farmer and a simple girl. Cf. also Aristotle, *Eth. eud.* 1247b–1248a.

<sup>218</sup> ἐνεξουσιάζειν, cf. Iamblichus, Comm. Tim. frg. 50.

<sup>219</sup> That is, the process of theurgy.

βραγύ τι τῶν ἄκρων ἀπολειπόμενα ἀγγέλους ἔγει τοὺς ἐπιτελοῦντας αὐτὰ 5 καί αποδεικνύοντας, τὰ δ' ἔσγατα δαίμοσι διαπράττεσθαι απονενέμηται: πάντα γε μήν ένί γέ τινι των πρειττόνων επιτέτραπται των θεοπρεπων πράξεων ή κατόρθωσις. έπει ούδε λόγον περί θεῶν ἄνευ θεῶν λαβεῖν δυνατόν, μήτοι γε δή ἰσόθεα ἔργα καὶ πᾶσαν πρόγνωσιν ἄνευ θεῶν τις ἂν έπιτηδεύσειεν. Το γαο ανθρώπειον φύλον ασθενές έστι και σμικρόν, βλέ- 10 πει τε έπὶ βραχύ, σύμφυτόν τε οὐδένειαν κέκτηται· μία δ' ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῷ τῆς ἐνυπαρχούσης πλάνης καὶ ταραχῆς καὶ τῆς ἀστάτου μεταβολῆς ἰατρεία, εί τινα μετουσίαν θείου φωτός κατά τό δυνατόν μεταλάβοι· δ δέ ταύτην αποκλείων ταυτόν ποιεί τοις έξ αψύχων ψυχήν παράγουσιν ή τοις [145] από των ανοήτων νοῦν απογεννῶσι. | και γάρ αὐτός από των μή θείων 1 τὰ θεῖα ἔργα ἀναιτίως ὑφίστησιν.

Τὸ μὲν οὖν θεὸν ἢ δαίμονα ἢ ἄγγελον εἶναι τὸν ἀποτελοῦντα τὰ κρείττονα έργα συγγωρήσειεν αν τις. ου μην έτι γε δίδομεν δ σύ προσέρριψας ώς δμολογούμενον, ότι δι' ήμῶν έλκόμενος ἀνάγκαις ταῖς τῆς 5 κλήσεως ταῦτα ἐπιτελεῖ. Κοείττων γὰρ ἀνάγκης ἐστὶν ὁ θεὸς καὶ πᾶς ὁ συναπτόμενος αὐτῶ τῶν κρειττόνων γορός, οὐ τῆς ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἐπαγομένης μόνον, αλλα και όση τον κόσμον κατείληφεν. διότι δή την αυλον φύσιν και μηδεμίαν παραδεγομένην επίκτητον τάξιν ουκ ένεστι δουλεύειν ούδεμια άλλαγόθεν έπεισιούση άνάγχη. Είτα μέντοι καί ή κλησις καί τα 10 δρώμενα ύπό τοῦ ἐπιστήμονος τῆ ἐξομοιώσει καὶ τῆ οἰκειώσει προστρέχει τοῖς κρείττοσιν αὐτὰ καὶ συνάπτεται, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ διὰ βίας ἀπεργάζεται τήν έαυτῶν ἐνέργειαν.

Ού τοίνυν, ώς σύ νενόμικας, παθόντος τοῦ ἐπιστήμονος θεουργοῦ [146] τὰ γιγνόμενα δρᾶται εἰς τοὺς θεσπίζον τας, οὐδὲ πάθους προηγησαμένου 1 είς τόν χρησμωδούντα διά τῆς ἀνάγκης ούτως ἐπιτελεῖται ή μαντεία· ἀλλότρια γάρ ταῦτα τῆς τῶν κρειττόνων οὐσίας καὶ πρὸς ἄλλα ἀνάρμοστα ύπάρχει.

[144].9 μήτοι  $M\colon$  μήτι V ~~||~ [145].14 ~ώς  $V\colon$  хад Mώς хад (хад add. s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || [146].3 ἀνάρμοστα VM: ἐνάρμοστα (ε s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>

the best, they have angels for their accomplishment and manifestation; and the last or lowest works are assigned to the daemons for their accomplishment. At any rate, in all actions concerning the gods, their successful performance is entrusted to some superior being. After all, since it is impossible to gain even theoretical knowledge of the gods without the gods, still less would someone be able to accomplish god-like deeds and have total foreknowledge without the gods. For the human race is feeble and puny, it sees but a little ahead, and is endowed with a congenital futility. But there is one remedy for its inherent straying, confusion, and unstable changing, and that is, if it participate so far as possible in some portion of the divine light. But whoever excludes this, does the same thing as they who produce a soul from things without a soul, or who would generate a mind from things mindless; for such a person postulates divine works without a cause from things not divine.

So, then, one might concur that it is a god or a daemon or an angel that brings superior works to completion; and yet we do not accept what you toss in as if agreed upon, that "it is through being drawn down to us by the necessities of our invocation that the superior being accomplishes these things." For the god is superior to necessity, and the whole chorus of superior beings attached to it is superior to necessity, not only that imposed by human beings, but also from the necessity which embraces the cosmos. Hence, it is not possible for the immaterial nature that has not received into itself any external ranking, to do service to any necessity coming from elsewhere. So then, the invocation and rites performed by the expert ascend to the superior beings and attach themselves to them by assimilation and appropriation, but not through force do they achieve their own activity.

It is thus not as you suppose, i.e. that it is through the theurgic adept being affected that the things happening are seen in those prophesying, nor it is that when this action is imposed upon the oracle-giver that divination is thus accomplished by necessity. For these things are foreign to the essence of superior beings, and suited rather to other things.<sup>220</sup> 19 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ ὡς ὄργανόν τι μέσον ἐστὶ τὸ τῶν κρειττόνων aἴτιον 5 καὶ δρῷ διὰ τοῦ θεσπίζοντος ὁ καλῶν. Καὶ γὰρ ταῦτα ἀνόσιον φθέγγεσθαι· πολὺ γὰρ τοῦδε μᾶλλόν ἐστιν ἀληθὲς ἐκεῖνο ὡς θεὸς μὲν πάντα ἐστὶ καὶ πάντα δύναται καὶ πάντα πεπλήρωκεν ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μόνος σπουδῆς ἀξιολόγου καὶ τιμῆς μακαρίας ἐστὶν ἄξιος· τὸ δ' ἀνθρώπειον αἰσχρὸν καὶ ἐν οὐδενὸς μέρει καὶ παίγνιόν ἐστι πρὸς τὸ θεῖον παραβαλλόμενον. 10 Γελῶ δ' ἔγωγε καὶ τοῦτο ἀκούων, ὡς αὐτόματός τισιν ὁ θεὸς πάρεστιν ἤτοι διὰ γενέσεως περίοδον ἢ δι' ἄλλας αἰτίας. Οὐ γὰρ ἔτ' ἔσται τὸ ἀγέννητον τὸ κρεῖττον, εἰ ἡ περίοδος αὐτὸ ἀγει τῆς γενέσεως, οὐδὲ πρώτως αἴτιον τῶν ὅλων, εἰ κατ' ἄλλας αἰτίας καὶ αὐτό τισι συντάττεται. Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν ἀνάξια καὶ τῆς περὶ θεῶν ἐννοίας ὑπάρχει καὶ τῶν ἐν τῆ θεουργία 15

- [147] γιγνομένων ἔργων ἀλ λότρια·πέπονθε δὲ ἡ τοιαύτη ζήτησις ταὐτὸν ὅπερ 1 καὶ περὶ τῆς δημιουργίας τοῦ παντὸς καὶ τῆς προνοίας οἱ πολλοὶ πάσχουσιν·μὴ δυνάμενοι γὰρ μαθεῖν ὅστις ὁ τρόπος αὐτῶν, τάς τε ἀνθρώπων φροντίδας καὶ τοὺς λογισμοὺς ἐπὶ τῶν θεῶν ἀποκρίνοντες, καὶ τὸ ὅλον ἀναιροῦσιν ἐπ' αὐτῶν τὴν πρόνοιάν τε καὶ δημιουργίαν. "Ωσπερ οὖν πρὸς 5 τούτους ἀπαντᾶν εἰώθαμεν ὡς ἄλλος τις τρόπος ἐστὶν ὁ θεῖος τῆς ποιήσεως καὶ κηδεμονίας, οὖ δὴ δι' ἄγνοιαν οὐ χρὴ τὸ πᾶν ἀποδοκιμάζειν ὡς οὐδὲ τὴν ἀρχὴν ὑφεστήκοι, οὕτω καὶ πρὸς σὲ ἀν τις δικαιολογήσαιτο ὡς πρόγνωσις πᾶσα καὶ ἔργων ἀιδίων πρᾶξις θεῶν μέν ἐστιν ἔργα, οὖτε δὲ δι' ἀνάγκης οὖτε δι' ἄλλας ἀνθρωπίνας αἰτίας ἐπιτελεῖται, ἀλλὰ διὰ τοιαύτας 10 ὁποίας οἱ θεοὶ μόνοι γιγνώσκουσιν.
- 20 <sup>3</sup> Αρ' οὖν ἐφέμενοι τούτων εὐλόγως ἂν τὴν δευτέραν παρὰ σοὶ [148] τιθεμένην αἰτιολογίαν περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ἀπο δεξαίμεθα ὡς ἡ ψυχὴ ταῦτα 1 λέγει τε καὶ φαντάζεται, καὶ ἔστι ταύτης πάθη ἐκ μικρῶν αἰθυγμάτων ἐγειρόμενα; ἀλλ' οὖτε ἔχει φύσιν ταῦτα οὕτε ὁ λόγος αἰρεĩ ὡδὶ ὑπολαμβάνειν. πᾶν μὲν γὰρ τὸ γιγνόμενον ὑπ' αἰτίου τινὸς γίγνεται, καὶ τὸ συγγενὲς

<sup>[146].8-9</sup> σπουδῆς VM: οὖτος σπουδῆς (οὖτος add. s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 9 ἀξιολόγου cj. Gale: ἄξιος λόγου M ἀξίας λόγου (acc. mut., alt. α ex o) M<sup>c</sup> ἀξίας λόγος V ἄξιος λόγος (pr. o ex α) V<sup>2</sup> ἀξίως λόγου cj. B || 12 pr. τὸ VM: p. n. V<sup>2</sup> || 13 αὐτὸ V: αὐτὸς M || 15 περὶ cj. i. m. B<sup>4</sup>: παρὰ VM || [147].8 δικαιολογήσαιτο cj. B.: δικαιολογίσοιτο VM || 12 ἐφέμενοι VM: ἀφιέμενοι cj. Gale || 13-[148].1 -δεξαίμεθα scripsi: -δειξαίμεθα VM

But the causality of the superior beings is not even like 19 some intermediate instrument, nor (can it be said) that the one invoking acts through the one prophesving. Indeed to assert these things is impious. For it is much more true that god is all, and has power over all, and all things have been filled by his own self, and he alone is worthy of highest esteem and of blessed honour. But the human being is shameful, and is as nothing, and a toy compared with the divine.<sup>221</sup> And I even laugh hearing this: that the god is spontaneously present to some whether by reason of the cycle of creation or through some other causes. For the superior being will no longer be unbegotten if it is the cycle of generation that brings it, nor will it be the primordial cause of everything if itself be co-ordinated with some things by reason of other causes. These statements are thus unworthy both of thought about the gods, and are alien to what is accomplished in theurgy. But such a line of inquiry falls into the same error that the many also experience concerning the creation of the universe and of providence. For not being able to learn what their nature is, and excluding any concern for human beings and or thought about them when dealing with the gods, they remove from them all providential care and creativeness. In the same way, then, as we are accustomed to meet these arguments by declaring that the divine mode of creation and guardianship is quite different, and that we should not, just because of our ignorance, reject it entirely as not even existing from the beginning, so likewise, in response to you, one may reasonably advance the view that all foreknowledge and execution of eternal works are divine works, not accomplished by necessity or by other human causes, but by reason of such as the gods alone know.

20 Passing on from these points, then, may we reasonably accept the second explanation advanced by you concerning these matters, that "the soul both speaks and imagines these things, and that they are conditions of it which have been produced by small sparks?"<sup>222</sup> But neither is this according to nature, nor is it reasonable to understand the situation in this way. For everything that happens arises from a specific cause, and what is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> On the human being as a "toy," see Plato, *Leg.* 1.644d–e; 8.804b; Plotinus, *Enn.* 3.2.15.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> For μικρά αἰθύγματα cf. III.21.150.15 below, and cf. perhaps Plato, Leg. 3.677b2.

ύπὸ τοῦ συγγενοῦς ἀποτελεῖται, τὸ δὲ θεῖον ἔργον οὔτε αὐτόματόν ἐστιν 5 (ἀναίτιον γὰρ τὸ τοιοῦτον καὶ οὐ πάντως τεταγμένον), οὕτε ἀπ' ἀνθρωπίνης αἰτίας ἀπογεννᾶται· ἀλλότριον γὰρ καὶ τοῦτο καὶ ὑποδεέστερον, τὸ δὲ τελειότερον ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀτελοῦς οὐκ ἔχει δύναμιν παράγεσθαι. Πάντα ἄρα ἀπὸ θείας αἰτίας ἀποβλαστάνει τὰ προσόμοια αὐτῆ ἔργα φυόμενα. Ἡ γὰρ ἀνθρωπίνη ψυχὴ κατέχεται ὑφ' ἑνὸς εἴδους καὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ σώματος πανταιο χόθεν ἐπισκοτεῖται· ὅπερ εἶτε 'Αμέλητα ποταμὸν εἶτε Λήθης ὕδωρ εἶτε ἄγνοιαν καὶ παραφροσύνην εἶτε διὰ παθῶν δεσμὸν εἶτε ζωῆς στέρησιν εἶτε ἀλλο τι τῶν κακῶν ἐπονομάσειεν, οὐκ ἄν τις ἐπαξίως εὕροι τὴν ἀτοπίαν αὐτρῦ πορορουμάσαι. Πότε οἶν ὑπὸ τουρότου είουμοῦ | κατεκομένο ἰκανό του

[149] αὐτοῦ προσονομάσαι. Πότε οὖν ὑπὸ τοιούτου είργμοῦ | κατεχομένη ἰκανή 1 ποτε ἀν γένοιτο πρὸς τὴν τοιαύτην ἐνέργειαν, οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδαμῶς τοῦτο εὔλογον ὑπολαμβάνειν.

Εἰ γάρ πού τι καὶ δοκοῦμεν εἶναι δυνατοὶ ποιεῖν τῷ μετέχειν καὶ καταλάμπεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν, τούτῷ μόνῷ καὶ τῆς θείας ἐνεργείας ἀπο- 5 λαύομεν. Διὰ τοῦτο οὐχ ή τὴν οἰκείαν ἔχουσα ἀρετὴν καὶ φρόνησιν ψυχή, αὅτη καὶ τῶν θείων ἔργων μετέχει· καίτοι εἰ ψυχῆς ἦν τὰ τοιαῦτα ἔργα, ἢ πᾶσα ἂν αὐτὰ ψυχὴ ἀπειργάζετο, ἢ μόνη ή τὴν οἰκείαν ἔχουσα τελειότητα· νῦν δὲ οὐδετέρα αὐτῶν ἱκανῶς εἰς τοῦτο παρεσκεύασται· ἀλλὰ καὶ ἡ τελεία ὡς πρὸς τὴν θείαν ἐνέργειάν ἐστιν ἀτελής. "Αλλη ἄρα ἡ θεουρ- 10 γός ἐστιν ἐνέργεια, καὶ παρὰ μόνων θεῶν ἡ τῶν θείων ἔργων ἐνδίδοται κατόρθωσις, ἐπεὶ οὐδ' ἐχρῆν ὅλως τῆ θεραπεία τῶν θεῶν χρῆσθαι, ἀλλὰ τούτῷ γε τῷ λόγῷ ἀνευ τῆς θρησκείας παρ' ἑαυτῶν ἀν ἡμῖν ὑπῆρξε τὰ θεῖα ἀγαθά. Εἰ δὲ ταῦτα μανιώδη τὰ δοξάσματά ἐστι καὶ ἀνόητα, ἀφίστα-[150] σθαι χρὴ καὶ τῆς τοιαύτης ὑπονοίας, ὡς αἰτίαν | παρεχομένης ἀξιόλογον 1 πρὸς τὴν τῶν θείων ἔργων ἀποπλήρωσιν.

21 Μήποτε οὖν δ τρίτον προσέθηκάς ἐστιν ἀληθέστερον, ὡς ἄρα μικτόν τι γίγνεται ὑποστάσεως εἶδος ἐξ ήμῶν τε τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ ἔξωθεν θείας ἐπιπνοίας. Ὅρα δὴ οὖν αὐτὸ ἀκριβέστερον, μή ποι λάθωμεν παρ<sup>2</sup> 5 αὐτοῦ παραποδισθέντες καὶ τῆς ἐν αὐτῷ φαινομένης εὐπρεπείας. Εἰ γὰρ πού τι ἐκ δυοῖν ἕν ἀποτελοῖτο, ὁμοειδὲς τοῦτο καὶ ὁμοφυὲς πῶν ἐστι καὶ

[148].5 ἐστιν cj. Gale: ἔσται VM || 10 κατέχεται cj. Gale: καταδέχεται VM || 14 εἰργμοῦ VM: εἰρμοῦ cj. B || [149].4 μετέχειν M et (tert. ε p. n., ει s. v.) V<sup>r</sup>: μετέχειν V || 10 ἀτελής M et (η supra alt. ε) V<sup>2</sup>: ἀτελές V || 13 γε V: om. M || 14-15 ἀφίστασθαι cj. B<sup>5</sup>: ἀφιστάναι (acc. et ναι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> ἀφιστα V ἀφι... M (lac. 3 ll.)

kindred is produced by that which is kindred, but the divine work is neither accidental (for such is without a cause, and not at all ordered) nor is it produced by a human cause. For this is alien to it, and subordinate; and that which is more perfect has no ability to be produced by that which is imperfect. All things, then, that spring from a divine cause are works that are naturally akin to it. For the human soul is held fast by a single form, and is obscured by the body on every side; and this condition, whether it be called the river of Forgetfulness or the water of Lethe,<sup>223</sup> or "ignorance" or "madness" or "bondage through excessive emotions" or "deficiency of life," or any other evil thing one might name, one would still not find the right word for its strangeness. How, then, when detained in such a prison, the soul should ever become adequate for such an activity can in no way reasonably be accounted for.

For if we seem actually able to act by participating in, and being enlightened by the gods, it is to this extent alone that we have the benefit of the divine energy. Because of this, it is not insofar as it has its proper excellence and wisdom that the soul itself shares in divine works; and yet if such works were of the soul, either every soul would accomplish them, or only that one which possesses its proper perfection. But as it is, neither of them is able to take on this role. On the contrary, so far as concerns the divine perfection, even the perfect soul is incomplete. So, then, theurgic activity is something different, and the successful accomplishment of divine works is granted only by the gods. Indeed, otherwise it would not be necessary to perform the service of the gods at all; but on this reasoning, without any such worship, we would possess divine goods intrinsically from our own resources. But since these opinions are insane or senseless, we must discard such a supposition as providing any cause worthy of mention for the fulfilment of divine works.

21 Perhaps, then, what you have put forth third is more true, that "there comes into being a mixed form of substance from our soul and from an exterior divine inspiration." Look at this, then, more critically, lest being entangled by its apparent plausibility, we find ourselves, all unawares, entangled by it. For if somehow some one thing comes to be from two, this is entirely of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> See Plato, *Resp.* 10.621a5.

όμοούσιον ούτω τὰ στοιχεĩα συνερχόμενα εἰς ταὐτὸ ἐκ πολλῶν ἕν τι ἀπεργάζεται, καὶ ψυχαὶ πλείονες εἰς ψυχὴν μίαν τὴν ὅλην συμμίγνυνται. Οὐ μέντοι τὸ παντελῶς ἐξῃρημένον πρὸς τὸ ἐκβεβηκὸς ἑαυτοῦ γένοιτο ἀν πο- 10 τε ἕν, οὐδὲ ψυχὴ τοίνυν μετὰ τῆς θείας ἐπιπνοίας ἕν τι ποιεῖ ὑποστάσεως εἰδος. Εἰ γὰρ ἄμικτόν ἐστι τὸ θεῖον, οὐδ' ἡ ψυχὴ πρὸς αὐτὸ συμμίγνυται καὶ εἰ ἀμετάβλητον ὑπάρχει, οὐκ ἂν ἐκ τῆς συγκράσεως εἰς τὸ κοινὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἁπλοῦ μεταβληθείη.

- [151] Πρότερον μέν οὖν μικρὰ aἰθύγματα ἀνεγείρειν ἐνό μιζόν τικες καὶ ι θεῖα ἐν ἡμῖν εἴδη, ἅπερ, εἴτε φυσικὰ εἴτε ἄλλως ὅπωσοῦν ἦν σωματοειδῆ, ἀδύνατα δήπουθεν ἦν ἐκ τῶν τυχόντων εἰς τὰ θεῖα μεθίστασθαι· ἐν δὴ τῷ παρόντι τὴν ψυχὴν ἀποφαίνονται συναιτίαν τῆς θείας συγκράσεως, καὶ δῆλον ὅτι ἰσάξιος γίγνεται τοῖς θεοῖς, δίδωσί τε αὐτοῖς τι μόριον καὶ 5 ἐν τῷ μέρει δέχεται ἀπ' ἐκείνων, μέτρα τε τοῖς κρείττοσιν ἐπιθήσει καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπ' ἐκείνων δρισθήσεται· δ δὲ δεινότατον ὧν λέγουσί τικες, ὅτι καὶ ἐν στοιχείων τάξει οἱ θεοὶ προηγούμενοι ἐνυπάρξουσι τοῖς ἀποτελουμένοις ὑφ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ἔσται τι παραγόμενον ἀπὸ χρόνον καὶ τῆς κατὰ χρόνον συμμίξεως ὅ περιέχει τοὺς θεοὺς ἐν ἑαυτῷ. Τί δὲ δὴ καὶ ἔστι τοῦτο τὸ 10 σύμμικτον τῆς ὑποστάσεως είδος; εἰ μὲν γὰρ τὸ συναμφότερον, οὐκ ἔσται ἕν ἐκ δυοῖν ἀλλὰ σύνθετόν τι καὶ συμπεφορημένον ἀπὸ τῶν δύο· εἰ δ' ὡς ἕτερον ἀμφοῖν, μετάβλητα ἔσται τὰ ἀίδια, καὶ τὰ θεῖα τῶν ἐν τῆ γενά το μέροι καὶ ἐν ζομούς ἐν ἐροικος ἐν τῷ τῆ τουν ἀν ἀ τῶν ἐν τῆ γε-
- [152] νέ σει φυσικῶν οὐδὲν διοίσει· καὶ τὸ γιγνόμενον ἄτοπον μὲν ἔσται ἀίδιον 1 φυόμενον διὰ γενέσεως, ἀτοπώτερον δέ τι διαλυθήσεται ἐξ ἀιδίων ὑφεστηκός. Οὐδαμῶς ἄρα οὐδὲ ἡ τοιαύτη δόξα περὶ τῆς μαντείας ἔχει τινὰ λόγον. Νοήσωμεν δ' ἔτι καὶ τὴν παράδοξον ταύτην ὑπόληψιν, εἶτε μίαν τις αὐτὴν θείη εἶτε δύο.

22 Λέγεις τοίνυν ώς ή ψυχή γεννą δύναμιν φανταστικήν τοῦ μέλλοντος διὰ τοιούτων κινημάτων, ἢ τὰ προσαγόμενα ἀπὸ τῆς ὅλης ὑφίστησι διὰ τῶν ἐνουσῶν δυνάμεων δαίμονας, καὶ μάλιστα ή ἀπὸ τῶν ζψων

[150].8 συνερχομένα cj. B: συνεχόμενα VM || 9 συμμίγνυται VM: συμπήγνυνται cj. B || 11 ὑποστάσεως εἶδος V: εἶδος ὑποστάσεως M || [151].3 μεθίστασθαι cj. B: μεθιστάναι (ους p. n., άναι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> μεθίστους VM || 5 ἰσάξιος (ω et acc. cancell., o s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ἰσαξίως VM || 12 συμπεφορημένον ] συμπεφυρμένον cj. i. m. B<sup>3</sup> | εἰ M: εἰς V || [152].1 γιγνόμενον cj. B: γενόμενον VM | ἄτοπον cj. B: ἀτόπως (ν p. n., σ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> ἀτόπων VM || 7 η̈́ VM: η̈́ i. m. V<sup>2</sup> the same form, and of the same nature, and of the same essence. So the elements coming together produce from many one specific thing, and many souls are joined together to form one all-soul.<sup>224</sup> Nevertheless, anything which is completely transcendent cannot become one with that which has gone forth from itself; nor may the soul then produce some one form of substance in communion with the divine inspiration. For if the divine is unmixed, not even is the soul mixed with it; and if it is unchangeable, it would not be transformed from something simple into a compound.

But formerly some believed that "small sparks" roused in us divine forms which, being either natural or in some other fashion corporeal, obviously cannot be transformed from things of everyday chance to things divine. In the present case, to be sure, they declare the soul is a joint cause of the divine mixture, and it is clear that (on this theory) it becomes equal in worth to the gods, and gives to them a constituent part of itself, and in turn receives something from them, and it also imposes measures upon the superior beings, and is itself limited by them.

But most repellent of what some people say is that the gods, in spite of their precedence, exist in the manner of elements in those things which are produced by themselves, and that there will be something born from time and from a mixture taking place in time which includes the gods in itself. But what indeed is this mixed form of substance? For if it is a complex of both, it will not be one from two, but something composite and constructed from both. But if as an entity other than the two, the eternal things will be changeable, and divine things will not at all differ from physical things in creation. And it will be absurd that an eternal being should be formed through becoming, but more absurd still is the idea that anything consisting of things eternal will be dissolved. By no means, then, has such an opinion about divination any basis. But let us go on to consider the following paradoxical notion, whether one considers it one or two.

22 You say, then, that "the soul generates an imaginative power of the future through such movements," or that "the soul, by means of its inherent powers, shapes the products derived from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> An interesting allusion to Plotinus's all-soul; see e.g. Enn. 4.3.1-2.

είλημμένη. Δοκεί δέ μοι ταῦτα δεινὴν παρανομίαν ἐμφαίνειν εἰς ὅλην τὴν θεολογίαν τε καὶ τὴν θεουργικὴν ἐνέργειαν· ἕν μὲν γὰρ ἄτοπον πρῶτον 10 καταφαίνεται, εἰ γεννητοί εἰσι καὶ φθαρτοὶ οἱ δαίμονες· ἕτερον δὲ τούτου δεινότερον, εἰ ἀπὸ τῶν ὑστέρων ἑαυτῶν παράγονται πρότεροι αὐτῶν ὄντες· ψυχῆς γὰρ δήπου καὶ τῶν περὶ τοῖς σώμασι δυνάμεων προϋφεστήκασιν οἱ

- [153] δαίμονες. Πρός τούτοις πῶς δύναται τὰ τῆς | μεριστῆς ψυχῆς ἐν σώμα- 1 τι κατεχομένης ἐνεργήματα εἰς οὐσίαν καθίστασθαι, καὶ ταῦτα χωριστὰ εἶναι ἔξω τῆς ψυχῆς καθ' ἑαυτά; ἢ πῶς αἱ περὶ τοῖς σώμασι δυνάμεις ἀφίστανται τῶν σωμάτων, καίτοι ἐν τοῖς σώμασι τὸ εἶναι ἔχουσαι; τίς δὲ δή ἐστιν ὁ ἀπολύων αὐτὰς ἀπὸ τῆς σωματικῆς συστάσεως καὶ μετὰ τὴν 5 διάλυσιν συνάγων πάλιν εἰς μίαν σύνοδον; ἔσται γὰρ οὕτω προϋπάρχων ὁ τοιοῦτος δαίμων πρὸ τοῦ ὑποστῆναι· ἔχει δὲ καὶ τὰς κοινὰς ἀπορίας ὁ λόγος· πῶς γὰρ δήποτε ἀπὸ τῶν μὴ ἐχόντων μαντικὴν μαντικὴ φύεται, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν μὴ ἐχόντων ψυχὴν σωμάτων ψυχὴ ἀπογεννᾶται; ἢ τὸ ὅλον φάναι πῶς ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτελεστέρων τελειότερα παράγεται; καὶ ὁ τρόπος δὲ 10 τῆς παραγωγῆς φαίνεταί μοι ἀδύνατος· τὸ γὰρ διὰ κινημάτων τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ διὰ τῶν ἐν τοῖς σώμασι δυνάμεων παράγεσθαι οὐσίαν, ἀδύνατον. ᾿Απὸ γὰρ τῶν μὴ ἐχόντων οὐσίαν οὐσία οὐχ οἶα τέ ἐστιν ἀποτελεῖσθαι.
- Πόθεν δὲ καὶ φανταστικὴ τοῦ μέλλοντος γίγνεται; παρὰ τίνος λα-[154] βοῦσα τὸ μαντικόν; ὁρῶμεν γὰρ δήπου | τῶν ἐνσπειρομένων διὰ γενέσεως 1 οὐδὲν οὐδέποτε πλείονός τινος μεταλαμβάνον ἢ ὅσον δίδοται αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ πρώτως αὐτὸ ἀπογεννῶντος. Τὸ δ' ἔοικε προσθήκην τινὰ περιττοτέραν παραδέχεσθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μὴ ὅντος· εἰ μὴ ἄρα τις λέγοι τῆ ἀπὸ τῶν ζώων ὕλῃ τοὺς δαίμονας ἐπιβεβηκέναι, προσαγομένῃ δ' αὐτῆ συμπαθῶς πρὸς 5

[152].11 γεννητοί scr. B: γενητοί VM || [153].5 μετὰ τὴν cj. Westerink: σώματι τὴν VM σωματικὴν (τὴν cancell., κὴν i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> || 12 οὐσίαν VM: οὐσία i. m. V<sup>c</sup> || [154].2 μεταλαμβάνον scripsi: μεταλαμβάνοντος VM || 3 αὐτὸ scripsi: ἑαυτὸ VM || 5 προσαγομένη... αὐτῆ VM: προσαγομένης... αὐτῆς cj. Gale

matter into daemons, especially when the matter is taken from living beings."<sup>225</sup> These views seem to me to display an appalling disregard both for all theology and for theurgic activity. For one absurdity appears from the outset, if daemons are deemed to be created and perishable; another even more appalling absurdity is if they are created, as beings that are prior, from entities posterior to themselves; for certainly the daemons exist prior to both soul and bodily powers. Moreover, how is it possible that the activities of a divisible soul, held fast in a body, could be transformed into essence and exist separately by themselves, outside of the soul? Or how may the powers of bodies, although they have their existence in bodies, be detached from bodies? Who, then, is it that frees them from their corporeal state and, after their dissolution, brings them back again to unity? For thus a daemon of such a character will exist prior to its own creation. Your reasoning also has general difficulties. For how, I ask, can divination be produced from things without a power of divination, and how may a soul be created from bodies without a soul? Or how, speaking generally, are things more perfect created from those less perfect? Even their manner of production appears impossible to me. For it is impossible that real being could be produced through the soul's movements and through powers in their bodies. For from things not having real being, real being cannot be produced.

From whence indeed arises the power to imagine the future? From what does it receive the power of divination? For we doubtless see that among the things sown by generation nothing ever has more than that given to it by its first generator. But it seems rather that the imaginative faculty receives a certain additional supplement arisen from what has no being, unless one is to say that daemons get a foothold on matter from (sacrificed) animals; and that they are moved sympathetically<sup>226</sup> towards it when

<sup>225</sup> This is extremely odd. Porphyry's suggestion, as becomes clearer in the following lines, is that humans may actually *create* daemonic forces; we learn later in III.28 that some unscrupulous magicians used to create daemonic images using material substances, a process called εἰδωλοποιητική τέχνη ("image-making"), of which "Abamon" strongly disapproved. See esp. III.28.168.

<sup>226</sup> Iamblichus was not a little cautious of the notion of συμπάθεια, not least because Plotinus and Porphyry attributed the effectiveness of theurgy solely to a process of automatic response. See Plotinus, *Enn.* 4.4.26.3-4; αὐτὴν κινεῖσθαι. Οὐκοῦν κατά γε ταύτην τὴν δόξαν οὐκ ἀπογεννῶνται οἱ δαίμονες ἀπὸ τῶν ἐν τοῖς σώμασι δυνάμεων, προηγούμενοι δ' αὐτῶν καὶ προϋπάρχοντες συγκινοῦνται αὐταῖς ὁμοειδῶς. Εἰ δὲ δὴ ὅτι μάλιστα καὶ οὕτως εἰσὶ συμπαθεῖς, οὐχ ὁρῶ τίνα τρόπον εἴσονταί τι περὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἀληθές. Οὐ γὰρ συμπαθοῦς δυνάμεως οὐδ' ἐνύλου καὶ κατεχομένης ἔν τινι 10 τόπῷ καὶ σώματι τὸ προγιγνώσκειν τε καὶ προμηνύειν τὸ μέλλον, ἀλλὰ τοὐναντίον τῆς ἀπὸ πάντων τούτων ἀπολελυμένης. Καὶ αὕτη δὴ οὖν ἡ δόξα τοιαύτας ἐχέτω τὰς εὐθύνας.

Αί δ' ἐπὶ τῆδε ἐπιστάσεις ἀνάγονται μέν εὐθύς ὡς δι- Ι 23 [155] στάζουσαι περί τοῦ τρόπου τῆς μαντείας, προϊοῦσαι δ' ἀνατρέπειν αὐτὴν παντελώς έπιχειροῦσιν. Διελώμεθα οὖν καὶ ἡμεῖς τὸν λόγον πρὸς ἀμφότερα ταῦτα. ᾿Αρξώμεθα δὲ διαλύειν πρῶτον τὰ πρότερα· κατὰ γὰρ τούς υπνους μηδέν πραγματευσάμενοι ένίστε τῷ μέλλοντι ἐπιβάλλομεν, 5 καὶ πραγματευσάμενοι πολλάκις οὐκ ἐπιβάλλομεν. Οὐγ ὅτι ἐξ ἡμῶν τε καὶ ἔξωθέν ἐστι τὸ αἴτιον τῆς μαντικῆς· ἐφ' ὧν γὰρ ὥρισται τὸ ἀφ' ἡμῶν προκατάργον καί συνεπόμενον από των έξωθεν σύνταξίν τε ταῦτα συμπλεκομένην έγει ποὸς ἄλληλα, ὡρισμένως ἐπὶ τούτων τὰ ἔργα ἐπιτελεῖται, καί συνέπεται τοῖς προηγουμένοις τὰ πρός αὐτὰ συνηρτημένα. ὅταν δ' 10 άπολελυμένον ή το αίτιον καθ' ξαυτό προϋπάργον, ούγ ωρισται το τέλος έφ' ήμιν, τὸ δὲ πῶν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐχτὸς κειται. Καὶ νῦν οὖν τὸ μὴ πάντως τοῖς ήμετέροις ἔργοις συντρέγειν την ἐν τοῖς ὀνείροις ἀλήθειαν καὶ τὸ πολλάκις αὐτὴν ἀφ' ἑαυτῆς ἐλλάμπειν, ἔξωθέν τε δείκνυσιν ἀπὸ θεῶν οὖσαν τὴν [156] μαντείαν | και ταύτην αὐτεξούσιον ὅταν βούληται και ὡς ἀν ἐθέλη μετ' ι εύμενείας τὸ μέλλον ἀναφαίνουσαν.

24 Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν τοιοῦτον ἐχέτω τὸν ἀπολογισμόν· ἐν δὲ τοῖς μετὰ ταῦτα πειρώμενος τὸν τρόπον διερμηνεύειν τῆς μαντικῆς, ἀναιρεῖς

[154].11 τε scripsi: δὲ VM μὲν cj. Gale || [155].12 πᾶν M: περὶ V πέρας i.m. V<sup>2</sup> || [156].2 ἀναφαίνουσαν cj. Gale: ἀναφαίνουσα VM || 4 διερμηνεύειν (alt. ν s. v.) V<sup>r</sup>M<sup>c</sup>: διερμηνεύει VM

176

it is brought near to them. Therefore according to this opinion the daemons are not generated from the powers in bodies, but while preceding and existing before them, they are moved along with them through specific similarity. But even assuming that they are ever so subject to the influence of sympathy, I do not see in what way they will know anything true about the future. For foreknowledge and forecasting are not the province of a power exerting sympathetic influence or of something enmeshed in matter and held fast in a specific place and body, but, on the contrary it is characteristic of a power that is freed from all these. And let that be a corrective to this opinion of yours.

At first sight, the difficulties brought up immediately 23 after this express doubt about the manner of divination; but as they proceed, they tend to overthrow divination entirely. Let us, then, divide our response in accord with both tendencies. And let us begin by resolving the first of these difficulties: for, you say, "in sleep, when not busying themselves with things, one sometimes apprehends the future, and often again when we are busied, we do not apprehend it." Not that the cause of divination comes either from us or from the outside world. For in those cases where the source of divination as determined by us, and that which accompanies it from without have an arrangement linked with one another, they act on the basis of these, occur in due fashion, and follow the causes which precede them, being knit together to one another. But when the cause is free and enjoys pre-existence by itself, the end is not determined by us, and everything depends upon things exterior. Now, as things are, the fact that the truth in our dreams does not wholly concur with our actions, and often shines forth from itself, shows that divination comes from without, for it is from the gods, and that this is in its own power whenever it desires, and that as it wishes, it reveals the future with good will.<sup>227</sup>

**24** Let these matters, then, have such a reasoned response. But later, when trying to interpret the manner of divination, you

<sup>227</sup> Cf. above III.2–3.

<sup>4.4.38–45;</sup> Porphyry, Aneb. 2.5d; 18d Sodano, refuted by "Abamon" below at III.26–27; cf. V.7.208–V.9.210; X.3.287–288. "Abamon" argues later that such powers of nature are exploited only by magicians, who operate solely περὶ τὴν φύσιν (IX.2.273.11) and make things happen according to "a certain necessary sympathy" (διά τινος συμπαθοῦς ἀνάγκης, VI.4.244.9–10).

αὐτὴν παντάπασιν. Εἰ γὰρ πάθος ψυχῆς αἴτιον αὐτῆς καθίσταται, τίς ἂν 5 εὖ φρονῶν ἀστάτῷ πράγματι καὶ ἐμπλήκτῷ πρόγνωσιν ἀποδοίη τεταμένην καὶ σταθεράν; ἢ τί δήποτε σωφρονοῦσα μὲν ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ ἄτρεπτος οὖσα κατὰ τὰς βελτίονας ἑαυτῆς δυνάμεις τὰς νοερὰς καὶ διανοητικὰς ἀγνοεῖ τὸ ἐσόμενον, πάσχουσα δὲ κατὰ τὰς ἀτάκτους καὶ ταραχώδεις κινήσεις ἐπιβάλλει τῷ μέλλοντι; τί γὰρ δήποτε καὶ ἔχει τὸ πάθος οἰκεῖον 10

- εἰς τὴν θεωρίαν τῶν ὄντων; τί δ' οὐ μᾶλλον ἐμποδίζει πρὸς ἀληθεστέραν κατανόησιν; ἔτι τοίνυν εἰ μὲν διὰ παθῶν τὰ πράγματα τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ συνίστατο, ἡ ὅμοίωσις ἂν τῶν παθῶν εἶχέ τινα πρὸς αὐτὰ οἰκειότητα, εἰ [157] δὲ διὰ λόγων καὶ διὰ τῶν εἰδῶν ἐπιτελεῖται, ἄλλη τις | αὐτῶν ἔσται ἡ πρό- 1
- [157] σε σια κογων και σια των εισων επιτεκειται, ακκή τις Γαυτων εσται η προγνωσις ἀπηλλαγμένη παντός πάθους. ἕτι τὸ πάθος μόνου τοῦ παρόντος αἰσθάνεται καὶ τοῦ ἤδη ὑφεστηκότος, ἡ δὲ πρόγνωσις καὶ τῶν μηδέπω ὄντων ἀντιλαμβάνεται· ἕτερον ἄρα ἐστὶ τὸ προγιγνώσκειν τοῦ πάσχειν.

Σκεψώμεθα δή και τὰ τεκμήριά σου τῆς τοιαύτης δόξης. Τὸ μὲν δή 5 καταλαμβάνεσθαι τὰς αἰσθήσεις πρὸς τὸ ἐναντίον τείνει ἢ οἶον σὺ λέγεις: γνώρισμα γάρ ἐστι τοῦ μηδὲν φάντασμα ἀνθρώπειον τηνικαῦτα ἀνακινεῖσθαι. Οἱ δὲ προσενεχθέντες ἀτμοὶ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἔχουσι τὴν συγγένειαν, οὐ πρὸς τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ ἐποπτεύοντος. Αι τε ἐπικλήσεις οὐκ ἐπιπνοίας τῆς διανοίας ἀνεγείρουσιν ἢ σωματικὰ πάθη ἐν τῷ δεχομένῳ· ἄγνωστοι 10 γάρ εἰσι παντελῶς και ἀπόρρητοι, μόνω δὲ τῷ θεῷ γνωρίμως λέγονται

γάρ είσι παντελῶς καὶ ἀπόρρητοι, μόνω δὲ τῷ θεῷ γνωρίμως λέγονται δν ἐπικαλοῦνται· τὸ δ' εἶναι μὴ πάντας ἀλλὰ τοὺς ἁπλουστέρους καὶ νέους ἐπιτηδειοτέρους δηλοῖ τοῦτο, ὡς εἰς καταδοχὴν τῷ ἔξωθεν ἐπεισιόντι καὶ κατέχοντι πνεύματι οἱ τοιοῦτοί εἰσιν ἑτοιμότεροι. Ἐκ δὴ τούτων οὐ καλῶς [158] τοπάζει πάθος εἶναι τὸν ἐνθουσιασμόν· συμβαίνει γὰρ | ἀπό γε τούτων 1 τῶν σημείων ἔξωθεν αὐτὸν ὡς ἐπίπνοιαν ἐπιρρεῖν.

25 Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν οὕτως ἡμῖν ἐχέτω· τὸ δ' ἐπὶ τούτοις ἀπὸ τῆς ἐνθέου παραφορᾶς ἐπὶ τὴν ἔκστασιν τῆς διανοίας τὴν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον ἀποπίπτει, τήν τε ἐν τοῖς νοσήμασι συμπίπτουσαν μανίαν παραλόγως αἰτίαν 5

[156].6-7 тетаце́<br/>чучу VM: тетаүце́<br/>чучу cj. i. m. B³ || 9 е́со́цечочу M: е́<br/>то́цечочу V || [157].15 топа́<br/>ζеι V: топа́ζ<br/>η M στοχа́ζη cj. Gale || [158].1 үе scripsi: те VM || 2 а̀<br/>ט́то̀чу V: а̀<br/>ч̀тої M || 5 чос́<br/>ήμασι cj. V² (pr. σ s. v.): чо́<br/>ήμασι VM

succeed in doing away with it completely. For if the cause of it be made "a passion of the soul," who with good sense would accord to something so unstable and impulsive a designed and deliberate foreknowledge? Or why is the soul, once of sound reason and constant in accord with its better powers, those of mind and understanding, ignorant of what is to be, but when experiencing disorderly and turbulent motions manages to hit upon the future? For why should emotion be suitable for the contemplation of real beings? Why is this not rather a hindrance to genuine observation? Moreover, if the things in the cosmos were constituted by passions, then something like the passions would have a certain affinity with them; but if they are established by rational principles and forms, the foreknowledge of them will be something different, remote from every passion. Moreover, passion perceives only the present and what already exists, but foreknowledge apprehends things that do not vet exist. Foreknowledge, then, is something other than experiencing passion.

Let us, however, consider the evidence for such an opinion as you are maintaining. "The inhibition of the senses," however, tends to the opposite of what you claim. One may recognise the truth of this from the fact that no human apparitions are aroused in this context. But the "vapours of sacrificed animals" offered to the god have their kinship, but not with the soul of the contemplator. And the invocations do not arouse inspirations of the intellect or bodily emotions in the one receiving them: for they are wholly unknown and mysterious, and are spoken intelligibly only for the god whom they invoke. And that "not all, but the more simpleminded and young are suitable" shows that as such, they are more prepared for receiving the spirit which enters from without, and which takes possession of them.<sup>228</sup> On the basis of this, then, you do not rightly divine that "divine possession is an emotion;" for from these signs at least it follows that it flows in from without like an inspiration.

25 Let us then entertain these matters. But thereupon the argument<sup>229</sup> takes us down from inspired frenzy to the displacement of the intellect toward the inferior, and claims, irrationally,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Cf. III.17 and note ad loc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> See our note to I.11 on the use of the third person.

είναί φησι τῆς μαντικῆς. Χολῆς γὰρ πλεονασμοῖς ὡς ἔστιν εἰκάσαι τῆς μελαίνης καὶ μέθης παρατροπαῖς καὶ τῆ λύσσῃ τῆ ἀπὸ τῶν λυσσώντων κυνῶν συμβαινούσῃ τὸν ἐνθουσιασμὸν ἀπεικάζει. Δεῖ τοίνυν ἐξ ἀρχῆς διελέσθαι διχῇ τὰ εἶδη τῆς ἐκστάσεως, ὡς τὰ μὲν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον παρατρέπεται ...: καὶ τὰ μὲν ἀνοίας πληροῖ καὶ παραφροσύνης, τὰ δὲ τῆς παρ' 10 ἀνθρώποις σωφροσύνης τιμιώτερα ἀγαθὰ παρέχει: καὶ τὰ μὲν ἐπὶ τὴν ἄτακτον καὶ πλημμελῆ καὶ ὑλικὴν ἀποπίπτει κίνησιν, τὰ δ' ἐπιδίδωσιν ἑαυτὰ πρὸς τὴν ἐξάρχουσαν αἰτίαν καὶ αὐτῆς τῆς ἐν τῷ κόσμῷ διατάξεως: καὶ τὰ μὲν ὡς ἐστερημένα τῆς γνώσεως παραφέρεται ἀπὸ τοῦ φρονεῖν, τὰ

[159] δ' ώς συναπτόμενα τοῖς ὑπερέχουσι πάσης | τῆς ἐν ἡμῖν φρονήσεως: καὶ τὰ ι μέν ἐστιν ἐν τροπῆ, τὰ δ' ἄτρεπτα: καὶ τὰ μὲν παρὰ φύσιν, τὰ δ' ὑπὲρ τὴν φύσιν: καὶ τὰ μὲν καταγωγὰ ψυχῆς, τὰ δ' ἀναγωγά: καὶ τὰ μὲν διίστησιν ἔξω παντάπασι τῆς θείας μοίρας, τὰ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν συνάπτει.

Διὰ τί δὴ οὖν τοσοῦτον ἀπεσφάλη ὁ λόγος τῆς προκειμένης ὑποθέ- 5 σεως, ὡς ἐπὶ τὰ ἐσχατα παρενεχθῆναι τῆς μανίας κακὰ ἀπὸ τῶν πρωτείων καὶ ἀγαθῶν; τί γὰρ δὴ ταῖς μελαγχολίαις ἢ μέθαις ἢ ταῖς ἀλλαις ταῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ σώματος ἐγειρομέναις παρακοπαῖς προσέοικεν ὁ ἐνθουσιασμός; Τίς δ' ἀν μαντεία ποτὲ ἐγγένοιτο ἀπὸ τῶν σημάτων τοῦ σώματος; οὐχ ἡ μὲν τοιαύτη παραγωγὴ διαφθορὰ παντελής ἐστιν, ἡ δὲ θεοφορία τελειό- 10 της καὶ σωτηρία τῆς ψυχῆς; οὐ κατ' ἀσθένειαν μὲν ἡ φαύλη συμπίπτει, κατὰ πλήρωσιν δὲ δυνάμεως ἡ βελτίων; ὡς δ' ἁπλῶς εἰπεῖν ἡ μὲν ἡσυχάζουσα κατὰ τὴν οἰκείαν ζωὴν καὶ σύνεσιν ἑτέρῷ παραδίδωσι τὴν ἑαυτῆς χρῆσιν, ἡ δὲ τὰς οἰκείας ἐνεργείας ἐνεργοῦσα κάκιστα καὶ θορυβωδῶς ταύτας ἀποδίδωσι.

[160]

| Κάκείνη τοίνυν ή διαφορά πάντων έστιν έναργεστάτη, ώς ἄρα έπι 1 τῶν θείων πάντα τὰ ἔργα ἐξήλλακται. Ώσπερ γὰρ ἐξήρηται τὰ κρείττονα γένη παρὰ πάντα τὰ ἄλλα, οὕτω και τὰ ἐνεργήματα αὐτῶν οὐδενι τῶν ὅντων προσέοικεν. Ὅστε ἂν εἶπης θείαν παραφοράν, ἄφελε πάσας εὐθὺς τὰς ἀνθρωπίνας παρατροπάς. Και ἐὰν νῆψιν αὐτοῖς ἱερατικὴν ἀποδῷς, 5

[158].7 λύσση M: λύσσει (alt. σ s. v.) V² λύσει V || 9 ώς VM: ὧν cj. Gale || 10 ante καὶ lacunam (e. g. τὰ δὲ ἐπὶ τὸ κρεῖττον ἀνατείνεται) susp. Westerink || [159].9 σημάτων (η s. v.) M<sup>c</sup>: σωμάτων M δημάτων V νοσημάτων cj. Vergicius i. m. R, Boulliau i. m. U et B<sup>3</sup>

180

that the cause of divination is the madness that occurs in diseases.<sup>230</sup> For, as much as one is able to fathom, it compares possession to the "excesses of black bile" and to "the aberrations of drunkenness" and to "the raging of rabid dogs." It is thus necessary initially to distinguish two forms of ecstasy, as one sort is diverted to the inferior <while another is turned towards the higher;><sup>231</sup> one fills its recipients with folly and insanity, while the other furnishes goods more precious than human good sense; and the one degenerates to a disorderly, discordant, and material movement, while the other gives itself to the supreme cause which itself directs the orderly arrangement of the cosmos. And the former, destitute of knowledge, is led astray from good sense, but the latter is united with those beings superior to all our good sense: one is in change, the other unchangeable; one is contrary to nature, the other superior to nature; one causes the descent of the soul, the other its ascent; and one separates it wholly apart from participation in the divine, while the other unites it to it.

Why, then, does your discourse go so far astray from the proposed hypothesis that it is turned from the primary and good things to the worst ills of madness? For in what does divine possession resemble melancholy or drunkenness, or any other frenzies awakened by the body? What oracle even arises from bodily symptoms? Is not such a deviation wholly a perversion, while divine possession is a perfection and deliverance of the soul? Does not worthless ecstasy accord with weakness, but the better accord with a fullness of power? And, in a word, the latter being in a calm condition in respect of its own life and intelligence, gives itself for the use of another, while the former exercises its proper activities and manifests them in wicked and turbulent conditions.

This difference, however, is the clearest of all: where the divine is concerned, all works are transformed. For just as the superior orders are completely superior to all others, so also their operations are not like those of any other beings. So that if you speak of a divine derangement, you ought to remove immediately all human aberrations. And if you attribute to them a sacred

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> νοσήμασι is a conjecture by Ficino, recommended by Sicherl, but the νοήμασι ("ideas" or "conceptions") of the MSS is possible.

 $<sup>^{231}</sup>$  There is a lacuna here in the text, and we accept Westerink's suggestion of inserting something along the lines of tà dè étà tò apeïttov àvateívetai.

μηκέτι σκόπει την άνθοωπίνην νηψιν ώς οἶσαν ἐκείνη παραπλησίαν. Πάντως δὲ τὰς κατὰ τὰ νοσήματα τοῦ σώματος οἶον ὑπογύσεις καὶ τὰς ἀπὸ τῶν νοσημάτων κινουμένας φαντασίας μη παράβαλλε ταῖς θείαις φαντασίαις. τί γὰρ δὴ κοινὸν αὖται πρὸς ἀλλήλας ἔγουσιν ; μηδ' αὖ τὰς ἀμφιβόλους καταστάσεις, οἶον μεταξὺ νήψεώς τε καὶ ἐκστάσεως, παραθῆς ποτε 10 ταῖς ὡρισμέναις κατὰ μίαν ἐνέργειαν ἱερατικαῖς τῶν θεῶν ὄψεσιν. ᾿Αλλὰ μηδε ταῖς ἀπὸ τῆς γοητείας τεχνικῶς κατασκευαζομέναις φαντασίαις παράβαλλε τὰς ἐναργεστάτας θεωρίας τῶν θεῶν οὖτε γὰρ ἐνέργειαν οὖτε [161] oùr tar tar brankter | oùr ta dhifteir añtai krourir, ar toù doreir 1 φαντάσματα ψιλά προτείνουσιν.

Πάντα δή οὖν τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀπορήματα ὡς ἀλλοτρίως προσαγόμενα καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐναντίων ἐπὶ τὰ ἐναντία μεταφερόμενα οὐχ ἡγούμεθα ἅπτεσθαι της προσηχούσης ύποθέσεως. όθεν και ήμεις παραδείξαντες αυτών 5 τὸ ἀπηρτημένον, οὐκέτ' οἰόμεθα δεῖν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐπὶ πλεῖον διατρίβειν, ὡς έριστικῶς περιπλανωμένοις ἀλλ' οὐγὶ μετά τινος φιλοσοφίας ἐπεζητημένοις.

26 Πολλά μέν οὖν ἄν τις θαυμάσειε καὶ ἄλλα τῆς ἀντιλογικῆς καινοτομίας, άτὰρ δή καὶ τὴν ἐναντίωσιν τῶν δοξασμάτων καταπληγείη 10 αν είκότως, εί τῆς ὅλης ὑποθέσεως φαινομένης μόνον παρά τοῖς γόησιν, ούσης δ' ούδαμῶς, καὶ παρὰ τοῖς ἐκ πάθους ἢ νοσήματος ὡρμημένοις, άπατηλῶς πάντη διακειμένοις, τολμᾶ λέγειν ὡς ἔνεστι καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας

[162] að tods tuy váreir. Hola vào  $| do v \eta$  tŵr  $d\lambda \eta \vartheta$ ŵr  $\eta$  tís d $\phi o \rho \mu \eta$   $\eta$   $\mu \mu \rho$ à 1 ή μείζων ένυπάρξειε της έπι το έν αυτοῖς ἐπιβολης; δεῖ δὲ μή τοιαύτην λαμβάνειν τὴν ἀλήθειαν, οἶα γένοιτ' ἄν ποτε καὶ κατὰ συντυχίαν (ἐπεί τοί γε καὶ τοῖς εἰκῆ φερομένοις συμπίπτει γράφεσθαι)· μηδὲ τοιαύτην οἶα τὰ δρώμενα πρός τὰ δρῶντα συνομολογεῖ συμφώνως (καὶ γὰρ καὶ ταῖς ai- 5 σθήσεσι και ταις φαντασίαις των ζώων ταῦτα σύνεστιν). οὐδεν οἶν έχει οίκεῖον οὐδὲ θεῖον οὐδὲ κρεῖττον τῆς κοινῆς φύσεως ἀληθές· ἀλλ' ἥτις έστηκε κατ' ένέργειαν ώσαύτως καὶ παροῦσαν ἔχει τῶν ὄντων τὴν ὅλην είδησιν, τη τε οὐσία τῶν πραγμάτων συμφυής ἐστι καὶ ἀπτῶτι τῷ λόγῳ

χρήται και τελείως οίδε πάντα και άραρότως και ώρισμένως. Ταύτην τή 10

[160].6-7 πάντως (alt. ν p. n., σ s. v.)  $V^2$ : πάντων VM || 7 τὰς<sup>I</sup> (ή p. n., τὰς i. m.) κατὰ V<sup>2</sup>: ἡ κατὰ VM ἥκιστα cj. i. m. B<sup>4</sup> || 12 ταῖς Μ: τῆς V τοῖς (η p. n., oi s. v.)  $V^2 \parallel [161].3$  δη οὖν V: δè M  $\parallel 4$  μεταφερόμενα V: φερόμενα M || 7-8 ἐπεζητημένοις scr. Parthey: ἐπιζητημένοις VM || 12 ώρμημένοις VM: ώρμουμένοις cj. Β όρμουμένοις cj. U || 13 πάντη V: πάντα М

182

sobriety,<sup>232</sup> no longer consider human abstinence similar to it. Generally, when diseases of the body do provoke forth a kind of outpouring, and imaginations are aroused by diseases, do not compare them with divine imaginations; for what do they have in common with one another? And do not ever compare equivocal states, for example, between sobriety and ecstasy, with sacred visions of the gods determined according to a single activity. And do not, furthermore, compare the clearest visions of the gods to the images produced artificially from magic, for these have neither the energy, nor the essence of things seen, nor truth, but present mere images, reaching only as far as appearance.

All such problems, then, as being put irrelevantly, and transferred from one contrary to another, we do not consider to touch upon the present subject. Hence, indeed, having shown their inappropriateness, we think it necessary to spend no more time with them, since they ramble in a disputatious way, and are not pursued with systematic philosophic vigour.

26 There are many other reasons for being amazed at disputatious innovation,<sup>233</sup> but indeed one could be suitably astounded at the contradiction among these conjectures if, while the entire subject proposed has the status only of appearance among sorcerers, without any reality, and among those starting from emotion or illness, subject to deception in every way, yet (the argument) dares to say that it is also possible for them to attain the truth. For what starting point of truth, or what food for argument, small or great, would be inherent in their point of view? One should not accept as truth the sort of thing that happens only sometimes and accidentally (since even those who indulge in random movements sometimes happen to write something); nor such truth as results from the concordance of the things done with the agents who do them (for, in fact, this is characteristic of the perceptions and imaginations even of animals); so this, then, contains no particular truth, either divine or superior to nature. But what stands unvaryingly in accord with its activity, has presently complete knowledge of existing things, and, being naturally connected to the essence of things, uses unfailing reasoning, and knows all things completely, fittingly, and definitely. It is this that one must

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> This seems to be the meaning of νηψις.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup> Cf. VII.5.259 with note ad loc.

μαντεία συναπτέον. Πολλοῦ ἄρα δεῖ φυσική τις εἶναι αὕτη, οἶα τῶν ζώων ἐνίοις σεισμῶν ποτε καὶ ὑετῶν ἐμπέφυκε πρόληψις. Συμπαθής γὰρ αὕτη

[163] ἄλλως συμβαίνει συγκινουμένων τινῶν ζώων μοίραις τισὶ | τοῦ παντὸς καὶ ι δυνάμεσιν, ἢ διά τινα αἰσθήσεως ὀξύτητα προαισθανομένων τῶν περὶ τὸν ἀέρα μὲν ἤδη συμπιπτόντων πραγμάτων οὐδέπω δὲ τοῖς περὶ γῆν τόποις συμφερομένων.

Εἰ δὴ ταῦτα ἀληθῆ λέγομεν, οὐ δεῖ, εἴ τινα ἐκ φύσεως ἐπιβολὴν 5 εἰς τὰ ὄντα παρειλήφαμεν ἢ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἐπαφήν, ἐγκρίνειν ταύτην ὡς μαντικὴν πρόγνωσιν· ἀλλ' ὁμοία μέν ἐστι μαντικῆ, πλὴν οὐδὲν αὕτη βεβαιότητος ἢ ἀληθείας ἀπολείπεται, τὸ δ' ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ τυγχάνον οὐκ ἀεὶ δὲ καὶ ἐπί τινων μὲν οὐχὶ δ' ἐπὶ πάντων αἰροῦσα· ὅθεν δὴ οὐδ' εἴ τίς ἐστιν ἐν ταῖς τέχναις, ὥσπερ ἐν κυβερνητικῆ τε καὶ ἰατρικῆ, προσκοποῦσα 10 τὸ μέλλον μάθησις, οὐδὲν προσήκει τῆ θεία προγνώσει· ἐξ εἰκότων γὰρ ἀκαλογίζεται τὸ μέλλον καὶ σημείοις τισὶ τεκμηριοῦται καὶ τούτοις οὐκ ἀεὶ πιστοῖς οὐδ' ὡσαύτως συνηρτημένον ἔγουσι τὸ δηλούμενον, οὅπέρ ἐσ-

[164] τι τὰ σημεῖα δείγματα. Τῆς δὲ θείας προνοίας τῶν ἐσομένων βέβαιος | ή ι εἰδησις προηγεῖται, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν αἰτίων ἀμετάπτωτος ἡ πίστωσις, συνηρτημένη τε πάντων πρὸς ἅπαντα ἀδιαλύτως κατάληψις, καὶ ὡσαύτως ἀεὶ μένουσα τῶν ὅλων ὥσπερ παρόντων καὶ ὡρισμένων διάγνωσις.

27 Οὐ δὴ τοῦτο λέγειν δεῖ, ὡς καὶ φύσις καὶ τέχνη καὶ ἡ συμ- 5 πάθεια τῶν ὡς ἐν ἑνὶ ζῷῷ τῷ παντὶ μερῶν προδηλώσεις ἔχει τινῶν πρός ἄλληλα, οὐδ' ὅτι τὰ σώματα οὕτω κατεσκεύασται, ὡς εἶναι προσημασίαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἑτέρων εἰς τὰ ἕτερα. Καὶ πάνυ γὰρ ταῦτα ἐναργῶς δρώμενα τῆς θείας μαντικῆς ἴχνος τι τὰ μὲν μᾶλλον τὰ δὲ ἦττον παρεσπάσατο· οὐδὲ γὰρ δυνατὸν ἄμοιρα αὐτῆς εἶναί τινα παντελῶς· ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἐν πᾶσιν εἰ- 10 κὼν τἀγαθοῦ τὸν θεὸν ἐμφέρεται, οὕτω καὶ τῆς θείας μαντικῆς εἴδωλόν τι ἀμυδρὸν ἢ καὶ ἐναργέστερον ἐν αὐτοῖς καταφαίνεται. ᾿Αλλ' οὐδὲν τούτων ἐστὶν οἶον τὸ θεῖον τῆς μαντικῆς εἶδος, οὐδ' ἀπὸ τῶν πολλῶν τῶν εἰς τὴν γένεσιν ἀπ' αὐτῆς καθηκόντων φαντασμάτων τὸ ἕν αὐτῆς καὶ θεῖον καὶ

[165] ἄμικ τον εἶδος χαρακτηριστέον· οὐδ' εἴ τινα ἄλλα πορρωτέρω καὶ τούτων 1 ἀπώκισται ψευδῆ καὶ ἀπατηλὰ ἰνδάλματα, ταῦτα παραφέρειν ἄξιον εἰς

[162].13 μοίραις (σ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: μοῖραι VM || [163].9 pr. δὲ M: ἐστι V || 10 προσκοποῦσα (ι p. n.) V<sup>r</sup>: προσκοποῦσαι VM || [164].4 διάγνωσις (alt. ν p. n., alt. σ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: διάγνωσιν VM || 5 τοῦτο λέγειν V: λέγειν τοῦτο M || 6 ζώω V: ζώων M

184

connect with divination. It is, then, necessary that this be much more than the premonition that some animals instinctively have of earthquakes and storms. For this sympathy happens especially when certain animals unite their movements with certain parts of the cosmos and with its powers, or because of an acuteness of sense in perceiving in advance things taking place in the air, but not yet impinging on the earth.

If, then, these things we say are true, we should not identify such intuition as we have received from nature for real beings or apprehension of the future, with oracular foreknowledge; it has a similarity to divination, except that this latter lacks nothing of certainty and truth, and the former chances upon the truth for the most part, but not always, and gains understanding in the case of some things but not in the case of all. Hence, not even if there is, in the arts and crafts (for example, in piloting a ship, or medicine), some degree of knowledge that grasps the future, it is not at all like divine foreknowledge. For the former calculates the future from probabilities and estimates by certain signs, and these are not always trustworthy, nor, in like manner, do they have what is signified properly connected with that of which the signs are evidence. But divine foreknowledge of future events is directed by a firm knowledge, and an unshakeable assurance deriving from the causes, an indissoluble comprehension connecting all things to all, and in the same manner, a power of an always abiding discernment of all things as present and determinate.

27 But one should not say this: "that nature and skill and the sympathy of the parts in the universe as in a single living being have prefigurations of some things in respect to others;" nor that "bodies are so disposed as to transmit intimations from some things toward others." Now certainly these (signs), when clearly seen, have derived a certain trace from divine divination in a greater or lesser degree. Indeed, it is not possible that any part be wholly bereft of it, but just as in all things an image of the good carries god in it, so also an image of divine divination appears in them, sometimes obscure and sometimes more clear. But none of these is such as the divine form of divination, nor may the one divine, unmingled form of it be characterised by the many phantasms that descend from it into the realm of becoming. Nor, if there are other false or delusive appearances farther removed from τὴν περὶ αὐτῆς κρίσιν ἀλλ' ἕνα λόγον καὶ μίαν τάξιν καὶ καθ' ἕν τὸ θεῖον εἶδος καὶ κατὰ μίαν τὴν νοητὴν καὶ ἀμετάπτωτον ἀλήθειαν συλληπτέον αὐτό, ὡσαύτως τὴν ἄλλοτε ἄλλως ἐξισταμένην μεταβολὴν ὡς ἀστάθμητον 5 καὶ ἀνάρμοστον τοῖς θεοῖς ἀτιμάζοντας.

Εἰ δὴ τοιοῦτόν ἐστι τὸ ὄντως μαντικὸν θεῖον ἔργον, τίς οὐκ ἂν αἰσχυνθείη τὴν ἄνευ διανοίας καὶ οὐ τὰ γιγνόμενα ἀποτελοῦσαν φύσιν παραφέρειν, ὡς κατασκευήν τινα ἀπεργαζομένην ἐν ἡμῖν μαντικήν, καὶ τοῖς μὲν μᾶλλον ἐντιθεῖσαν τοῖς δὲ ἦττον τὴν ἐπιτηδειότητα ταύτην; ἐν οἶς 10 μὲν γὰρ ἄνθρωποι πρὸς τὴν οἰκείαν τελειότητα ἀφορμὰς εἰλήφασι παρὰ τῆς φύσεως, ἐν τούτοις καὶ τῆς φύσεως προηγοῦνταί τινες ἐπιτηδειότητες· ἐν οἶς δὲ ἀνθρώπινον μὲν οὐδὲν ἔργον πρόκειται οὐδὲ τέλος ἡμέτερον, θεῖον δέ τι προτέτακται πρεσβύτερον τῆς φύσεως ἡμῶν ἀγαθόν, οὐκ ἔστιν [166] ὅπως ποτὲ ἐν τούτοις εἰφυΐα τις ἂν | ὑποκατασκευασθείη· ὦν γάρ εἰσιν αί 1

[166] υπως ποτε εν τουτος ευφυία τις αν [υποκατασκευασσειη ων γαφ εισιν αι τ τελειότητες, τούτων έγγίγνονται καὶ αἱ ἀτελεῖς κατασκευαί. ᾿Ανθρώπων δ' εἰσὶν αὖται ἀμφότεραι αἱ ἕξεις· ἁ δ' ἐστὶ μὴ ὡς ἀνθρώποις παρόντα, τούτων οὐκ ἕσται ποτὲ ἐκ φύσεως παρασκευή· θείας ἄρα μαντικῆς οὐδέν ἐστι σπέρμα ἐν ἡμῖν ἐκ φύσεως· ἀλλ' εἰ μέν τις κοινότερον καὶ ἀνθρωπί- 5 νην τινὰ καλοίη μαντικήν, τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ἔστω φυσική τις παρασκευή· ἡν δ' ἂν ὄντως τις μαντικὴν ἐπονομάσειε, τὴν τοῖς θεοῖς προσήκουσαν, οὐ δεῖ νομίζειν ταύτην ἐνσπείρεσθαι ἀπὸ φύσεως· τά τε γὰρ ἄλλα καὶ τὸ ἀόριστον αὐτῆ κατὰ τὸ μᾶλλον καὶ ἦττον συνομαρτεῖ, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο δὲ τῆς μενούσης ἐν σταθεροῖς πέρασι μαντικῆς θείας χωρὶς διέστηκεν.

Διόπεο δη και ποος τοῦτο ἰσχυοῶς μάχεσθαι δεῖ, ἐάν τις ἐξ ἡμῶν είναι λέγη την μαντικήν. Φέρεις δὲ και σừ τούτου δείγματα ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων ἐναργη· τὸ γὰρ λίθους και βοτάνας φέρειν τοὺς καλουμένους, δεσμεῖν τε ἱερούς τινας δεσμοὺς και λύειν τούτους, τά τε κεκλεισμένα ἀνοίγειν και

[166].12 φέρεις M: φέρης V

<sup>[167]</sup> τὰς προαιρέσεις μεταβάλλειν τῶν ὑποδεχο μένων, ὥστε ἐκ φαύλων σπου- 1 δαίας ἀπεργάζεσθαι, πάντα δὴ ταῦτα ἔξωθεν τὴν ἐπίπνοιαν γίγνεσθαι

these, is it proper to bring these forward in a judgement concerning divination. But one must conceive it as a single condition and single order, and according to one divine form and one intelligible and unchangeable truth, and, in like manner, disdaining that mutability which alters itself at different times and in different ways as unstable and incompatible with the gods.

But if, then, divination is truly such a divine work, who would not be ashamed to attribute to it a nature without intellect, which does not bring to completion things which come into being as though it produced some mantic condition in us, and having implanted this receptivity in some more and in others less? For activities in which humans have taken from nature starting points for their own proper perfection, in these, certain aptitudes actually gave a lead even to nature. In those, however, in which no human work is presupposed, nor yet any goal of ours, but a certain divine good prior to our nature is preordained, it is not possible that some natural aptitude be postulated beforehand: for of what things there are perfections, in these cases also arise these imperfect conditions: and both these are states proper to humans. But for things that do not exist in us as humans, there never will be any preparatory state arising from nature. Thus there is no seed, implanted by nature in us, for divine divination. Now, if one is to speak on a vulgar level, and more about some kind of human divination, then we may allow some natural preparation for it; but if one focuses on true divination, which belongs to the gods, we should not believe that this is sown by nature; for, among other things, indetermination attends it in a greater or lesser degree, and because of this it is far removed from divine divination, which remains within fixed boundaries.

Therefore, we must combat this suggestion vigorously, if someone says that divination comes from ourselves. But you also adduce clear proofs of this from things done: "for if the gods, when summoned, carry stones and herbs, tie some sacred knots and untie these, open things closed,<sup>234</sup> and change the attitudes of those receiving them, so that from bad mind-sets they render them good:" all these things signify that inspiration comes from

<sup>234</sup> See V.12.216.1–2 on theurgic release from the "bonds" ( $\delta \epsilon \sigma \mu o \ell$ ) of matter. There are, of course, many references in the magical papyri to binding the gods during spells, e.g. *PGM* IV. 2247; 2327; 2904, and to the loosening of bonds, e.g. *PGM* XII. 173; XIII. 2947.

διασημαίνει· χρή δὲ οὐ τοῦτο μόνον προλαμβάνειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τίς ἐπίπνοια θεία παραγενομένη τὴν θείαν μαντικὴν ἀπεργάζεται τελείως ἀφορίζεσθαι· εἰ δὲ μή, οὐ πρότερον ἐσόμεθα γνωμονικοὶ ταύτης, ἐὰν μὴ τὸ οἰκεῖον ἐπ' 5 αὐτῆ σημεῖον ἐπιβαλόντες, ἴδιον αὐτῆ γνώρισμα καθάπερ τινὰ σφραγῖδα προσαρμόσωμεν.

28 Καὶ τοῦτο μὲν ὀλίγον ἔμπροσθεν ἡμῖν διηκρίβωται: ὃ δὲ προτείνεις ὡς οὐδαμῶς ἀπόβλητον τὸ εἶναι γεννητικοὺς τῶν δραστικῶν εἰδώλων, θαυμάσαιμ' ἂν εἶ τις ἀποδέξαιτο τῶν τὰ ἀληθινὰ εἴδη τῶν θεῶν 10 θεωρούντων θεουργῶν. Διὰ τί γὰρ ἄν τις εἴδωλα ἀντὶ τῶν ὄντως ὄντων ἀνταλλάξαιτο, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πρωτίστων ἐπὶ τὰ ἔσχατα ἂν ἀπενεχθείη; ἢ οὐκ ἴσμεν ὡς πάντα ἀμυδρῶς ἐστι κατὰ τὴν τοιαύτην σκιαγραφίαν, καὶ τότε ἀληθῆ φαντάσματά ἐστι τοῦ ἀληθοῦς καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ δοκοῦντα φαίνεται, ὄντα δὲ οὐδέποτε; καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ὡσαύτως ἐν τῷ γίγνεσθαι 15 [168] ἐπεισ|έρχεται φερόμενα, γνήσιον δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδὲ τέλειον οὐδὲ ἐναργὲς κέκτηται. Δηλοῖ δὲ καὶ ὁ τρόπος αὐτῶν τῆς ποιήσεως. Οὐ γὰρ θεὸς αὐτῶν ἐστι ποιητής, ἀλλ' ἀνθρωπος: οὐδ' ἐκ τῶν ἑνοειδῶν καὶ νοητῶν οὐσιῶν παράγεται, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς ἕλης τῆς λαμβανομένης. Τί οἶν ἀγαθὸν γέ-

- νοιτο ἂν ὕλης βλαστάνον καὶ τῶν πεϱὶ τὴν ὕλην καὶ ἐν τοῖς σώμασιν 5 ὑλικῶν καὶ σωματοειδῶν δυνάμεων; ἢ ἀπ' ἀνθϱωπίνης τέχνης ὑφιστάμενον ἀσθενέστεϱον καὶ αὐτῶν τῶν ἀνθϱώπων ὑπάρχον τῶν τὸ εἶναι αὐτῷ παϱεχομένων; ποίᾳ δέ τινι καὶ τέχνῃ πλάττεται τουτὶ τὸ εἶδωλον; λέγεται μὲν γὰϱ ὡς τῇ δημιουϱγικῇ ἀλλ' αὕτη γε τῶν ἀληθινῶν ἦν οὐσιῶν
- άλλ' οὐχὶ εἰδώλων τινῶν ἐπιτελεστική· ὥστε καὶ ἡ εἰδωλοποιητικὴ τέχνη 10 πολλοστή τίς ἐστιν ἀπὸ τῆς φυτουργοῦ τῶν ἀληθινῶν δημιουργίας· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἀναλογίαν τινὰ πρὸς τὴν θείαν ποίησιν ἀποσώζει· οὐ γὰρ διὰ τῶν οὖρανίων φυσικῶν κινήσεων ἢ τῆς κατὰ μέρος ὕλης ἢ τῶν δυνάμεων τῶν οῦτως διῃρημένων ὁ θεὸς δημιουργεῖ πάντα· ταῖς δὲ ἐννοίαις καὶ βου-
- [169] λήσεσι καὶ τοῖς ἀύλοις εἰδεσι διὰ τῆς αἰδίου τε καὶ ὑπερκοσμίου | καὶ 1 ἐγκοσμίου ψυχῆς δημιουργεῖ τοὺς κόσμους. ὁ δὲ δὴ τῶν εἰδώλων ποιητὴς λέγεται μὲν ὡς διὰ τῶν περιπολούντων ἀστέρων αὐτὰ ἀπεργάζεται: οὐ μήν, ὡς γε ούτωσὶ δόξαι, ἔχει τῷ ὄντι καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς ἀληθείας. Οὐσῶν

[167].6 ἐπιβαλόντες V: ἐπιβάλλοντες M || 9 εἶναι γεννητικούς cj. G. Wolff: ἀναγεννητικούς VM ἀναγεννητικούς εἶναι cj. Gale || 11 θεωρούντων M: θεωρούντων V θεωρου\*των (pr. o p. n., ω s. v., pr. ν eras.) V<sup>2</sup> | ὄντως M et (σ ex alt. ν) V<sup>2</sup>: ὄντων V || 14 τότε VM: τά τε cj. B (sed ά p. n.) et U οὕτε cj. Gale

without. But not only must one refuse to assume this, but also to define fully that divine inspiration which, by its advent, produces divine divination; if not, we shall not be skilled in divination before we, by applying to it the proper sign, attach a particular token of recognition, just like a seal.

This has been asserted already above.<sup>235</sup> But as for the 28 claim that you advance, guite seriously, that "there are generators of effective images," it would astonish me if any of the divine theurgists, who contemplate the true forms of the gods, would approve it. For why would anyone exchange images for true reality, and descend from things superior to things inferior? Or do we not know that everything comes across dimly in such shadowpainting, and in that case we are faced with genuine phantoms of the truth, and things that seem to be good, but never are? And the rest of things, in their coming-to-be, are introduced furtively as they are borne along, but possess nothing true, complete, or distinct. And this is shown by their manner of production. For a god is not the maker of them, but a human being; nor are they produced from simple and intelligible essences, but from the matter that is being applied to the purpose. What good, then, would arise as springing up from matter and things material, and from the material and corporeal powers that exist in bodies? Or comes about by human artistry, weaker and of less importance than the human beings giving existence to it? By what sort of art is this image formed? For it is said that it is formed by the art of the Demiurge himself. But this art is productive of genuine essences, and not mere images. So that the skill of producing images is, indeed, far removed<sup>236</sup> from the creative workmanship of things genuine. But it does not even preserve some analogy to the divine creation. For god fashions all things, not by celestial physical motions, nor by some portion of matter, nor by powers divided in this way: instead, it is by his conceptions, his volitions, and his immaterial forms, and by means of the eternal soul, whether mundane or supramundane, that he fashions the universe. But it is said that the maker of images makes them with the aid of stars in their revolutions; but no, the reality and true situation here is not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup> That is, at III.26.164.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> πολλοστός, lit. "at many removes." Cf. Plato, *Phileb.* 44e3; *Leg.* 896b8.

γάρ περί τους ουρανίους θεούς απείρων δή τινων δυνάμεων, έν γένος των 5 έν αὐταῖς πάντων ἔσχατόν ἐστι, τὸ φυσικόν. Τούτου δὲ αὖθις τὸ μὲν ἐν λόγοις σπερματικοῖς τε καὶ πρὸ τῶν σπερματικῶν τοῖς ἀκινήτοις ἱδρυμένον προηγείται καθ' έαυτό πρό τῆς γενέσεως. τὸ δὲ ἐν ταῖς αἰσθηταῖς καὶ φανεραῖς κινήσεσί τε καὶ δυνάμεσιν, ἀπορροίαις τε ταῖς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ποιότησιν, ένδυναστεύει παρά πασαν την φανεράν διακόσμησιν. ής πασι 10 τὸ τελευταῖον ἐν τοῖς περὶ γῆν τόποις ἐπάρχει τῆς περιγείου φανερᾶς γενέσεως. τη δε της φανεράς γενέσεως επικρατεία και ταις δι' αισθήσεως φαινομέναις ποιότησι τῶν ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ καταπεμπομένων ἀπορροιῶν ἀλλαι τε πολλαί τέχναι χρώνται, ώσπερ ἰατρική τε καὶ γυμναστική καὶ πᾶσαι [170] όσαι κοινωνοῦσι τῆ φύσει τὴν ἑαυ τῶν ἀπεργασίαν· καὶ δὴ καὶ εἰδωλο- 1 ποιία μοῖράν τινα γενεσιουργόν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἕλκει λίαν ἀμυδράν.

<sup> $\Omega$ </sup> σπερ οὖν ἔγει τὸ ἀληθές, οὕτω δεῖ καὶ ἀποφαίνεσθαι, ὅτι δὴ αὐταῖς μὲν ταῖς περιφοραῖς ἢ ταῖς ἐνυπαργούσαις ἐν αὐταῖς δυνάμεσιν ἢ ταῖς κατὰ φύσιν περί αὐτὰς ἐνιδρυμέναις οὔτε χρῆται εἰδωλοποιός, οὔθ' ὅλως 5 δυνατός έστιν αὐτῶν ἐφάπτεσθαι· ταῖς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς φύσεως αὐτῶν ἐσγάταις απορρεούσαις έν τῶ φανερῶ περί τὸ τελευταῖον μέρος τοῦ παντὸς τεγνικώς προσφέρεται, άλλ' οὐ θεουργικώς. Αῦται γάρ, οἶμαι, καὶ τὴν κατὰ μέρος ύλην συμμιγνύμεναι πρὸς αὐτὴν δύνανται μεταβάλλειν τε καὶ μετασγηματίζειν και μεταπλάττειν άλλοτε άλλως και δή και μετάθεσιν 10 άπ' άλλων είς άλλα έπιδέγονται των έν τοῖς κατὰ μέρος δυνάμεων. ή δὲ τοιαύτη των ένεργειών ποικιλία και των πολλών ύλικων δυνάμεων σύνθεσις ούχ ὅπως θείας δημιουργίας τῷ παντὶ κεχώρισται, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς φυσικής απεργασίας. και γάρ ή φύσις αθρόως και αμα ποιεί τα οικεία

[171] ἔργα, ἁπλαῖς τε καὶ ἀσυνθέτοις | ἐνεργείαις πάντα ἐπιτελεῖ. Λείπεται οὖν 1 τεχνικήν είναι δή σύμμιξιν την τοιαύτην κατασκευήν περί το τελευταίον καὶ περιφανὲς δεῦμα οὐράνιον καὶ τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς οὐρανίας φερόμενα φύσεως. Διὰ τί δὴ οὖν αὐτὸς μέν ὁ ταῦτα δρῶν εἰδωλοποιὸς ἀνὴρ 29

έαυτον αφίησι βελτιόνα όντα και έκ βελτιόνων γεγονότα, τοῖς δὲ ἀψύ- 5 χοις είδώλοις και μόνη τη έμφάσει της ζωης έπιπνεομένοις, άρμονία τε έπισκευαστή και πολυειδεί συνεχομένοις έξωθεν, έφημέροις τε άτεχνῶς οὖσιν ἀποπιστεύειν φαίνεται; πότερον τὸ γνήσιον καὶ ἀληθὲς ἐν αὐτοῖς

[169].6  $\delta v^{I}$  M et s. v. V<sup>2</sup>: om. V || 10  $\tilde{\eta} \zeta$  VM:  $\delta \zeta (\tilde{\eta} \zeta p. n.)$  s. v. V<sup>2</sup> || 11 ἐπάργει ] ὑπάργει cj. Boulliau i. m. U et B<sup>3</sup> || [170].5 αὐτὰς scripsi: αὐτὰ VM || 10 καὶ δὴ καὶ V: καὶ δὴ M || [171].3 καὶ τὰ cj. Gale: τὰ VM καὶ περὶ τὰ V² || 5 καὶ M: om. V || 7 ἐπισκευαστῆ VM ἐπισκευαστοῦ (ou s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> | ἀτεχνῶς VM: ἀτέχνως scr. Gale Parthey

190

as it appears. For as there is indeed an unlimited range of powers belonging to the celestial gods, one genus is the lowest of all in them, that is, the physical. And of this, in turn, the part that is instantiated in seminal reasons and prior to them in the unchanging forms, takes the lead by itself prior to creation. But another part, in both perceptible and visible motions and powers, and in celestial emanations and qualities, rules over the whole visible order, of which this last part in all places about the earth rules over the visible realm of creation surrounding the earth. And its predominance over visible creation and in the qualities apparent through sensation from the emanations sent down from heaven is drawn on by many other skills, such as medicine and gymnastics, all of which share their own creativity with nature, and in particular, the making of images draws from these emanations some share of creativity. albeit a very obscure one. Then, in accordance with the truth, we must demonstrate that the image-maker does not use the astral revolutions or the powers inherent in them, or the powers found naturally around them, nor is he at all able to control them; rather he operates with those emanating last from nature in the visible (realm) about the extreme part of the universe, and does so purely by technical skill, and not by theurgic skill. For these emanations, I think, even though mingled with particular matter, are able to change, reshape, and mould it differently at different times; and what is more, they admit change from these partial powers into others in turn. But such a diversity of activities and combination of many material powers are remote not only from divine creation, but even from the activity of nature. For nature performs its own works suddenly and at once, and accomplishes all with simple and uncomplicated activities. It remains, then, that such a state be an artificial mixture concerned with the ultimate and visible celestial flux, and with things that are transported from the celestial nature.

**29** Why, then, does the image maker, who does these things, so undervalue himself, although superior and begotten from superior beings,<sup>237</sup> as to appear to trust in lifeless images, infused only by an outward appearance of life, being held together externally by a contrived and many-shaped harmony, and wholly ephemeral things? Does anything genuine or true exist in them?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup> Cf. perhaps Plato, *Phaedr.* 253d on the "horses" of the divine souls.

ύπάρχει; ἀλλ' οὐδὲν τῶν ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης τέχνης συμπλαττομένων εἰλικρινές ἐστι καὶ καθαρόν. 'Αλλὰ τὸ ἁπλοῦν καὶ μονοειδὲς τῆς ἐνεργείας 10 ἢ τῆς ὅλης συστάσεως ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐπικρατεῖ; παντὸς μὲν οὖν λείπει· κατὰ γὰρ τὴν φαινομένην σύνθεσιν ἐκ παντοδαπῶν καὶ ὑπεναντίων ποιοτήτων συμπεφόρηται. 'Αλλὰ δύναμίς τις ἀκραιφνὴς καὶ τελεία διαφανής ἐστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς; οὐδαμῶς. Ἐπεὶ πολλαχόθεν ἐπίκτητόν τι συγκεκρότηται τὸ

[172] τοιοῦτον πλῆ θος τῶν ἀπορροιῶν ἀσθενές καὶ ἐξίτηλον ἐπιδεικνύμενον. 1 ᾿Αλλ' εἰ μὴ ταῦτα, τὸ μόνιμον πάρεστι τοῖς εἰδώλοις οἶς λέγουσιν οὖτοι; πολλοῦ γε καὶ δεῖ· ἐπεὶ ταῦτά γε πολὺ θᾶττον τῶν ἐν κατόπτροις ὁρωμένων εἰδώλων ἀποσβέννυται. Ἐπιτεθέντος μὲν γὰρ τοῦ θυμιάματος ἀπὸ τῶν ἀναφερομένων ἀτμῶν συνίσταται εὐθύς· ἀνακραθέντος δὲ εἰς τὸν ὅλον 5 ἀέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ διαχυθέντος, καὶ αὐτὸ εὐθὺς διαλέλυται, καὶ οὐδ' ἀκαρῆ πέφυκεν ἐπιμένειν.

Διὰ τί δὴ οὖν ἔσται περισπούδαστος ἀνδρὶ φιλοθεάμονι τῆς ἀληθείας ἡ περιττὴ αὕτη θαυματοποιία; ἐγὼ μὲν οὐδενὸς ἀξίαν αὐτὴν ἡγοῦμαι. Καὶ εἰ μὲν γιγνώσκουσα αὐτὰ ταῦτα ἐφ' οἶς ἐσπούδακε καὶ περὶ ἂ 10 διατρίβει, τὰ πλάσματα τῆς παμπαθοῦς ὕλης ἀσπάζεται, ἁπλοῦν ἂν ἔχοι τὸ κακόν. Πλὴν ἐκεῖνό γε αὐτῆ ὑπάρξει, τὸ ἀφομοιωθῆναι τοῖς εἰδώλοις ἐν οἶς τὴν πίστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἴδρυσεν. Εἰ δὲ καὶ ὡς θεοῖς προσέχει τοῖς εἰ-

[173] δώλοις τούτοις, οὔτε | λόγω ἑητὸν οὔτε ἔργω φορητὸν ἔσται τὸ ἄτοπον. 1 Οὐδέποτε γὰρ εἰς τὴν τοιαύτην ψυχὴν ἐπιλάμψει τις αὐγὴ θεία· οὔτε γὰρ πέφυκεν ἐνδίδοσθαι αὐτῆ τοῖς ἅπαξ ἀντιδρασθεῖσιν, οὔτε ἔχει χώραν εἰς ῆν δέξεται αὐτὴν τὰ κατεχόμενα ὑπὸ τῶν σκιοειδῶν φαντασμάτων· σκιαῖς οὖν συνέσται πολλαῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ἀληθείας ἡ τοιάδε τῶν φαντασμάτων θαυ- 5 ματουργία.

30 'Αλλά παρατηροῦσιν οἶτοι, φησί, τὴν τῶν οὐρανίων φοράν, καὶ λέγουσι τίνος τῶν κατ' οὐρανὸν μετὰ τίνος ἢ τίνων πολεύοντος ἔσται ψευδῆ τὰ μαντεĩα ἢ ἀληθῆ, καὶ τὰ δρώμενα ἀργὰ ἢ ἀπαγγελτικὰ ἢ ἀποτε-

[171].9-10 εἰλικρινές M: εἰλικρινόν (alt. ν e σ) V<sup>c</sup> εἰλικρινός (ut vid.) V || [172].1 ἀπορροιῶν cj. i. m. («οι») B<sup>4</sup>: ἀποριῶν VM || 6 ἀκαρῆ V: ἀκαρεὶ M || 13 ἐν αὐτοῖς M (cf. Deuteronom., 32, 37): ἐν ἑαυτοῖς V ἑαυτῆς cj. Gale || [173].3 ἀντιδρασθεῖσιν cj. Velsenius: ἀντιδρωθεῖσιν VM || 4 δέξεται M: δέξηται V || 5 πολλαῖς VM: πολλοσταῖς cj. Gale No, indeed, nothing of the things shaped by human skill are simple and pure. Yet does the simplicity and the uniformity of the activity, or the composition of the whole (universe), dominate in them? They fail of it entirely:<sup>238</sup> for, according to their apparent composition, they are a jumble of motley and incompatible qualities. But is no pure and perfect power manifest in them? Not at all! For such a multitude of emanations is heterogeneous and artificial, knocked together, showing itself to be feeble and fading. Yet, if these things are not so, is there stability present in the images of which they speak? Far from it, since these things vanish more quickly than images are formed from the vapours carried upwards, and when a vapour is mixed with the entire air and dispersed, the image is immediately dissolved, and its nature is such that not a bit of it remains.

Why, then, should this useless conjuring be so desired by a man who is a lover of the truth?<sup>239</sup> I consider it worth nothing. And if the soul, knowing these very things, is zealous for them, spends time with them, and clings to delusions of matter, which is wholly passive, it would be a simple evil. Except, that would be a danger for it, becoming similar to the images in which it has placed its trust. But if it regards these images as gods, the absurdity cannot be expressed in speech, or be endurable in action. For upon such a soul the divine ray never shines; for it is not in the nature of things that it give itself to those that once resisted it; nor does it have a place in which it receives the things possessed by shadowy phantasms: thus such a wonder-working of phantasms shall be joined with many shadows far from the truth.<sup>240</sup>

**30** "But these (image makers)," the letter says, <sup>241</sup> "observe the movement of the celestial bodies, and they tell, from the ranging of a given star with another or others around the heavens, whether the divination will be true or false, and whether the rites performed will be of no purpose, or have annunciatory power and

<sup>239</sup> φιλοθεάμονες τῆς ἀληθείας was a standard Platonist expression, derived from Plato, *Resp.* 475e4–5; 476a10. Cf. Iamblichus, *Protr.* 94.13; *Myst.* V.21.228.12–13; Proclus, *Theol. plat.* 1.35.2; 2.34.9; 3.97.6; 4.78.3; 5.39.1.

<sup>240</sup> Gale's mollostaïc, "shadows so many times removed from the truth," is tempting. Des Places's objection ad loc. is not wholly persuasive.

<sup>241</sup> See our note to I.11 on the use of the third person.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> See Plato, *Leg.* 728a2.

λεστικά. 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ τούτων ἕνεκα ἕξει τι τὰ φαντάσματα ταῦτα θεῖον. Καὶ 10 γὰρ τὰ ἔσχατα τῶν ἐν τῆ γενέσει κινεῖται τοῖς οὐρανίοις δρόμοις καὶ συμπάσχει πρὸς τὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν κατιούσας ἀπορροίας· οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ εἴ τις αὐτὰ μετ' ἀκριβείας ἐπισκέψαιτο, τἀναντία τούτων ἐπιδείκνυσιν. ʿΑ γάρ

- [174] | ἐστι παντάπασιν εὐμετάβλητα καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν κινήσεων παντοίως 1 μετατρέπεται ὥστε ἀργὰ ἢ χρηματιστικὰ ἢ ἐπαγγελτικὰ ἢ ἐπιτελεστικὰ ἢ ἄλλοτε ἀλλοῖα ἀποτελεῖσθαι, πῶς ἔνεστι ταῦτα καὶ μικρᾶς τινος μετέχειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς θείας δυνάμεως; τί οὖν; aἱ ἐνοῦσαι ἐν ταῖς ὕλαις δυνάμεις στοιχεῖα τῶν δαιμόνων εἰσίν; oὐ μὲν οὖν· οὐδὲν γὰρ τῶν κατὰ μέρος aἰ- 5 σθητῶν σωμάτων γεννῷ δαίμονας· πολὺ δὲ μᾶλλον ταῦτα γεννᾶταί τε καὶ φρουρεῖται ὑπὸ τῶν δαιμόνων. 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ ἀνθρωπός τις πλάσαι δύναται ὥσπερ ἐκ μηχανῆς δαιμόνων τινὰς μορφάς, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀνάπαλιν αὐτὸς μᾶλλον πλάσσεται καὶ δημιουργεῖται ὑπὸ τῶν δαιμόνων, καθ' ὅσον αἰσθητοῦ σώματος μετέχει. 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ ἐκ στοιχείων τῶν αἰσθητῶν συμπεφορημένον 10 τι πλῆθος ἀπογεννᾶται τὸ δαιμόνιον, ἀλλὰ πλέον θάτερον αὐτό τέ ἐστιν ἁπλοῦν καὶ περὶ τὰ σύνθετα μονοειδῶς ἐνεργεῖ. "Οθεν δὴ οὐδὲ πρεσβύτερα ἕξει τὰ αἰσθητὰ ἑαυτοῦ οὐδὲ μονιμώτερα, ἀλλ² αὐτὸ πρεσβεία καὶ
- [175] δυνάμει διαφέρον | τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς μεταδίδωσιν ῆν δύναται δέχεσθαι δια- 1 μονήν. Πλὴν εἰ μὴ τὰ εἴδωλα δαίμονας ἐπονομάζεις, οὐκ ὀρθῶς ἐπισύρων τὴν τοιαύτην κλῆσιν.

<sup>\*</sup>Αλλη μέν γάρ έστιν ή τῶν δαιμόνων φύσις ἄλλη δὲ ή τῶν εἰδώλων<sup>·</sup> τάξις τε αὐτῶν ἑκατέρων πάμπολυ διέστηκεν. Καὶ δὴ καὶ ὅ τῶν εἰδώλων 5 χορηγὸς διάφορός ἐστι παρὰ τὸν μέγαν ἡγεμόνα τῶν δαιμόνων. <sup>\*</sup>Αμέλει καὶ σὺ τοσοῦτο συγχωρεῖς, μηδένα θεὸν ἢ δαίμονα λέγων ὑπ<sup>\*</sup> αὐτῶν καθέλκεσθαι. Τίνος οὖν ἔτι γένοιτο ἀν ἀξία διάπραξις ἱερὰ ἢ τοῦ μέλλοντος πρόγνωσις, ἥτις ἄμοιρός ἐστι παντάπασι καὶ θεοῦ καὶ δαίμονος; ὥστε εἰδέναι μὲν χρὴ καὶ ταύτην τὴν θαυματουργίαν τίνα ἔχει φύσιν, χρῆσθαι 10 δὲ ἢ πιστεύειν αὐτῆ μηδαμῶς.

31 <sup>\*</sup>Ετι τοίνυν καὶ ταύτης ἐστὶ φαυλοτέρα τῶν ἱεροπρεπῶν δρωμένων ἐξήγησις ή γένος τι ἀπατηλῆς φύσεως παντόμορφόν τε καὶ πολύτροπον αἰτιωμένη τῆς μαντείας ὑποκρινόμενον θεούς καὶ δαίμονας καὶ

[173].10 θεῖον V: τὸ θεῖον M || 13 ἐπιδείχνυσιν VM: ἀποδείχνυσιν cj. B || [174].3-4 μετέχειν scr. A: μετέχην V μετέχη M || 11 αὐτό cj. Gale: αὐτός VM || [175].8 ἀν ἀξία fec. V<sup>2</sup>: ἀναξία VM || 11 αὐτῆ M et (ῆ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτοῦ V || 12 ἕτι M: ἕστι V | ἐστὶ VM: ἕτι fec. V<sup>2</sup> | ἱεροπρεπῶν] an ἰεροπρεπῶς? be productive." But not even on this account will these phantasms possess anything divine. For even the lowest things in creation are moved by the celestial circuits, and are affected by the emanations that descend to them: nevertheless, if someone examines these with accuracy, they will show the contrary. For those things that are easily changeable and wholly modified by motions from without, so as to be rendered ineffective, or prophetic, or annunciatory, or capable of effecting their purpose, or achieving other purposes at different times, how shall these achieve even a small share of divine power in themselves? Well then? Are the powers inherent in matter daemonic elements? Certainly not! For no one of particular sensible bodies engenders daemons; far rather are these both generated and watched over by daemons. But not even is a human able to shape forms of daemons by any artificial means, but on the contrary, he himself is shaped and created by the daemons in so far as he shares in a perceptible body. Nor, again, when some magnitude has been cobbled together from sensible elements is the daemonic produced, but, on the contrary, the latter is itself simple and operates uniformly upon compound things. Hence, also, it will not have sensible things senior to itself or more lasting, but as it excels in age and power, it gives to sensible things such permanence as they are capable of receiving. If, however, you call the images "daemons," you use such a term wrongly, and in a careless way.

For the nature of daemons is one thing, that of images another; the rank of each of them (in the universe) is also very widely different. And indeed, the choral leader of the images is different from the great leader of the daemons. Of course, even you grant so much, when you say that no god or daemon is drawn down by them. Of what worth, then, would be a sacred action or foreknowledge of the future, which has absolutely no share of a god or of a daemon? Hence, it is necessary to know the nature of this wonder-making, but to make no use of it nor hold it true.

**31** Moreover, there is an interpretation of the sacred operations even worse than this, attributing the cause of divination to "a certain kind of deceptive nature, both protean and versatile, which takes on the forms of gods, daemons, and ghosts of the

[176] ψυχὰς τῶν τεθνη κότων. Ἐρῶ δή σοι καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα λόγον ὅν ποτε ἤκου- ι σα, Χαλδαίων ποτὲ προφητῶν λεγόντων.

Όσοι μέν θεοί τῆς ἀληθείας τῶν ἀγαθῶν εἰσι μόνως δοτῆρες, μόνοις τε τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς ἀνδράσι προσομιλοῦσι, καὶ τοῖς διὰ τῆς ἱερατικῆς ἀποκεκαθαρμένοις συγγίγνονται, ἐκκόπτουσί τε ἀπ' αὐτῶν πᾶσαν κακίαν 5 καὶ πᾶν πάθος. Τούτων δὲ ἐπιλαμπόντων ἀφανὲς τὸ κακὸν καὶ δαιμόνιον ἐξίσταται τοῖς κρείττοσιν, ὥσπερ φωτὶ σκότος, καὶ οὐδὲ τὸ τυχὸν παρενοχλεῖ τοῖς θεουργοῖς· ἀφ' οὖ δὴ καὶ πᾶσαν ἀρετὴν δέχονται, καὶ χρηστοὶ τοῖς ἤθεσιν ἐπιτελοῦνται καὶ κόσμιοι, παθῶν τε ἀπαλλάττονται καὶ πάσης ἀτάκτου κινήσεως, τῶν τε ἀθέων καὶ ἀνοσίων τρόπων καθαρεύουσιν. 10 ¨Οσοι δέ εἰσιν αὐτοί τε ἀλιτήριοι, καὶ ἀθέσμως καὶ ἀτάκτως ἐπιπηδῶσι τοῖς θείοις, δι' ἀτονίαν τε τῆς οἰκείας ἐνεργείας ἢ τῆς ὑπαρχούσης αὐτοῖς δυνάμεως ἔνδειαν οὐ δύνανται τῶν θεῶν τυγχάνειν, ἢ καὶ διά τινας μιασμοὺς ἀπείογονται τῆς πρὸς τὰ ἄγραντα πνεύματα συνουσίας, οὕτω

[177] τοῖς κακοῖς πνεύ μασι συνάπτονται, πληρούμενοί τε ἀπ' αὐτῶν τῆς κακί- 1 στης ἐπιπνοίας πονηροί τε καὶ ἀνόσιοι γίγνονται, ἡδονῶν μὲν ἀκολάστων πλήρεις, κακίας δὲ ἀνάμεστοι, τρόπων τε ἀλλοτρίων τοῖς ϑεοῖς ζηλωταί, καὶ τὸ ὅλον φάναι, παραπλήσιοι τοῖς πονηροῖς δαίμοσι γιγνόμενοι μεϑ' ὧν συμφύονται.

Ούτοι δή ούν παθών μεστοί και κακίας ύπάρχοντες δια συγγένειαν έλκουσι τα πονηρα είς έαυτούς πνεύματα, και αὐτοι πρός κακίαν πãσαν ύπ' αὐτῶν ἐγείρονται, συναύξονταί τε ύπ' ἀλλήλων οὕτως, καθάπερ τις κύκλος ἀρχήν τελευτῆ συνάπτων και ἀνταποδιδούς τὴν ἴσην ἀμοιβὴν ώσαύτως. <sup>°</sup>Α τοίνυν τῆς ἀνοσιουργίας ἐστὶν ἀσεβῆ πταίσματα, ἀτάκτως 10

[176].3 μόνως Μ: μόνων V || 12-13 αὐτοῖς (οι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτῆς VM || 13 δύνανται V: δύναται Μ | ἢ VM: εἰ cj. B

196

dead."<sup>242</sup> I shall tell you, indeed, the account I once heard about these matters from the mouths of Chaldaean prophets.

Whoever are gods in the true sense, they alone are the givers of good things, and associate only with good men, and mingle with those purified by the sacred science, and they remove from them every vice and passion. When these shine forth, that which is evil and daemonic disappears and makes way for superior beings, just as darkness before light, and does not trouble the theurgists even occasionally-indeed, they receive from it every virtue, and become perfectly good and orderly; they are freed from passions, and from every unruly impulse, and are purified from godless and impious habits. But as many as are themselves guilty of crime, they fall upon and assault the divine in a lawless and disorderly manner, and, owing to the debility of their proper activity or the deficiency of their inherent power, are not able to attain to the gods. Or, as they are excluded from association with undefiled spirits because of these pollutions, they thus attach themselves to evil spirits, and, being filled by them with the most evil inspiration, they become evil and unholy, gorged with licentious pleasures, full of vice, eager for habits foreign to the gods, and, to sum up, they become akin to the wicked daemons to whom they have become attached.

These, then, being full of passion and evil, draw evil spirits to themselves because of kinship, and are excited by them toward every vice, and so growing together, just like some kind of circle joining beginning to end, they render in like manner an equal exchange.<sup>243</sup> So, then, of the impious blunders of wickedness,

<sup>242</sup> Many Christian writers claimed that possession by dead spirits was the real explanation behind oracular inspiration, e.g. Justin Martyr, *Apol.* 18.1.1-4; cf. Josephus  $\mathcal{J}.W.$  7.6. There is little or no mention in pagan sources of possession or inspiration by the dead, even in the context of hero-worship. Plato's Socrates at *Phaed.* 80e-81d posits the existence of spirits undergoing punishment for their excessive attachment to the body by being forced to remain permanently attached to corporeality even after death. "Abamon" mentions spirits who wander the earth at IV.13.198, and Saloustios (= Sallustius) alludes to these wandering spirits at *De dis* 19.2, as does Proclus at *Comm. Resp.* 1.119.18-21; cf. *ET* prop. 210. However, there is no mention of these spirits even causing trouble for others, let alone possessing them completely.

<sup>243</sup> Cf. VI.3.244 where "Abamon" implies that daemons and human souls are likened to one another during certain dubious methods of divination. Cf. also Proclus, *Mal.* 4.25, where he argues that the increasing activity of evil,

μέν αὐτὰ προσφερόμενα τοῖς ἱεροῖς ἔργοις, ἀτάκτως δὲ πειρώμενα καὶ τῶν ἐπεισιόντων, καὶ ποτὲ μέν, ὡς δοκεῖ, ϑεὸν ἀλλον ἀνϑ' ἑτέρου ποιοῦντα ἐπικωμάζειν, τοτὲ ở αὖ δαίμονας πονηροὺς ἀντὶ τῶν ϑεῶν εἰσκρίνοντα, οῦς δὴ καὶ καλοῦσιν ἀντιθέους, ταῦτα μηδέποτε ἐν λόγῳ τῷ περὶ τῆς [178] ἱερατικῆς μαντείας τίθεσο. | Ἐναντιώτερον γάρ ἐστι δήπου τῷ κακῷ τὸ 1 ἀγαθὸν μᾶλλον ἢ τῷ μὴ ἀγαθῷ.

<sup>6</sup>Ωσπεφ οὖν οἱ ἱεφόσυλοι τῆ θψησκεία τῶν θεῶν πάντων μάλιστα μάχονται, οὕτω καὶ οἱ συνόντες τοῖς ἀπατεῶσι καὶ τοῖς τῆς ἀκολασίας αἰτίοις δαίμοσι, μαχόμενοι δήπου πφὸς τοὺς θεουφγοὺς ὑπάφχουσι· τοὐ- 5 τοις γὰφ πᾶν μὲν πνεῦμα πονηφὸν ἐξίσταται καὶ ἀνατφέπεται ἄφδην, πᾶσα δὲ κακία καὶ πᾶν πάθος ἐκκόπτεται παντάπασι, καθαφὰ δὲ μετουσία τῶν ἀγαθῶν πάφεστιν ἐν τοῖς καθαφοῖς, ἄνωθεν δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ πυφὸς πληφοῦνται τῆς ἀληθείας· οἶς οὐδὲν ἐμπόδιον γίγνεται ἀπὸ τῶν κακῶν πνευμάτων, οὐδ' εἰς τὰ τῆς ψυχῆς ἀγαθὰ κώλυμα· οὐδέ τις τῦφος ἢ θωπεία ἢ ἀτμῶν 10 ἀπόλαυσις ἢ βίας ἰσχὺς παφενοχλεῖ· ἀλλὰ πάντα ὡσπεφεὶ κεφαυνίω τινὶ βολῆ πληγέντα ἀναφῶς ὑπείκει καὶ ὑποχωφεῖ, μηδὲ πφοσπελάσαι αὐτοῖς δυνάμενα. Ἐν οὖν τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἄχφαντον καὶ ἱεφατικὸν θεῖόν τε ὡς ἀληθῶς γένος τῆς μαντείας· καὶ τοῦτο οὐχ, ὡς σὺ λέγεις, διαιτητοῦ δεῖται ἢ ἐμοῦ ἢ ἄλλου τινός, ἵν' αὐτὸ ἐκ πολλῶν πφοκρίνω, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ ἐξήρηται 15

[179] πάντων, | ύπερφυὲς ἀίδιον προϋπάρχον, οὐδὲ παράθεσίν τινα ἐπιδεχόμε- 1 νον οὕτε ὑπεροχήν τινος ἐν πολλοῖς προτεταγμένην· ἀλλ' ἀπολέλυται ⟨καl⟩

[177].11 ἀτάκτως V: ἀτάκτων M | καὶ VM: καὶ ὑπὸ cj. Gale || 13 тотѐ VM (cf. Deubner p. 641): ποτѐ cj. B || [178].1 тῷ κακῷ V² (utroque ν deleto): τῶν κακῶν VM || [179].2 προτεταγμένην M: προστεταγμένην V | ἀπολέλυται scripsi: ἀπόλλυται VM ἀπολύεται cj. Gale | καὶ add. cj. Westerink

some are introduced in a disorderly manner into the sacred works, while others make a disorderly approach also to what presents itself to them, and sometimes, so it seems, make one god welcome to their feast instead of another, and on occasion cause evil daemons to enter instead of gods, whom they call "anti-gods;"<sup>244</sup> vou should never propose these things in a discourse about sacred divination. For the good is surely more opposed to the bad than to the not-good.<sup>245</sup> Thus, just as they who commit sacrilege above all combat the cult of the gods, so they who associate with daemons who are deceitful and causes of licentiousness are obviously in conflict with the theurgists. For from these every evil spirit retreats and is wholly overthrown, and every evil and every passion is wholly removed; and a pure participation in the goods is present in those purified, and they are filled from above with the fire of truth. For them no hindrance from evil spirits arises, nor any impediment for the goods of the soul; not yet does any delusion, or flattery, or enjoyment of vapours, or the force of violence cause (much) annoyance to them. But all of these withdraw and retire without so much as laying a hand on them, as if struck by some lightning bolt, and are unable to approach them. This, then, is one kind of mantic, which is undefiled and sacerdotal, and truly divine; and "this does not need," as you say, "either myself or anyone else as umpire, in order that I prefer it to any others;" but it is itself entirely removed from all, supernatural, and eternally pre-existent, neither admitting any comparison nor pre-eminence among many; it is free from all this, and takes precedence over

which is originally a privation, renders it a more powerful force; at 4.33–5.3 Proclus argues that souls are adversely affected by evil as it increases due to the lack of presence of the good.

<sup>244</sup> ἀντίθεος was originally a Homeric epithet meaning "equal to a god;" see *Il.* 5.629, 663; 11.140; *Od.* 6.241, 331; 8.518. Later, however, it came to mean "contrary to the gods;" see e.g. Athenagoras, *Leg.* 24.2.6; Athanasius, *Ep. Marcell.* 27.460.21; *Tom.* 28.620.36; Aelius Aristides, 104.28-105.1; Libanius, *Or.* 2.59.6; *Declam.* 20.1.5.5; Lucian, *Tox.* 2.19; Photius, *Lex.* 400b14. Cumont (1956, 152, 266 n. 36) has argued that the term is Zoroastrian, and the later conception of it in strongly dualistic terms certainly may betray this influence. The term is also found at *PGM* VII. 628–642, where the practitioner prays to be sent "the true Asclepios, and not some deceitful daemon as an ἀντίθεος."

<sup>245</sup> Cf. X.2.287.11–13.

καθ' έαυτό μονοειδές πάντων προηγεῖται. <sup>5</sup>Ωι δεῖ καὶ σὲ καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἐστὶ γνήσιος τῶν θεῶν ἐραστὴς ἐπιδοῦναι ἑαυτὸν ὅλον· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ τοιούτου τρόπου παραγίγνεται ἅμα τε καὶ ἐν ταῖς μαντείαις ἡ ἄπταιστος ἀλήθεια 5 καὶ ἐν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἡ τελεία ἀρετή. Μετὰ τούτων δὲ ἀμφοτέρων δίδοται τοῖς θεουργοῖς ἡ πρὸς τὸ νοητὸν πῦρ ἄνοδος, ὃ δὴ καὶ τέλος δεῖ πάσης μὲν προγνώσεως πάσης δὲ θεουργικῆς πραγματείας προτίθεσθαι.

Μάτην οὖν ἐπεισάγεις τὴν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀθέων δόξαν, ὡς ἄρα τὴν πᾶσαν μαντείαν ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ δαίμονος ἡγοῦνται ἐπιτελεῖσθαι· οὕτε γὰρ ἄξιον 10 αὐτῶν μνημονεύειν ἐν ταῖς περὶ θεῶν ἐπιστάσεσι, καὶ ἅμα ἀμαθεῖς εἰσιν

[180] οδτοι τῆς τοῦ ἀληθοῦς τε καὶ ψευδοῦς διακρίσεως διὰ | τὸ ἐν σκότῷ τὴν 1 ἀρχὴν τεθράφθαι, τάς τε ἀρχάς, ἀφ' ῶν παραγίγνονται ταῦτα, οὐδέποτε δύνανται διαγιγνώσκειν. Καὶ μέχρι δὴ τούτων τὰ περὶ τοῦ τρόπου τῆς μαντείας ἡμῖν διωρισμένα ἐχέτω τέλος.

[179].3 <br/> <br/> למטדל אמל כן. Gale || [180].2 тевр<br/>מקלמו scr. Velsenius: тетр<br/>מקלמו VM

all according to its uniform self. And it is proper for you and everyone who is a genuine lover of the gods to surrender himself to it wholly. For in such a fashion arises, at the same time, both infallible truth in oracles, and perfect virtue in souls. With both of these, ascent to the intelligible fire is granted to theurgists, a process which indeed must be proposed as the goal of all foreknowledge and of every theurgic operation.

In vain, then, do you introduce the opinion of the atheists that "all divination is accomplished by the evil daemon."<sup>246</sup> For such people do not deserve to be mentioned in discussions about the gods, and they are at the same time both ignorant of the distinction between truth and falsity, having been nurtured in the dark from the beginning, and not able to discern the principles from which these things come into being. And let our elucidations about the manner of divination have an end at this point.

 $^{246}$  ž $\theta \varepsilon o\iota$  was a term applied to the Christians by the pagan camp. Cf. X.2 for more allusions to the Christian anti-theurgists.

## IV

1 <sup>\*</sup>Αγε δὴ οὖν ὅπως ἐφεξῆς καὶ τὰς δοκούσας ἐναντιώσεις ἐπι- 5 σκεψώμεθα, τίνες εἰσὶ καὶ τίνα ἔχουσι λόγον. Καὶ δῆτα ἐὰν ὀλίγῷ πλείονα διεξίωμεν περί τινων, ὡς ἀν ἐπ<sup>\*</sup> ἐξουσίας ἰδίας καὶ κατὰ σχολὴν ποιούμενοι τοὺς λόγους, ἐπιμένειν δεῖ σε προθύμως καὶ καρτερεῖν. Περὶ γὰρ τῶν μεγίστων μαθημάτων μεγάλας ἀνίστασθαι δεῖ καὶ τὰς σπουδάς, χρόνῷ τε ἐν πολλῷ δι<sup>°</sup> ἀκριβείας βεβασανισμένας, εἰ μέλλοις αὐτὸ τελέως γνώσε- 10 σθαι· σὺ μὲν οὖν κατὰ τὴν παροῦσαν ὑπόθεσιν, ὥσπερ ἤρξω, πρότεινε τὰς

[181] ἐμποιού σας ἀπορίαν διαμφισβητήσεις, ἐγὼ δ' ἐν τῷ μέρει δώσω λόγον Ι σοι· λέγε δὴ οὖν· ὅ τι δὴ πάνυ με θράττει, πῶς ὡς κρείττονες παρακαλούμενοι ἐπιτάττονται ὡς χείρονες· ἐγὼ δέ σοι ἐρῶ τὴν ὅλην περὶ τῶν καλουμένων ἀξίαν λόγου διαίρεσιν, ἀφ' ἦς ἐνέσται σοι διορισμὸς σαφὴς τοῦ τε δυνατοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀδυνάτου περὶ ὧν ἠρώτησας. 5

Θεοί μέν γὰρ καὶ ὅσοι κρείττονες ἡμῶν βουλήσει τῶν καλῶν ἀφθόνῷ τε τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀποπληρώσει μετ' εὐμενείας τοῖς ἁγίοις χαρίζονται τὰ προσήκοντα, οἰκτείροντες μέν τοὺς τῶν ἱερατικῶν ἀνδρῶν πόνους, τὰ δ' οἰκεῖα ἑαυτῶν γεννήματα καὶ θρέμματα καὶ παιδεύματα ἀσπαζόμενοι. Τὰ δὲ μέσα γένη κρίσεως ἔφορα τυγχάνει· συμβουλεύει τε ἁ δεῖ ποιεῖν 10

[180].10 αὐτὸ ] αὐτὰ cj. Gale || [181].2 δὴ<sup>2</sup> M: δὲ V || 6-7 ἀφθόνω cj. Gale: ἀφθόνων VM || 7 χαρίζονται VM: χωρίζονται (ω s. v., sed del. V<sup>r</sup>) V<sup>c</sup>

## BOOK IV

Well then, let us next turn our attention to the objections 1 that it occurs to you to raise, to see what they are and what logical force they possess. And, indeed, if we deal with some of them at slightly greater length than seems proper, so as to give the impression of discoursing self-indulgently and with infinite leisure, you must simply have patience and bear with us. For the greatest subjects of study deserve to attract correspondingly great attention, and to be given close examination over a substantial period of time, if one is going to attain to a perfect understanding of them. So you, then, in conformity with the lines you have laid down, propound the problems that have been giving you difficulty and I, in turn, will render you a proper account of them. State your point, then. "A thing that very much troubles me is this: how does it come about that we invoke the gods as our superiors, but then give them orders as if they were our inferiors?"<sup>247</sup> I will explain to you the entire principle of distinction, so far as it is worth going into, on the question of how powers are invoked, so that from this you may have a clear basis for determining what is possible and what is impossible on the subject of your enquiry.

The gods and the classes of being superior to us, through a wish for the good, and with an ungrudging fulfilment of benefits,<sup>248</sup> bestow with benevolence towards the saints<sup>249</sup> what is fitting to them, taking pity upon the labours of priestly men, and embracing their own offspring, nurselings and pupils. The role of the median classes of being is to preside over the processes of

<sup>247</sup> Are we to suppose that this is a verbatim quotation from Porphyry? It seems to us more probable that it is a dramatised version of a point made by Porphyry in his letter, put in this form to accentuate the rhetorical ploy of presenting Porphyry as the pupil seeking enlightenment.

<sup>248</sup> This language is deliberately reminiscent of Plato's characterisation of the Demiurge at *Timaeus* 29e.

<sup>249</sup> That is to say, the practitioners of theurgy: οἱ ἄγιοι is used by Origen to describe consecrated members of the Christian community, e.g. *Princ.* 1.3.5, Gk. frg. 9, and this usage can be traced back to early Christianity (see, e.g., Acts 9:13, 32, 41; 26:10; Rom 1:7; 8:27; 12:13; 15:25-26, 31; 16:2, 15: 1 Cor 1:2).

καὶ τίνων ἀπέχεσθαι προσήκει, καὶ πρὸς μὲν τὰ δίκαια ἔργα συναίρεται, διακωλύει δὲ τὰ ἄδικα, πολλούς τε τῶν ἐπιχειρούντων ἀφαιρεῖσθαί τι τῶν ἀλλοτρίων παρὰ δίκην ἢ λυμαίνεσθαί τινα πλημμελῶς ἢ ἀπολλύναι, αὐ-[182] τοὺς ἐποίησε παθεῖν ταῦτα οἶα ἄλλους διενοοῦντο ἐργάζεσθαι. | Ἔστι δὲ 1

- [182] τους εποιησε πασειν ταυτά στα απλούς στενοσυντό ευγαζευσαι. Η Ευττ σε τ δή τι και άλλο άλόγιστον και άκριτον γένος τῶν παραγιγνομένων, ὅ μίαν ἀριθμῷ δύναμιν κατενείματο διὰ τὴν ἐφ' ἐκάστοις τοῖς μέρεσι διανομὴν ἐφ' ἐκάστῳ τῶν ἔργων ἐπιτεταγμένων. "Ωσπερ οὖν μαχαίρας ἔργον ἐστὶ τὸ τέμνειν και οὐδὲν ἄλλο ποιεῖ ἢ τοῦτο, οὕτω και τῶν ἐν τῷ παντὶ διηρη- 5 μένων πνευμάτων κατὰ φύσεως μεριστὴν ἀνάγκην τὸ μὲν διαιρεῖ, ἄλλο δὲ συνάγει τὰ γιγνόμενα. Γνώριμον δὲ τοῦτό ἐστι και ἀπὸ τῶν φαινομένων· τὰ γὰρ Χαρώνεια λεγόμενα ἀφίησί τι πνεῦμα ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν πῶν τὸ ἐμπίπτον ἀδιακρίτως δυνάμενον φθείρειν. Οὕτω δὴ οὖν και ἀφανῆ τινα πνεύματα, διαλαχόντα ἄλλα ἄλλην δύναμιν, ἐκεῖνο μόνον πέφυκε ποιεῖν ὥσπερ ἐπι- 10 τέτακται. Εἰ δή τις παραλαβὼν τὰ συντελοῦντα τεταγμένως εἰς τὸ πῶν ἀλλαχοῦ μετατρέψειε και διαπράξαιτό τι παρανόμως, οἰκεία τότε ἔσται τοῦ κακῶς χρωμένου βλάβη.
- [183]
- 2 Καὶ οἶτος μὲν ἄλλος τρόπος λόγων δ δὲ νυνὶ πρόκειται ι σκοπεῖν, ἐνίοτε ὁρῶμεν γιγνόμενον. Τὸ γὰρ τῶν ἐπιτάξεων συμβαίνει περὶ τὰ μὴ χρώμενα ἰδίω λόγω πνεύματα μηδὲ κρίσεως ἀρχὴν ἔχοντα. Καὶ

judgement. They advise as to what is to be done, and from what one should abstain; they co-operate with just actions, while they hinder unjust ones, and in the case of many, who attempt unjustly to appropriate what does not belong to them, or to injure someone improperly, or even to kill them, they cause them to suffer the sort of things that they were planning to inflict on others. There is, however, another class of being from among those which surround us,<sup>25°</sup> devoid of reason and judgement, which has been allotted just one power, in the apportionment of tasks which has been prescribed<sup>251</sup> for each entity in each of the parts (of the universe). Even as, then, the role of a knife is to cut,<sup>252</sup> and it does nothing else but this, so also, of those spirits that are distributed about the universe, according to a particular natural necessity, one divides while another brings together things in the realm of becoming. This truth can be observed also from the evidence of our senses: for the so-called "caves of Charon" emit from themselves a certain vapour, capable of destroying indiscriminately anything that falls into them.<sup>253</sup> Even so, then, there are certain invisible spirits, each allotted different spheres of operation, who are naturally adapted to perform only that role to which they are assigned. If then someone, having taken up that which concords with the order of the universe, turns that to another end, and performs some act contrary to law, the harm resulting from that wicked act will appropriately recoil upon him.

**2** But that is another aspect of the question. What it is now our purpose to examine, we sometimes see happening. For these commands are addressed to spirits that have no reason or principle of judgement of their own. And yet there is nothing odd about

<sup>250</sup> These seem to be distinct from the evil daemons discussed just above at III.31.176–178. The present entities are not disorderly, or positively evil; they are simply limited to one or another particular function in the universe, and should not be diverted from that.

<sup>251</sup> Reading ἐπιτεταγμένων with Gale, for the ἐπιτεταγμένον of the MSS.

<sup>252</sup> Probably a reminiscence of Plato, *Resp.* 353a.

<sup>253</sup> Such cavities are mentioned by Strabo, *Geog.* 12.8.17; 14.1.11 and 44; [Aristotle], *Mund.* 395b28, both of whom mention various well-known ones in Asia Minor. Cicero, *Div.* 1.79 and Pliny, *Nat.* 2.95.208 give a number of Italian examples.

τούτο ούκ απαντά παραλόγως. Φύσιν γαρ έχουσα λογίζεσθαι ήμων ή διάνοια καί διακρίνειν ήπερ έχει τὰ πράγματα, πολλάς τε δυνάμεις ζωής έν 5 έαυτη συλλαβοῦσα, τοῖς ἀλογίστοις καὶ κατὰ μίαν τοῖς ἐπιτελουμένοις ἐνέργειαν ἐπιτάττειν εἴωθεν. Καλεῖ μέν οὖν αὐτὰ ὡς κρείττονα, διότι ἀπὸ τοῦ περιέγοντος ήμᾶς παντὸς κόσμου τὰ συντελοῦντα πρὸς τὰ ὅλα περὶ τὰ κατεχόμενα ἐν τοῖς μεριστοῖς ἕλκειν ἐπιχειρεῖ· ἐπιτάττει δὲ ὡς χείροσι, διότι και μέρη τινά πολλάκις των έν τῷ κόσμω καθαρώτερα και 10 τελειότερα έμφύεται των άνηκόντων είς τον όλον κόσμον. οίον εί το μέν είη νοερόν, τὸ δ' ὅλον ἄψυχον ἢ φυσικόν, τότε γὰρ τοῦ ἐπὶ πλεῖον διατείνοντος τὸ ἐπ' ἐλαττον διῆχον εἰς ἐξουσίαν ἐστὶ χυριώτερον, εἰ χαὶ ὅτι μάλιστα απολείποιτο αὐτοῦ τῷ μεγέθει καὶ πλήθει τῆς ἐπικρατείας.

[184]

"Εγει δέ και άλλον λόγον ταῦτα τοιοῦτον. Τῆς ὅλης θεουογίας ι διττόν έστι πρόσγημα, τὸ μὲν ὡς παρ' ἀνθρώπων προσανόμενον, ὅπερ δή τηρεί και την ημετέραν τάξιν ώς έγει φύσεως έν τῶ παντί, τὸ δὲ κρατυνόμενον τοῖς θείοις συνθήμασι καὶ ἄνω μετέωρον δι' αὐτῶν τοῖς κρείττοσι συναπτόμενον, περιαγόμενόν τε έμμελῶς ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκείνων δια- 5 κόσμησιν, δ δή δύναται είκότως και το των θεων σγημα περιτίθεσθαι. Κατά την τοιαύτην οὖν διαφοράν εἰχότως καὶ ὡς κρείττονας καλεῖ τὰς άπό τοῦ παντός δυνάμεις, καθόσον ἐστίν ὁ καλῶν ἄνθοωπος, καὶ ἐπιτάττει αὐταῖς αὖθις, ἐπειδή περιβάλλεταί πως διὰ τῶν ἀπορρήτων συμβόλων τό ίερατικόν τῶν θεῶν πρόσγημα.

'Αληθέστερον δ' έτι τούτων διαλύοντες τὰ διηπορημένα, άφαι-3 ρεῖν ἀξιοῦμεν τὰς ὡς ἐπ' ἀνθρώπων φαινομένας ἐν τῷ καλεῖν παρακλήσεις

10

206

this situation. For since our mind<sup>254</sup> has a natural power of reasoning and of discerning the nature of things, and since it gathers within itself a multiplicity of life-faculties, it is accustomed to giving orders to irrational beings, which are set to carry out just one operation at a time. So it invokes them, on the one hand, as superiors, because it is trying to attract, from the world surrounding us, those beings which contribute to the whole, to concern themselves with what inheres in individual things; it gives them orders, on the other hand, as to inferiors, because often certain parts of what is in the world are naturally purer and more perfect than those which extend to the world as a whole. For example, if the former is endowed with intelligence, while the whole is soulless or endowed merely with the principle of growth,<sup>255</sup> in that case the entity of more restricted extension disposes of more discretionary power than that which is of greater extension, even though it may fall far short of it in size and abundance of force.

There is another explanation that one might give of this, and that is the following: the whole of theurgy presents a double aspect. On the one hand, it is performed by men, and as such observes our natural rank in the universe; but on the other, it controls divine symbols, and in virtue of them is raised up to union with the higher powers, and directs itself harmoniously in accordance with their dispensation, which enables it quite properly to assume the mantle of the gods. It is in virtue of this distinction, then, that the art both naturally invokes the powers from the universe as superiors, inasmuch as the invoker is a man, and yet on the other hand gives them orders, since it invests itself, by virtue of the ineffable symbols, with the hieratic role of the gods.

**3** But in order to provide an even more accurate solution to your problems, we think it right, in our invocations, to eliminate such prayers as seem to be addressed to men, as well

<sup>254</sup> "Abamon" uses here the term  $\delta i$   $\alpha voi\alpha$ . In normal Platonist parlance it would refer to the discursive intellect, the very essence of which, one would think, is to reason; here, he must be using here in a more general sense—for something like consciousness.

 $^{255}\,$  This is really the meaning of  $\varphi \acute{\upsilon \sigma \iota \varsigma}$  here—the lowest level of soul, the growth-soul.

καὶ τὰς ἐπὶ τῆ τῶν ἔργων διανύσει μετὰ μεγάλης σπουδῆς ἐνδιδομένας ἐπιτάξεις. Εἰ γὰρ ἡ φιλίας ὁμονοητικῆς κοινωνία καί τις ἀδιάλυτος συμ-[185] πλοκὴ τῆς ἑνώσεως συνέχει τὴν ἱερατικὴν ἀπεργασίαν, | ἕν ὄντως ἦ θεία 1

[185] πλοκή της ενωδεως συνεχεί την ιεφατικην απεργασίαν, | ιν δντως η σεία 1 καὶ ὑπεφέχουσα πᾶσαν τὴν γιγνωσκομένην κοινὴν ἀνθφώποις διάπφαξιν, οὐδὲν τῶν ἀνθφωπίνων ἔργων ἐπ' αὐτῆς ἁρμόζει λεγόμενον, οὔτε τὸ προσκαλεῖν οὕτως, ὡς τὰ ἀφεστηκότα ἡμεῖς προσαγόμεθα, οὔτε τὸ κελεύειν τοιοῦτον ὁποῖον τοῖς κεχωρισμένοις, ὡς ἕτερον ἐξ ἑτέφων ἐγχειρίζομεν. 5 ἡ αὐτὴ δέ τις ἐνέργεια κοινῶς αὐθαίφετος ἐλλάμπουσα τοῦ θείου πυρὸς αὐτόκλητός τε καὶ αὐτενέργητος δι' ὅλων ὡσαύτως ἐνεργεῖ τῶν μεταδιδόντων ὁμοῦ καὶ τῶν μεταλαμβάνειν αὐτῆς δυναμένων.

Πολύ δή οὖν κρεῖττόν ἐστι τὸ νυνὶ λεγόμενον, τὸ μὴ δι' ἐναντιώσεως ἢ διαφορότητος ἀποτελεῖσθαι τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἔργα, ὥσπερ δὴ τὰ γιγνόμενα 10 εἰωθεν ἐνεργεῖσθαι, ταὐτότητι δὲ καὶ ἑνώσει καὶ ὁμολογία τὸ πᾶν ἔργον ἐν αὐτοῖς κατορθοῦσθαι. Ἐὰν μὲν οὖν καλοῦν ἢ καλούμενον ἢ ἐπιτάττον ἢ ἐπιταττόμενον ἢ κρεῖττον ἢ χεῖρον διαιρῶμεν, τὴν τῶν γενέσεων ἐπὶ τὰ τῶν θεῶν ἀγέννητα ἀγαθὰ μεταφέρομέν πως ἐναντιότητα, ἐὰν δὲ πάντων

[186] Ι τούτων ώς γηγενῶν καθάπερ ἐστὶ δίκαιον ὑπερίδωμεν, τὸ δὲ κοινὸν καὶ ι άπλοῦν ὡς τιμιώτερον ἀποδῶμεν τοῖς ὑπερέχουσι (τῆς) τῶν ἐνταῦθα ποικιλίας, ἀνήρηται εὐθὺς ἡ πρώτη τῶν ζητημάτων τούτων ὑπόθεσις, ὥστε οὐδεμία περὶ αὐτῶν εὕλογος ἀπολείπεται ἀμφισβήτησις.

4 Τί οὖν δὴ λέγομεν περὶ τῆς μετὰ ταύτην ἐπιζητήσεως, τί δί- 5 καιον δήποτε μὲν ἀξιοῦσι τὸν θεραπεύοντα εἶναι οἱ καλούμενοι, αὐτοὶ δὲ τὰ ἄδικα κελευόμενοι δρᾶν ὑπομένουσιν; πρὸς δὴ τοῦτο ἔχω περὶ τοῦ δικαιοπραγεῖν διαμφισβητῆσαι, ὡς οὐχ ὁ αὐτὸς ὅρος ἡμῖν τε φαίνεται περὶ

[184].14 ή φιλίας (ἀ p. n., ή s. v.) V<sup>r</sup>: ἀφιλίας VM || [185].1 η̃ i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: ή VM || 5 τοῖς V: om. M || [186].2 τιμιώτερον M et (comp.) V: τιμιώτατα (compendio in V male resoluto) AZ | τῆς add. cj. Westerink || 5 δη M: δή τι V || 7 τοῦτο cj. Westerink: τούτφ codd.

208

as injunctions forcefully delivered on the accomplishment of operations.<sup>256</sup> For if it is the communion of a friendship based on like-mindedness and an indissoluble bond of unity that gives coherence to the performance of hieratic rites, in order that they may be truly divine and transcend all action known and common to men, then the name of no human activities can apply to it, nor does one employ invocations in the way that one does in order to draw near to one things that are distant, nor to give orders to things separate from us, as when we take in hand one thing after another; but the same activity of the divine fire which shines universally on its own initiative, self-summoned and selfenergising,<sup>257</sup> acts in the same way throughout all beings, both those which communicate their powers and those which are able to receive them.

Much better, then, is the principle I have just now laid down, that the works of the gods are not brought to completion in any mode of opposition or differentiation, in the way that works in the realm of generation are normally performed, but each work as a whole is accomplished on the divine level through identity and unity and concord. If, then, we make any distinction between invoker and invoked, or commander and commanded, or, in general, superior and inferior, we are in a way transferring the spirit of opposition to the ungenerated goods of the gods; but if, as is proper, we dismiss all such things as earthly, and if instead we attribute community and simplicity, as being more honourable, to those beings that transcend the variegation of this realm, then the primary basis for your queries is dissolved, so that no reasonable doubt is any longer left concerning them.

4 What, then, are we to say on the question following upon this, to wit, "Why do the entities summoned up require that the officiator be just, while they themselves put up with being bidden to commit injustice?"<sup>258</sup> In response to this, I would first raise an issue about the sense of the term "behave justly," since this does

 $<sup>^{256}\,</sup>$  No doubt utterances such as we find throughout the magical papyri, accompanying a given magical rite.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> We have here a sequence of adjectives that have a distinctly Chaldaean ring, though they are not attested in surviving fragments; adjevépyytoc is indeed attested first in Iamblichus and subsequently in Proclus.

 $<sup>^{258}</sup>$  Plotinus addresses this at *Enn.* 4.4.30–39 in the course of his discussion of magic.

αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς θεοῖς. ᾿Αλλ' ἡμεῖς μὲν ἅτε δὴ ἐπὶ τὸ βραχύτατον ἀποβλέποντες τὰ παρόντα πράγματα ἐπισκοποῦμεν καὶ τὸν ἐν ποσὶ βίον, τίς τέ 10 ἐστι καὶ ὅπως γίγνεται· οἱ μέντοι κρείττονες ἡμῶν ὅλην τὴν ζωὴν τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοὺς προτέρους αὐτῆς βίους πάντας ἐπίστανται, καὶ εἴ τινα δὴ τιμωρίαν ἐπάγουσιν ἐκ παρακλήσεως τῶν καλούντων, οὐκ ἔξω τῆς δίκης ταύτην ἐπιφέρουσιν, ἀλλὰ στοχαζόμενοι τῶν ἐν προτέροις βίοις ἁμ-[187] αρτημάτων | τῆς ψυχῆς τῶν πασχόντων· ἅπερ οἱ ἀνθρωποι οὐχ ὁρῶντες 1 νομίζουσιν αὐτοὺς ἀδίκως περιπίπτειν ταῖς συμφοραῖς αἶς πάσχουσιν.

5 Καὶ πρὸς τὴν πρόνοιαν δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ τοῦτο κοινῶς εἰώθασιν οἱ πολλοὶ προσαπορεῖν, εἴ τινες παρὰ τὴν ἀξίαν κακῶς πάσχουσι μηδὲν ἡδι-κηκότες πρότερον. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνταῦθα δύνανται ἀναλογίζεσθαι τίς οἶσα ή 5 ψυχὴ καὶ τίνα ἔχουσα τὴν ὅλην ζωὴν καὶ πόσα ἐν προτέροις βίοις διαμαρτήσασα τυγχάνει, καὶ εἰ ἄρα πάσχει ταῦτα ἅπερ ἐποίησε πρότερον· πολλὰ δὲ καὶ λανθάνει τὰς ἀνθρωπίνας διαγνώσεις ἀδικήματα, τοῖς δὲ θεοῖς ἐστι γνώριμα, ἐπεὶ οὐδὲ τὸν αὐτὸν σκοπὸν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις προτίθενται τῆς δικαιοσύνης. ᾿Αλλ' οἱ μὲν ἄνθρωποι τὴν ἰδίαν τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοπραγίαν καὶ 10 τὴν κατὰ τοὺς καθεστῶτας νόμους καὶ τὴν κρατοῦσαν πολιτείαν διανομὴν τῆς ἀξίας ἀφορίζονται εἶναι δικαιοσύνην· οἱ μέντοι θεοὶ πρὸς τὴν ὅλην τοῦ κόσμου διάταξιν καὶ πρὸς τὴν συντέλειαν τοῖς θεοῖς τῶν ψυχῶν ἀποβλέποντες, τὴν κρίσιν τῶν δικαιωμάτων ἐπιβάλλουσιν. Διόπερ δὴ ἄλλως μὲν

ss] παθα τοις σεοις | αλλως σε παθ ημιν των οικαιων η κθιοις γιγνεται και | οὐκ ἂν θαυμάσαιμι εἰ μὴ ἐφικνούμεθα ἐν τοῖς πλείστοις τῆς ἄκθας καὶ τελειοτάτης τῶν κθειττόνων κθίσεως.

Tί δὲ κωλύει καθ' ἑαυτὸν ἑκάστω καὶ μετὰ τῆς ὅλης συγγενείας τῶν ψυχῶν παρὰ τοῖς θεοῖς πολὺ διαφερόντως δοκιμάζεσθαι τὸ δίκαιον; 5

[186].9 μέν V: δὲ M || 12 πάντας cj. Gale: πάντες VM || [187].4 εἴ τινες VM: οἴτινες cj. B || 7 ταῦτα VM: an ταὐτὰ? || 14 ἄλλως V: ἄλλων M || [188].4 τί scr. Gale: τὶ (ἰ ex δ) V<sup>2</sup> τὸ VM

210

not appear to have the same definition when applied to us and to the gods. We, after all, in considering reality, look only to the shortest of scales, and to "the life before our feet," what it is and how it came to be, whereas the classes of being superior to us take cognisance of the whole life of our soul and all its previous lives, and if they send some punishment upon us on the invocation of those who petition them, they do not do this outside the bounds of justice, but taking into account offences committed in previous lives of the souls of the victims. It is only through failing to appreciate this that men consider themselves to be unjustly subjected to the misfortunes that they suffer.

Indeed, the general run of men commonly raise this 5 same difficulty about providence, if people suffer ill undeservedly without having committed any previous injustice.<sup>259</sup> They are not in a position, however, to make a proper reckoning of the true nature of a given soul, and of what sort of life it has had as a whole, and how many crimes it may have committed in previous lives, and whether it is suffering due to its former actions. There are also many injustices, which escape the attention of men, but are known to the gods, since they do not even propound the same standard of justice as men. For men define justice as "the doing by each soul of its own proper activity,"<sup>260</sup> and as the dispensing of deserts according to the established laws and the prevailing political system; the gods, on the other hand, looking to the structure of the cosmos as a whole and to the overall relationship of souls with the gods, and it is on this basis that they make a judgement as to the apportionment of just deserts. It is for this reason, then, that the judgement of what is just is made differently by the gods from what we would make; and I would not be astonished if in most cases we did not attain to a full and complete understanding of the basis on which our superiors make their judgement.

But why, indeed, shouldn't what is just for each sole individual be reckoned very differently by the gods in each case, when taken with reference to the whole system of the relationships

<sup>259</sup> Plotinus deals with this issue extensively in his major treatise On *Providence (Enn.* 3.2-3).

<sup>260</sup> This plainly refers to the Platonic definition of justice worked out in *Republic* 4, though the term αὐτοπραγία (for οἰχειοπραγία) is not found in Plato; it occurs only in the Platonic *Definitions* (411e), and then as part of a definition of σωφροσύνη rather than of διχαιοσύνη.

είπερ γάρ ή κοινωνία της αὐτης φύσεως έν τε σώμασι καὶ ἄνευ σωμάτων ούσαις ταῖς ψυγαῖς συμπλοκήν τινα τὴν αὐτὴν ποὸς τὴν τοῦ κόσμου ζωήν καί τάξιν έναπεργάζεται κοινήν, καί την έκτισιν της δίκης άναγκαῖον ἀπαιτεῖσθαι ἀφ' ὅλων, καὶ μάλιστα ἡνίκα ἀν τὸ μέγεθος τῶν μιᾶ προϋπηργμένων άδικημάτων ύπεραίρη την άπο μιας της άκολούθου τοις 10 πλημμελήμασι τιμωρίας αποπλήρωσιν εί δέ τις και άλλους προστιθείη διορισμούς, καθ' ούς ἐπιδείκνυσιν ἑτέρως τὰ δίκαια παρὰ τοῖς θεοῖς ἔχοντα ή ώς παρ' ήμιν διέγνωσται, γένοιτ' αν και απ' έκείνων έφοδος ήμιν έπι τὸ προκείμενον ἀλλ' ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ προειρημένοι μόνοι κανόνες ἐξαρκοῦσιν [189] είς τὸ | δηλῶσαι τὸ καθόλου καὶ πάντα περιέχον γένος τῆς ἐν ταῖς δίκαις Ι

ίατρείας.

6 Ίνα τοίνυν έχ περιουσίας διαγωνισώμεθα πρός την νῦν λεγομένην αντίληψιν, δωμεν εί βούλει και το έναντίον οξ κατεσκευάσαμεν, ως άδικά τινα δρασθαι έν ταῖς κατὰ τὰς κλήσεις πραγματείαις. ὅτι τοίνυν 5 ούδε τούτων αιτιατέον τούς θεούς αυτόθεν μεν πρόδηλον. οί γαρ αγαθοί άγαθῶν εἰσιν αἴτιοι, κακοῦ δὲ παντὸς ἀναίτιοι· καὶ οἱ θεοὶ κατ' οὐσίαν έγουσι τὸ ἀγαθόν· οὐδὲν ἄρα ἄδικον ποιοῦσιν. Άλλ' ἄρα τὰ αἴτια τῶν πλημμελώς γιγνομένων ζητητέον εί δε μή οξοί τε έσμεν εύρειν αὐτά, οὐ γρή προΐεσθαι την άληθη περί θεῶν ἔννοιαν, οὐδὲ διὰ τὰ ἀμφισβητούμενα 10 εί γίγνονται και όπως γίγνονται ἀφίστασθαι γοὴ τῆς ὄντως ἐναργοῦς περὶ θεῶν ἐννοίας· πολύ γὰο βέλτιον ἀγνοεῖν προσομολογῆσαι τὴν ἀτοπίαν τῆς

- [190] δυνάμεως πῶς τὰ ἄδικα διαπράττεται, η συγγωρησαι περί θεῶν ἀδύνα- 1 τόν τι ψεῦδος, περί οỗ πάντες "Ελληνές τε καὶ βάρβαροι τἀναντία ἀληθῶς διαδοξάζουσιν.
  - 7 Έχει μέν οὖν τό γε ἀληθές οὕτως· οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ δεῖ προσθεῖναι

[188].8 έναπεργάζεται scr. Gale: έναπεργάζονται Μ άπεργάζονται V 8-9 <br/> а́vаүкаї<br/>оу M et (ov s. v.)  $V^2$ : а́vаүкаї<br/>а $V \; \mid\mid \;$  10  $\;$ ύπεραίρ<br/>ק] ύπεραίρει M et (ήνίκα αν cancell.)  $V^c$ ήνίκα αν ύπεραίρει  $V \ \mid$ τήνV:τούς  $M \ \mid$ τοῖς V:τῆς  $M \parallel 12$  έτέρως V et (σ s. v.)  $M^c$ : έτέρων  $M \parallel παρά M$ : περί  $V \parallel [189].5$ δρᾶσθαι V: δρᾶσαι Μ | πραγματείαις V: πραγματείας Μ || 9 πλημμελῶς M: πλημμελῶν V || 11 γίγνονται<sup>1</sup> V: γίγνεται M || 12 ἀτοπίαν ] ἀτονίαν cj. Gale

of souls?<sup>261</sup> For if the community of a common nature between souls in bodies and without bodies produces the same degree of involvement with the life of the cosmos and a common rank, it follows necessarily that the same exaction of justice should be demanded from all of them, and especially when the magnitude of the injustices committed previously by a given soul exceeds the punishment, proportional to the crimes, which can be exacted from a single soul. If one wants to make any other distinctions, to indicate that the gods have a different perspective on justice than has been determined among us men, there might well turn out to be a useful approach to our problem from that quarter also, but for me the principles set out above are sufficient on their own to demonstrate the general and all-comprehensive type of healing which operates in these judgements.

However, in order to refute even more comprehensively 6 the objection here raised, let us grant, if you wish, the very contrary of what we have established, that is to say that injustices are committed in the course of actions resulting from invocations. Yet even for these it is quite obvious that the gods should not be held responsible: for the good are causes only of goods, and are free of responsibility for any evil; now the gods, by their very essence, possess the good; therefore they commit no injustice.<sup>262</sup> We must, then, search for the causes responsible for such untoward events. If, however, we are not able to discover them, we must not abandon the true concept of the gods, nor, because of doubts that are raised as to whether and how evil actions occur, dissociate ourselves from the truly clear conception of the gods; for it is far better to admit that we are ignorant, by reason of the inadequacy of our intellectual faculties, of how these unjust actions come about, than to subscribe to an impossible falsehood about the gods, about which all Greeks and barbarians have come to an opposite and true conclusion.

7 This, then, is the truth of the situation. Nevertheless, one must go on to add the number and nature of the causes which

 $<sup>^{261}</sup>$  The significance of συνγένεια here is not clear. Does "Abamon" mean the relationships of souls to each other, or of a given soul to its various instantiations?

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> This syllogism is based on the theological principle laid down in *Resp.* 2.379b, that God is by nature good, and cannot be responsible for any evil, this being something that Porphyry, as a Platonist, would not dare to dispute.

καὶ τὰ αἶτια τῆς ἐνίοτε τῶν κακῶν γενέσεως, πόσα τέ ἐστι καὶ ὁποῖα: 5 καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ ἁπλοῦν αὐτῶν ὑπάρχει τὸ εἶδος: ποικίλον δέ τι ὂν ποικίλων κακῶν προηγεῖται τῆς γενέσεως. Εἰ γὰρ ἀληθῶς ἄρτι ἐλέγομεν περὶ τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ τῶν κακῶν δαιμόνων τῶν ὑποκρινομένων τὴν τῶν θεῶν καὶ τῶν ἀγαθῶν δαιμόνων παρουσίαν, πολὺ δήπου τι καταφαίνεται ἐντεῦθεν ἐπιρρέον τὸ κακοποιὸν φῦλον, περὶ ὃ συμβαίνειν φιλεῖ ἡ τοιάδε ἐναντίωσις. 10 Δίκαιον μὲν γὰρ ἀξιοῖ εἶναι τὸν θεραπεύοντα, διότι ὑποκρίνεται εἶναι οἶον τὸ θεῖον γένος: ὑπηρετεῖ δὲ πρὸς τὰ ἄδικα, διότι πέφυκεν εἶναι πονηρόν. <sup>\*</sup>Εστω δὴ οὖν ὁ αὐτὸς λόγος περὶ ψεύδους καὶ ἀληθοῦς καὶ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ κακοῦ. Καθάπερ δὴ οὖν ἐν ταῖς μαντείαις μόνως τὸ ἀληθεύειν τοῖς θεοῖς ἀπονείμαντες, κατιδόντες τὸ ψεῦδος λεγόμενον ἐν αὐταῖς, εἰς ἕτερον γένος 15

[191] αἰτίας τοῦτο | ἀνήγομεν, τὸ τῶν δαιμόνων, οὕτω καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν δικαίων καὶ ι ἀδίκων θεοῖς μὲν καὶ ἀγαθοῖς δαίμοσιν ἀποδιδόναι δεῖ μόνως τὸ καλὸν καὶ δίκαιον, τὰ δὲ ἄδικα καὶ αἰσχρὰ ἀπεργάζονται οἱ φύσει πονηροὶ δαίμονες. Καὶ τὸ μὲν ὅμολογούμενον πάντῃ καὶ σύμφωνον πρὸς ἑαυτὸ καὶ ἀεὶ ἑαυτῷ ὡσαύτως ἔχον προσήκει τοῖς κρείττοσι, τὸ δὲ ἐστιν ἰδιώτατον, περὶ ῆν εἰ μηδέποτε τὸ αὐτὸ τῆς δαιμονίας διαστάσεώς ἐστιν ἰδιώτατον, περὶ ῆν εἰ γίγνεται τὰ μαχόμενα οὐδέν ἐστι θαυμαστόν. ἀλλὰ τοὐναντίον ἴσως ἂν ἦν θαυμαστότερον, εἰ μὴ οὕτως εἰχεν.

8 'Απ' ἄλλης τοίνυν αδθις δομώμενοι ύποθέσεως τὰ σωματικὰ μέρη τοῦ παντὸς οὅτε ἀργὰ οὅτε δυνάμεως ἄμοιρα εἶναι τιθέμεθα, ἀλλ' 10 ὅσω τελειότητι καὶ κάλλει καὶ μεγέθει προέχει τῶν ἡμετέρων, τοσούτῷ καὶ δύναμιν αὐτοῖς παρεῖναι μείζονα ἀποφαινόμεθα. Αὐτὰ μὲν οὅν καθ' ἑαυτὰ ἕτερα δύναται καὶ ποιεῖ διαφερούσας τινὰς ἐνεργείας: δύναται δὲ καὶ πρὸς ἄλληλα πολὺ δήπου πλείονα ἀπεργάζεσθαι. Καὶ δῆτα καὶ εἰς τὰ [192] μέρη καθήκει | τις ἀπὸ τῶν ὅλων ἡ μὲν συμπαθής καθ' ὁμοιότητα τῶν 1

[190].5 τὰ M et s. v. V<sup>2</sup>: om. V || 6 δέ τι ὂν scr. Westerink: δ' ἔτι ὂν V (sed p. n.) et M αἴτιον i. m. V<sup>2</sup> || 10 φῦλον cj. i. m. B<sup>3</sup>: φύλλον VM | φιλεĩ M: φιλεῖ καὶ V || [191].1 ἀνήγομεν scripsi: ἀνηγμένον codd. || 14 καὶ<sup>3</sup> V: om. M || 15 καθήκει M: καθίκει V

214

from time to time give rise to evils; and indeed their form is not simple, and being complex it produces the generation of a complexity of evils. For if we were speaking truly just now<sup>263</sup> about phantoms and evil daemons, who assume the appearance of gods and of good daemons, a great profusion of maleficence will evidently flow from that, around which such contradictions will tend to arise. For an evil daemon requires that his worshipper be just, because he is pretending to resemble the divine race; but he engineers this for unjust ends, because he is by nature wicked. The same goes for falsehood and truth,<sup>264</sup> and for good and evil. In the same way, then, that in the case of oracles we attribute to the gods only true responses, and that, if we observe any falsehood being uttered in them, we refer it to another kind of cause, namely that of daemons, even so in the case of just and unjust acts, we should only attribute to gods and to good daemons what is noble and just, whereas unjust and base deeds are committed by daemons of evil nature. And that which is entirely consistent and harmonious with itself and always identical with itself<sup>265</sup> befits the superior beings, while what is contradictory and unharmonious and never in the same state is most proper to the daemonic condition,<sup>266</sup> at which level it will not be surprising to find contradictions; indeed, on the contrary, it would perhaps be more surprising if this were not the case.

8 Starting again from another standpoint now, we declare that the bodily parts of the universe are neither inert nor deprived of power; on the contrary, by the degree that they exceed our own bodies in perfection and beauty and size, by so much do we maintain their possession of greater power. On their own, indeed, they possess each a distinct power and produce differing acts; when linked up to each other, however, they can naturally achieve far more. And thus from the whole there descends to the parts a multiform activity, either working through sympathy by virtue of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> That is, in III.31.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup> Cf. II.10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> "Abamon" here uses the basic Platonic formulation for the Forms to refer to the gods.

 $<sup>^{266}</sup>$  We take this to be the meaning of  $\delta_{i}$ áστασις here, rather than "dissension," but that meaning would perhaps not be unsuitable either.

δυνάμεων ή δὲ κατ' ἐπιτηδειότητα τοῦ ποιοῦντος πρὸς τὸ πάσχον πολυειδὴς ποίησις. Οὐκοῦν σωματικαῖς ἀνάγκαις συμβαίνει τινὰ περὶ τὰ μέρη κακὰ καὶ ὀλέθρια, ὡς μὲν πρὸς τὰ ὅλα καὶ τὴν ὡρμονίαν τοῦ παντὸς ὅντα σωτήρια καὶ ἀγαθά, τοῖς δὲ μέρεσιν ἀναγκαίαν τινὰ φθορὰν ἐπάγοντα, 5 ἢ τῷ μὴ δύνασθαι φέρειν τὰς τῶν ὅλων ἐνεργείας, ἢ ἄλλῃ τινὶ συμμίξει καὶ κράσει τῆς ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν ἀσθενείας, ἢ τὸ τρίτον ἀσυμμετρίҳ τῶν μερῶν πρὸς ἄλληλα.

9 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ παντὸς ἀπὸ τῆς φύσεως αὐτοῦ πολλὰ γίγνεται· καὶ γὰρ ἡ συμφωνία τῶν ὁμοίων καὶ ἡ ἐναντίωσις τῶν ἀνομοίων 10 ἀπεργάζεται οὐκ ὀλίγα. Ἐτι δὲ ἡ τῶν πολλῶν σύνοδος εἰς ἕν τὸ τοῦ παντὸς ζῷον καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις δὲ αἱ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ὅσαι ποτέ εἰσι καὶ ὁποῖαι, ἄλλο μὲν ὡς ἁπλῶς εἰπεῖν ἐπὶ τῶν ὅλων, ἕτερον δ' ἐπὶ τῶν μερῶν ἐπιτελοῦσι διὰ τὴν τῶν μερῶν διῃρημένην ἀσθένειαν· οἶον ἡ φιλία τοῦ παντὸς καὶ ὁ ἔρως καὶ τὸ νεῖκος, κατ' ἐνέργειαν μὲν ὅντα ἐν τῷ παντί, παθήματα 15

- [193] | ἐν τοῖς μετέχουσι τῶν καθ' ἕκαστα γίγνεται· ἐν εἴδεσι δὲ προεστηκότα 1 καὶ λόγοις καθαροῖς ἐν τῆ τῶν ὅλων φύσει μεταλαμβάνει τινὸς ὅλικῆς ἐνδείας καὶ ἀμορφίας ἐπὶ τῶν κατὰ μέρος· συνηνωμένα δὲ πρὸς ἄλληλα ἐπὶ τῶν ὅλων, ἐπὶ τῶν μερῶν διαστασιάζει. Καὶ οὕτως ἐπὶ πάντων ἐξίσταται τῶν καλῶν καὶ τελείων καὶ ὅλων τὰ μεθ' ὕλης αὐτῶν μεταλαγχάνοντα 5 μεριστά. Ἔνια δὲ καὶ φθείρεται τῶν μερῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ τὰ ὅλα τὰ κατὰ
  - μεριστά. "Ενια δὲ καὶ φθείρεται τῶν μερῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ τὰ ὅλα τὰ κατὰ φύσιν συνεστηκότα διασώζεσθαι·καὶ θλίβεται δὲ καὶ βαρεῖται ἐνίοτε τὰ

similarity of powers, or through the fitness of agent for patient.<sup>267</sup> So, then, it is in virtue of constraints consequent on corporeality that there come about evils and causes of destruction for individuals, such as are salutary and good for the whole and for the harmony of the universe, but result in an unavoidable degree of destructiveness for the parts, either because they are unable to bear the activities of the whole, or by reason of some combination and mixture of weakness arising from themselves, or thirdly, from some disproportion of the parts relative to each other.

Furthermore, in addition to the body of the world, many 9 effects also follow from its nature;<sup>268</sup> for the concord of like entities and the opposition of unlike ones both produce not a few effects. And again, the combination of many entities into the one single living thing which is the universe, as well as the volume and multiplicity of powers which exist in the world, produce, speaking generally, one type of effect on the whole, and another on the parts, by reason of the fragmented weakness of the parts. For instance, friendship and love and strife, which operate as activities at the level of the universe,<sup>269</sup> become passions at the level of the individuals which participate in them; in the nature of the whole they take a leading role among the forms and pure reasonprinciples, whereas at the level of partial entities they contract a share of the indigence and deformity of matter; whereas they are united with each other in the whole, at the level of the parts they result in conflict. And so it is that, in all cases, those partial entities involved with matter, which participate in them, deviate from the beauty and perfection of the whole. It is even the case that certain partial entities must perish, in order to preserve the natural constitution of the whole; and sometimes it comes about that the parts are constricted and burdened, whereas those entities on the

 $<sup>^{267}</sup>$  Here, we may note, the concept of  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\tau\eta\delta\epsilon\iota\delta\tau\eta\varsigma$  is attached to the agent rather than the patient, which is unusual.

 $<sup>^{268}</sup>$  Presumably qúsic, as contrasted with sõmus, refers to the lower soul of the universe.

 $<sup>^{269}</sup>$  A reference to the two cosmic principles of Empedocles (cf. frg. B17 D-K), φιλία and νεῖχος, which had long since been allegorised by later Platonists as the formal and material, or active and passive, principles of the universe, eliminating the cosmic cycle. "Abamon" can therefore take them as permanent, simultaneously operative principles in the universe.

μέρη, καίτοι τῶν ὡς ὅλων φυομένων ἀπ' αὐτῆς τῆς τοιαύτης ὀχλήσεως ἀπαθῶν διαμενόντων.

10 Συλλογισώμεθα δή οὖν τὰ ἀπὸ τούτων συμβαίνοντα· εἰ γὰρ 10 φυσικαῖς δυνάμεσιν ἢ σωματικαῖς τοῦ παντὸς χρῶνταί τινες τῶν καλούντων, ἡ μὲν δόσις γίγνεται τῆς ἐνεργείας ἀπροαίρετος καὶ ἀνευ κακίας· ὅ μέντοι χρώμενος αὐτῆ μεταστρέφει τὴν δόσιν ἐπὶ τἀναντία καὶ τὰ φαῦλα. Καὶ ἡ μὲν συμπαθῶς δι' ὅμοιότητα καὶ δι' ὅμοιότητα τοῖς πάθεσιν ὑπ-

- [194] εναντίως συγκινεῖται, ό δὲ ἤδη κατὰ προαίρεσιν ἕλκει παρὰ | τὸ δίκαιον 1 ἐπὶ τὰ φαῦλα τὸ διδόμενον· καὶ ἡ μὲν κατὰ μίαν ἁρμονίαν τοῦ κόσμου τὰ πορρωτάτω ποιεῖ συνεργεῖν, εἰ δέ τις τοῦτο καταμαθών ἕλκειν ἐπιχειροίη μὴ καλῶς μοίρας τινὰς τοῦ παντὸς εἰς ἕτερα μέρη, οὐ τά γε ἐκείνου αἴτια, ἀλλ' ἡ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τόλμα καὶ παράβασις τῆς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τάξεως παρατρέπει τὰ καλὰ καὶ νόμιμα. Όπότε δὴ οὖν οὖτε οἱ θεοὶ δρῶσι τὰ δοξαζόμενα εἶναι πονηρά, ἀλλ' αἱ καθήκουσαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν φύσεις τε καὶ τὰ σώματα, οὖτε αὐτὰ ταῦτα οὕτως ὡς νομίζεται ἐνδίδωσι πλημμέλειάν τινα ἀφ' αὐτῶν, ἐπὶ σωτηρία δὲ τῶν ὅλων καταπέμπει τοῖς περὶ γῆν τὰς οἰκείας ἀποροροίας, οἶ τε παραδεγόμενοι αὐτὰς συμμίξει τῆ οἰκεία καὶ 10
  - τας οιχειας αποξίοιας, οι τε παξασεχομενοι αυτάς συμμιζει τη οιχειά χαι 10 παξατξοπη μεταπλάττουσιν, ετέρως τε διδομένας έπ' άλλα μετάγουσιν,

level of the whole remain unaffected by the very same source of trouble.<sup>270</sup>

Let us sum up, then, the consequences of this doctrine. 10 If certain people, in their invocations, make use of physical or corporeal powers of the universe, the imparting of this activity comes about without premeditation, and so without evil intent; but the user may turn the gift to an opposite, evil end.<sup>271</sup> The gift is set in motion by means of sympathy, through the operation of likeness and <un>likeness<sup>272</sup> acting in conflict with the passions, but the user may, through the exercise of his will, draw the gift, contrary to justice, towards wickedness. The gift, in accordance with the single harmony of the cosmos, brings it about that the most distant elements in it co-operate with one another, but if someone, having fully grasped this, were wickedly to try to draw certain portions of the universe into contact with certain other parts, that is not the fault of the universe; it is rather the audacity<sup>273</sup> of men, and their transgression of the order prevailing in the cosmos, which distorts what is noble and lawful. So then, seeing as it is in any case not the gods that perform those acts which are deemed wicked, but rather the natures that descend from them, and bodies, and that even these do not, as is commonly supposed, emit anything sinful from themselves, but rather send down to creatures on earth their proper emanations for the salvation of the whole, while those that receive them produce alterations in them by reason of the deviation caused by their own particular blending

<sup>270</sup> It is not easy to guess what such a source of trouble might be, but one might conjecture such a phenomenon as a degree of wetness or drought such as would produce great hardship to individuals or particular regions, but which might be necessary for the balance of the cosmos as a whole.

<sup>271</sup> We may compare with this chapter the discussion of the power of magic by Plotinus, in *Enn.* 4.4.40–42, which "Abamon" seems to be reflecting.

<sup>272</sup> We are unable to make much sense of this as it stands, and find the repetition of δι' δμοιότητα peculiar, though Des Places manages a (rather forced) translation of it. It might be preferable to read καὶ ἀνομοιότητα, especially since that accords more closely with the beginning of *Enn.* 4.4.40: "but magic spells: how can their efficacy be explained? By the reigning sympathy and by the fact that in Nature there is an agreement of like forces and an opposition of unlike, and by the diversity of those multitudinous powers which converge in the one living universe" (trans. MacKenna).

 $^{273}$ τόλμα is a loaded word in Neoplatonic circles as a term for human wilfulness. Cf. Plotinus, *Enn.* 5.1.1,4.

κομιδη έξ άπάντων τούτων ἀναίτιον ἀποδέδεικται εἶναι τῶν κακῶν καὶ ἀδίκων τὸ θεῖον.

[195] 11 Έρωτᾶς δὴ καὶ ἅμα ἀπορεῖς μετὰ τοῦτο, ὡς μὴ καθαρῷ 1 μὲν ὅντι ἐξ ἀφροδισίων οὐκ ἂν καλοῦντι ὑπακούσαιεν, αὐτοὶ δὲ ἄγειν εἰς παράνομα ἀφροδίσια τοὺς τυχόντας οὐκ ὀκνοῦσιν. Τὸ δὲ ἔχει μὲν καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἔμπροσθεν εἰρημένων σαφῆ τὴν λύσιν· εἰ τῶν μὲν νόμων ἐκτός, κατ' ἄλλην δὲ κρείττονα τῶν νόμων αἰτίαν καὶ τάξιν ταῦτα γίγνεται, ἢ εἰ καθ' 5 ἁρμονίαν μὲν καὶ φιλίαν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, κατὰ δέ τινα ἀσυμπαθῆ κρᾶσιν ἐπὶ τῶν μερῶν τὰ τοιαῦτα συμβαίνει, ἢ εἰ καλῶς διδομένων μεταστρέφεται ἡ δόσις τῶν καλῶν ὑπὸ τῶν λαμβανόντων ἐπὶ τἀναντία.

12 Οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ δεῖ καὶ κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπισκέψασθαι περὶ αὐτῶν τούτων, ὅπως τε γίγνονται καὶ ὅντινα ἔχει λόγον. Δεῖ δὴ νοεῖν ὡς ἕν ζῷόν 10 ἐστι τὸ πᾶν. Τὰ δ' ἐν αὐτῷ μέρη διέστηκε μὲν τοῖς τόποις, τῆ δὲ μιῷ φύσει σπεύδει πρὸς ἄλληλα. Τὸ δὲ συναγωγὸν ὅλον καὶ τὸ τῆς συγκρά-

[196] σεως αἶτιον ἕλκει μὲν καὶ αὐτοφυῶς τὰ μέρη πρὸς τὴν ἀλλή λων σύμμιξιν. 1 Δύναται δὲ καὶ ἀπὸ τέχνης ἐγείρεσθαί τε καὶ ἐπιτείνεσθαι μᾶλλον τοῦ δέοντος· αὐτὸ μὲν οὖν καθ' ἑαυτὸ καὶ τὸ διατεῖνον ἀπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ ὅλον τὸν κόσμον ἀγαθόν τέ ἐστι καὶ πληρώσεως αἶτιον, κοινωνίας τε καὶ συνόδου καὶ συμμετρίας συναρμοστικόν, ἔρωτός τε ἀδιάλυτον ἀρχὴν ἐντίθησι 5 τῆ ἑνώσει, διακρατοῦσαν τά τε ὅντα καὶ τὰ γιγνόμενα. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς μέρεσι διὰ τὴν ἀπ' ἀλλήλων καὶ τῶν ὅλων ἀπόστασιν, καὶ διότι κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτῶν φύσιν ἀτελῆ τέ ἐστι καὶ ἐνδεῆ καὶ ἀσθενῆ, μετὰ πάθους ποιεῖται of elements, which divert them from the purposes for which they were bestowed, it has been clearly demonstrated that the divine is free from blame for evils and injustices.

11 You pose next a question that raises a problem, to wit, "how it can be that the gods will not hearken to a petitioner who is impure by reason of sexual intercourse, but nonetheless they themselves do not shrink from leading those who are involved with them into unlawful sexual liaisons."<sup>274</sup> The answer to this should be obvious from what has just been said. Either these things happen outside the laws, but in accordance with a cause and order of things superior to the laws; or such things come about in accordance with the harmony and friendship<sup>275</sup> obtaining in the cosmos, but (are distorted) by reason of an unsympathetic mixture in its parts; or, while the gift is correctly bestowed, it is perverted to a contrary effect by the receivers of it.

One should, nevertheless, give a more particular exam-12 ination to these very questions, how they come about and what may be their rationale. First of all, we must bear in mind that the universe is a single living being.<sup>276</sup> The parts within it are spatially distinct, but strive towards each other by virtue of their single nature. The force of cohesion in the universe and the cause of their blending draws the parts naturally towards mingling with one another. This force, however, can be artificially aroused and intensified more than is proper. In and of itself this force, and that tension extending throughout the cosmos which derives from it,<sup>277</sup> is good and a cause of fulfilment, co-ordinates community and union and symmetry, and by its unity introduces an indissoluble principle of love, dominating all things both that exist (eternally) and that come into being. At the level of the individual parts, however, by reason of their distinction from each other and the whole, and because according to their proper natures they are

 $^{275}\,$  Another probable reference to Empedoclean  $\varphi\imath\lambda \acute{\alpha}.$ 

<sup>276</sup> The doctrine of Plato's *Timaeus* 30a–e.

 $^{277}$  As Des Places remarks ad loc., this conception owes much to the Stoic concept of tóvog.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>274</sup> This refers to the great variety of love-charms, such as one finds many examples of in the magical papyri; τούς τυχόντας here may refer rather to the victims of these charms than to those who employ them.

τὴν ἀλληλουχίαν· ἀφ' οδ δὴ καὶ ἐπιθυμία καὶ ἔφεσις σύμφυτος αὐτῶν τοῖς πλείστοις ἔνεστιν.

Κατιδοῦσα δὴ οὖν αὐτὸ οὕτως ἐνσπειρόμενον τῆ φύσει καὶ περὶ αὐτὴν μεριζόμενον τέχνη, πολυειδῶς καὶ αὐτὴ μεριζομένη περὶ τὴν φύσιν ἕλκει ποικίλως αὐτὸ καὶ μετοχετεύει, καὶ τὸ μὲν ἑαυτῷ τεταγμένον εἰς ἀταξίαν μετάγει, τὸ δὲ κάλλος καὶ τὸ τῶν εἰδῶν σύμμετρον ἀσυμμετρίας

[197] καὶ ἀσχημοσύνης ἐμπίμπλησι, τὸ δ' ἕνεκα τῆς | ἑνώσεως συμφυόμενον 1 σεμνὸν τέλος ἐπ' ἄλλο ἀπρεπὲς μεταφέρει πλήρωμα τὸ κοινόν, κατὰ πάϑος ἐκ διαφερομένων πως συμφερόμενον. ὕλην τε ἐνδίδωσιν ἀφ' ἑαυτῆς, ἥτις ἀπρόσφορός ἐστιν εἰς τὴν τοῦ καλοῦ γένεσιν, ἢ μὴ δεχομένη παρὰ πᾶν τὸ καλὸν ἢ ἐπ' ἄλλα αὐτὸ μεταβάλλουσα, δυνάμεις τε πολλὰς φυσικὰς 5 διαφερούσας μίγνυσιν, ἀφ' ῶν ὡς ἂν ἐθέλῃ οὕτω κατευθύνει τὰς πρὸς τὴν γένεσιν συμμίξεις· πανταχόθεν οὖν ἀποδείκνυμεν ὡς ἐκ τέχνης τινὸς ἀνϑρωπίνης ἡ τοιαύτη γίγνεται κατασκευὴ τῆς τῶν ἀφροδισίων συμπλοκῆς, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπό τινος δαιμονίας ἢ θείας ἀνάγκης.

13 Ἐπίσκεψαι δὴ οὖν καὶ κατ' ἄλλο αἰτίων γένος πῶς λίθος ἢ 10 βοτάνη πολλάκις φύσιν ἔχουσιν ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν φθαρτικὴν ἢ πάλιν συναγωγὸν τῶν γιγνομένων· μὴ γὰρ οὐκ ἦν ἐπὶ τούτων μόνων ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐπὶ μειζόνων καὶ ἐν μείζοσι πράγμασι φύσεων ἡ φυσικὴ αὕτη ἐπικράτεια, ῆν οἱ μὴ

[198] δυνάμενοι συλλογίζεσθαι τάχ' ἂν ἐπὶ τὰ κρείττονα | ἔργα τὰ τῶν φύσεων 1 ἐνεργήματα μεταφέροιεν. "Ηδη τοίνυν συνωμολόγηται, ἐν τῆ γενέσει καὶ περὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπεια πράγματα καὶ ὅσα ἐστὶν ἐν τοῖς περὶ γῆν τὸ τῶν πονηρῶν δαιμόνων φῦλον πλέον ἐπικρατεῖν δύνασθαι. Τί οὖν ἔτι θαυμαστὸν εἰ καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἔργα τὸ τοιοῦτον ἐπιτελεῖ; οὐδὲ γὰρ πᾶς ἀνὴρ διακρῖναι 5 δυνηθείη τί ποτ' ἐστὶ τὸ σπουδαῖον αὐτοῦ καὶ φαῦλον ἢ τίσι γνωρίσμασι

[196].13 ἑαυτῷ VM: ἐν ἑαυτῷ cj. Gale || 15 ἕνεκα τῆς VM: ἐν ἑκάστοις cj. Gale || [197].4 ἀπρόσφορός cj. Gale: πρόσφορός codd. || 11 συναγωγὸν V: συναγαγὸν (α s. v.) V<sup>r</sup> συναγωγὴν MU συναγωγικὴν cj. Boulliau i. m. U

10

incomplete and non-self-sufficient and weak, their mutual contact<sup>278</sup> is brought about with the accompaniment of passion; for which reason it comes about that desire and an innate mutual attraction are present in the great majority of them.

Seeing, then, this force thus implanted in nature and distributed throughout it, art,<sup>279</sup> which is itself divided in many forms throughout nature, draws it in various ways and channels it; it brings to disorder that which was ordered of itself, fills the beauty and the symmetry of the forms with asymmetry and ugliness, and transfers the noble end associated with unity to another unseemly sort of fulfilment, a vulgar one, a union of disparate elements brought together somehow under the guidance of passion. It provides from its own resources material that is unsuitable to the production of beauty, either being absolutely unreceptive of beauty, or such as to transform it into something else, and mixes in with it many disparate natural powers, by means of which it organises as it wishes unions for the purposes of generation. So then, on all counts, we can show that it is from some human art that such contrivance of sexual union derives, and not from any compulsion originating from daemons or gods.

Consider now, taking another type of causal process: 13 how a stone, say, or a plant may often possess of itself a nature such as either to destroy or, conversely, to put together generated things; might perhaps this sort of natural power after all be present not only in such things as these, but also in superior natures, at higher levels of being, and lead those who are not able to reason clearly to attribute the activities of natural forces to the actions of higher powers? It has previously been agreed, after all, that it is in the realm of generation and in respect of human affairs and such as concern the earthly realm that the tribe of evil daemons has most power. How would it be surprising, then, if such a class of beings performed such deeds as these? Indeed, it is not every man who could discern the good from the evil (among daemons), and by what characteristic signs one may distinguish either of them; but it is precisely by not being able to distinguish

<sup>278</sup> The term ἀλληλουχία is found both in Iamblichus, *Protr.* 21 and in the *Theologumena Arithmeticae* 3.8 De Falco, and the verb ἀλληλουχεῖν in *Comm. Nic.* 7.13, so it seems a favoured Iamblichean term.

<sup>279</sup> That is to say, the art of vulgar magic, rather than theurgy. Indeed, the following passage contains a strong attack on the practices of vulgar magic.

διαχρίνεται έχάτερον. δ δή μή οἶοί τε ὄντες καθορᾶν ἀτόπως συλλογίζονται περὶ τούτων τὴν τῆς αἰτίας ζήτησιν, καὶ ἐπανάγουσιν αὐτὴν ἐπὶ τὰ κρείττονα γένη τῆς φύσεώς τε καὶ τῆς δαιμονίας τάξεως. εἰ δὲ καὶ τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς μερικῆς ἐπὶ τούτων συνεπιλαμβάνονταί τινες δυνάμεις εἰς ἀπ- 10 εργασίαν, τῆς τε ἐν σώματι κατεχομένης καὶ ὅση τὸ μὲν ὀστρεῶδες καὶ γήινον σῶμα ἀφῆκεν, ἐπὶ δὲ πνεύματος θολεροῦ καὶ διύγρου περιπλανᾶται κάτω περὶ τοὺς τῆς γενέσεως τόπους, καὶ αὐτὴ ἀληθής μὲν ἂν εἴη

[199] ή δόξα, πορρωτάτω δὲ τῆς τῶν κρειττόνων αἰτίας δι έστηκεν. Οὐδαμῶς 1 ἄρα τὸ θεῖον καὶ ὅσον ἐστὶν ἀγαθὸν δαιμόνιον ὑπηρετεῖ ταῖς παρανόμοις εἰς τὰ ἀφροδίσια τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθυμίαις, ἐπειδὴ πέφηνεν αὐτῶν ἄλλα αἴτια πολλὰ ὑπάρχοντα.

[198].7 οἶοί (alt. ι e ν) M<sup>2</sup>: οἶόν VM || 13 αὐτὴ VM: αὕτη malit Parthey || 14 ἡ V: om. M || [199].3 πέφηνεν VM: πέφυχεν cj. B clearly between these that they come to improper conclusions in their search for the cause of these phenomena, and refer them to the classes of being superior to nature and to the rank of daemons. And if, in addition, certain powers of the individual soul are adduced in these cases as contributing to the achievement of a given result—a soul, that is, which is held in a body after the manner of one which has left behind the shell-like and earthy body, but which still wanders about in the realms of generation mounted upon a murky and damp pneumatic vehicle<sup>280</sup>—this view also would be true, but very far removed from imputing blame to the superior classes of being. In no way, then, is the divinity and the good variety of daemon at the service of the unlawful desires of men for sexual indulgence, since it has been shown that there are many other entities responsible for this.

<sup>280</sup> This seems the best rendering of πνεῦμα here. This whole passage exemplifies Iamblichus's doctrine of the pneumatic vehicle of the soul, on which see Finamore (1985). For other relevant passages, cf. above II.4; II.7; III.11. For the term ἐστρεώδης, cf. Iamblichus, *De an.* §26 Finamore-Dillon (ap. Stobaeus 1:378 Wachsmuth). The notion of restless souls trapped in polluted "vehicles" in the sublunary world and capable of doing mischief receives its Platonic warrant from such a passage as *Phaed.* 81b–d.

V

1 Ο τοίνυν πάντων, ώς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, ἀνθρώπων τῶν τε ἐν παι- 5 δεία διατριβόντων καὶ τῶν ἀπειροτέρων τῆς ἐν λόγοις μελέτης κοινόν ἐστι ζήτημα, ἀπορεῖς κατὰ τὸ συνεχές, τὸ περὶ θυσιῶν λέγω, τίνα ἔχουσι χρείαν ἢ δύναμιν ἐν τῷ παντὶ καὶ παρὰ τοῖς θεοῖς, τίνος τε ἕνεκα λόγου προσφόρως μὲν τοῖς τιμωμένοις ἀφελίμως δὲ τοῖς τὰ δῶρα προσάγουσιν ἐπιτελοῦνται. Πρόσεστι δὲ δὴ αὐτόθι καὶ ἄλλη τις ἐναντίωσις ἡ ἀπὸ 10 τοῦ τοὺς ὑποφήτας ἀπέχεσθαι δεῖν ἐμψύχων, ἶνα μὴ οἱ θεοὶ τοῖς ἀπὸ ζώων ἀτμοῖς χραίνωνται: ἐναντίον γὰρ δὴ τοῦτο τῷ αὐτοὺς τοῖς ἀπὸ ζώων ἀτμοῖς μάλιστα δελεάζεσθαι.

[200]

2 Τὴν μέν οἶν μάχην τῶν νυνὶ προκειμένων εὐπόρως ἄν τις 1 διαλύσειε, τὴν τῶν ὅλων πρός τὰ μέρη παραδείξας ὑπεροχήν, καὶ τὴν τῶν θεῶν πρός τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐξηρημένην ὑπερβολὴν ὑπομνήσας· οἶον ὃ λέγω τῆ μέν ὅλῃ ψυχῆ προεστηκέναι τοῦ κοσμικοῦ παντὸς σώματος, καὶ τοῖς οὐρανίοις θεοῖς ἐπιβεβηκέναι τοῦ οὐρανίου σώματος οὕτε βλαβερόν 5 ἐστιν εἰς παθῶν παραδοχὴν οὕτε ἐμπόδιον πρός τὰς νοήσεις, τῆ δὲ ἐν μέρει ψυχῆ κοινωνεῖν σώματι πρὸς ἀμφότερα ταῦτά ἐστιν ἀλυσιτελές. Εἰ δή τις κατιδὼν τοῦτο συμπλέκει τινὰ τοιαύτην ἀπορίαν, ὡς εἰ τῆ ψυχῆ τῆ ἡμετέρα δεσμὸς τὸ σῶμα, καὶ τῆ τοῦ παντὸς ἔσται δεσμός, καὶ εἶπερ ἡ μεριστὴ ψυχὴ πρὸς τὸ σῶμα ἐπέστραπται, καὶ ἡ δύναμις τῶν θεῶν 10 ὡσαύτως ἐπέστραπται πρὸς τὴν γένεσιν, πᾶς ἂν ἀπαντήσειε πρὸς τοῦτο, λέγων ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν ὅση τίς ἐστιν ἡ τῶν κρειττόνων πρὸς τοὺς ἀνθρώ-

[200].6 <br/> таθῶν V: om. M || 6-7 μέρει V: ἡμέρ<br/>аM || 11 ἀπαντήσειε cj. B: ἀπατήσειε VM

## BOOK V

1 The question you raise next is one that is a common concern for virtually all men, both those who have given time to education and those relatively lacking in experience of philosophic reasoning; I mean the question of sacrifices—what is the utility of them, or what power they have in respect of the universe or the gods, and on what principle they achieve their purpose, both suitably to those honoured, and usefully for those presenting the gifts. Furthermore, there straightway arises a contradiction as well, stemming from the fact that the priests should abstain from animal food, in order that the gods should not be polluted by the vapours arising from animals, since this contradicts the opinion that they are primarily attracted by odours from living things.<sup>281</sup>

However, the conflict between the propositions set out 2 here may be resolved easily by demonstrating the dominance of the universal over the particular, and recalling to our minds the transcendent superiority of gods to men. To take an example of what I mean: for the universal soul to preside over the whole body of the cosmos, or for the heavenly gods to govern the body of the heavens, is neither harmful to them from the point of view of being contaminated by passions, nor is it an obstacle to their intellectual activity, but for the individual soul to consort with the body is detrimental from both these points of view. If, then, someone, observing this, strings together some such problem as the following: "if body is a shackle for our soul, then it will also be a shackle for the soul of the universe, and if, as is the case, the individual soul is directed towards the body, so likewise is the power of the gods directed towards the realm of generation"-anyone might respond to this by saying that such a person does not comprehend the nature of the superiority of the higher beings to men,

<sup>281</sup> Porphyry's question here is attested by Augustine in his summary of the *Epistle to Anebo* (*Civ.* 10.11): "Why do they insist that their priests should abstain from eating meat, no doubt to guard themselves from the danger of pollution by their bodily exhalations, while they themselves are attracted by smells, and especially by the stench of sacrificial victims?" πους καὶ ἡ τῶν ὅλων ὑπεροχὴ πρὸς τὰ μέρη. Ἐπ' ἄλλων οὖν καὶ ἄλλων τὰ ἀντικείμενα προσαγόμενα οὐδεμίαν κινεῖ πρὸς ἀμφισβήτησιν.

[201] 3 Καὶ ἐνταῦθα δὴ οἶν ὁ αὐτὸς ἐξαρκεῖ λόγος· ἡμῖν μὲν γὰρ τ βαρύτητα καὶ μιασμὸν ἐναπομόργνυται τῶν τῆς ψυχῆς κοινωνησάντων ποτὲ σωμάτων ἡ ἀπόλαυσις, ἡδυπάθειάν τε ἐντίκτει καὶ ἄλλα ἐμποιεῖ τῆ ψυχῆ πολλὰ νοσήματα· ἐπὶ δὲ τῶν θεῶν καὶ τῶν ἐγκοσμίων καὶ ὅλων αἰτίων ἡ ἀπὸ τούτων ἀναγομένη πως ἱεροπρεπῶς ἀναθυμίασις (ἅτε δὴ 5 περιεχομένη καὶ οὐ περιέχουσα, συνταττομένη τε αὕτη πρὸς τὸ πᾶν ἀλλ' οὐχὶ συντάττουσα πρὸς ἑαυτὴν τὰ ὅλα καὶ τὰ τῶν θεῶν), συναρμόζεται αὕτη τοῖς κρείττοσι καὶ ὅλοις αἰτίοις ἀλλ' οὐχὶ κατέχει αὐτὰ καὶ συναρμόζει πρὸς ἑαυτήν.

4 Οὐδὲ γὰρ ὅπερ σε εἴσεισιν ὡς μαχόμενον περὶ τῆς τῶν ἐμψύ- 10 χων ἀποχῆς ἔχει τινὰ δυσκολίαν, εἴ τις αὐτὸ ὀρθῶς ὑπολαμβάνοι· οὐ γὰρ δὴ ἵνα μὴ οἱ θεοὶ τοῖς ἀπὸ ζῷων ἀτμοῖς χραίνωνται, διὰ τοῦτο οἱ θεραπεύοντες αὐτοὺς ἀπέχονται τῶν ἐμψύχων. Τίς γὰρ ἂν καὶ ἀπὸ σωμάτων

[202] ἀναθυμίασις αὐτοῖς πελάσειεν, οι καὶ πρὶν ἐφά ψασθαί τι τῶν ἐνύλων τῆς 1 σφετέρας δυνάμεως τὴν ὕλην ἀναφῶς ἀποκόπτουσιν; καὶ μὴ ὅτι ἡ δύναμις αὐτῶν ἀναιρεῖ πάντα καὶ ἀφανίζει τὰ σώματα ἄνευ τοῦ πρὸς αὐτὰ πελάζειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ οὐράνιον ἄμικτόν ἐστι πρὸς πάντα τὰ ὑλικὰ στοιγεῖα, καὶ οὖτε ἂν αὐτὸ παραδέξαιτό τι εἰς ἑαυτὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν, οὕτε ἂν 5

[200].14 πρὸς VM: πως cj. Gale || [201].6 συνταττομένη (π p. n., τ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: συναπτομένη M συνταπτομένη V || 7 συντάττουσα VM: συνάπτουσα cj. Gale || 8 καὶ' M: καὶ τοῖς V || 10 εἴσεισιν VM: ἔσεισεν cj. Boulliau i. m. U ἐξίστησιν cj. Gale

and that of wholes to parts.<sup>282</sup> The fact is, then, that when opposite predicates relate to different types of subject, no basis for dispute arises.

**3** Here, then, also the same argument will suffice: in our case, the enjoyment of bodies which were once united to a soul impresses lassitude and pollution, engenders voluptuousness and produces many other diseases in the soul; in the case of the gods, on the other hand, and the cosmic and universal causal principles, the exhalation which ascends from these in accordance with correctly performed rites (inasmuch as it is circumscribed by them rather than circumscribing them, and is itself aligned to the universe, and not aligning to itself the universe and the gods), <sup>283</sup> it adapts itself to the higher powers and universal causes, but does not take possession of them and assimilate them to itself.

4 Nor should that problem which occurs to you as a source of conflict, that is, the question of abstention from animal food, occasion any difficulty, if you consider it correctly. For it is not in order that the gods may not be polluted by vapours arising from animal substances that those ministering to them abstain from living things. For after all, what exhalation from bodies could come near to them, who, before anything material could touch their power, neutralise matter without making any contact with it? Never mind the fact that their power removes and annihilates all bodies without coming into proximity to them—even the body of the heavens is unmixed with any of the material elements, <sup>284</sup> and it would not receive into itself anything external, nor yet would it

<sup>282</sup> "Abamon" makes more extensive use of this notion that wholes are superior to parts at I.18.56 and IV.8–9, where he uses it as an explanation for the occurrence of evil and suffering in the universe. For the importance of the whole/part dichotomy in Iamblichus's system see Shaw (1995, 54–55, 63–66), who suggests that he is partly motivated by the need to reject Plotinus's belief in the undescended soul. For the origin of the debate see Plato, *Theaet*. 2016– 206b and Aristotle, *Met*. 1024a12–28.

<sup>283</sup> The phraseology here recalls Iamblichus's characterisation of transcendent Time at *Comm. Tim.* frg. 63 Dillon.

<sup>284</sup> Notable here is the strong contrast made between the "celestial body"—presumably the corporeal aspect of the heavenly bodies taken as a whole—and the sublunary material elements, even to the point of describing it, just below, as an ἄυλου σῶμα, an "immaterial body." This doctrine probably owes something to Stoicism (if we may judge from such evidence as Zeno's definition of a heavenly body at *SVF* 1.120 (from Stobaeus), as "intellectual and

ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ τινα δοίη μοῖραν εἰς τὰ ἀλλότρια. Πότε οὖν ἀτμός τις περίγειος, ὃς οὐδὲ ἄχρι σταδίων πέντε ἀπὸ γῆς ἐπαιρόμενος ἀπορρεῖ πάλιν εἰς τὴν γῆν, δύναται τῷ οὐρανῷ πελάζειν ἢ τρέφειν τὸ κυκλοφορητικὸν καὶ ἄυλον σῶμα ἢ ποιεῖν τι ἐν αὐτῷ ὅλως ἢ μίασμα ἢ ἄλλο ὁτιοῦν πάθος;

Ομολογεῖται γὰρ δὴ τὸ αἰθέριον σῶμα πάσης ἐκτὸς εἶναι ἐναντιώ- 10 σεως, τροπῆς τε πάσης ἀπηλλάχθαι, καὶ τὸ δύνασθαι εἰς ὅτιοῦν μεταβάλλειν πάντῃ καθαρεύειν, ἑοπῆς τε τῆς ἐπὶ τὸ μέσον καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ μέσου

[203] παντελῶς ἀπολελύσθαι, διότι ἀρρεπές ἐστιν ἢ κατὰ κύκλον περι φέρεται: 1 οὐκουν οὐδὲ ἀπὸ τῶν σωμάτων τῶν ἐκ διαφερουσῶν δυνάμεων καὶ κινήσεων συνεστηκότων, τρεπομένων παντοίως ἢ ἄνω ἢ κάτω φερομένων, οὐκ ἔστιν ἤτις ἂν κοινωνία φύσεως ἢ δυνάμεως ἢ ἀναθυμιάσεως συμμιχθείη πρὸς τὰ ἐν οὐρανῷ σώματα, οὐδὲ ποιήσει τι οὖν εἰς αὐτά, ἅ γε παντελῶς 5 ἀπ' αὐτῶν κεχώρισται. Οὐ γὰρ ἐκεῖνα δύναμίν τινα ἔχει τοῦ παραδέχε-

σθαι εἰς ἑαυτὰ τὴν ἀπὸ τῶν γιγνομένων μεταβολήν, ὄντα ἀγέννητα. <sup>\*</sup>Η που ἄρα τὰ τῶν θεῶν χραίνεται ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων ἀτμῶν, ἁ καὶ τῆς ὕλης ὅλης καὶ τῶν ἐνύλων σωμάτων τοὺς ἀτμούς, ἶν' οὕτως εἴπωμεν, ἐξαίφνης κατὰ μίαν βολὴν ἀποκόπτει;

10

Τοῦτο μὲν οὖν οὐκ ἄξιον ὑπονοεῖν· πολὺ δὲ μᾶλλον ἐκεῖνο χρὴ διανοεῖσθαι, ὡς ἡμῖν καὶ τῆ ἡμετέρῃ φύσει τὰ τοιαῦτά ἐστιν ἀλλότρια· τὰ μὲν γὰρ δὴ διῃρημένα εἰς τὰ μεριστὰ καὶ τὰ ἔνυλα πρὸς τὰ ἔνυλα καὶ ὅλως

[202].6 τινα M: τινος  $V \parallel 7$  άπορρεῖ M: καταρρεῖ  $V \parallel 11$  τὸ ] an τοῦ? || [203].2 σωμάτων τῶν M: σωμάτων τῆς τῶν  $V \parallel 12$  τὰ<sup>2</sup> scripsi: ταῦτα codd.

accord to alien bodies any share of its essence. How then could a terrestrial vapour, which rises hardly five stades<sup>285</sup> into the air before falling back to earth, approach the heavens or convey nourishment to its cyclic and immaterial body, or in general produce in it any effect whatsoever, whether pollution or anything else?

For it is agreed that the aetherial body is exempt from all contrariety,<sup>286</sup> and is free from all variation, completely purified from<sup>287</sup> any capacity for changing into anything else, and utterly liberated from any tendency towards the centre or away from the centre,<sup>288</sup> because it is free of tendency, or rather is borne round in a circle. So then, it is not possible that from bodies composed of differing potencies and motions, subject to all sorts of change, and borne upwards and downwards, there should arise any communion of nature or potency or exhalation which could mingle with the bodies in the heavens, nor therefore exert any influence on them, seeing as they are completely separated from them. For those latter do not have any faculty for receiving into themselves any alteration stemming from the realm of generation, since they are ungenerated. Is it likely, then, that the substance of the gods should suffer any pollution from such vapours, seeing as it instantaneously and at one blow, so to speak, cuts off the vapours emanating from matter as a whole and from material bodies?

This, then, it is not proper to contemplate. What one should far rather assume to be the case is that such a level of being is quite alien to us and to our nature. Those things which are divided into

intelligent, fiery of the type of creative fire." It is certainly a distinction recognised by Philo of Alexandria (*Opif.* 73; *Gig.* 8; *Plant.* 12).

 $^{285}$  A stade (στάδιον), originally the distance that could be covered by a single draught of a plough, and later the length of a running track, was around two hundred metres.

 $^{286}$  Cf. Iamblichus's discussion of the relevance of Aristotle's definition of substance in the *Categories* 4a10 as "that which, being numerically one and the same, is able to receive contraries" to the substance of the heavenly bodies, ap. Simplicius, *Comm. Cat.* 116.25 ff. = frg. 33 Dalsgaard Larsen. There, however, his point is (since he is defending Aristotle's definition) that at the heavenly level the contraries are present, but simultaneously, in contrast to what is true of sublunary substance. This, however, frees the heavenly bodies from evartiant in the sense used here.

 $^{287}$  Reading to  $\tilde{\upsilon}$  for to of the MSS, as Des Places suggests.

 $^{288}$  A reference to the various motions proper to sublunary elements, from all of which the aether is free, enjoying, as it does, unremitting circular motion.

τὰ δμοφυῆ πρὸς τὰ δμοφυῆ δύναταί τινα κοινωνίαν ἔχειν πρὸς ἄλληλα [204] τοῦ ποιεῖν ἢ πάσχειν, τὰ δ' ἐπ' ἄλλης | ὄντα οὐσίας καὶ ὅσα παντελῶς 1

ύπεραίρει φύσεσί τε καὶ δυνάμεσιν ἑτέραις χρῆται, ταῦτα οὐχ οἶά τέ ἐστιν ἢ ποιεῖν εἰς ἄλληλα ἢ δέχεσθαί τινα παρ' ἀλλήλων. Καὶ ὁ μολυσμὸς οὖν ἀπὸ τῶν ἐνύλων συμπίπτει τοῖς ἀπὸ σώματος ὑλικοῦ κατεχομένοις, καὶ τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦτων ἀποκαθαίρεσθαι ἀναγκαῖον ἐκείνοις ὅσα δύναται ἀπὸ τῆς ὕλης 5 μιαίνεσθαι· 웹 δ' οὖτε ὅλως ἔχει φύσιν διαιρετὴν οὖτε δύναμιν κέκτηται τοῦ εἰσδέχεσθαι εἰς ἑαυτὰ τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς ὕλης πάθη, τί ἂν ἀπὸ τῶν ἐνύλων μιανθείη; πῶς δ' ἔνεστιν ἀπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν παθημάτων ἢ ἄλλου του τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθολοῦσθαι τὸ θεῖον, ὅ μηδὲν ἔχει κοινὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ἀσθενείας κρεῖττον προϋπάρχον;

Οὐδέτερον ἄρα διαφέρει τι τοῖς θεοῖς, οὖτε τὸ ἡμᾶς ἐμπίπλασθαι ὑλικῶν σωμάτων (οὐδὲ γάρ ἐστιν ὅλως τι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τοῦτο, οὐδὲ χραίνονται αὐτοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ἡμετέρας κηλῖδος, ἄχραντοι γάρ εἰσι πάντῃ καὶ [205] ἀκήρατοι), οὖτε εἴ τινες ὑλικοὶ σωμάτων ἀτμοὶ περὶ γῆν ἀναδίδονται. 1

Πορρωτάτω γὰρ αἰτῶν καὶ οἶτοι τῆς οἰσίας καὶ δυνάμεως ἀφεστήκασιν. <sup>°</sup>Όλη ἄρα καὶ τῆς ἐναντιώσεως συνανήρηται ἡ ὑπόθεσις, εἰ μηδέτερον αἰτῆς ὑπάρχει μόριον περὶ τοὺς θεούς· ὃ γὰρ μηδὲ ὅλως ἐστί, πῶς ἂν ἔχοι τινὰ ἐν ἑαυτῷ μάχην; μάτην ἄρα ὑποπτεύεις τὰ τοιαῦτα ὡς ἄτο-5 πα καὶ ἀναξίας τῶν θεῶν προσάγεις ἀπορίας, ὡς οὐδ' ἐπ' ἀνθρώπων τῶν ἀγαθῶν εὐλόγως ἄν τις προσοῖτο. Τὸ γὰρ δελεάζεσθαι ὑπὸ τῆς τῶν ἀτμῶν ἀναθυμιάσεως οὐδὲ ἀνθρωπός τις νοῦν ἔχων καὶ ἀπαθὴς εἰσδέξαιτ' ἀν ποτε εἰς ἑαυτόν, μὴ ὅτι γε τῶν κρειττόνων τις· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν μικρὸν ὕστερον τεύξεται λόγου, νυνὶ δέ, τῆς ἐναντιώσεως διὰ πολλῶν λύσεων 10 ἀνηρημένης, ἐνταῦθα καὶ περὶ τῆς πρώτης ἀπορίας τὸν λογισμὸν ἀποπαύομεν.

[204].3 παρ' ἀλλήλων M: παραλλήλων V || 8 του M: τοῦ V || 13 αὐτοὶ M et i. m. V: om. i. t. V || [205].2 καὶ<sup>2</sup> ] om. VM || 5 ἔχοι cj. A: ἔχει V ἔχη M || 8 εἰσδέξαιτο M: εἰσδέξεται τὸ V

particular and material entities can have something in common with other material entities—and in general things of like nature with each other-in respect of acting and being acted upon, but those which are of a different essence, and such as are of a thoroughly superior nature, and are in command of different natures and powers, such things as these cannot either act on each other or receive any influence from each other. And so pollution emanating from material things may communicate itself to entities which are confined in a material body, and to be purified from such influences is necessary for such things as can be polluted by matter; but as for entities which do not at all possess a divisible nature, or have acquired the power of receiving into themselves influences emanating from matter, how could they be polluted from material things? And how, then, could the divine be contaminated by influences emanating from me or from any other man, seeing as it has nothing in common with us, pre-existing, as it does, superior to all human weakness?

Neither the one thing nor the other, then, makes any difference to the gods, neither our filling ourselves with material bodies (that is of absolutely no concern to them, nor are they polluted by our impurity, for they are entirely immaculate and free of taint); nor yet the ascent of any material vapours of bodies from the earth. For such vapours remain very far removed from their essence and power.

The whole basis for your objection is removed, then, if neither element in it is of concern to the gods; for how would that which has no substance to it at all involve a conflict? So it is futile of you to suspect illogicality in such matters, and to dredge up difficulties that are unworthy of the gods, seeing that one would be quite justified in rejecting their relevance even to good men. For, to be ensnared by the attractions of exhalations from vapours is not something that any man who enjoyed good sense and control of his emotions would admit to himself, never mind one of the superior classes of being. But this question will come up for further discussion a little later;<sup>289</sup> for the moment, since numerous solutions have already been produced to dispose of this objection, I will bring to an end here the treatment of the first difficulty.

Ο δε μείζον ερώτημα και περί μειζόνων πυνθάνη, πῶς ἄν 5 σοι δυνηθείην δυσβάτου και μακράς δεόμενον διερμηνεύσεως αποκρίνα-[206]  $\sigma \vartheta a i \delta i \dot{a} \beta \rho a \gamma \epsilon \omega r \kappa a \dot{i} \kappa a r \tilde{\omega} \varsigma; | « \dot{\epsilon} \rho \tilde{\omega} \mu \dot{\epsilon} r o \tilde{v} r \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \omega, \kappa a \dot{i} \pi \rho o \vartheta v \mu (a \varsigma o \dot{v} \delta \dot{\epsilon} r I)$ απολείψω· πειρῶ δ' ἕπεσθαι» τοῖς συντόμως ὑποδεικνυμένοις καὶ μέγρις έμφάσεως ένίοις προϊοῦσιν· έγὼ δέ σοι λέγω τό γε έμὸν δόγμα περί θυσιῶν, ὡς οὐδέποτε αὐτὰς δεῖ προσίεσθαι τιμῆς μόνης ἕνεκα, καθάπερ δὴ τιμῶμεν τοὺς εὐεργέτας, οὐδὲ ὁμολογίας ἕνεκα χαρίτων, ἐφ' οἶς ἡμῖν οί 5 θεοί δεδώκασιν άγαθοῖς, οὐδὲ ἀπαρχῆς χάριν ἢ δώρων τινῶν ἀντιδόσεως, άφ' ών ήμιν παρέγουσιν οί θεοί πρεσβυτέρων δώρων. χοινά γάρ ταῦτα καὶ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους ἐστίν, ἀπό τε τῆς κοινῆς εἴληπται πολιτείας, τὸ τῶν θεῶν παντελῶς ὑπερέχον καὶ τὸ τῆς τάξεως αὐτῶν, ὡς αἰτίων ἐξηρημένων, μηδαμῶς διασώζοντα.

Τὸ δὲ μέγιστον τὸ δραστήριον τῶν θυσιῶν, καὶ διὰ τί μάλιστα 6 τοσαῦτα ἐπιτελεῖ, ὡς μήτε λοιμῶν παῦλαν μήτε λιμῶν ἢ ἀφορίας γωρὶς αὐτῶν γίγνεσθαι, μήτε ὄμβρων αἰτήσεις, μήτε τὰ τιμιώτερα τούτων, ὅσα είς ψυγής κάθαρσιν ή τελείωσιν ή την από της γενέσεως απαλλαγήν συμ-

[207]  $\beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \epsilon \tau a i$ ,  $\tau a \tilde{v} \tau a \delta \dot{\eta}$  ov ov ov of  $\delta \lambda \omega \zeta$  evolution of  $\tau o i$  to over  $\tau o \delta \tau o i$  to over  $\tau \tilde{\omega} v$  i θυσιών. "Ωστε οὐκ ἄν τις αὐτοὺς δοκιμάσειε δικαίως ὡς ἐπαξίως τῶν έν αὐταῖς ἔργων τὴν αἰτίαν ἀπολογιζομένους, ἀλλ' εἴπερ ἄρα, ὡς ἐπακολουθοῦντας καὶ κατὰ δεύτερον τρόπον συνηρτημένους τοῖς πρώτοις καὶ πρεσβυτάτοις αἰτίοις δευτέρως ἂν αὐτοὺς παραδέξαιτο.

'Απαιτεῖ δὴ οὖν ὁ λόγος εἰπεῖν κατὰ τί τὸ ποιητικὸν ἔχουσι τῶν 7 πραγμάτων αί θυσίαι και το συνηρτημένον προς τους θεούς προηγουμένως αἰτίους τῶν γιγνομένων. Ἐὰν δὲ λέγωμεν ὡς ἐν ἑνὶ ζώω τῷ παντὶ

[206].1 ἐρῶ || 2 ἕπεσθαι = Plato, conv., 21023-4 || 4 οὐδέποτε cj. Gale: οὐδὲν ποτε VM || 9 παντελῶς V: om. M || 12 ἀφορίας M et (o supra ω)  $V^c$ : ἀφωρίας V ~ || ~ [207].2 ἐπαξίως VM: ἀπαξίως cj. B ~ || ~ 3 ἀπολογιζομένους M: ἀπολογιζομένου V || 7-8 προηγουμένως VM: προηγουμένους cj. B

10

5

As for the more serious question which you raise about 5 a more serious subject, how can I, when it requires a long and complex exegesis, give you a reply which will be both brief and adequate? Well, "I will speak, and will in no way fall short in good will. You, on your part, try to follow"290 these concise indications of mine, some of which will expand into more extended exposition.<sup>291</sup> I propose, then, to impart to you my views on sacrifices. These are that one should never indulge in them simply for the sake of conferring honour, in the way in which we honour our benefactors, nor in acknowledgement of graces, in return for the good things which the gods have bestowed upon us, nor vet by way of first-fruits or a return of gifts, in recompense for the far superior gifts which the gods have provided for us;<sup>292</sup> for all these procedures are common also to our dealings with men, and are borrowed from vulgar social relations, whereas they do not at all preserve the utter superiority of the gods and their status as transcendent causal principles.

6 But the greatest thing, the effectiveness of sacrifices, the particular reason that they achieve such impressive results, to the extent that there can be no cessation of plagues or famines or barrenness without them, nor petitions for rain, nor yet more honourable ends than these, such as contribute to the purification or the perfection of the soul or to its freeing from the bonds of generation—this is not wholly made manifest by such modes of sacrifice. So no one would properly approve them as giving an adequate account of the cause of the achievements resulting from them, but, if anything, one would accept them as giving a lower-level account, and one that is dependent, as secondary, on the primary and most basic causes.

7 The argument therefore demands that we state in what respect sacrifices possess the capacity to produce results and connect us to the gods, who are the principal causes of what comes to

<sup>290</sup> By employing a well-known turn of phrase used by Diotima to her pupil Socrates in Plato, *Symp.* 210a3–4, "Abamon" cleverly assumes the mantle of that notable Platonic instructor, and thus puts Porphyry in his place once again. See the note to IV.1.

 $^{291}\,$  This we take to be the meaning of <code>žµqasic</code> here.

<sup>292</sup> These, interestingly enough, are reasons for sacrifice given by Theophrastus (frg. 584A Fortenbaugh et al.), as reported by Porphyry in his *De abstinentia* 2.24, a work that Iamblichus may have had a chance to study.

καὶ μίαν ζωὴν τὴν αὐτὴν πανταγοῦ ἔγοντι κοινωνία τῶν δμοίων δυνάμεων ή των έναντίων διάστασις ή τις έπιτηδειότης τοῦ ποιοῦντος πρός τὸ πά- 10 σγον συγκινεῖ τὰ δμοια καὶ ἐπιτήδεια, ὡσαύτως κατὰ μίαν συμπάθειαν διήχουσα καί έν τοῖς πορρωτάτω ὡς ἔγγιστα οὖσι, λέγεται μέν τι οὕτω τῶν ἀληθῶν καὶ τῶν συνεπομένων ταῖς θυσίαις ἐξ ἀνάγκης, οὐ μὴν ὅ γε

[208]  $d\lambda\eta\vartheta\eta\varsigma$  τρόπος τῶν |  $\vartheta$ υσιῶν ἐπιδείκνυται. Οὐ γὰρ ἐν τῆ φύσει καὶ ταῖς 1 φυσικαῖς ἀνάγκαις ἡ τῶν θεῶν κεῖται οὐσία, ὥστε πάθεσι φυσικοῖς συνεγείρεσθαι ή ταῖς διατεινούσαις δι' ὅλης τῆς φύσεως δυνάμεσιν, ἀλλ' ἔξω τούτων καθ' ξαυτήν ώρισται, ούδεν ξχουσα πρός αὐτὰ κοινόν οὔτε κατ' ούσίαν οὔτε κατά δύναμιν οὔτε κατ' ἄλλο οὐδ' ότιοῦν. 5

Τὰ δ' αὐτὰ ἄτοπα συμβαίνει καὶ εἴ τινες τῶν παρ' ήμῖν ἀριθ-8 μούς ώς ἐπὶ τοῦ κροκοδείλου λαμβάνουσι τὴν ἑξηκοντάδα ὡς οἰκείαν ἡλίῳ, ή λόγους φυσικούς ώς τὰς τῶν ζώων δυνάμεις καὶ ἐνεργείας, οἶον κυνός κυνοκεφάλου μυγαλης, κοινάς ούσας πρός σελήνην, ή τα ένυλα είδη

[207].11 καί V: om. M || 12 τι cj. Gale: σοι VM τοι (unde μέντοι) cj. B || [208].9 μυγαλής cj. (υ supra ε) B<sup>3</sup>: μεγάλης VMB

236

be. If we say that, in the universe, being as it is one single living being, possessing a common life in all parts of itself, the communion of like powers, or the conflict of contrary ones, or a certain affinity of the active for the passive principle, propels together like and suitable elements, pervading in virtue of a single sympathy even the most distant things as if they were most contiguous, there is stated in this way something of the truth and of the necessary consequences of sacrifices, but there is still not demonstrated the true mode in which sacrifices operate. For it is not in nature, nor in physical necessity, that the essence of the gods resides, so as to be roused up by natural influences or by powers which extend throughout the whole of nature, but it is defined in its own terms, external to these influences, having nothing in common with them either in essence or in potency or in any other respect.<sup>293</sup>

**8** The same absurd consequences result if, as do certain of our compatriots,<sup>294</sup> one attributes the efficacy of sacrifices to numerical relationships, as for instance when one assigns the number sixty to the crocodile as being proper to the sun;<sup>295</sup> or to natural reason-principles, as exemplified by the powers and activities of certain animals, such as the dog, the baboon or the field-mouse,<sup>296</sup> all of which have an affinity to the moon; or to

<sup>293</sup> This is an interesting piece of one-upmanship, which rejects, or at least puts in its place, the theory of cosmic sympathy adopted from Stoicism, and in particular from the Stoicism of Posidonius, by Plotinus (see *Enn*. 4.4.32), and subscribed to by Porphyry.

<sup>294</sup> "Abamon" is very much in character here, although note that he is referring to the inferior views of some of his colleagues. His own, superior, stance is expounded at V.10.

<sup>295</sup> Cf. Plutarch, *Is. Os.* 381c, where he mentions the connection of the crocodile with the number sixty: "they lay sixty eggs and hatch them in the same number of days, and those crocodiles that live longest live that number of years: and that is the primary measure for those who concern themselves with heavenly questions." He probably gets this information from Aristotle's *History of Animals* 5.33, 558a17. The crocodile god Sebek, worshipped in the Fayum, was indeed assimilated by the Egyptians to the Sun-God. Presumably, the point here is that the sacrifice of a crocodile, or of a baboon, for example, has power with the sun and moon respectively because of these affinities.

<sup>296</sup> The dog, as Anubis, is sacred to Isis, who is a moon-goddess (Plut. Is. Os. 368e-f). Strictly speaking, though, Anubis is a jackal-god; the dog in Greek mythology was sacred to Hecate, who was also a moon-goddess. The baboon (xυνοχέφαλος) is mentioned by Plutarch as a sacred animal at 380e (it was the animal proper to Thoth), and the weasel— $\gamma$ άλη, not μυγαλη̃—at 381a, (ὥσπερ ἐπὶ τῶν ἱερῶν ζψων θεωρεῖται κατὰ τὰς χροιὰς καὶ πάσας τοῦ 10 σώματος μορφάς) ἢ ἄλλο τι τῶν περὶ τοῖς σώμασι τῶν ζψων ἢ τῶν ἄλλων ὁπωσοῦν προσαγομένων αἰτιῶνται τῆς ποιήσεως, ἢ μέλος (ὡς ἐπὶ

[209] τῆς καξδίας τοῦ ἀλεκτρυόνος) ἢ ἄλλα τινὰ τοιαῦτα τῶν περὶ τὴν φύσιν | 1 ϑεωρουμένων ὡς αἴτια τῆς ἐν ταῖς ϑυσίαις ἀπεργασίας λογίζονται. Καὶ γὰρ ἐκ τούτων οὐχ ὑπερφυής τις ἡ τῶν ϑεῶν αἰτία δείκνυται, οὐδ' ὡς τοιαὑτη συγκινεῖται ταῖς ϑυσίαις, ὡς δὲ φυσικὴ κατεχομένη τε ὑπὸ τῆς ὕλης καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν σωμάτων περιειλημμένη φυσικῶς αὐτοῖς συνεγείρεται 5 καὶ συναναπαύεται, καὶ ταῦτα τὰ περὶ τὴν φύσιν ὑπάρχοντα. Εỉ δ' ἄρα τι καὶ τοιοῦτον ἐν ταῖς οὐσίαις συνακολουϑεῖ, ὡς συναίτιον καὶ τὸν ὧν οὐκ ἄνευ λόγον ἔχον, οὕτω συνήρτηται τοῖς προηγουμένοις αἰτίοις.

9 Βέλτιον οὖν φιλίαν καὶ οἰκείωσιν αἰτιᾶσθαι, σχέσιν τε συνδετικὴν τῶν δημιουργούντων πρός τὰ δημιουργούμενα καὶ τῶν γεννώντων 10 πρός τὰ ἀπογεννώμενα. Ὅταν οὖν ταύτης προηγουμένης τῆς κοινῆς ἀρχῆς λάβωμέν τι ζῷον ἢ τῶν φυομένων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀκραιφνῶς καὶ καθαρῶς διασῶζον τὸ βούλημα τοῦ πεποιηκότος, τότε διὰ τοῦ τοιούτου τὴν ἐπιβεβηκυῖαν ἀχράντως ἐπὰ ἀὐτοῦ δημιουργικὴν αἰτίαν οἰκείως κινοῦμεν.

[208].12 μέλος ] μέλους VM || 13 ἀλεκτρυόνος scr. Parthey: ἡλεκτρυῶνος M ἡλλεκτρυῶνος V || [209].4 τοιαύτη cj. Gale: τοιαύτης VM τοιαύταις (ης p. n., αις s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> | θυσίαις cj. (θυσ i. m.) B<sup>4</sup>: οὐσίαις VM || 6 ταῦτα VM: ταύτη (alt. α p. n., η s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>

the forms in matter.<sup>297</sup> as in the case of sacred animals, where one looks at them from the point of view of their colours and all their bodily traits; or indeed anything else connected with the bodies of animals or of any of the other things which are offered in sacrifice; or if they reckon a particular organ of the body (such as, for instance, the heart of the cock),<sup>298</sup> or any other such feature of a natural phenomenon as a cause of the efficacy of sacrifices. On this basis, after all, the causal activity of the gods is not shown to be something supernatural, nor is it as such that it is activated by sacrifices, but it is rather as a natural force, confined by matter and physically enveloped by bodies, that it is stirred up and laid to rest in concert with them, these being characteristics proper to nature. If, in fact, anything of the sort in substances is an accompaniment (of sacrifice), it will have the status of an auxiliary cause and a necessary consequence, and will in this way be dependent on the principal causes.

**9** It is better, then, to seek the cause (of the efficacy of sacrifices) in friendship<sup>299</sup> and affinity, and in the relation that binds together creators with their creations and generators with their offspring. When therefore, under the guidance of this common principle, we comprehend that some animal or plant growing in the earth simply and purely preserves the intention of its maker, then, through this intermediary, we set in motion, in an appropriate manner, the creative cause which, without in any way

but they are connected explicitly with Isis, or the moon. However, at *Quaest. plat.* 4.5 (670b), Plutarch provides a connection between the  $\mu\nu\gamma\alpha\lambda\tilde{\eta}$  and the moon: "the field-mouse is said to have been deified among the Egyptians because of its blindness, since they regarded darkness as superior to light; and they thought that that the field-mouse was born of ordinary mice every fifth generation at the new moon, and also that its liver was reduced in size at the dark of the moon." Cf. also Pliny *Nat.* 2.41.6.

<sup>297</sup> The distinction between φυσικολ λόγοι and ἕνυλα εἴδη is a rather subtle one, but meaningful within the ambit of Neoplatonic metaphysics. The λόγοι will be emanations immanent in the physical world deriving from the transcendent Forms, while the εἴδη will be the manifestations of the λόγοι in individual physical objects.

 $^{298}\,$  The cock was sacred to Apollo, who was by now securely identified with the sun.

<sup>299</sup> "Abamon" is referring to cosmic sympathy—or rather, supracosmic sympathy. Cf. the cosmic role Iamblichus gives to  $\varphi\iota\lambda\iota\alpha$  in the *De vita pythagorica*; see von Albrecht (1966); Thom (1997).

Πολλών δε οὐσῶν τούτων καὶ τῶν μεν προσεχῶς συνηρτημένων, ὥσπες 15

[210] τῶν | δαιμονίων, τῶν δὲ ἀνωτέρω τούτων προτεταγμένων, ὥσπερ τῶν Ι ϑείων αἰτίων, ἔτι δὲ τούτων πρεσβυτάτης τῆς μιᾶς αἰτίας ἐξηγουμένης, συγκινεῖται μὲν ὑπὸ τῆς τελείας ϑυσίας πάντα τὰ αἰτια· καϑ' ῆν εἰληχε δὲ ἕκαστα τάξιν, συγγενῶς πρὸς αὐτὴν οἰκειοῦται. Ἐἀν δὲ ἀτελής τις γένηται, μέχοι τινὸς προγωρεῖ, προσώτερον δὲ προελϑεῖν οὐχ οἶα τέ ἐστιν. 5

<sup>6</sup>Οθεν δή καὶ πολλοὶ μὲν δαίμοσιν ἀγαθοῖς, πολλοὶ δὲ θεῶν ταῖς τελευταίαις δυνάμεσι, πολλοὶ δὲ ταῖς περικοσμίοις ἢ περιγείοις δαιμόνων ἢ θεῶν δυνάμεσιν ήγοῦνται τὰς θυσίας προσάγεσθαι, μέρος μέν τι τῶν περὶ αὐτὰς οὐ ψευδῶς ἀφηγούμενοι, τὸ δ᾽ ὅλον αὐτῆς τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ τὰ πάντα ἀγαθὰ καὶ εἰς πῶν τὸ θεῖον διατείνοντα οὐκ εἰδότες.

10 Ημεῖς δὲ πάντα προσιέμεθα, τὰ μὲν φυσικὰ καὶ ὡς ἐν ἑνὶ ζώω κατ' ἐπιτηδειότητα ἢ συμπάθειαν ἢ ἀντιπάθειαν συγκινούμενα, ὡς τηνάλλως ὑποκείμενα καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦντα καὶ δουλεύοντα εἰς τὴν αἰτίαν

[211] τῆς τῶν θυσιῶν | ποιήσεως, τὰ δὲ τῶν δαιμόνων καὶ τῶν περιγείων ἢ 1 περικοσμίων θείων δυνάμεων, ὡς πρῶτα προσοικειούμενα κατὰ τὴν ὡς πρὸς ἡμᾶς τάξιν· τὰ μέντοι τελειότατα καὶ ἡγεμονικώτατα τῶν αἰτίων τῆς ἐν ταῖς θυσίαις ποιήσεως συνάπτεσθαι λέγομεν ταῖς δημιουργικαῖς καὶ τελειοτάταις δυνάμεσιν· ἐπεὶ δὲ αὖται περιέχουσιν ἐν ἑαυταῖς πάντα 5 ὅσα ποτέ ἐστιν αἶτια, συγκινεῖσθαι λέγομεν ἅμα μετὰ τούτων ἀθρόως καὶ

δσα ποτέ ἐστιν αἶτια, συγκινεῖσθαι λέγομεν ἅμα μετὰ τούτων ἀθοόως καὶ πάντα ὅσα ποτέ ἐστι ποιητικά, ἐκ δὲ ἁπάντων κοινὸν κατιέναι τὸ ὄφελος

[210].1 προτεταγμένων VM: πως τεταγμένων cj. (τεταγμένων i. m.) B<sup>3</sup> πως τεταραγμένων cj. B || 2 τῆς μιᾶς M: μιᾶς V || 3-4 εἴληχε δὲ (sed δὲ p. n.) V cum M: δὲ εἴληχε (δὲ i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> || 4 τις M: om. V || 13 τηνάλλως (λ add.) V<sup>2</sup>: τηνάλως VM || [211].2 προσοικειούμενα cj. Gale: προοικειούμενα VM compromising its purity, presides over this entity. Since these relationships are numerous, and some have an immediate source of influence, as in the case of daemonic ones, while others are superior to these, having divine causes, and, higher than these again, there is the one pre-eminent cause, <sup>300</sup> all these levels of cause are activated by the performance of perfect sacrifice; each level of cause is related to the sacrifice in accordance with the rank to which it has been allotted. If, on the other hand, the sacrifice is imperfect, its influence proceeds to a certain level, but it cannot progress beyond that.

In consequence of this, many people believe that sacrifices are offered to good daemons, many others, to the lowest powers of the gods, <sup>301</sup> and many others, again, to the encosmic or even terrestrial powers of daemons or gods. <sup>302</sup> In this conjecture they are at least partially not incorrect, but they fail to realise that the totality of their power and their benefits as a whole extend to the divine realm as a whole.

**10** As for us, <sup>303</sup> we recognise all levels, both beings on the level of nature, which are mutually stimulated to motion, as if parts of a single living thing, by virtue of aptitude, sympathy, or antipathy, as basic subjects which follow in the train of, and are subservient to, the cause of the efficacy of sacrifices; then the level of daemons and terrestrial or encosmic divine powers, as being our most immediate superiors in rank; the most perfect and dominant class of causes of the efficacy of sacrifices, however, we declare to be linked to the demiurgic and supremely perfect powers. And since these embrace within themselves all other causes of whatever sort, we declare that in conjunction with these are set in motion at once all others such as have any creative power, and from all these there descends a common benefit to the whole realm

<sup>300</sup> Presumably a reference to the One itself, or at least to the primary God revealed by "Abamon" at the beginning of Book VIII.

<sup>3°I</sup> These would have to be, in the context of the theology of Iamblichean Platonism, manifestations of the god or goddess in question at the lowest level of the intellectual realm, the gods themselves being in the intelligible, or even the henadic, realm.

<sup>3°2</sup> That is to say, to such an entity as the physical sun or moon, as being the lowest manifestation of Apollo or Artemis.

<sup>3°3</sup> "Abamon" now turns to explaining the ideal "Egyptian" view, in contrast to the shakier viewpoints cited in V.8.

εἰς ὅλην τὴν γένεσιν, ἐνίοτε μὲν κατὰ πόλεις καὶ δήμους ἢ ἔθνη παντοδαπὰ ἢ μείζονας τούτων ἢ ἐλάττονας περιγραφάς, ἄλλοτε δὲ κατὰ οἶκους ἢ κατὰ ἄνδρα ἕκαστον παρεχούσας τὰ ἀγαθὰ ἀφθόνως, βουλήσει καὶ οὐ πάθει 10 τῶν χαριζομένων τὴν διανομὴν αὐτῶν ἀπεργαζομένων, νῷ τε ἀπαθεῖ κατ' οἰκειότητα καὶ συγγένειαν κρινόντων, ὡς δεῖ διδόναι, φιλίας τε μιᾶς, τῆς τὰ πάντα συνεχούσης, τὸν σύνδεσμον τοῦτον διά τινος ἀρρήτου κοινωνίας ἀπεργαζομένης.

- [212] Πολύ γὰρ ταῦτα ἀληθέστερά ἐστι καὶ μᾶλλον τῆς | τῶν θεῶν οὐ- 1 σίας καὶ δυνάμεως τυγχάνει ἢ ὅ σừ καθυπονοεῖς, ὡς ἀτμοῖς θυσιῶν τοῖς ἀπὸ ζῷων μάλιστα δελεάζονται· εἰ γάρ τί που καὶ περίκειται τοῖς δαίμοσι σῶμα, ὅ δή τινες τρέφεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν θυσιῶν νομίζουσιν, ἀτρεπτόν ἐστι τοῦτο καὶ ἀπαθὲς αὐγοειδές τε καὶ ἀνενδεές, ὡς μήτε ἀπορρεῖν τι 5 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ μήτ' ἐπιρροῆς ἔζωθεν αὐτὸ προσδεῖσθαι. Εἰ δ' ἄρα καὶ τοῦτό τις θείη, τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀέρος ἀνέκλειπτον ἔχοντος ἀπὸ τῶν περὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀναθυμίασιν, περικεχυμένου τε πανταχόθεν ἐπίσης τοῦ τοιούτου δεύματος, τίς ἂν ἔτι χρεία αὐτοῖς εἰη τῶν θυσιῶν; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ δι' ἴσου τοῖς ἀπορρέουσιν ἀναπληροῖ τὰ ἐπεισιόντα συμμέτρως, ὡς 10 μήτε ὑπερβολὴν ἐπικρατεῖν μήτε ἕλλειψίν ποτε ἐγγίγνεσθαι, ἰσότητα δὲ πάντῃ καὶ ὁμαλότητα τῶν δαιμονίων σωμάτων ὡσαύτως ὑπάρχειν. Οὐ γὰρ δήπου τοῖς μὲν ἐν γῃ καὶ θαλάττῃ πᾶσι ζῷοις ὁ δημιουργὸς ἄφθονον καὶ ἕτοιμον διατροφὴν παρέθηκε, τοῖς δὲ κρείττοσιν ἡμῶν ἔνδειαν ταύ-
- [213] της ἐνεποίησεν. | Οὐδὲ τοῖς μὲν ἄλλοις ζώοις ἐξ ἑαυτῶν ἔμφυτον παρέσχε ι τὴν εὐπορίαν τῶν καθ' ἡμέραν ἐπιτηδείων, τοῖς δαίμοσι δὲ ἐπείσακτον καὶ

of generation, sometimes upon cities and peoples, or nations of all sorts, or other segments of humanity larger or smaller than these, at other times bestowing benefits ungrudgingly upon households or individuals, carrying out this apportionment of their own free will, and not under any pressure from the would-be beneficiaries, making their judgement with an intellect free from passion, out of a sense of affinity and kinship, as to how they should grant their favours, one single bond of friendship, embracing the totality of beings, effecting this bond through an ineffable process of communion.<sup>304</sup>

This, after all, is a truer approach, and one much more appropriate to the essence and power of the gods, than what you are suggesting, "that they are ensnared by the vapours of, in particular, animal sacrifices." For even if there is something in the nature of a body enveloping daemons, which some hold to be nourished by sacrifices, this is unchangeable and impassible, luminous and free from needs, 305 so that nothing flows out from it, nor does it require any influx from outside. And even if one were to postulate this, on the grounds that the cosmos and the air within it receive unceasing exhalations from the terrestrial regions, such inflows being spread about from all quarters equally, yet what need do daemons have of sacrifices? In any case, what flows in is not going to compensate in any symmetrical manner for what flows out from them, in such a way that no excess should obtain nor deficiency should ever arise, to ensure that daemonic bodies should enjoy unvarying equilibrium and uniformity. For it is surely not the case that the creator<sup>306</sup> has set before all living creatures on sea and land copious and readily available sustenance, but for those beings superior to us has contrived a deficiency of this. He would not, surely, have provided for all other living things, naturally and from their own resources, an abundance of the daily necessities of life, while to daemons he gave a source of nourishment which

<sup>3°4</sup> This section constitutes an eloquent statement of what one might term a Neoplatonic theory of divine grace, using the concepts of  $\sigma \upsilon \mu \pi lpha \theta \varepsilon \iota \alpha$  and oixείωσις to express not just the affinity of entities within the cosmos for each other, but of supracosmic forces with intracosmic entities.

<sup>3°5</sup> Another reference to the doctrine of the "pneumatic vehicle" of the soul, though with particular relevance to the daemonic level of being.

 $^{306}$  The persona of "Abamon" appears abandoned more blatantly than usual; the δημιουργός here is thoroughly Platonic.

παρ' ήμῶν τῶν ἀνθρώπων συντελουμένην ἔδωκε τὴν διατροφήν· καὶ ὡς ἔοικεν, ἐἀν ήμεῖς δι' ἀργίαν ἢ ἄλλην τινὰ πρόφασιν κατολιγωρήσωμεν τῆς τοιαύτης εἰσφορᾶς, ἐνδεῆ τῶν δαιμόνων τὰ σώματα ἔσται, ἀσυμμετρίας 5 τε καὶ ἀταξίας μεθέξει.

Διὰ τί οὖν οἱ ταῦτα λέγοντες οὐ καὶ τὴν ὅλην ἀναστρέφουσι τάξιν, ὥστε ἡμᾶς ἐν καλλίονι ποιεῖν τάξει καὶ δυνατωτέρους; εἰ γὰρ τροφέας ἡμᾶς καὶ ἀποπληρωτὰς ποιοῦσι τῶν δαιμόνων, ἡμεῖς τῶν δαιμόνων ἐσόμεθα αἰτιώτεροι· ἕκαστον γὰρ ἀφ' οὖ γέγονεν, ἀπὸ τούτου καὶ τὴν τροφὴν 10 καὶ τελειότητα προσλαμβάνει. Καὶ τοῦτο ἴδοι μὲν ἄν τις καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν φανερῶν γενέσεων. Ἐστι δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κοσμικῶν θεωρεῖν· καὶ γὰρ τὰ περίγεια ἀπὸ τῶν οὐρανίων τρέφεται. Πολὺ δὲ διαφερόντως ἐπὶ τῶν ἀφανῶν αἰτίων κατάδηλον γίγνεται. Ψυχὴ μὲν γὰρ ἀπὸ νοῦ τελειοῦται, φύσις [214] δὲ ἀπὸ ψυχῆς, τά τε ἄλλα ὡσαύτως | ἀπὸ τῶν αἰτίων τρέφεται· εἰ δὲ ἀδύ- 1 νατον ἀρχηγοὺς ἡμᾶς εἶναι τῶν δαιμόνων, τῷ αὐτῷ λόγῳ καὶ τῆς τροφῆς

αὐτῶν ἐσμεν αἴτιοι.

11 Δοκεί δ' έμοιγε καὶ ἀλλο διαμαρτάνειν ἡ παροῦσα ἐπιζήτησις. ᾿Αγνοεί γὰρ τὴν διὰ τοῦ πυρὸς προσαγωγὴν τῶν θυσιῶν, ὡς δαπανητικὴ 5 μᾶλλον τῆς ὅλης ἐστὶ καὶ ἀναιρετική, ἀφομοιωτική τε πρὸς ἑαυτὴν ἀλλ' οὐχὶ αὐτὴ ἀφομοιουμένη πρὸς τὴν ὅλην, ἀναγωγός τε ἐπὶ τὸ θείον καὶ οὐράνιον πῦρ καὶ ἀυλον ἀλλ' οὐχὶ κάτω βρίθουσα περὶ τὴν ὅλην καὶ τὴν γένεσιν. Εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὅλης ἦν γλυκυθυμία τις ἡ διὰ τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ὅλης ἀτμῶν δελεάζουσα ἀπόλαυσις, ἐχρῆν ἀκέραιον τὴν ὅλην εἶναι· πλείων γὰρ 10

[213].4 жатоліушр<br/>ήσωμεν scr. Parthey: католіуор<br/>ήσωμεν M католіушр<br/>ήσωμεν V || 8 δυνατωτέρους V: δυνατωτέρ<br/>αM || [214].3 έσμεν VM: <br/>ούκ έσμεν (ούκ i. m.)  $V^2$  | <br/> <br/> α<br/>ίτιοι VM: ἀναίτιοι cj. Nock

244

was adventitious and dependent on the contributions of us mortals; and thus, it would seem, if we through laziness or some other pretext were to neglect such contributions, the bodies of daemons would suffer deprivation, and would experience disequilibrium and disorder.

Why, then, do the advocates of this view not go on to overturn the whole order of nature, so as to place us in a higher rank, and make us more powerful (than the daemons)? For if they make us the nourishers and fulfillers of the needs of the daemons, we will be causally superior to the daemons; for it is a general rule that each thing derives its nurture and fulfilment from that to which it owes its generation. This truth one may observe at the level of visible generation. One may see it, for instance, in the case of things in the cosmos; for terrestrial things derive their nourishment from celestial sources.<sup>307</sup> But it is more especially clear in the case of invisible causes. For soul is brought to completion by intellect, and nature by soul, and all other things similarly are nourished by their causes. If, then, it is impossible that we are the originating causes of daemons, by the same reasoning we are not<sup>308</sup> responsible for their nourishment.

11 The present line of enquiry seems to me to exhibit also another error. For it ignores the fact that the offering of sacrifices by means of fire is actually such as to consume and annihilate matter, assimilating it to itself rather than assimilating itself to matter, and elevating it towards the divine and heavenly and immaterial<sup>309</sup> fire, instead of being weighed<sup>310</sup> downwards towards matter and the realm of generation. For if, in fact, the enjoyment ensnaring (daemons) by means of exhalations from matter were (based on) a sort of natural attractiveness<sup>311</sup> of matter, then the

 $^{3 \circ 7}$  Presumably he is thinking of the influence of the sun on all living things.

 $^{308}\,$  Reading oùx before  $\dot{c}\sigma\mu\dot{c}\nu$  with Ficino, as seems necessary. It is unclear why Des Places thought it could be omitted.

 $^{309}$  "Abamon" characterises the  $\pi \tilde{\text{up}}$  <br/> דבעאנגלא of the Stoic materialists as מטאסא.

 $^{310}$  βρίθειν is a poetic verb, used twice by Plotinus, but probably of Chaldaean provenance. Cf. Orac. chald. frg. 213.

<sup>311</sup> γλυχυθυμία, a rare word, used by Plato at *Leg.* 635c (also by Plutarch, e.g. *Tranq. an.* 476d) to signify a weakness or "soft spot" for (usually πρός) something such as pleasure. It is used somewhat differently here, with a dependent possessive genitive.

αν ούτως ή απ' αυτής απορροή τοις μεταλαμβάνουσι προσεγένετο. νῦν δὲ ἐμπίπραται πασα και καταναλίσκεται και εἰς τὴν τοῦ πυρος καθαρότητα και λεπτότητα μεταβάλλεται. ὅ και αυτό σημειੱόν ἐστιν ἐναργὲς τοῦ ἐναντίου ἢ οδ συ λέγεις. ᾿Απαθείς τε γάρ εἰσιν οἱ κρείττονες, οἶς φίλον ἐστι τὸ τὴν ὕλην ἐκκόπτεσθαι διὰ τοῦ πυρός, και ἡμᾶς ἀπαθείς ἀπεργάζονται. 15

[215] καὶ τὰ ἐν ἡμῖν | ἀφομοιοῦνται τοῖς θεοῖς, ὥσπεϱ δὴ καὶ τὸ πῦϱ ἀφομοιοῖ ι πάντα τὰ στερεὰ καὶ ἀντίτυπα τοῖς φωτεινοῖς καὶ λεπτοῖς σώμασιν, ἡμᾶς τε ἀνάγει διὰ τῶν θυσιῶν καὶ τοῦ θυηπολικοῦ πυρὸς πρὸς τὸ τῶν θεῶν πῦρ κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ τῆ τοῦ πυρὸς ἀναγωγῆ τῆ πρὸς τὸ πῦρ ἐπαγομένη καὶ ἀνελκούση τὰ καταγωγὰ καὶ ἀντίτυπα πρὸς τὰ θεῖα καὶ τὰ οὐράνια. 5

12 Ως γὰρ ἁπλῶς εἰπεῖν, οὔτε ἀπὸ τῆς ὕλης οὔτε ἀπὸ τῶν στοιχείων οὔτε ἀπ' ἄλλου τινὸς τῶν γιγνωσχομένων ἡμῖν σωμάτων ἐστὶ τὸ ὑπηρετοῦν τοῖς δαίμοσιν ὄχημα σωματοειδές. Τίς ἂν οὖν ἀπ' ἄλλης οὐσίας εἰς ἄλλην οὐσίαν γένοιτο ἄν ποτε ἀποπλήρωσις; ἢ τίς ἀπόλαυσις ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων τοῖς ἀλλοτρίοις δύναται προστίθεσθαι; οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεμία, ἀλ- 10 λὰ πολὺ μᾶλλον ὥσπερ οἱ θεοὶ τῷ κεραυνίῳ πυρὶ τέμνουσι τὴν ὕλην καὶ χωρίζουσιν ἀπ' αὐτῆς τὰ ἄυλα μὲν κατὰ τὴν οὐσίαν κρατούμενα δὲ ἀπ' αὐτῆς καὶ πεπεδημένα, ἀπαθῆ τε ἐξ ἐμπαθῶν ἀπεργάζονται, οὕτω καὶ τὸ μιμούμενον παρ' ἡμῖν πῦρ τοῦ θείου πυρὸς τὴν ἐνέργειαν ἀναιρεῖ τὸ

[216] ύλικὸν πῶν ἐν ταῖς | θυσίαις, τά τε προσαγόμενα τῷ πυρὶ καθαίρει καὶ ι ἀπολύει τῶν ἐν τῆ ὕλῃ δεσμῶν, ἐπιτήδειά τε διὰ καθαρότητα φύσεως πρὸς τὴν τῶν θεῶν κοινωνίαν ἀπεργάζεται, καὶ ἡμᾶς διὰ τῶν αὐτῶν τρόπων ἀπολύει τῶν τῆς γενέσεως δεσμῶν καὶ ἀφομοιοῖ τοῖς θεοῖς, πρός τε τὴν φιλίαν αὐτῶν ἐπιτηδείους ἐργάζεται, καὶ περιάγει τὴν ἔνυλον ἡμῖν φύσιν 5 ἐπὶ τὴν ἄυλον.

13 Κοινῶς μὲν οὕτω τὰς ἀτόπους ὑπονοίας ἀνελόντες περί θυσιῶν ἀντ' αὐτῶν τὰς ἀληθεῖς νοήσεις ἀντεισηγάγομεν κατ' ἰδίαν περί ἑκάστου θυσιῶν εἶδους, ὡς ὅ ἴδιος λόγος περί τῶν θυσιῶν ἀπαιτεῖ τὴν διάρθρωσιν, ὅστις ἄλλης τέ ἐστι πραγματείας καὶ ἅμα ἀπὸ τῶν εἰρημένων, ὅστις 10

[215].3 θυηπολικοῦ M: θυηποτικοῦ V || 13 ἐμπαθῶν (pr. α p. n., ἐμ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ἀπαθῶν VM || [216].10 τέ VM (tuetur Deubner p. 639): an γέ?

matter should have remained intact; for in this way the emanation from it would become greater to those that participate in it. But as it is, the matter is all burned up and consumed, and transformed into the purity and subtlety of fire; and this is a clear indication of the opposite of what you are maintaining. In fact, the superior classes of being are impassive, and it is pleasing to them that the matter is eliminated by the fire, and they render us also impassive; they assimilate what is in us to the gods, even as the fire assimilates all that is solid and resistant to luminous and subtle bodies, and leads us up by means of sacrifices and sacrificial<sup>312</sup> fire towards the fire of the gods, in the same way that the fire ascends towards the fire which attracts it, and draws up downward-tending and resistant entities to divine and heavenly ones.

In a word, it is not from matter nor from the elements 12 nor from any other body known to us that the body-like<sup>313</sup> vehicle that serves daemons is composed. What fulfilment, then, can come from one quite different essence to another? Or what benefit can one alien entity derive from another? There is none, in fact, but the truth is rather that, even as the gods<sup>314</sup> cut through matter by the fire of the thunderbolt, and separate off from it those elements which are immaterial in their essence, but are overcome by it and imprisoned in it, and render them impassible instead of passible, even so the fire of our realm, imitating the activity of the divine fire, destroys all that is material in the sacrifices, purifies the offerings with fire and frees them from the bonds of matter, and renders them suitable, through the purification of their nature, for consorting with the gods, and by the same procedures liberates us from the bonds of generation and makes us like to the gods, and renders us worthy to enjoy their friendship, and turns round our material nature towards the immaterial.

13 In general, then, we have disposed of the unreasonable assumptions that have been advanced about sacrifices, and have put in their place the correct conceptions relative to each form of sacrifice, because the proper treatment of sacrifices demands such a correction of perspective. This, however, is matter for another

 $^{312}$  θυηπολικός: this adjective is first found here.

 $^{313}$  This seems the necessary translation of swiatoeidéc here. Des Places ("quasi-corporel") and Hopfner ("körperartige") understand it similarly.

<sup>314</sup> There may here be a reference to Chaldaean telestic purifications, or simply to the belief that lightning sanctifies what it strikes.

εὐφυής ἐστι καὶ ἀφ' ἐνὸς ἐπὶ πολλὰ δυνατὸς διατείνειν τὴν διάνοιαν ὅα δίως γνώσεται ἀπὸ τούτων καὶ τὰ παραλειπόμενα. Ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ὅμην ταῦτα ἱκανῶς εἰρῆσθαι, τά τε ἄλλα καὶ διότι τῆς τῶν θεῶν ἐπαξίως εἰχε καθαρότητος· ἐπεὶ δὲ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἴσως ἂν ἀπιστίαν παράσχοιτο μὴ οὐκ ἦ ἐναργῆ, καὶ ὑποψίαν ὡς μὴ κινοῦντα τὴν διάνοιαν μηδ' ἐπιλαμβανόμε- 15

[217] να τῶν τῆς ψυχῆς διαλογισμῶν, βούλομαι περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν ὀλίγα πλεί|ονα 1 διελθεῖν, καὶ ἐἀν οἶόν τε ἦ, γνωριμώτερα τεκμήρια τῶν ἤδη προειρημένων παραθέσθαι.

14 'Αρχή δὲ πασῶν ἀρίστη ἢ τῆς τῶν θεῶν τάξεως τὸν θεσμὸν τῶν θυσιῶν ἐχόμενον ἐπιδείκνυσιν· ἀνωθεν οὖν τοὺς μὲν ὑλαίους τῶν θεῶν 5 τοὺς δὲ ἀύλους ὑποθώμεθα· ὑλαίους μὲν τοὺς τὴν ὕλην περιέχοντας ἐν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ διακοσμοῦντας, ἀύλους δὲ παντελῶς τοὺς ἐξηρημένους ἀπὸ τῆς ὕλης καὶ ὑπερέχοντας. Κατὰ δὲ τὴν τῶν ἱερέων τέχνην ἄρχεσθαι χρὴ τῶν ἱερουργιῶν ἀπὸ τῶν ὑλαίων· οὐ γὰρ ἀν ἀλλως ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀύλους θεοὺς γένοιτο ἡ ἀνάβασις. Οὖτοι δὴ οὖν ἔχουσί τινα κοινωνίαν πρὸς τὴν ὕλην ἰο καθόσον αὐτῆς ἐπιβεβήκασιν· οἱ αὐτοὶ δὴ οὖν καὶ τῶν περὶ τὴν ὕλην ἐγγιγνομένων ἐπάρχουσιν, οἶον διαιρέσεων, πληγῆς ἀντιτύπου, μεταβολῆς γενέσεως φθορᾶς πάντων τῶν ἐνύλων σωμάτων.

Εἰ δή τις τοὺς τοιούτους βούλοιτο θεραπεύειν θεουργικῶς, ἦ πεφύ-[218] κασι καὶ ἦ τὴν ἀρχὴν εἰλήχασι ταύτῃ προσ εκτέον αὐτοῖς τὴν θεραπείαν, Ι ἐνύλοις οἶσιν αὐτοῖς ἕνυλον οἶσαν· οὕτω γὰρ ἂν ὅλους αὐτοὺς δι' ὅλων προσαγοίμεθα εἰς οἰκείωσιν, συγγένειάν τε αὐτοῖς ἐν τῃ θεραπεία προσφέροιμεν τὴν προσήκουσαν· καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν θυσιῶν τοίνυν τὰ νεκρὰ σώματα καὶ ἀπεστερημένα τῆς ζωῆς, φόνος τε τῶν ζώων καὶ κατανάλωσις τῶν 5

[216].14 παράσχοιτο scripsi: παράσχοι τὸ VM παράσχοι τὰ (alt. ο cancell., α s. v.) V<sup>r</sup> || 15  $\tilde{\eta}$  VM: εἶναι cj. Gale || [217].2  $\tilde{\eta}$  cj. Parthey:  $\tilde{\eta}$ ν VM || 4  $\tilde{\eta}$  M:  $\tilde{\eta}$  i. m. V<sup>2</sup>  $\tilde{\eta}$  V | θεσμὸν cj. Gale: δεσμὸν VM || 12 ἐπάρχουσιν (ἐ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: ὑπάρχουσιν VM || [218].2 ὅλους scripsi: ὅλης VM ὅλοις (οι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> | αὐτοὺς VM: αὐτοῖς (οι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>

discourse, and in any case, on the basis of what has been said so far, anyone of reasonable intelligence, and who is capable of extending his thought from one instance to a multiplicity, will easily be able to fill in what is missing from what has been said here. I, at any rate, would have thought that enough had now been said, not least for the reason that it has been presented in a manner worthy of the purity of the gods; but since to others it might provoke doubts as to its clarity, and arouse suspicion because it does not appeal to the intelligence or address itself to the reasonings of the soul, I wish to say a little more on the subject, and, if possible, to offer some more perspicuous proofs than the foregoing.

14 The best way of all to begin is to show that the law<sup>315</sup> of sacrifices is dependent upon the order of the gods themselves. Let us, therefore, posit once again that, among the gods, some are material, others immaterial.<sup>316</sup> Those are material that embrace matter within themselves and impose order upon it, while immaterial are those that are exempt from matter and rise above it. According to the art of the priests, one must begin the sacrificial process from the material gods; for by no other route is ascent possible to the immaterial gods. The material gods, then, have a certain communion with matter inasmuch as they preside over it; it is they, therefore, that are responsible for those phenomena that arise in matter, such as divisions, impacts and resistance, and the alteration, generation and destruction of all material bodies.

If, then, one wishes to worship such gods with theurgic rites, it is in accordance with their nature and with the sphere of authority which they have been allotted that one should render them worship, that is to say, material worship, even as they are material; for it is thus that we would draw them in their entirety into familiarity with us, and offer them in our worship a proper degree of affinity. And so, in sacrifices, dead bodies deprived of life, the slaughter of animals and the consumption of their bodies,

 $^{315}$  It should be noted that  $\theta \varepsilon \sigma \mu \delta \nu$  is Thomas Gale's conjecture for the  $\delta \varepsilon \sigma \mu \delta \nu$  of the MSS. Some sense might be made of  $\delta \varepsilon \sigma \mu \delta \nu$ , however, if one rendered it "binding quality," or something similar. Ficino translates it as *contextum*.

<sup>316</sup> This could be a reference back to I.9, where he discusses the nature of encosmic divinities, which are the object of reference here.

σωμάτων μεταβολή τε παντοία καὶ φθορά, καὶ ὅλως ἡ πρόπτωσις (τοῖς) τῆς ὅλης προϊσταμένοις θεοῖς προσήκει· οὐκ αὐτοῖς δι' ἑαυτούς, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὴν ὅλην ἦς ἐπάρχουσιν. Εἰ γὰρ καὶ ὅτι μάλιστα χωριστοί εἰσιν ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀλλ' ὅμως αὐτῆ πάρεισι· καὶ εἰ περιέχουσιν αὐτὴν ἐν ἀύλῳ δυνάμει, σὺν αὐτῆ ὑπάρχουσι· τά τε διοικούμενα τοῖς διοικοῦσίν ἐστιν οὐκ ἀλλότρια καὶ 10 τὰ διακοσμούμενα τοῖς διακοσμοῦσι, τοῖς χρωμένοις τε τὰ ὑπηρετοῦντα ὡς ὄργανά ἐστιν οὐκ ἀνάρμοστα. Διόπερ τοῖς μὲν ἀύλοις θεοῖς ὕλην προσφέρειν διὰ θυσιῶν ἐστιν ἀλλότριον, τοῖς δ' ἐνύλοις οἰκειότατον ἅπασιν.

[219] 15 Σκεψώμεθα δή τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο συμφώνως τοῖς προει- 1 οημένοις καὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν διπλῆν κατάστασιν. ὅτε μὲν γὰρ ὅλοι ψυχὴ γιγνόμεθα καί ἐσμεν ἔξω τοῦ σώματος μετέωροί τε τῷ νῷ, μεθ' ὅλων τῶν ἀύλων θεῶν μετεωροπολοῦμεν. ὅτε δ' αὖ δεδέμεθα ἐν τῷ ὀστρεώδει σώματι, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς ὕλης κατεχόμεθα καί ἐσμεν σωματοειδεῖς· πάλιν οὖν 5 ἥκει τῆς θρησκείας ὁ διπλοῦς τρόπος· ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἔσται ἀπλοῦς ἀσώματος ἁγνὸς ἀπὸ πάσης γενέσεως, ὅστις ταῖς ἀχράντοις ἐπιβάλλει ψυχαῖς, ὁ δ' ἀναπιμπλάμενος τῶν σωμάτων καὶ τῆς ἐνύλου πάσης πραγματείας, ὅστις ταῖς μὴ καθαραῖς πρέπει ψυχαῖς μηδὲ ἀπολυθείσαις πάσης γενέσεως. Καὶ θυσιῶν τοίνυν τίθημι διττὰ εἴδη· τὰ μὲν τῶν ἀποκεκαθαρμένων 10

[218].6 (τοῖς) cj. Westerink || 7 προϊσταμένοις id.: -μένης codd. || 8 χωριστοί M et (οι ex α, ut vid.) V<sup>2</sup>: χωριστά (ut vid.) V || [219].2 ὅλοι V et (ut vid.) M: ὅλη (η ex ο) M<sup>2</sup> || 3 γιγνόμεθα M: γιγνώμεθα V

250

and every sort of change and destruction, and in general processes of dissolution<sup>317</sup> are suitable to those gods who preside over matter—not to them in themselves, but because of the matter over which they rule. For no matter how completely they may transcend it, nevertheless they are present to it; and even if they embrace it by virtue of an immaterial power, yet they subsist in combination with it; administered entities are not alien to their administrators, nor are the ordered to those that order them, and things that serve are not unfitted, as instruments, to those that make use of them. For this reason, to offer matter in sacrifices to immaterial deities is alien to them, but it is most proper to all material ones.

15 Let us consider next, then, in accordance with what has been said so far, our double status. When we are become wholly soul, and are out of the body, and raised up in the intellect, we traverse the heights<sup>318</sup> in company with all the immaterial gods; but when again we are confined in our hard-shelled body,<sup>319</sup> we are held fast by matter and are corporeal. Once again, then, we come back to the necessity of the double mode of worship; for the one type will be simple and immaterial and purified from all taint of generation, that which relates to unpolluted souls, whereas the other is filled with bodies and every sort of material business, that which is proper to souls which are not pure nor released from all generation. And so I postulate two sorts of sacrifice; the one

<sup>317</sup> There is some textual difficulty here. We accept, with Des Places, the conjecture of Westerink, who places  $\tau \tilde{o} \zeta$  before  $\tau \tilde{\eta} \zeta$   $5\lambda \eta \zeta$ , separating it thus from  $\pi \rho \delta \pi \tau \omega \sigma \iota \zeta$ . The meaning of  $\pi \rho \delta \pi \tau \omega \sigma \iota \zeta$  remains somewhat problematical, but it seems best to take it as "dissolution" or "decay."

<sup>318</sup> This verb recalls the language of Plato at *Phaedr.* 246c describing the heavenly ride, though assuming the variant (favoured by the Neoplatonists) μετεωροπολεῖν for μετεωροπορεῖν of the MSS. Interestingly, the same verb is used by Proclus to describe a piece of overly ingenious exegesis by Iamblichus in his *Timaeus* commentary (*Comm. Tim.* 2.240.5).

<sup>319</sup> This term also derives ultimately from *Phaedr.* 250c6, where we are described as carrying about our body with us like an oyster in its shell, though the term  $\delta\sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\omega\delta\epsilon\varsigma$  to describe the physical body is the product of later scholasticism. It becomes more or less a technical term with Proclus; cf. *Comm. Tim.* 3.236.26–29; 298.16 and 28; *Comm. Resp.* 2.126.12—nearly always in contrast to the pneumatic vehicle. Iamblichus seems the earliest attested user of the term (he also employs it in the *De anima* §26 Finamore-Dillon [ap. Stobaeus 1:378 Wachsmuth]). Cf. IV.12 and note ad loc.

παντάπασιν ἀνθρώπων, οἶα ἐφ' ἑνὸς ἄν ποτε γένοιτο σπανίως, ὥς φησιν Ἡράκλειτος, ἤ τινων ὀλίγων εὐαριθμήτων ἀνδρῶν, τὰ δ' ἔνυλα καὶ σωματοειδῆ καὶ διὰ μεταβολῆς συνιστάμενα, οἶα τοῖς ἔτι κατεχομένοις [220] ὑπὸ τοῦ σώματος ἁρμόζει. Πόλεσι τοίνυν | καὶ δήμοις οὐκ ἀπολελυμένοις 1

[220] υπο του σωματος αρμοζει. Πολεσι τοινυν | και σημοις ουκ απολελυμενοις 1 τῆς γενεσιουργοῦ μοίρας καὶ τῆς ἀντεχομένης τῶν σωμάτων κοινωνίας εἰ μὴ δώσει τις τὸν τοιοῦτον τρόπον τῆς ἁγιστείας, ἀμφοτέρων διαμαρτήσει, καὶ τῶν ἀύλων ἀγαθῶν καὶ τῶν ἐνύλων· τὰ μὲν γὰρ οὐ δύναται δέξασθαι, τοῖς δὲ οὐ προσάγει τὸ οἰκεῖον. Καὶ ἅμα ἕκαστος καθότι ἐστίν, οὐ μέν- 5 τοι καθὸ μή ἐστι, ποιεῖται τῆς ὅσίας τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν· οὐκ ἄρα δεῖ αὐτὴν ὑπεραίρειν τὸ οἰκεῖον μέτρον τοῦ θεραπεύοντος.

Ο δ' αὐτός ἐστί μοι λόγος καὶ περὶ τῆς συμπλοκῆς τῆς οἰκείως συναρμοζομένης τῶν θεραπευόντων ἀνδρῶν καὶ τῶν θεραπευομένων δυνάμεων. Καὶ γὰρ ταύτην τὸν ἑαυτῆ πρόσφορον τρόπον τῆς θρησκείας 10 ἐκλέγεσθαι ἀξιῶ, ἄυλον μὲν τὴν ἀύλως συμμιγνυμένην καὶ ταῖς ἀσωμάτοις καθαρῶς δυνάμεσι πρὸς αὐτὰ καθαρῶς τὰ ἀσώματα συναπτομένην, σωματοειδῶς δὲ τὴν σωματοειδῆ καὶ μετὰ σωμάτων συνηρτημένην, πρὸς τὰς σώμασιν ἐπιβεβηκυίας οὐσίας ἀνακεραννυμένην.

[221] 16 Μὴ ἀτιμάσωμεν τοίνυν ἔτι καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα εἰπεῖν, ὡς πολ- 1 λάκις τῆς τοῦ σώματος ἕνεκα ἀναγκαίας χρείας διαπραγματευόμεθά τι πρὸς τοὺς ἐφόρους τοῦ σώματος θεοὺς καὶ δαίμονας ἀγαθούς· οἶον καθαίροντες αὐτὸ ἀπὸ κηλίδων παλαιῶν ἢ νόσων ἀπολύοντες καὶ ὑγείας πληροῦντες, ἢ τὸ μὲν βαρὺ καὶ νωθρὸν ἀποκόπτοντες ἀπ᾽ αὐτοῦ τὸ δὲ 5 κοῦφον καὶ δραστήριον αὐτῷ παρέχοντες, ἢ ἄλλο γέ τι τῶν πάντων ἀγαθῶν αὐτῷ παρασκευάζοντες. Τότε δὴ οὖν οὐ δήπου νοερῶς καὶ ἀσωμάτως τὸ σῶμα μεταχειριζόμεθα· οὐ γὰρ πέφυκε τῶν τοιούτων τρόπων τὸ σῶμα μετέχειν· τῶν δὲ συγγενῶν ἑαυτῷ μεταλαγχάνον, σώμασι σῶμα

[219].11 ἀνθρώπων V: ἀνθρώπω M || 13 κατεχομένοις M: μετεχομένοις V || [220].5 καθότι scripsi: καθόσον codd. || 6 καθὸ VM: καθόσον cj. B | όσίας M: οὐσίας V θυσίας cj. Gale Sicherl || 12 pr. καθαρῶς VM: καθαραῖς cj. B || 13 συνηρτημένην M: συνηρτημένων V

which is that of men who are entirely purified, which would only arise rarely, as Heraclitus says,<sup>320</sup> in the case of one or of some small, easily-counted number of men; the other being material and corporeal and based on alteration, as is suited to those still in the grip of the body. So if one does not grant some such mode of worship to cities and peoples not freed from the fated processes of generation and from a society dependent on the body, one will contrive to fail of both types of good, both the immaterial and the material; for they are not capable of receiving the former, and for the latter they are not making the right offering. Similarly, each person performs his cult according to the nature that he has, not that which he does not have; one should not, therefore, overstep the measure proper to the sacrificing agent.

The same goes, in my view, for the bond that properly binds together the worshippers with the powers worshipped. For I consider that this should select the mode of worship proper to itself in either case, immaterial in the case of that which involves mingling with the immaterial and which links us purely by means of pure<sup>321</sup> incorporeal powers with the incorporeal realities themselves; corporeal if the relationship is corporeal and depends on bodies, being involved with substances which preside over bodies.

16 Let us not disdain, therefore, to make the following observation as well, that often it is by reason of bodily necessity that we are involved in some relationship with the gods and good daemons that watch over the body; as for instance when we are purifying it from long-standing impurities or freeing it from disease and filling it with health, or cutting away from it what is heavy and sluggish and providing it with what is light and active, or furnishing it with some other among all the goods. Then, indeed, we do not deal with the body on an intellectual and incorporeal plane, for the body does not naturally relate to such modes of treatment; it is, rather, through participating in what is akin to

<sup>320</sup> Diels-Kranz grant this the status of frg. 69 in their collection, but Marcovich (1967, 519), following Gomperz 26.378 ap. Diels, and Kranz himself, is perhaps correct to see it as a vague reminiscence of frg. 113: "for me, one man is the equal of ten thousand, if he be of the best sort." Otherwise, it is difficult to see what the original Heraclitean saying is. This is the fourth time that "Abamon" has quoted Heraclitus, cf. I.11.40.11; III.8.117.6; III.15.136.3.

 $^{3^{21}}$  If the second <code>xataapiic</code> is to be kept, we would prefer to read the former as <code>xataapaic</code>, in accordance with a conjecture in B.

θεραπεύεταί τε καὶ ἀποκαθαίρεται. Ἐσται δὴ οὖν καὶ ὁ τῶν θυσιῶν θε- 10 σμὸς ἐπὶ τῆς τοιαύτης χρείας ἐξ ἀνάγκης σωματοειδής, τὰ μὲν ἀποκόπτων τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν περιττευόντων, τὰ δὲ ἀναπληρῶν ὅσα ἡμῖν ἐλλείπει, τὰ δὲ εἰς συμμετρίαν ἀγων καὶ τάξιν ὅσα πλημμελῶς ἐπιτετάρακται. Καὶ μὴν πολλὰ καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἀνθρώπινον βίον ἐπιτηδείων δεόμενοι ἡμῖν γενέσθαι

[222] παρά τῶν κρειττόνων ἱερουργίαις χρώμεθα· ταῦτα δ' ἔστι δήπου | κηδε- 1 μονίαν σώματι παρέχοντα ἢ ἐκείνων ἐπιμελούμενα ἃ τῶν σωμάτων ἕνεκα κτώμεθα.

17 Τί δὴ οὖν ἡμῖν ἔσται παρὰ τῶν ἐξηρημένων παντάπασι θεῶν πάσης ἀνθρωπίνης γενέσεως εἰς ἀκαρπίαν ἢ ἀγονίαν ἢ περιουσίαν ἢ ἄλλο 5 τι τῶν τοῦ βίου πραγμάτων ἐχομένων; οὐδὲν οὐδαμῶς· τοὺς γὰρ ἀπολελυμένους πάντων οὐκ ἔνεστι τῶν τοιούτων ἐφάπτεσθαι δόσεων. ᾿Αλλ' εἰ μέν τις λέγοι ὅτι περιέχουσι καὶ τοὺς τοιούτους θεοὺς οἱ παντελῶς ἄυλοι, περιέχοντες δὲ αὐτοὺς καὶ τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν κατὰ μίαν τὴν πρώτην αἰτίαν συνειλήφασιν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, λέγοι τινὰ ἂν οὕτω κατιοῦσαν ἀπ' 10 αὐτῶν περιουσίαν τῆς θείας δόσεως· ὡς δὲ αὐτοὶ ταῦτα δρῶσι προσεχῶς ἐφαπτόμενοι τῶν τοῦ ἀνθρωπίνου βίου πράξεων, οὐδενὶ συγχωρητέον λέγειν. Μεριστή τε γάρ ἐστιν ἡ τοιαύτη προστασία τῶν τῆδε, καὶ μετά τινος ἐπιστροφῆς ἐπιτελεῖται, χωριστή τε οὐκ ἔστι πάντη σωμάτων, καὶ οὐ δύναται δέξασθαι τὴν καθαρὰν καὶ ἄχραντον ἐπιστασίαν. Οὐκοῦν καὶ 15

[223] τρόπος ίερουργίας ἐπὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἔργων δ | συμμιγής πρὸς τὰ σώμα- 1 τα καὶ τῆς γενέσεως ἐχόμενος ἁρμόζει, οὐχ ὅστις ἐστὶν ἄυλος παντελῶς καὶ ἀσώματος. Ὁ μὲν γὰρ καθαρὸς ὑπερέχεται παντελῶς καὶ ἔστιν ἀσύμμετρος, ὁ δὲ τοῖς σώμασι προσχρώμενος καὶ ταῖς διὰ τῶν σωμάτων δυνάμεσι, πάντων μάλιστά ἐστι συγγενέστατος, δυνατὸς μὲν ἐμποιεῖν τινας 5

[221].11 τῆς M: om. V || 15 χρώμεθα V: χρώμενοι M || [222].6 <br/>ἐχομένων VM: ἐχόμενον cj. Gale || 9 αὐτοὺς V: ἑαυτοὺς M || [223].1 συμμιγὴς V: συμμιγὲς M

itself, through bodies, in fact, that a body is nourished and purified. The procedure of sacrifices for such a purpose will be, then, necessarily corporeal, on the one hand cutting away what is superfluous within us and completing what is lacking in us, while on the other bringing into symmetry and order those elements that are disordered and confused. And then, very often, we have recourse to sacred rites in seeking to obtain from the higher powers the necessities of human life, that is to say, those things that provide care for the body, or secure those things that we seek to acquire for the body's sake.

17 What benefits, after all, could we expect to derive from gods who are totally exempt from all human generation in matters concerning crop failure or sterility or the securing of abundance or any other of the needs of daily life? None at all, surely. For those who are freed from all such concerns do not have the capacity for concerning themselves with such gifts. If, however, one were to say that the gods who are such as to concern themselves with these<sup>322</sup> are embraced by the completely immaterial gods, and that in embracing them they also embrace in themselves their gifts by virtue of a single primal causality, one could claim that there descends from them a certain superabundance of divine beneficence; but what no one may assert is that they do this themselves through any direct application to the activities of human life. For such supervision of human affairs is a particularised thing, and is performed with a certain degree of (downward) attention,<sup>323</sup> and it is not entirely separated from bodies, and it cannot receive pure and unsullied domination.<sup>324</sup> So then, for such operations a mode of cultic procedure is suitable that is involved with bodies and dependent upon generation, not one which is entirely immaterial and incorporeal. For the pure mode is totally transcendent, and lacks compatibility, while that which makes use of bodies and powers that operate through bodies is supremely compatible, being capable of introducing successful

 $^{322}$  This must be the reference of tous toioútous  $\theta$  eoús here.

 $^{3^{23}}$  Again the use of <code>żmistpopy</code> in the sense of relating to a lower entity; cf. our note to I.17.

<sup>324</sup> The reference of this last phrase is somewhat obscure—unless perhaps the true subject of δύναται is σώματα, in which case the meaning is "and bodies cannot receive." Such a change of subject would be peculiar, but might be made possible by the presence of σωμάτων just before. εὐπραγίας εἰς τὸν βίον, δυνατὸς δὲ ἀποτρέπειν καὶ τὰς ἐνισταμένας δυσπραγίας, συμμετρίαν δὲ καὶ κρᾶσιν τῷ θνητῷ γένει παρεχόμενος.

18 Κατ' ἄλλην τοίνυν διαίφεσιν ή πολλή μέν ἀγέλη τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὑποτέταχται ὑπὸ τὴν φύσιν, φυσιχαῖς τε δυνάμεσι διοιχεῖται, χαὶ κάτω πρὸς τὰ τῆς φύσεως ἔργα βλέπει, συμπληροῖ τε τῆς είμαρμένης 10 τὴν διοίχησιν, χαὶ τῶν χαθ' είμαρμένην ἐπιτελουμένων δέχεται τὴν τάξιν, πραχτιχόν τε λογισμὸν ἀεὶ ποιεῖται περὶ μόνων τῶν χατὰ φύσιν. Ὁλίγοι δέ τινες ὑπερφυεῖ δή τινι δυνάμει τοῦ νοῦ χρώμενοι, τῆς φύσεως μὲν ἀφιστάνονται, πρὸς δὲ τὸν χωριστὸν χαὶ ἀμιγῆ νοῦν περιάγονται, οἶτινες ἅμα

[224] καί | τῶν φυσικῶν δυνάμεων γίγνονται κρείττονες. "Ενιοι δὲ μεταξύ τού- 1 των φέρονται περί τὰ μέσα τῆς φύσεώς τε και τοῦ καθαροῦ νοῦ, οἱ μὲν ἀμφοτέρῷ ἐφεπόμενοι, οἱ δὲ συμμικτόν τινα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ζωὴν μετιόντες, οἱ δὲ ἀπολυόμενοι μὲν τῶν ὑποδεεστέρων ἐπὶ δὲ τὰ ἀμείνονα μεθιστάμενοι.

Τούτων δη οὖν οὕτω διηρημένων, καὶ τὸ τοῖσδε ἑπόμενον εὐδηλον 5 αν ὅτι μάλιστα γένοιτο. Οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἐπιτροπευόμενοι κατὰ την τῶν ὅλων φύσιν, καὶ αὐτοὶ κατὰ φύσιν την οἰκείαν ἑαυτῶν ζῶντες δυνάμεσί τε τῆς φύσεως χρώμενοι, την θρησκείαν ἐπιτηδεύουσι τῆ φύσει πρόσφορον καὶ τοῖς κινουμένοις ὑπὸ τῆς φύσεως σώμασι, τόπους τε καὶ ἀέρας καὶ ὕλην καὶ δυνάμεις τῆς ὕλης, καὶ σώματα καὶ τὰς περὶ τοῖς σώμασιν ἕξεις καὶ 10 ποιότητας, κινήσεις τε τὰς προσηκούσας καὶ μεταβολὰς τῶν ἐν γενέσει, καὶ τἄλλα τὰ ἐχόμενα τούτων ἐπιτηδεύοντες ἔν τε τοῖς ἄλλοις τῆς εὐσε-

[225] βείας μορίοις και δή και έν τῷ θυηπολικῷ μέρει. Οί δὲ κατὰ νοῦν μόνον 1

[223].8 κατ' άλλην (λα p. n., ν s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: κατάλληλα VM || [224].3 άμφοτέρω cj. Westerink: άμφοτέρων codd. || 4 άμείνονα cj. i. m. Z<sup>3</sup>: άμυνόμενα VM || 12 τῆς V: τοῖς M

functioning into our life, and able also to avert such reverses as may arise, endowing the race of mortals with symmetry and integration.

We may, however, employ another basis of division. 18 The great mass of men, on the one hand, is subject to the domination of nature, and is ruled by natural forces, and directs its gaze downwards towards the works of nature, and fulfils the decrees of fate, and takes upon itself the order of what is brought about by fate, and always employs practical reasoning solely about natural phenomena.<sup>325</sup> A certain few individuals, on the other hand, employing an intellectual power which is beyond the natural, have disengaged themselves from nature, and turned towards the transcendent and pure intellect, at the same time rendering themselves superior to natural forces. There are some, finally, who conduct themselves in the middle area between nature and pure mind,<sup>326</sup> some following after each of them in turn, others pursuing a mode of life which is a blend of both, and others again who have freed themselves from the inferior level and are transferring their attention to the better.

On the basis of these distinctions, the consequence becomes exceedingly plain. Those who are governed by universal nature, and who themselves live according to their own proper natures and make use of the powers of nature, practise a mode of worship which is suited to nature and to those bodies which are moved by natural causes, paying due attention to particular localities and climatic conditions and matter and powers of matter, and bodies and the dispositions and qualities attendant on bodies, and motions and changes proper to things subject to generation, and to what depends upon these both in the other departments of worship and in the area of sacrifices. Those, on the other hand, who

<sup>325</sup> This rather Gnostic distinction between the mass of mortals and the few enlightened ones (the theurgists) is reflected in Iamblichus's *De anima* §28 Finamore-Dillon (ap. Stobaeus 1:379–380 Wachsmuth), in the distinction made between the general run of men and those pure souls that have descended for the enlightenment and salvation of their fellows.

<sup>326</sup> It is not quite clear why "Abamon" thinks it necessary to postulate this median class of people between the enlightened (theurgic) sages and the common herd (and then to make three further subdivisions within this median class). Is it perhaps to accommodate such non-theurgic philosophers as Porphyry?

καὶ τὴν τοῦ νοῦ ζωὴν τὸν βίον διάγοντες, τῶν δὲ τῆς φύσεως δεσμῶν ἀπολυθέντες, νοερὸν καὶ ἀσώματον ἱερατικῆς θεσμὸν διαμελετῶσι περὶ πάντα τῆς θεουργίας τὰ μέρη. Οἱ δὲ μέσοι τούτων κατὰ τὰς διαφορὰς τῆς μεταξὲ μεσότητος καὶ τὰς ὁδοὺς τῆς ἁγιστείας διαφόρους διαπονοῦσιν, ἤτοι με-5 τέχοντες ἀμφοτέρων τῶν τρόπων τῆς θρησκείας, ἢ τοῦ μὲν ἀφιστάμενοι, ἢ ὡς ὑπόθεσιν αὐτὰ λαμβάνοντες τῶν τιμιωτέρων (ἄνευ γὰρ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἄν ποτε παραγένοιτο τὰ ὑπερέχοντα), ἢ ἄλλως οὑτωσὶ μεταχειριζόμενοι αὐτὰ δεόντως.

19 Περί δὲ τὸν αὐτὸν τόπον κἀκείνη στρέφεται ή διαίρεσις: τῶν 10 θείων οὐσιῶν καὶ δυνάμεων ai μὲν ἔχουσι ψυχὴν καὶ φύσιν ὑποκειμένην καὶ ὑπηρετοῦσαν αὐτῶν ταῖς δημιουργίαις, ἦπερ ἂν αὅται βούλωνται, ai δὲ πάντῃ ψυχῆς καὶ φύσεώς εἰσι χωρισταί, λέγω δὲ τῆς θείας ψυχῆς τε καὶ φύσεως ἀλλ' οὐχὶ τῆς περικοσμίου τε καὶ γενεσιουργοῦ· τινὲς δὲ καὶ μέσαι τούτων ὑπάρχουσαι κοινωνίαν αὐταῖς παρέχουσι πρός ἀλλήλας, ἢ 15

[226] κατὰ σύνδεσ μον ἕνα ἀδιαίρετον, ἢ κατὰ μετάδοσιν τῶν μειζόνων ἄφθονον, 1 ἢ κατὰ ὑποδοχὴν τῶν ἐλαττόνων ἀκώλυτον, ἢ κατὰ σύνδετον ἀμφοῖν ὁμόνοιαν. Ὅταν μὲν οὖν θεοὺς θεραπεύωμεν τοὺς βασιλεύοντας ψυχῆς καὶ φύσεως, οὐκ ἀλλότριον τούτοις ἐστὶ καὶ φυσικὰς δυνάμεις προσφέρειν, σώματά τε τὰ διοικούμενα ὑπὸ τῆς φύσεως καθαγίζειν αὐτοῖς οὐκ ἔστιν 5 ἀπόβλητον. ὅλα γὰρ τὰ τῆς φύσεως ἔργα ὑπηρετεῖ τε αὐτοῖς καὶ συντελεῖ τι αὐτῶν εἰς τὴν διακόσμησιν. Ὅταν δὲ τοὺς αὐτοὺς καθ' ἑαυτοὺς μονοειδεῖς ὄντας τιμᾶν ἐπιχειρῶμεν, ἀπολύτοις τιμαῖς αὐτοὺς γεραίρειν ἄξιον. τὰ δὲ νοερὰ τοῖς τοιούτοις δῶρα ἁρμόζει καὶ τὰ τῆς ἀσωμάτου ζωῆς, ὅσα τε ἀρετὴ καὶ σοφία δωρεῖται, καὶ εἴ τινα τέλεια καὶ ὅλα τῆς ψυχῆς ἐσ- 10 τιν ἀγαθά. Καὶ μὴν τοῖς γε μέσοις καὶ τῶν μέσων ἡγεμονοῦσιν ἀγαθῶν ἐνίοτε μὲν ἂν διπλᾶ δῶρα συναρμόσειεν, ἐνιότε δ' ἂν ἐπίκοινα πρὸς ἀμφότερα ταῦτα, ἢ καὶ ἀποσχιζόμενα μὲν ἀπὸ τῶν κάτω πρὸς δὲ τὰ ὑψηλότερα

[225].5 διαφόρους V: διαφόρως M || 10 τόπον VM: τρόπον cj. B: an πόλον? || 12 βούλωνται scr. Parthey: βούλονται VM || 13 καὶ V: om. M || [226].2 ἀκώλυτον VM: γλαφυρὸν (eadem manu) notat i. m. V || 12 ἀν διπλᾶ V: διπλᾶ ἀν M

conduct their lives in accordance with intellect alone and the life according to intellect, and who have been freed from the bonds of nature, practise an intellectual and incorporeal rule of sacred procedure in respect of all the departments of theurgy. Those median between these pursue their work in accordance with the differences manifested within the median area and the different ways of worship proper to that, either participating in both modes of worship, or withdrawing themselves from the former type, or accepting them as a basis for proceeding towards the more noble type (for without these the superior type could not be attained to), or employing the sacred rites in some other such suitable way.

It is on the same basis<sup>327</sup> that one may make also the 19 following division. Of the divine essences and powers, some possess a soul and a nature subject and subservient to their creations, according to their own wills; others are entirely distinct from soul and nature (by which I mean divine soul and nature, not those which are encosmic and generative); some others again, median between these, provide a means for these to establish relations with each other, either by means of a single indivisible bond, or by reason of the ungrudging generosity of the superior powers, or through the unimpeded receptivity of the inferior, or through a concord which binds both together. When, then, we offer cult to the gods who rule over soul and nature, it is not inappropriate to these to offer them natural forces, and it is not derogatory to sacrifice to them bodies subject to the direction of nature; for all the works of nature serve them and contribute something to their administration. But when we set out to honour those gods that are in and of themselves uniform, it is proper to accord them honours that transcend matter; for to these are appropriate gifts which are intellectual and proper to incorporeal life, such as are conferred by virtue and wisdom, and any perfect and complete goods of the soul. And further, the intermediate entities, which administer median goods, will sometimes be suitably served by a double set of gifts, sometimes by gifts common to both levels, or again by gifts that signal a breaking-away from the lower and an

 $<sup>^{327}</sup>$  τόπον here has occasioned some disquiet among editors; the scribe of B proposed τρόπον, and Des Places suggests πόλον, but this seems unnecessary.

άνήκοντα, η πάντως ένί γε τῶν τρόπων συμπληροῦντα την μεσότητα.

[227]

20 'Απ' άλλης τοίνυν ἀρχῆς δρμώμενοι τοῦ τε κόσμου καὶ 1 τῶν ἐγκοσμίων θεῶν, τῆς τε ἐν αὐτῶ τῶν τεττάρων στοιγείων διανομῆς, καί τῆς κατὰ τὰ μέτρα τῶν στοιγείων συλλήξεως, καὶ τῆς ἐν τάξει περὶ τοῖς κέντροις περιδινουμένης περιφορᾶς, εὐβατον ἔγομεν ἄνοδον ἐπὶ τὴν άλήθειαν της περί θυσιῶν άγιστείας εἰ γάρ αὐτοί τέ ἐσμεν ἐν κόσμω 5 καί ώς μέρη περιεχόμεθα έν όλω τῶ παντί, παραγόμεθά τε ύπ' αὐτοῦ πρώτως, και τελειούμεθα από των όλων έν αυτω δυνάμεων, από τε των έν αὐτῷ στοιχείων συνεστήκαμεν, καὶ μοῖράν τινα ζωῆς καὶ φύσεως παρ' αὐτοῦ λαβόντες ἔχομεν, οὐ δεῖ δὴ διὰ ταῦτα ὑπερβαίνειν τὸν κόσμον καὶ τὰς ἐγκοσμίους διατάξεις.

Θώμεν οὖν καθ' ἑκάστην περικόσμιον μερίδα εἶναι μέν τι καί σῶμα τοῦτο ὅπερ ὁρῶμεν, εἶναι καὶ τὰς περὶ τοῖς σώμασι μεριστὰς δυνάμεις άσωμάτους. ό δή της θρησκείας νόμος τὰ δμοια δηλονότι τοῖς δμοίοις άπονέμει, καί διατείνει δι' όλων ούτως άνωθεν άγοι των έσγάτων, άσώ-

[228] ματα μέν ἀσωμάτοις, σώματα δὲ σώμασι, τὰ  $\int$  σύμμετρα κατὰ τὴν ἑαυτῶν 1 φύσιν έκατέροις ἀποδιδούς. ᾿Αλλὰ μὴν δπότε γέ τις τῶν θεουργικῶν θεῶν ύπερχοσμίως μετάσχοι (τοῦτο δ' ἐστὶ τὸ πάντων σπανιώτατον), ἐχεῖνος δήπουθέν έστιν δ καί σωμάτων και ύλης ύπερέγων έπι θεραπεία τῶν θεών, ύπερχοσμίω τε δυνάμει τοῖς θεοῖς ένούμενος. Οὐ δεῖ δὴ τὸ ἐν ένί 5

[226].14 τῶν τρόπων VMW: τω τρόπω (τω et ω s. v.) cj. W<sup>r</sup> || [227].4 περιδινουμένης M: περιδινομένης V || 5 τέ VM: γέ cj. B || 11 μέν τι V: μέντοι Μ || [228].3 ύπερκοσμίως Μ: ύπερκοσμίων V || 4 δήπουθέν VM: δήποθέν cj. B || 5 τὸ ἐν (ἐ add. s. v.)  $V^2$ : τὸν VM

10

accession to the higher, or at any rate those that fulfil<sup>328</sup> this median role in one way or another.

20 If we take our start, however, from another angle, that is, the consideration of the cosmos and the encosmic gods, and the disposition of the four elements within it, and the apportionment of the elements in due measure, and the revolution which turns in order around the centre, we will find ourselves with a ready mode of access to the true principles on which the performance of sacrificial rites should be based. For if, in fact, we are ourselves indigenous to the cosmos and are comprehended within it as parts of a whole, and owe our existence in the first instance to it, and are brought to completion by the totality of the forces in it, and are put together out of the elements within it, and receive from it whatever share of life and nature we possess, these constitute reasons why we should not reckon on going beyond the cosmos and the dispositions proper to it.

Let us posit, then, that for each part of the cosmos there is on the one hand this body that we can see, and on the other hand the various particular incorporeal forces associated with bodies. Now the rule of cult, obviously, assigns like to like, and extends this principle from the highest to the lowest levels, incorporeal entities to incorporeal, and bodies to bodies, apportioning to each what is conformable to its own nature.<sup>329</sup> However, when one makes contact in a hypercosmic mode with the gods of theurgy (which is an exceedingly rare occurrence), such an individual will be one who has transcended the bounds of bodies and matter in the service of the gods, and who is united to the gods through hypercosmic

 $^{328}$  As Des Places points out ad loc., συμπληροῦντα recalls Plato's description of the role of daemons in the famous passage of the *Symposium* 206e. There is no suggestion, however, that these median entities are envisaged as daemons. They rather seem to be a class of gods intermediate between the fully transcendent, or hypercosmic, and the encosmic gods.

 $^{329}$  This rule of "like to like" goes back, of course, very far in Greek thought (for a good statement of the principle, together with an attribution of it to Homer, cf. Plato, *Lysis* 214a–b), but in the context of theurgic practice it refers to the identification of particular natural substances with definite parts or levels of the cosmos, and the spiritual entities inhabiting them. For further hints at this fundamental doctrine see *Myst.* 1.5.16; I.6.20; I.15.49; V.10.211; see also Proclus, *ET* prop. 28–35 for perhaps the fullest explanation; Saloustios (= Sallustius), *De dis* 16.2.4–8 employs the principle in his case for the necessity of sacrifice.

ποτε μόλις και όψε παραγιγνόμενον έπι τῶ τέλει τῆς ἱερατικῆς τοῦτο κοινὸν ἀποφαίνειν πρὸς ἅπαντας ἀνθρώπους, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχομένους τῆς θεουργίας ποιεῖσθαι αὐτόγρημα κοινόν, οὐδὲ πρὸς τοὺς μεσοῦντας ἐν αὐτῆ· καὶ γὰρ οὖτοι ἁμωσγέπως σωματοειδῆ ποιοῦνται τὴν ἐπιμέλειαν τῆς δσιότητος.

Οίμαι τοίνυν και τοῦτο ἂν προσομολογησαι πάντας τοὺς φι-21 λοθεάμονας τῆς θεουργικῆς ἀληθείας, ὡς οὐκ ἐκ μέρους χρὴ οὐδὲ ἀτελῶς συνυφαίνειν τοῖς θείοις τὴν ἐπιβάλλουσαν αὐτοῖς εὐσέβειαν. Ἐπειδή τοίνυν πρό τῆς παρουσίας τῶν θεῶν προκινοῦνται πᾶσαι δυνάμεις ὅσαι αὐτοῖς προϋπόχεινται, καί όταν μέλλωσι κινεισθαι έπι γην προηγούνται αὐτῶν 15

[229] καὶ προπομπεύουσιν,  $\delta$  μὲν μὴ ἀπονείμας πᾶσι | τὸ πρόσφορον καὶ κατὰ ι την έπιβάλλουσαν τιμην έκαστον δεξιωσάμενος, άτελης άπέρχεται καί άμοιρος τῆς μετουσίας τῶν θεῶν, ὁ δὲ πάντα τε ἱλεωσάμενος καὶ ἑκάστω τὰ κεχαρισμένα καὶ κατὰ δύναμιν δμοιότατα γέρα προσενεγκών, ἀσφαλής και άπταιστος ἀεί διαμένει, τέλεον και δλόκληρον την υποδοχήν τοῦ 5 θείου γοροῦ καλῶς ἀποπληρώσας. Όπότε δὴ οὖν τοῦτο οὕτως ἔγει, πότερον άπλοῦν καὶ ἐξ ὀλίγων δή τινων συνιστάμενον τὸν τρόπον εἶναι δεῖ τῆς ἁγιστείας, ἢ πολύτροπον καὶ παναρμόνιον καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων, ὡς ἔπος είπειν, των έν τω κόσμω συγκεκροτημένον;

Εἰ μέν οὖν άπλοῦν τι καὶ μιᾶς τάξεως τὸ παρακαλούμενον καὶ κι- 10 νούμενον ην έν ταις άγιστείαις, άπλους αν ην και των θυσιων έξ ανάγκης ό τρόπος εί δε τῶν μεν άλλων οὐδενὶ περιληπτόν, ὅσον ἐγείρεται πληθος δυνάμεων έν τῷ κατιέναι καὶ κινεῖσθαι τοὺς θεούς, μόνοι δὲ οἱ θεουργοὶ

[230] ταῦτα ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων πειραθέντες ἀκριβῶς | γιγνώσκουσι, μόνοι οδτοι 1 καί δύνανται γιγνώσκειν τίς έστιν ή τελεσιουργία της ιερατικής, και τά παραλειπόμενα ίσασι, κάν βραχέα ή, ότι τὸ όλον τῆς θρησκείας ἔργον άνατρέπει, ώσπερ έν άρμονία μιᾶς χορδῆς ἑαγείσης ή ὅλη ἀνάρμοστός τε και ασύμμετρος γίγνεται. ώσπερ οὖν ἐπι τῶν φανερῶν θείων καθόδων 5

[228].6 ὀψε M: δ.. V (lac. 2 ll.) || 14 αὐτοῖς scripsi: αὐταῖς VM || 15 προϋπόκεινται VM: ὑπόκεινται cj. F || [229].5 και M: om. V || 9 συγκεκροτημένον VM: συγκεκροτημένων cj. (νων i.m.) B<sup>2</sup> || 10 τάξεως (καὶ p. n.)  $V^2$ : τάξεως καὶ VM || 11 ἀπλοῦς M et (o vel fort. ου s. v.)  $V^2$ : ἁπλῶς V | αν V: om. Μ || [230].3 παραλειπόμενα cj. Gale: περιλειπόμενα VM

10

power. One should not therefore take a feature that manifests itself in the case of a particular individual, as the result of great effort and long preparation, at the consummation of the hieratic art, and present it as something common to all men, but not even as something immediately available to those beginning theurgy, nor yet those who have reached a middling degree of proficiency in it; for even these latter endow their performance of cult with some degree of corporeal influence.

This fact also, I imagine, will be recognised by all those 21 who love to contemplate<sup>33°</sup> theurgic truth, that one should not connect the gods up with the cult pertaining to them in any partial or incomplete way. Since, then, prior to the appearance of the gods, all the powers subject to them are set in motion, and, when they are about to proceed to earth, go ahead of them and escort them, anyone who fails to allot to all their due and welcome each of them with suitable honour will end up unsatisfied and deprived of any share in communication with the gods, whereas he, on the other hand, who has propitiated all, and rendered to each the gifts that are pleasing and to the greatest extent possible conformable to them, remains always safe and free from mishap, having nobly performed, in perfection and integrity, the reception of the whole divine choir.<sup>331</sup> Since this is the case, therefore, must the mode of the ceremony be simple, consisting of a few essentials, or must it be multiform and panharmonic, and composed, so to speak, out of everything contained in the world?

Well, if that which is evoked and set in motion in sacred rites were simple and of one order of being, then necessarily the mode of sacrifice would be simple also. But if, in fact, the multitude of powers stirred up in the process of the arousal and descent of the gods is such as no one else can comprehend, but only the theurgists know these things exactly through having made trial of them in practice, then only these can know what is the proper method of performing the hieratic art, and they realise that any elements omitted, even minor ones, can subvert the whole performance of cult, even as in the playing of a musical scale the breaking of a single string destroys the harmony and symmetry of the whole.

 $^{331}$  θεῖος χορός is a Platonic expression for the whole spectrum of divine beings, derived from Plat. *Phaedr.* 247a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33°</sup> Cf. III.21.172.8–9 and our note ad loc.

έναργής ή βλάβη γίγνεται τοῖς ἀτίμητόν τινα τῶν κρειττόνων παραλιποῦσιν, οὕτω καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς ἀφανοῦς αὐτῶν παρουσίας ἐν ταῖς θυσίαις οὐ τὸν μὲν τὸν δ' οὖ, πάνυ δὲ τιμητέον καθ' ῆν ἕκαστος εἴληχε τάξιν. Ὁ δὲ ἀγέραστόν τινα ἀφεἰς συνέχεε τὸ ὅλον καὶ τὴν μίαν καὶ ὅλην διακόσμησιν διέσπασεν· οὐχ ὡς ἀν τις οὖν νομίσειεν, ἀτελῆ τὴν ὑποδοχὴν ἐποιήσατο, 10 ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ παράπαν τὴν ὅλην ἀνέστρεψεν ἁγιστείαν.

22 Τί δέ; οὐχὶ τὸ ἀκρότατον τῆς ἱερατικῆς ἐπ' αὐτὸ τὸ κυριώτατον τοῦ ὅλου πλήθους ἕν ἀνατρέχει, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἅμα τὰς πολλὰς οὐσίας καὶ ἀρχὰς συνθεραπεύει; καὶ πάνυ γε, φήσαιμ' ἄν· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ὀψιαίτατα

- [231] παραγίγνε ται και τοῖς σφόδρα όλιγιστοῖς, και ἀγαπητὸν εἰ και ἐν δυσ- 1 μαῖς τοῦ βίου ποτὲ ὑπάρξειεν. ᾿Αλλ᾽ ὁ νῦν λόγος οὐ τῷ τοιοὑτῷ ἀνδρὶ διαθεσμοθετεῖ (κρείττων γάρ ἐστι παντὸς νόμου), τοῖς δὲ δεομένοις θεσμοῦ τινος προσάγει τὴν τοιαὑτην νομοθεσίαν. Λέγει τοίνυν ὅτι καθάπερ κόσμον τινὰ ἐκ πολλῶν τάξεων εἰς μίαν συνιόντα σύνταξιν, οὕτω και τῶν 5 θυσιῶν δεῖ τὴν συμπλήρωσιν, ἀνέκλειπτον οὖσαν και όλόκληρον, ὅλῷ τῷ διακόσμῷ τῶν κρειττόνων συνάπτεσθαι. ᾿Αλλὰ μὴν οἶτος εἰ γε πολύς ἐστι και παντελής και κατὰ πολλὰς τάξεις συμφυόμενος, δεῖ τοίνυν και τὴν ἱερουργίαν μιμεῖσθαι αὐτοῦ τὸ παντοδαπὸν δι᾽ ὅλων τῶν προσαγομένων δυνάμεων. Κατὰ τὰ αὐτοῖς συνυφαίνεσθαι πρὸς τὰ προηγούμενα αὐτῶν θεῖα αἶτια, ἀλλ᾽ οὐδὲ ἀτελῶς πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχηγέτας αὐτῶν ἀνήκειν.
- [232] **23** Ο τοίνυν ποικίλος τρόπος τῆς ἐν ταῖς ἱερουργίαις ἀγι- 1 στείας τὰ μὲν ἀποκαθαίρει, τὰ δὲ τελειοῖ τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἢ περὶ ἡμᾶς ὄντων,

[230].6-7 παραλιποῦσιν scripsi: περιλιποῦσιν V περιλειποῦσιν M || 8 πάνυ ] an πάντας? || 14 γε V: om. M || [231].5 σύνταξιν ] σύναξιν cj. F || 11 αὐτοῖς V : αὐταῖς M

264

So then, even as in the case of visible divine descents the harm done by those who leave any of the higher beings without honour is manifest, so in the case of their invisible presence at sacrifices one must not honour one without another, but each one without exception, according to the rank which they have been allotted. He who leaves any without its share of honour subverts the whole, and wrenches asunder the unity of the total system; it is not a case, as one might think, of providing an imperfect reception, but of the absolute subversion of the whole rite.

22 But come now, you say, is it not the highest purpose of the hieratic art to ascend to the One, which is supreme master of the whole multiplicity (of divinities),<sup>332</sup> and in concert with that, at the same time, to pay court to all the other essences and principles? Indeed it is, I would reply; but that does not come about except at a very late stage and to very few individuals, and one must be satisfied if it occurs even in the twilight of one's life.<sup>333</sup> But the purpose of the present discourse is not to prescribe precepts for such a man (for he is superior to all legislation), but to provide a set of rules for those who need regulation. Our prescription, then, declares that, even as an ordering structure unites various classes of entity into one system, so should the performance of sacrifices, if it is to be complete and without deficiency, join together the whole class of higher beings. But if this class is in fact vast and complete and ramified on many levels, it is necessary that sacred cult represent its variety by paying due reverence to all its attendant powers.<sup>334</sup> In the same way, then, the various things at our level should not be linked together, on the basis of one part only of what is proper to them, to the divine causes which preside over them, but should ascend in their entirety to their leaders.<sup>335</sup>

23 So then, the varied mode of cult in theurgic rites purifies some things, and brings others to perfection, of what is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup> Presumably that is what is meant here, not multiplicity in general. This is, incidentally, a useful statement of the purpose of theurgy, which is ascent to the One, even as is that of theoretical philosophy.

 $<sup>^{333}</sup>$  For the phrase èn dusmaı̈s toù bíou, see Plato, Leg. 6.770a7.

 $<sup>^{334}\,</sup>$  Presumably a reference to the powers mentioned at the beginning of V.21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>335</sup> It is not quite clear to what tà  $\pi\epsilon\rho$  huão  $\pi\alpha$  todatà outa refers, but it may be a reference to the various parts and organs of our bodies, which are to be linked to the various spiritual forces which preside over these.

τὰ δὲ εἰς συμμετρίαν καὶ τάξιν καθίστησι, τὰ δὲ ἄλλως ἀπολύει τῆς θνητοειδοῦς πλημμελείας, πάντα δὲ προσήγορα τοῖς ὅλοις κρείττοσιν ἡμῶν ἀπεργάζεται. Καὶ μὴν συνιόντων γε εἰς τὸ αὐτὸ τῶν θείων αἰτίων καὶ τῶν 5 ἀνθρωπίνων παραπλησίων αὐτοῖς παρασκευῶν, πάντα τελεῖ καὶ μεγάλα ἀγαθὰ τῆς θυσίας ἡ τελεσιουργία παρέχεται.

Οὐ χεῖρον δέ τι καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα προσθεῖναι πρὸς ἀκριβῆ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν κατανόησιν. Πέφυκεν ἀεὶ τῶν ἀκροτάτων ἡ περιουσία τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐν τῷδε ὑπερέχειν τῶν ὅλων, ἐν τῷ παρεῖναι πᾶσιν ἐξ ἴσου τὴν 10 αὐτὴν ἀνεμποδίστως· ἐλλάμπει τοίνυν κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον καὶ τοῖς ἐσχάτοις τὰ πρώτιστα, καὶ πάρεστιν ἀύλως τοῖς ἐνύλοις τὰ ἀυλα. Μὴ δή τις θαυμαζέτω ἐὰν καὶ ὕλην τινὰ καθαρὰν καὶ θείαν εἶναι λέγωμεν· ἀπὸ γὰρ

[233] τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ δημιουργοῦ τῶν ὅλων καὶ αὕτη γενομένη, τὴν | τελειότητα ι ἑαυτῆς ἐπιτηδείαν κέκτηται πρὸς θεῶν ὑποδοχήν. Καὶ ἅμα οὐδὲν διείργει τὰ κρείττονα πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι τὰ καταδεέστερα ἑαυτῶν ἐλλάμπειν, οὐδὲ τὴν ὕλην οὖν ἀφίστησιν οὐδὲν τῆς τῶν βελτιόνων μετουσίας, ὥστε ὅση τελεία καὶ καθαρὰ καὶ ἀγαθοειδὴς ὑπάρχει πρὸς θεῶν ὑποδοχήν ἐστιν οὐκ 5 ἀνάρμοστος· ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἔδει καὶ τὰ ἐν γῆ μηδαμῶς εἶναι ἄμοιρα τῆς θείας κοινωνίας, ἐδέξατό τινα ἀπ' αὐτῆς θείαν μοῖραν καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἱκανὴν οὖσαν χωρῆσαι τοὺς θεούς.

[232].6 τελεῖ V: τέλεια M || 8 τι VM: τοι cj. B || [233].4 οὐδὲν cj. Parthey: οὐδὲ VM || 7 ἀπ' VM: ἐπ' (ἐ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> inherent in us or otherwise connected with us, while others, again, it brings to symmetry and order, and others it frees from mortal error, and renders all of them conformable to all the beings superior to us. So it is as a consequence of the conjunction of divine causal agencies and of mortal preparations aligning themselves with those that the performance of sacrifice achieves its end, and confers its great benefits.<sup>336</sup>

There is no harm, at this point, in adding certain further points, in order to clarify our understanding of these matters. In the highest level of beings, the abundance of power has this additional advantage over all others, in being present to all equally in the same manner without hindrance; according to this principle, then, the primary beings illuminate even the lowest levels, and the immaterial are present immaterially to the material.<sup>337</sup> And let there be no astonishment if in this connection we speak of a pure and divine form of matter; for matter also issues from the father and creator of all,<sup>338</sup> and thus gains its perfection, which is suitable to the reception of gods. And, at the same time, nothing hinders the superior beings from being able to illuminate their inferiors, nor yet, by consequence, is matter excluded from participation in its betters, so that such of it as is perfect and pure and of good type is not unfitted to receive the gods; for since it was proper not even for terrestrial things to be utterly deprived of participation in the divine, earth also has received from it<sup>339</sup> a share in divinity, such as is sufficient for it to be able to receive the gods.

<sup>336</sup> For this thought, cf. Plato, Leg. 7.809d-e.

<sup>337</sup> This is the principle attributed to Iamblichus by Olympiodorus in his commentary on the *Alcibiades* 110.13 (= Iamblichus, *Comm. Alc.* frg. 8 Dillon), according to which (in opposition to the position later enunciated by Proclus in *ET* prop. 57), "irrespective of that point at which a principle begins to operate, it does not cease its operation before extending to the lowest level." It is of obvious importance to a doctrine of the efficacy of theurgic practices.

<sup>338</sup> This most significant Platonic expression is taken verbally from *Tim.* 41a7 and *Pol.* 273b1, but substantially also from *Tim.* 28c3-4 and 37c7. The question is, to whom, in Iamblichus's theological system, does it refer? Presumably the One, rather than just Intellect, since his point is that matter itself derives from the highest principle.

 $^{339}$  To what does adt $\tilde{\eta}\zeta$  refer? Grammatically, the nearest noun is xowwvía, so that we might understand something like "the divine dispensation." It can hardly refer to matter. Ταῦτα τοίνυν κατιδοῦσα ή θεουργική τέχνη, κοινῶς τε οὑτωσὶ κατ' οἰκειότητα ἑκάστῷ τῶν θεῶν τὰς προσφόρους ὑποδοχὰς ἀνευρίσκουσα, 10 συμπλέκει πολλάκις λίθους βοτάνας ζῷα ἀρώματα ἄλλα τοιαῦτα ἱερὰ καὶ τέλεια καὶ θεοειδῆ, κἄπειτα ἀπὸ πάντων τούτων ὑποδοχὴν ὁλοτελῆ καὶ καθαρὰν ἀπεργάζεται.

[234]

Οὐ γὰρ δὴ δεῖ δυσχεραίνειν πᾶσαν ὕλην, ἀλλὰ μόνην | τὴν ἀλλο- 1 τρίαν τῶν θεῶν, τὴν δὲ οἰκείαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἐκλέγεσθαι, ὡς συμφωνεῖν δυναμένην εἶς τε θεῶν οἰκοδομήσεις καὶ καθιδρύσεις ἀγαλμάτων καὶ δὴ καὶ εἰς τὰς τῶν θυσιῶν ἱερουργίας. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀν ἀλλως τοῖς ἐπὶ γῆς τόποις ἢ τοῖς δεῦρο κατοικοῦσιν ἀνθρώποις μετουσία ἀν γένοιτο τῆς τῶν 5 κρειττόνων λήψεως, εἰ μή τις τοιαύτη καταβολὴ πρώτη προενιδρυθείη· πείθεσθαι δὲ χρὴ τοῖς ἀπορρήτοις λόγοις ὡς καὶ διὰ τῶν μακαρίων θεαμάτων ὕλη τις ἐκ θεῶν παραδίδοται· αὕτη δέ που συμφυής ἐστιν αὐτοῖς ἐκείνοις τοῖς διδοῦσιν· οὐκοῦν καὶ ἡ τῆς τοιαύτης ὕλης θυσία ἀνεγείρει Observing this, and discovering in general, in accordance with the properties of each of the gods, the receptacles adapted to them, the theurgic art in many cases links together stones, plants, animals, aromatic substances, and other such things that are sacred, perfect and godlike, and then from all these composes an integrated and pure receptacle.<sup>340</sup>

One must not, after all, reject all matter, but only that which is alien to the gods, while selecting for use that which is akin to them, as being capable of harmonising with the construction of dwellings for the gods, the consecration of statues,<sup>341</sup> and indeed for the performance of sacrificial rites in general. For there is no other way in which the terrestrial realm or the men who dwell here could enjoy participation in the existence that is the lot<sup>342</sup> of the higher beings, if some such foundation be not laid down in advance. We must, after all, give credit to the secret discourses<sup>343</sup> when they tell us how a sort of matter is imparted by the gods in the course of blessed visions;<sup>344</sup> this is presumably of like nature with those who bestow it. So the sacrifice of such material

<sup>34°</sup> This is a good statement of the rationale behind the composition of the substances used in magical spells, as illustrated repeatedly in the magical papyri.

<sup>341</sup> A recognised theurgical practice, sometimes gaining a tangible response from the statue. Julian's spiritual master, Maximus of Ephesus, a pupil of a pupil of Iamblichus, was especially adept at this; see Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 474–475. Maximus was regarded as something of a charlatan due to his flashy theurgic routines, but much admired by the emperor Julian for the self-same reason.

<sup>342</sup> Reading λήξεως here for λήψεως of the MSS in accordance with the suggestion of Des Places. The manuscript reading makes some sense, but it is really redundant after μετουσία.

<sup>343</sup> Presumably those secret books of Hermes about which we will hear more in VIII.1. Cf. also the remarks on the production of matter by God in VIII.3.265.

<sup>344</sup> For example, PGM I. 1–42, a conjuration of a πάρεδρος δαίμων, in the course of which a falcon brings an oblong stone which is plainly of supernatural origin.

τοὺς θεοὺς ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκφασιν, καὶ προσκαλεῖται εὐθέως πρὸς κατάληψιν, 10 χωρεῖ τε αὐτοὺς παραγιγνομένους καὶ τελείως ἐπιδείκνυσι.

24 Τὰ δ' αὐτὰ ἄν τις καταμάθοι καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς κατὰ τόπους διανομῆς καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μεριστῆς ἐφ' ἑκάστῷ τῶν ὄντων ἐπιστασίας, ὅση κατὰ διαφόρους τάξεις ἢ μείζονας ἢ ἐλάττονας τὰς λήξεις ταύτας κατενείμα-

[235] το δήλον γαο δήπου τοῦθ', ὅτι τοῖς ἐπιβεβηκόσι τινῶν τόπων θεοῖς | τὰ 1 άπ' αὐτῶν γεννώμενα προσάγεσθαι εἰς θυσίαν ἐστίν οἰχειότατα, καὶ τοῖς διοικούσι τὰ τῶν διοικουμένων ἀεὶ μὲν γὰρ τοῖς ποιοῦσι τὰ ἑαυτῶν ἔργα διαφερόντως έστι χεχαρισμένα, τοῖς δὲ πρώτως τινὰ παράγουσι χαὶ πρώτως ἐστὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα προσφιλῆ· εἶτε οὖν ζῶά τινα εἶτε φυτὰ εἴτε ἄλλα τῶν 5έπι γης διαχυβερνάται από των χρειττόνων, όμου της έπιστασίας αὐτῶν μετείληγε και την κοινωνίαν ήμιν προξενεί πρός αυτούς άδιαίρετον. "Ενια μέν οὖν τῶν τοιούτων, σωζόμενα αὐτὰ καὶ τηρούμενα, τῶν συνεγόντων συναύξει την πρός θεούς οίχείωσιν, όσα τῶ μένειν ἀχέραια την δύναμιν τῆς κοινωνίας θεῶν καὶ ἀνθρώπων διασώζει. Τοιαῦτα δ' ἐστὶν ἔνια τῶν 10 έν Αἰγύπτω ζώων, καὶ οἶος ὁ ἱερὸς ἄνθρωπος πανταγοῦ ὑπάργει. "Ενια δὲ καθαγιαζόμενα λαμπροτέραν ποιεῖ τὴν οἰκειότητα, ὅσα τὴν ἀνάλυσιν ἐπὶ την των πρώτων στοιγείων αργήν συγγενή ποιείται τοις των χρειττόνων αἰτίοις καὶ ἱεροπρεπεστέραν· τελειουμένης γὰρ ἀεὶ ταύτης τελειότερα καὶ τὰ ἀπ' αὐτῆς ἐνδιδόμενα ἀγαθὰ καθήκει. 15

[234].10 ἕκφασιν VM: ἕμφασιν cj. Gale: an ἕκφανσιν? || 13 ἑκάστω M: ἑκάστων V || [235].2 ἐστὶν M: om. V || 4 παράγουσι cj. Nock: προσάγουσι VM rouses up the gods to manifestation,<sup>345</sup> summons them to reception, welcomes them when they appear, and ensures their perfect representation.<sup>346</sup>

The same lesson may be learned also from the divi-24 sion (of divine influence) around the regions of the earth, and from the particular administration of each of the classes of being, such as has allotted the greater or lesser roles that now obtain to the various different orders. It is obvious, after all, that for those gods who preside over one region or another the products of those regions are the most suitable to bring to sacrifice-to the administrators the fruits of their administration; for in all cases their own creations are particularly pleasing to the creators, and to those who are the primary producers of something such things are dear to a primary extent. So whether it is a case of animals or plants or any other products of the earth that are administered by higher beings, they have no sooner received a share in their authority than they procure for us indivisible communion with them. Some among such things, when preserved and kept intact, serve to increase the kinship of those who preserve them with the gods-that is to say, those which, in remaining intact, preserve the power of community between gods and men. Such are certain of the animals in Egypt,<sup>347</sup> and such is the holy man<sup>348</sup> everywhere. Others, however, make the kinship more prominent through being sacrificed, these being those whose resolution into the first principle of their primary elements<sup>349</sup> makes them akin to the causal principles of the higher beings, and thus more honoured by them; for as this kinship is progressively brought to perfection, the benefits deriving from it become ever more perfect also.

 $^{345}$  Accepting Des Places's suggestion of <code>ž</code>κφανσιν for <code>ž</code>μφασιν of the MSS.

 $^{346}\,$  Presumably this means that the use of proper material provides the gods with a suitable medium in which to manifest their characteristic natures.

<sup>347</sup> Has the persona of "Abamon" slipped again here? One would have expected him to say "some of the animals here," or "amongst us in Egypt."

<sup>348</sup> This may, as Des Places suggests ad loc., be a reference to the figure of the scapegoat, but it may equally well (as Des Places also allows) refer to the phenomenon of the position of the holy man in late antiquity as a sort of link between his community and the divinity, as discussed by Brown (1971).

<sup>349</sup> That is, by being consumed by fire.

- [236] 25 Εἰ μὲν οἶν ἀνθρώπινα ἔθη ταῦτα ἦν μόνον, καὶ διὰ τῶν 1 ἡμετέρων νομίμων ἐπεκυροῦτο, εἰχεν ἄν τις λέγειν ἡμετέρων ἐννοιῶν εύρέσεις εἶναι τὰς τῶν θεῶν ἁγιστείας· νῦν δὲ θεός ἐστιν αὐτῶν ἡγεμὼν ὁ ἐπὶ θυσιῶν οὕτω καλούμενος, καὶ θεοὶ καὶ ἄγγελοι περὶ αὐτὸν παμπληθεῖς ὑπάρχουσιν· καθ' ἕκαστόν τε ἔθνος τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς διακεκλήρωταί τις 5 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ κοινὸς προστάτης, καὶ καθ' ἕκαστον ἱερὸν ὁ ἴδιος· καὶ τῶν μὲν πρὸς θεοὺς θυσιῶν ἔφορός ἐστι θεός, τῶν δὲ πρὸς ἀγγέλους ἄγγελος, τῶν δὲ πρὸς δαίμονας δαίμων, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὡσαύτως ὅ κατὰ τὸ οἰκεῖον γένος συγγενῶς συγκεκλήρωται ἐφ' ἑκάστων. Όπότε δὴ οἶν μετὰ θεῶν ἐφόρων καὶ ἀποπληρωτῶν τῆς θυηπολίας τὰς θυσίας προσάγομεν τοῖς 10 θεοῖς, ὁμοῦ μὲν σέβειν δεῖ τὸν θεσμὸν τῆς ἐν ταῖς θυσίαις θείας ὁσίας, ὅμοῦ δὲ ἀαρρεῖν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς προσήκει (ὡς ὑπὸ θεοῖς ἄρχουσιν ἱερουργοῦμεν), ὁμοῦ δὲ καὶ τὴν ἀξίαν εὐλάβειαν ἔχειν, μή πῃ τῶν θεῶν ἀνάξιόν τι
- [237] δῶ | ϱον πϱοσαγάγωμεν ἢ ἀλλότϱιον. ἐπὶ τῷ τέλει δὲ κἀκεῖνο παϱαγγέλλο- 1 μεν, στοχάζεσθαι πάντων τελέως τῶν περὶ ἡμᾶς, τῶν ἐν τῷ παντί, τῶν κατὰ γένη διωρισμένων θεῶν ἀγγέλων δαιμόνων, καὶ πρὸς πάντας ταύτῃ ὁμοίως προσφιλῆ τὴν θυσίαν δωρεῖσθαι. μόνως γὰρ ἂν οὕτως ἐπάξιος τῶν ἐφεστηκότων αὐτῆς θεῶν ἡ ἁγιστεία γένοιτο. 5

[236].4 οὕτω καλούμενος M:οὕτως ἐπικαλούμενος V~~||~10 προσάγομεν V:προσαγάγομεν M~~||~12 ἑαυτοῖς cj. Gale: ἑαυτῆς VM~~||~13 ἔχειν V: ἔχει M~~||~[237].1-2 παραγγέλλομεν scr. B: παραγγέλομεν VM~~||~3-4 ταύτη (η s. v.) cj.  $A^r:$  ταῦταVM

If all this were just a matter of human customs, and 25 derived its validity merely from our conventions, there would be some justification for declaring that the cultic practices honouring the gods were discoveries arising from our conceptions; as it is, however, God<sup>35°</sup> is the initiator of these things, he who is called "the god who presides over sacrifices," and there is a great multitude of gods and angels in attendance upon him. Also, to each race upon the earth he has allotted a general supervisor,<sup>351</sup> and a particular one for each holy place;<sup>352</sup> and sacrifices that are directed towards a god have as their overseer a god, while those to angels have an angel, those to daemons a daemon, and in the case of all others likewise, whatever entity suitable to their proper class has been allotted to them. So when we perform our sacrifices to the gods with the backing of gods as supervisors and executives of the sacrificial procedure, we should on the one hand pay due reverence to the regulation of the sanctity of divine sacrifice, but on the other we may have due confidence in ourselves (on the assumption that we are celebrating the rites under the supervision of the gods), while at the same time observing the proper precautions against inadvertently offering to the gods a gift unworthy of, or alien to, them. Finally, we make this recommendation also, that one should make an accurate study of all the entities that surround us, those that inhabit the universe, the gods, angels and daemons assigned to the various nations, and to present one's sacrifices to all in a manner agreeable to them in all cases; for only in this way will our ritual practice come to be worthy of the gods who preside over it.353

<sup>350</sup> It is not quite clear to which god "Abamon" intends to refer here. Probably Intellect rather than the One. However, he seemed to merit a capital letter.

<sup>351</sup> What is the status of this entity? "Abamon" may have in mind just the traditional patronage exercised by one or the other Olympian deity over one state or another, such as Athena over Athens, or Hera over Argos, extending this concept to include all other nations (e.g. Venus/Aphrodite over the Romans, or Dionysos, as Yahweh, over the Jews)—all these allotted their roles by the Demiurge.

 $^{35^{\rm 2}}$  Or simply "temple," but the more general term seemed most appropriate.

<sup>353</sup> Iamblichus seems to have made a contribution to this project, in the case of the gods of his native Syria at least, in a work used later by the Emperor Julian (*Hymn to King Helios* 150c–d), which may or may not have been part of

26 Έπει δὲ μέρος τῶν θυσιῶν οὐ τὸ σμικρότατόν ἐστι τὸ τῶν εὐχῶν, συμπληροῖ τε αὐτὰς ἐν τοῖς μάλιστα, καὶ διὰ τούτων κρατύνεται αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπιτελεῖται τὸ πῶν ἔργον, κοινήν τε συντέλειαν ποιεῖται πρὸς τὴν θρησκείαν, καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν ἀδιάλυτον ἐμπλέκει τὴν ἱερατικὴν πρὸς τοὺς θεούς, οὐ χεῖρον καὶ περὶ ταύτης ὀλίγα διελθεῖν καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸ καθ' 10 αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἄξιόν ἐστι μαθήσεως, καὶ τὴν περὶ θεῶν ἐπιστήμην τελειοτέραν ἀπεργάζεται. Φημὶ δὴ οὖν ὡς τὸ μὲν πρῶτον τῆς εὐχῆς εἶδός ἐστι συναγωγόν, συναφῆς τε τῆς πρὸς τὸ θεῖον καὶ γνωρίσεως ἐξηγούμενον.

[238] τὸ δ' ἐπὶ τούτῷ κοινωνίας ὁμονοητικῆς συνδετι κόν, δόσεις τε προκαλού- 1 μενον τὰς ἐκ θεῶν καταπεμπομένας πρὸ τοῦ λόγου, καὶ πρὸ τοῦ νοῆσαι τὰ ὅλα ἔργα ἐπιτελούσας· τὸ δὲ τελεώτατον αὐτῆς ἡ ἄρρητος ἕνωσις ἐπισφραγίζεται, τὸ πῶν κῦρος ἐνιδρύουσα τοῖς θεοῖς, καὶ τελέως ἐν αὐτοῖς κεῖσθαι τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν παρέχουσα.

Έν τρισί δὲ τούτοις ὅροις, ἐν οἶς τὰ θεῖα πάντα μετρεῖται, τὴν πρός θεοὺς ἡμῶν φιλίαν συναρμόσασα καὶ τὸ ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν ἱερατικὸν ὄφελος τριπλοῦν ἐνδίδωσι, τὸ μὲν εἰς ἐπίλαμψιν τεῖνον, τὸ δὲ εἰς κοινὴν ἀπεργασίαν, τὸ δὲ εἰς τὴν τελείαν ἀποπλήρωσιν ἀπὸ τοῦ πυρός· καὶ ποτὲ μὲν

[237].10 ταύτης VM: αὐτῆς cj. B | ὀλίγα M: ὀλίγον V || 14 τούτω $M^c$ : τούτων V et (ut vid.) M || [238].1-2 προκαλούμενον V: προσκαλούμενον M || 3 ὅλα ἕργα V: ἕργα ὅλα M

26 Since by no means the least part of sacrificial procedure is that of prayers,<sup>354</sup> and indeed prayers serve to confer the highest degree of completeness upon sacrifices, and as it is by means of them that the whole efficacy of sacrifices is reinforced and brought to perfection, and a joint contribution is made to cult, and an indissoluble hieratic communion is created with the gods, there will be no harm in saving a few words on that subject. In fact, it is a worthy subject of study in itself, as well as rendering our knowledge of the gods more perfect. I declare, then that the first degree of prayer is the introductory,<sup>355</sup> which leads to contact and acquaintance with the divine; the second is conjunctive, producing a union of sympathetic minds, and calling forth benefactions sent down by the gods even before we express our requests, while achieving whole courses of action even before we think of them; the most perfect, finally, has as its mark ineffable unification, which establishes all authority in the gods, and provides that our souls rest completely in them.

According to the distinction of these three levels, then, which measure out the whole range of interaction with the divine, prayer establishes links of friendship between us and the gods, and secures for us the triple advantage which we gain from the gods through theurgy, the first leading to illumination, the second to the common achievement of projects, and the third to the perfect fulfilment (of the soul) through fire.<sup>356</sup> Sometimes it precedes

his general treatise *On Gods*. He is reported by Julian, at any rate, as discussing the precise identity (in Greek terms) of the gods Monimos and Azizos, whom he equates with Hermes and Ares respectively.

<sup>354</sup> The subject of this section is not really prayer in the traditional Greek form, but rather theurgic prayer, which was doubtless not very different from the formulae prescribed in the magical papyri, including the use of magical names, sacred words, and even strings of vowels. For a discussion of Iamblichus's theory of prayer, as set out also in his *Timaeus* commentary, cf. Dillon (1973, 407–11).

<sup>355</sup> It seems best to construct technical terms for each of the three stages, since they will be explained in what follows. Even so, the exact distinctions are not very clear. The first stage, at least, produces only preliminary acquaintance—establishes a line of communication, one might say; the second plainly results in joint actions, leading to the conferral of benefits; the third, finally, involves some type of mystical union (such as Plotinus is asserted by Porphyry to have attained on a number of occasions, *Vit. Plot.* 23).

 $^{356}\,$  That is to say, fire in the Chaldaean sense, the immaterial fire of divine power.

προηγείται τῶν θυσιῶν, ποτὲ δ' αỗ μεταξύ διαλαμβάνει τὴν ἱερουργίαν, 10 ἄλλοτε δ' αỗ τὸ τέλος τῶν θυσιῶν ἀποπληροί· ἔργον τε οὐδὲν ἱερατικὸν ἄνευ τῶν ἐν ταῖς εὐχαῖς ἱκετειῶν γίγνεται. Ἡ δ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἐγχρονίζουσα διατριβὴ τρέφει μὲν τὸν ἡμέτερον νοῦν, τὴν δὲ τῆς ψυχῆς ὑποδοχὴν τῶν

[239] θεῶν ποιεῖ λίαν εὐϱυτέραν, ἀνοίγει δὲ τοῖς | ἀνθρώποις τὰ τῶν θεῶν, 1 συνήθειαν δὲ παρέχει πρὸς τὰς τοῦ φωτὸς μαρμαρυγάς, κατὰ βραχὸ δὲ τελειοῖ τὰ ἐν ἡμῖν πρὸς τὰς τῶν θεῶν συναφάς, ἕως ἀν ἐπὶ τὸ ἀκρότατον ἡμᾶς ἐπαναγάγῃ, καὶ τὰ μὲν ἡμέτερα τῆς διανοίας ἤθη ἠρέμα ἀνέλκει, τὰ δὲ τῶν θεῶν ἡμῖν ἐκδίδωσι, πειθὼ δὲ καὶ κοινωνίαν καὶ φιλίαν ἀδιάλυτον 5 ἐγείρει, τόν τε θεῖον ἔρωτα συναύξει, καὶ τὸ θεῖον τῆς ψυχῆς ἀνάπτει, ἀποκαθαίρει τε πᾶν τὸ ἐναντίον τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἀπορρίπτει τοῦ αἰθερώδους καὶ αὐγοειδοῦς πνεύματος περὶ αὐτὴν ὅσον ἐστὶ γενεσιουργόν, ἐλπίδα τε ἀγαθὴν καὶ τὴν περὶ τὸ φῶς πίστιν τελειοῖ, καὶ τὸ ὅλον εἰπεῖν, ὁμιλητὰς τῶν θεῶν, ἵνα οὕτως εἴπωμεν, τοὺς γρωμένους αὐταῖς ἀπεργάζεται. 10

Εἰ δὴ τοῦτό ἐστιν ὅπερ εὐχὴν ἄν τις εἶποι, δρῷ τε ἐν ἡμῖν τοσαῦτα ἀγαθὰ τὸ τοιοῦτον, ἔχει τε πρὸς τὰς θυσίας ῆν εἰρήκαμεν κοινωνίαν, πῶς οὐ καὶ διὰ τούτου καταφανὲς γίγνεται τὸ τῶν θυσιῶν τέλος, ὡς συναφῆς

[240] καὶ αὐτὸ δημιουργικῆς μετείληχεν ἐπειδὴ δι' ἔργων οἰ κειοῦται τοῖς θεοῖς, 1 τό τε ἀγαθὸν αὐτῆς ὡς τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν ὅσον ἀπὸ τῶν δημιουργικῶν αἰτίων καταπέμπεται εἰς ἀνθρώπους; καὶ μὴν ἀπ' ἐκείνου γε αὖθις τὸ τῶν εὐχῶν ἀναγωγὸν καὶ τελεσιουργὸν καὶ ἀποπληρωτικὸν εὐδηλον γίγνεται, πῶς μὲν δραστήριον πῶς δὲ ἡνωμένον ἐπιτελεῖται πῶς δὲ ἔχει τὸν ἐνδιδόμενον 5 ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν κοινὸν σύνδεσμον. τὸ τρίτον τοίνυν, ὡς ἄμφω δι' ἀλλήλων βεβαιοῦται, καὶ δύναμιν ἐντίθησιν εἰς ἄλληλα ἁγιστείας τελείαν ἱερατικήν, ῥαδίως ἄν τις ἀπὸ τῶν εἰρημένων κατανοήσειεν.

[238].11 τε VM: δὲ cj. A || [239].5 ἐκδίδωσι VM: ἐνδίδωσι cj. Gale | ἀδιάλυτον cj. W cum Vergicio i. m. R: ἀδιάλυπον VM ἀδιάλειπ(τ)ον (ει s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 14 καὶ αὐτὸ M: ἑαυτὸ V || [240].4 εὕδηλον VM: ἔκδηλον cj. F

sacrifices, sometimes, again, it comes in the middle of theurgic activity, and at other times it brings sacrifices to a suitable conclusion; but no sacred act can take place without the supplications contained in prayers. Extended practice of prayer nurtures our intellect, enlarges very greatly our soul's receptivity to the gods, reveals to men the life of the gods, accustoms their eves to the brightness of divine light,<sup>357</sup> and gradually brings to perfection the capacity of our faculties for contact with the gods, until it leads us up to the highest level of consciousness (of which we are capable); also, it elevates gently the dispositions of our minds, 358 and communicates to us those of the gods, stimulates persuasion and communion and indissoluble friendship, augments divine love, kindles the divine element in the soul, scours away all contrary tendencies within it, casts out from the aetherial and luminous vehicle<sup>359</sup> surrounding the soul everything that tends to generation, brings to perfection good hope and faith concerning the light;<sup>360</sup> and, in a word, it renders those who employ prayers, if we may so express it, the familiar consorts of the gods.

If this is how one can describe prayer, and if it works such benefits within us, and if it possesses the connection with sacrifice which we have claimed for it, how would this not cast light on the final purpose of sacrifice, that is to say that it brings us into contact with the demiurge, since it renders us akin to the gods through acts; and on its good, that it is co-extensive with all that is sent down from the demiurgic causes to men? And this in turn will make clear the elevative and efficacious and fulfilling function of prayer, how it is effective, how it produces unification, and how it preserves the common link that is vouchsafed to us from the gods. And, thirdly, one could easily grasp from what has been said how sacrifice and prayer reinforce each other, and communicate to each other a perfect ritual and hieratic power.

<sup>357</sup> Cf. II.8.86 on the divine visions as beyond the natural tolerance and capacity of human faculties and on the necessity for angelic help in rendering the visions tolerable.

<sup>358</sup> Perhaps the intellectual virtues of the soul.

<sup>359</sup> That is, the pneumatic vehicle.

<sup>360</sup> This mention of "hope" and "faith," together with that of "love" just above, completes the enumeration of the Chaldaean triad of virtues; cf. Psellus, *Hypotyposis* 74.28 Kroll, 199 Des Places, and Proclus, *Comm. Tim.* 1.212.19; *Comm. Alc.* 51.15–16. Διόπεο δη δι' όλων φαίνεται τῆς ἱερατικῆς ἀγωγῆς ἡ πᾶσα σύμπνοια καὶ συνέργεια πρὸς ἑαυτήν, ζώου παντὸς μᾶλλον συμφυῆ τὰ μόρια 10 ἑαυτῆς παντάπασι κατὰ μίαν συνέχειαν συνάπτουσα, ἧς οὐδέποτε δεῖ καταμελεῖν, οὐδὲ τὰ ἡμίση μέρη αὐτῆς ἐγκρίνοντας τὰ ἄλλα ἀποδοκιμάζειν ὁμοίως δὲ πᾶσιν ἐγγυμνάζεσθαι καὶ δι' ὅλων αὐτῶν τελειοῦσθαι χρὴ τοὺς ἐθέλοντας εἰλικρινῶς τοῖς θεοῖς συνάπτεσθαι. This all serves to reveal the total unity of spirit and action that characterises the procedure of theurgy, linking its parts to one another with a completely unbroken coherence, closer than that of any living thing. This is something that one should never neglect, nor, by adopting one or another half of it, exclude the rest. Rather, those who aspire to unite themselves absolutely with the gods should exercise themselves equally in all its branches, and strive to achieve perfection in all of them.

#### VI

[241] 1 Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν οὐν ἀν ἄλλως ἔχοι· τὸ δὲ λοιπὸν ἐμοὶ καιρὸς ι ἐπὶ τὴν ἑξῆς ἀπορίαν ῶν σὺ προτείνεις μεταβαίνειν. Τί γὰρ δήποτε, ὡς ὁ σὸς λόγος, νεκροῦ μὲν ἀναφῆ δεῖν εἶναι τὸν ἐπόπτην, διὰ δὲ νεκρῶν ζώων τὰ πολλὰ ai θεαγωγίαι ἐπιτελοῦνται; πάλιν οὖν καὶ ταῦτα διαλύοντες τὴν δοκοῦσαν εἶναι μάχην ἐπισκεψώμεθα· μὴ οὐδαμῶς ἦ τις ἐν αὐτῆ ἀν- 5 τίθεσις, φαίνεται δὲ μόνον ἐναντίως ἔχειν. Εἰ μὲν γὰρ τῶν αὐτῶν νεκρῶν σωμάτων καὶ ἀπείχοντο τῆς ἁφῆς καὶ ἤπτοντο, ἦν ἀν τοῦτο πρὸς ἑαυτὸ ὑπεναντίον· εἰ δὲ ἄλλων μὲν ἀπέχεσθαι παραγγέλλουσι τῶν ἀνιέρων, ἄλλων δὲ ἅπτεσθαι ὅσα καθιεροῦνται, οὐδεμίαν τοῦτο ἔχει ἐναντίωσιν. Ἐτι τοίνυν τῶν μὲν ἀνθρωπείων σωμάτων, ἐπειδὰν ἀπολίπῃ αὐτὰ ἡ ψυχή, οὐχ 10 ὅσιον θιγγάνειν (τῆς γὰρ θείας ζωῆς ἔχνος τι ἢ εἴδωλον ἢ ἔμβασις ἐναποσβέννυται ἐν τῷ σώματι κατὰ τὸν θάνατον), τῶν δὲ ἄλλων ζώων οὐκέτι

[242] ἀνόσιον ἄπτεσθαι τεθνηκότων, ἐπεὶ οὐδὲ κεκοινωνήκασι τῆς θειοτέρας | 1 ζωῆς. Ἐστι τοίνυν πρὸς ἄλλους μὲν τὸ ἀναφὲς οἰκεῖον, οἶον τοὺς ὕλης καθαροὺς θεούς, πρὸς ἄλλους δὲ τὸ κλητικὸν διὰ τῶν ζώων ἀποδέδοται τοὺς ἐπιβεβηκότας τῶν ζώων καὶ προσεχῶς αὐτοῖς συνηρτημένους· οὐδὲ κατὰ τοῦτο οὖν συμβαίνει τις ἐναντίωσις. 5

2 Καὶ ἄλλως δ' ἄν τις τοῦτο διαλύσειεν· ἀνθρώποις μὲν γὰρ ἐν ὕλῃ κατεχομένοις τὰ ἐστερημένα τῆς ζωῆς σώματα φέρει τινὰ κηλίδα, διότι τῷ ζῶντι τὸ μὴ ζῶν, ὥσπερ τῷ καθαρῷ τὸ ἑυπαρὸν καὶ τῷ ἐν

[241].1 ἔχοι V et (oi s. v.) M<sup>c</sup>: ἔχη M || 3 ἀναφῆ i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: ἀληθῆ VM ἀθιγῆ cj. Gale (cf. Euseb. pr. ev. 5, 10; Theodoret. gr. aff. cur. 3, 66) | δεῖν VM: δεῖ cj. B || 4 ἐπιτελοῦνται VM: ἐκτελοῦνται Eus. Theod. || 10 οὐχ VM: οὐκ cj. Gale || 11 ὅσιον scripsi (praeeunte Sicherl p. 171, n. 2): ὅψιν V ὄψιν M ἔξεστι cj. Gale | η<sup>1</sup> i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM | ἕμβασις VM: ἕμφασις (φ supra β) V<sup>2</sup> || 13 ἐπεὶ VM: ἐπειδὴ cj. B || [242].2 ἔστι M: ἔτι V

# BOOK VI

These things, then, cannot be held to be otherwise; but 1 it is time for me to pass on to the next difficulty which you put forward: "for why on earth is it necessary," according to your account. "for the initiate who views the rites to be untouched by the dead, when most invocations<sup>361</sup> are accomplished by means of dead animals?" Once again, therefore, let us examine the contention in order to dispel the apparent conflict—in fact, there is no discrepancy, and it only appears to be contradictory. If it were that one should both touch and have no contact with the same dead bodies, then this would constitute a contradiction: but if (the priests) recommend that some (corpses) should be abstained from as unholy while others which have been consecrated may be touched, this contains no contradiction. Moreover, it is forbidden to touch human corpses after their soul has abandoned them (for some trace, image or imprint<sup>362</sup> of divine life has been nullified in the body at death),<sup>363</sup> but it is not consequently sacrilegious to have contact with other dead animals, because they have not shared in the more divine life. This position on them is also appropriate for some gods that are pure from matter, but for others, who preside over animals, and who are directly connected with them, the invocation through animals is granted.<sup>364</sup> On this basis, therefore, there is no contradiction.

**2** This difficulty may also be dealt with in another way. Bodies deprived of life bring some defilement to human beings confined in matter, because that which is not living introduces some kind of stain into the living, as dirt does onto what is pure,

<sup>361</sup> θεαγωγίαι: cf. II.10.92.10 and note ad loc.

362 Following Ficino's Eupaoic for the Eußaoic of V and M.

<sup>363</sup> See Eunapius, *Vit. soph.* 459 for the story of Iamblichus's miraculous ability to sense the impurity caused by the recent presence of a human corpse in the vicinity.

<sup>364</sup> "Abamon" has already elaborated the idea that different deities require worship in varying degrees of corporeality at V.19.225–226. Cf. Porphyry, *Abst.* 2.34–37; Apollonius of Tyana ap. Eusebius, *Praep. ev.* 4.150; Macrobius, *In somn. Scip.*1.7.3. See Smith (1974, 97); Shaw (1995, 143–61). Εξει τὸ ἐν στερήσει, μολυσμόν τινα ἐντίθησιν, καὶ διότι τῷ μὲν δύναμιν ἔχοντι τοῦ ἀποθνήσκειν ἐμποιεῖ τινα μολυσμὸν διὰ τὴν φυσικὴν τὸ χεῖρον 10 πρὸς αὐτὸ ἐπιτηδειότητα, δαίμονι δὲ τὸ σῶμα ἀσωμάτῷ ὅντι παντελῶς καὶ μὴ παραδεχομένῷ φθορὰν μηδαμόθεν, οὐδένα ἐμποιεῖ μολυσμόν· ἀλλ' ὑπερέχειν ἀνάγκη τοῦ διεφθαρμένου σώματος καὶ μηδεμίαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ παραδέχεσθαί τινα εἰς ἑαυτὸν φθορᾶς ἔμφασιν.

[243] 3 Πρός μέν οὖν τὴν ἐναντίωσιν τῆς ἀπορίας τοσαῦτα λέγω· 1 αὐτὸ δὲ καθ' ἑαυτὸ τὸ διὰ τῶν ἱερῶν ζώων, ὥσπερ τῶν ἱεράκων, ὅπως ἐπιτελεῖται μαντικὸν διερμηνεύοντες, θεοὺς μὲν οὐδέποτέ φαμεν παραγίγνεσθαι τῆ χρήσει τῶν κηδευθέντων οὕτω σωμάτων· οὕτε γὰρ μεριστῶς οὕτε προσεχῶς οὕτε ἐνύλως οὕτε μετά τινος σχέσεως προἱστανται τῶν 5 καθ' ἕκαστα ζώων· δαίμοσι δὲ καὶ τούτοις σφόδρα διηρημένοις καὶ διαλαχοῦσιν ἀλλοις ἀλλα ζῷα προσεχῶς τε ἐπιβεβηκόσι τῆ τοιαύτη προστασία καὶ οὐ παντελῶς αὐτάρκη καὶ ἀυλον τὴν οἰκείαν ἀρχὴν διακληρωσαμένοις, ἡ τοιαύτη δεδόσθω τῶν μαντικῶν ὀργάνων ἐπαφή· ἢ εἰ οὕτω τις βούλοιτο τίθεσθαι, ἕδρα αὐτοῖς ἀπονενεμήσθω τοιαύτη, δι' ἦς ἀνθρώποις ὁμιλεῖν 10 καὶ χρῆσθαι πεφύκασι· σωμάτων μὲν οὖν καὶ ταύτην εἶναι καθαρὰν δεῖ νομίζειν, οὐδεμία γὰρ γίγνεται κοινωνία τῷ καθαρῷ πρὸς τὸ ἐναντίον· διὰ δὲ τῆς ψυχῆς τῶν ζώων συνάπτεσθαι αὐτὴν ἀνθρώποις ἔχει τινὰ λόγον.

[244] Αΰτη γὰρ ἔχει τινὰ οἰχειότητα πρός ἀνθρώπους μὲν διὰ τὸ ὅμογενὲς | τῆς Ι ζωῆς, πρὸς δαίμονας δέ, διότι σωμάτων ἀπολυθεῖσα χωριστή πως ὑπάρχει· μέση δὲ οἶσα ἀμφοτέρων ὑπηρετεῖ μὲν τῷ ἐφεστηχότι, ἐξαγγέλλει δὲ τοῖς ἔτι κατεχομένοις ἐν σώματι ἅπερ ὅ ἐπιβεβηκώς προστάττει, κοινὸν δὲ σύνδεσμον ἀμφοτέροις τούτοις πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἐνδίδωσι. 5

4 Δεῖ δὲ ἡγεῖσθαι ὡς καὶ ἡ χρωμένη ψυχὴ τοῖς τοιούτοις μαντείοις οὐκ ἐπήκοος μόνον γίγνεται τῆς μαντείας, ἀλλὰ καὶ συμβάλλεταί

[242].9 μὲν (μὴ cancell.) i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: μὴ VM || [243].9 δεδόσθω VM: δεδέσθω cj. B || 13 αὐτὴν VM: αὐτοὺς (ὴν p. n., οὺς s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 14 αὕτη VM: αὐτὴ cj. B || [244].3 ἐξαγγέλλει M: ἐξαγγέλει V || 5 ἐνδίδωσι VM: δίδωσι cj. B

282

and the state of privation does into the state of being in possession, and since it creates such a defilement in that which has the capacity to die through the natural tendency, as far as the lesser is concerned, towards itself; but a corpse creates no defilement in a daemon which is entirely incorporeal and incapable of receiving corruption; rather, (the daemon) necessarily transcends corruptible body, and in no way accepts any imprint of corruption into itself.

3 So this is my response to the contradiction presented in your objection. But if we can consider, on its own terms, how divination is accomplished through sacred animals such as hawks,<sup>365</sup> we must never say that the gods come to bodies in service, as attendants; for they do not preside over any particular animal individually, or separately, or materially, or according to a certain condition. Rather, this kind of contact with the organs of divination should be ascribed to daemons and those such as are divided, to which an animal is individually allotted, and who govern partially in this manner, and have not been allotted an administration that is entirely self-sufficient and immaterial. Or, if one wishes to maintain that a base must be allotted to (the daemons), of the kind through which they can associate with and be of help to human beings, in that case we must concede that this (base) should be pure from bodies, for no communion occurs between the pure and its opposite. It makes greater sense that this is brought into communion with human beings through the soul of the animals; for this has a certain affinity with human beings through the homogeneity of life, but with daemons because it has been released from bodies and exists in some way separate. As a medium between both, it is thus subservient to its superior, while it proclaims whatever its principal directs to those still confined in body; it therefore imparts to both of them a common bond with one another. 366

4 One must understand that as the soul uses divinations of this kind, it becomes not just one that listens to divination,

 $<sup>^{365}</sup>$  This probably refers to magical procedures such as we find at *PGM* I. 42 which require the use of a  $\varphi \upsilon \lambda \alpha \varkappa \eta$  in a spell for acquiring daemonic or angelic assistance. See Porphyry, *Vit. Plot.* 10 for the presence of birds acting as a  $\varphi \upsilon \lambda \alpha \varkappa \eta$  at another pseudo-Egyptian ritual.

 $<sup>^{366}</sup>$  Saloustios (= Sallustius) *De dis* 16.2.4–8 argues that the appropriateness of sacrifice was that it involved the use of living beings, which shared the

τινα μοῖραν ἀφ' ἑαυτῆς οὐκ ὀλίγην εἰς τὴν ἀπεργασίαν αὐτῆς τὴν ἐπὶ τῶν ἔργων· καὶ γὰρ συντρέπεται καὶ συνεργεῖ καὶ συμπρογιγνώσκει διά τινος συμπαθοῦς ἀνάγκης· ἔστι μὲν οὖν ὁ τρόπος τῆς μαντείας οὖτος τοιοῦ- 10 τος πάντῃ διεστηκὼς τοῦ θείου καὶ ἀληθινοῦ τρόπου, περὶ σμικρῶν τε καὶ ἐφημέρων πραγμάτων δυνάμενος προλέγειν, περὶ τῶν ἐν τῇ διῃρημένῃ φύσει κειμένων ὅσα ἤδη περὶ τὴν γένεσιν ἐμφέρεται, κινήσεις τε ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν παρέχει τοῖς δυναμένοις αὐτὰς δέχεσθαι, καὶ πάθη πολυειδῶς ἐμποιεῖ τοῖς πεφυκόσιν ἐπιτηδείως εἰς τὸ συμπάσχειν· διὰ πάθους δὲ οὐκ 15

[245] ἂν παραγένοιτό ποτε ή τελεία πρόγνωσις· αὐτὸ γὰρ μάλιστα | τὸ ἄτρε- 1 πτόν τε καὶ ἄυλον καὶ πάντῃ καθαρὸν τῷ μέλλοντι ἐπιβάλλειν εἶωθε, τὸ δὲ συμμιγνύμενον πρὸς τὸ ἀλόγιστον καὶ σκοτεινὸν τοῦ σωματοειδοῦς καὶ ὑλικοῦ πληροῦται πολλῆς ἀγνωσίας· ὅθεν οὐδέποτε τὴν τοιαὑτην τεχνικὴν κατασκευὴν εἰς τὸ μαντεύεσθαι ἀποδέχεσθαι ἄξιον. Οὐδὲ χρῆσθαι αὐτῆ 5 ἐπὶ μεγάλης σπουδῆς δεῖ, οὐδὲ ἄλλῷ χρωμένῷ πιστευτέον ὡς ἔχοντι παρ' ἑαυτῷ σαφὲς καὶ γνώριμόν τι τεκμήριον τῆς ἀληθείας. Τοσαῦτα δὴ καὶ περὶ τῆς τοιαύτης μαντείας ἡμῖν εἰρήσθω.

5 Φέρε δὴ οὖν καὶ περὶ ἄλλου γένους ἀποριῶν ἀποκεκρυμμένην ἔχοντος τὴν αἰτίαν ποιησώμεθα λόγον· ὅπερ ἔχει μέν, ὡς καὶ σừ αὐ- 10 τὸς λέγεις, βιαστικὰς ἀπειλάς, μερίζεται δὲ περὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν ἀπειλῶν πολυμερῶς· ἢ γὰρ τὸν οὐρανὸν προσαράξειν ἢ τὰ κρυπτὰ τῆς <sup>\*</sup>Ισιδος ἐκ-[246] φανεῖν ἢ τὸ ἐν <sup>\*</sup>Αβύδῷ ἀπόρρητον δείξειν ἢ στήσειν | τὴν βάριν ἢ τὰ 1 μέλη τοῦ <sup>\*</sup>Οσίριδος διασκεδάσειν τῷ Τυφῶνι ἢ ἄλλο τι τοιοῦτον ἀπειλεῖ

[244].13 ἐμφέρεται M: συμφέρεται V || 14 δέχεσθαι V: παραδέχεσθαι M || [245].12 προσαράξειν M: προσαρράξειν V || 13 ἀβύδω cj. Sodano Sicherl ex Eus. Theod. (cf. 248, 8): ἀβύσω M et (σ s. v.) V<sup>c</sup> ἀβύσω V

284

but through the performances it also contributes, in no small way, some portion from itself towards their completion, for it turns together and co-operates and predicts in partnership with it, according to a certain force of sympathy. Therefore since such a mode of divination is entirely different from the mode which is divine and true, it has the power to predict only trifling and everyday events, things which lie in the sphere of divided nature and directly concern generation, and which impart motions from themselves to those who are able to receive them, and create multifarious passions in things naturally fit for impassionment. Perfect foreknowledge, by contrast, is never achieved through passion.<sup>367</sup> For it is that which is entirely immutable and also immaterial and entirely pure that is accustomed to apprehending future events; but that which is mingled with the irrationality and shadowiness of corporeal forms and matter is filled with abundant ignorance. Thus an artificial contrivance of this sort should in no way be valued as a mantic procedure. Nor should one even pay much regard to it, nor have confidence in another who makes use of it as if it possesses any kind of clear and proven sign of truth in its own right. Thus we have said enough about divination of this sort.

**5** So, then, let us turn our attention to another set of problems, the explanation of which is obscure. As you say, (another type of divination) involves violent threats, and the nature of the threats is very varied. For it threatens either to burst the heavens or to reveal the secrets of Isis or to divulge the arcane object in Abydos,<sup>368</sup> or to halt the (sacred) barque<sup>369</sup> or scatter the limbs of Osiris for Typhon,<sup>370</sup> or do something else of this

force of life both with man and with the gods. At *De dis* 16.1 he argues that sacrifice is an intermediary between the human and the divine, which is a potted version of Iamblichus's ideas.

<sup>367</sup> On the negative results of the soul's contribution to divination, especially future-prediction, cf. III.7.114.6–7; III.13.130.2–6; III.31.176.13–177.6.

<sup>368</sup> Abydos was an area in Upper Egypt, where a strong association grew up between the myth of Isis and Osiris, and the Pharaohs. Cf. *PGM* IV. 106– 108; *PDM* XIV. 628. The "arcane object" (ἀπόρρητον) here was the "red" tomb of Osiris; cf. Plutarch, *Is. Os.* 358a–b.

 $^{369}\,$  An Egyptian flat-bottomed boat, sacred to Osiris. For the threat to halt the sacred barque cf. PGM III. 99.

<sup>37°</sup> The Greeks associated Typhon, a monstrous adversary of Zeus, with Set, Osiris's brother, who murdered Osiris and cut him into pieces.

ποιήσειν. Τοῦτο δὴ πᾶν τὸ εἶδος τῶν λόγων οὐχ, ὡς σὐ νομίζεις, πρὸς ἥλιον ἢ σελήνην ἤ τινα τῶν κατ' οὐρανὸν ἐπανατείνονται οἱ ἄνθρωποι (ἔτι γὰρ ἂν συνέβη δεινότερα ἄτοπα ὧν σὺ σχετλιάζεις), ἀλλ' ὅπερ ἐν τοῖς 5 ἕμπροσθεν ἔλεγον, ἐπί τι γένος δυνάμεων ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ μεριστὸν ἄκριτον ἀλόγιστον, ὅ δέχεται μὲν ἀπ' ἄλλου λόγον καὶ κατακούει, οἰκεία δὲ συνέσει οὔτε χρῆται οὔτε τὸ ἀληθὲς καὶ ψεῦδος ἢ δυνατὸν ἢ ἀδύνατον διακρίνει. Τὸ δὴ τοιοῦτον ἀθρόως ἐπανατεινομένων τῶν ἀπειλῶν συγκινεῖται καὶ ἐκπλήττεται, ὡς ἂν οἶμαι πεφυκὸς αὐτό τε ἄγεσθαι ταῖς ἐμφάσεσι καὶ τὰ 10 ἄλλα ψυχαγωγεῖν διὰ τῆς ἐμπλήκτου καὶ ἀσταθμήτου φαντασίας.

6 "Εχει δὲ ταῦτα καὶ ἄλλον τοιοῦτον λόγον. Ὁ θεουργὸς διὰ τὴν δύναμιν τῶν ἀπορρήτων συνθημάτων οὐκέτι ὡς ἄνθρωπος οὐδ' ὡς ἀνθρωπίνῃ ψυχῃ χρώμενος ἐπιτάττει τοῖς κοσμικοῖς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν τῃ τῶν [247] θεῶν τάξει προϋπάρχων | μείζοσι τῆς καθ' ἑαυτὸν οὐσίας ἐπανατάσεσι 1 χρῆται· οὐχ ὡς ποιήσων πάντα ἅπερ διισχυρίζεται, ἀλλ' ἐν τῃ τοιαὑτῃ τῶν λόγων χρήσει διδάσκων ὅσην καὶ ἡλίκην καὶ τίνα ἔχει τὴν δύναμιν διὰ τὴν πρὸς θεοὺς ἕνωσιν, ῆν παρέσχηκεν αὐτῷ τῶν ἀπορρήτων συμβόλων ἡ γνῶσις. Δύναται δέ τις καὶ τοῦτο εἰπεῖν, ὡς τοσαὑτην ἔχουσιν 5 οἱ κατὰ μέρη διῃρημένοι δαίμονες, οἱ φυλάττοντες τὰ μέρη τοῦ παντός, ἐπιμέλειαν ἦς εἰλήχασιν ἕκαστοι μερίδος καὶ κηδεμονίαν, ὡς μηδὲ λόγον ἐναντίον ἀνέχεσθαι, τὴν δὲ ἀίδιον διαμονὴν τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ διαφυλάττειν ἀμετάτρεπτον. Ταύτην τοίνυν ἀμετάπτωτον παρειλήφασι, διότι τῶν

286

<sup>[246].6</sup> μεριστὸν cj. Saffrey: μεριστῶς codd. || 9 δὴ VM: δὲ cj. B | τοιοῦτον M et (ν add.) V<sup>2</sup>: τοιοῦτο V || 13 συνθημάτων M: om. V || [247].3 καὶ τίνα cj. Gale: διὰ τίνα VM καὶ διὰ τίνα (καὶ i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> || 4 παρέσχηκεν VM: παρέσχεν cj. Gale

kind.<sup>371</sup> However, human beings do not, as you think, hold out this entire class of discourse as a threat to the sun and the moon or any of the celestial gods (for that would produce even more outrageous consequences than those which you complain of) but, as I remarked earlier,<sup>372</sup> there exists a certain class of powers in the cosmos—limited, devoid of judgement and highly irrational, which are capable of receiving and obeying rational instruction from another, but neither has any understanding of its own nor distinguishes what is true or false or what is possible or impossible. It is such a class that is at once stirred up and startled when threats are brandished at them, since, it seems to me, it is in their own nature to be led by appearances and to be influenced by other things through a foolish and unstable imagination.

These things also have another explanation. The theur-6 gist, through the power of arcane symbols, commands cosmic entities no longer as a human being or employing a human soul but, existing above them in the order of the gods, uses threats greater than are consistent with his own proper essence-not, however, with the implication that he would perform that which he asserts, but using such words to instruct them how much, how great and what sort of power he holds through his unification with the gods, which he gains through knowledge of the ineffable symbols. One may also say this, that such daemons are allotted partial administrative power, and guard the parts of the universe; they are attentive to the part over which they each preside to the extent that they cannot allow a word said against it, and their concern is to preserve the eternal permanence of the things unchanging in the world. Moreover, they have taken on the task of maintaining

<sup>371</sup> These threats are characteristic of magic; cf. *PGM* IV. 2313; V. 253– 303; XII. 134. "Abamon" also explains the theurgic ability to order spirits at *Myst.* IV.2. For the ordering and abuse of daemons during exorcisms, note especially those supposedly carried out by Jesus, reported by Mark 5:2–10; Matt 7:28–33; Luke 8:26–39 (cf. Porphyry, *Christ.* frg. 49 Harnack for critical comment on this particular case); Mark 1:23–27; 3:22; 9:17–27; Matt 12:22; 17:14–21; Luke 9:35–45; 11:14–26; 13:10–16; cf. Josephus, *A.J.* 8.45. For strikingly similar pagan sources, see Lucian, *Philops.* 16; Philostratus, *Vit. Apoll.* 3.38; 4.20.

<sup>372</sup> At IV. 1–2.

θεῶν ή τάξις ἀχίνητος χατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ διαμένει· ἐν ῷ τοίνυν ἔχουσι τὸ εἶναι 10 οΐ τε ἀέριοι καὶ οἱ περὶ γῆν δαίμονες, τοῦτο οὐδὲ ἄχρις ἀχοῆς ἀνέχονται ἀπειλούμενον.

- 7 "Η καὶ οὅτως ἄν τις ἀποδοίη τὸν ἀπολογισμόν: τῶν ἀπορρήτων μυστηρίων οἱ δαίμονες ἐπιτροπεύουσι τὴν φυλακήν, οὅτω δή τι διαφερόν-[248] τως ὡς ἐνταῦθα πρώτως | συνεχομένης τῆς ἐν τῷ παντὶ διακοσμήσεως. 1 Διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ μένει μὲν ἐν τάξει τὰ τοῦ παντὸς μόρια, διότι ἡ ἀγαθοποιὸς τοῦ 'Οσίριδος δύναμις ἁγνὴ καὶ ἄχραντος μένει, καὶ οὐ συμμίγνυται πρὸς τὴν ἐναντίαν πλημμέλειαν καὶ ταραχήν, μένει δὲ καὶ ἡ τῶν ὅλων ζωὴ καθαρὰ καὶ ἀδιάφθορος, ἐπειδὴ τὰ ἀπόκρυφα ζωογόνα τῶν λόγων κάλλη τῆς 5 "Ισιδος οὐ κάτεισιν εἰς τὸ φαινόμενον καὶ δρώμενον σῶμα. 'Ακίνητα δὲ διατελεῖ πάντα καὶ ἀειγενῆ, διότι οὐδέποτε ἱσταται ὁ τοῦ ἡλίου δρόμος: τέλεα δὲ καὶ ὁλόκληρα διαμένει πάντα, ἐπειδὴ τὰ ἐν ᾿Αβύδῳ ἀπόρρητα οὐδέποτε ἀποκαλύπτεται· οἶς οὖν ἔχει τὴν σωτηρίαν τὰ ὅλα (λέγω δὲ ἐν τῷ τὰ ἀπόρρητα κεκρυμμένα ἀεὶ διατηρεῖσθαι καὶ ἐν τῷ τὴν ἄφθεγκτον 10 τῶν θεῶν οὐσίαν μηδέποτε τῆς ἐναντίας μεταλαμβάνειν μοίρας), τοῦτο οὐδ' ἄχρι φωνῆς ἀνεκτόν ἐστι τοῖς περιγείοις δαίμοσιν ἐπακούειν ὡς ἄλ-
- [249] λως ἔχον ἢ βέβηλον γιγνόμενον, καὶ διὰ | τοῦτο ἔχει τινὰ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅ Ι τοιοῦτος τρόπος τῶν λόγων θεοῖς δὲ οὐδεἰς ἀπειλεῖ, οὐδ' ἐστί τις τοιοῦτος τρόπος εὐχῆς πρὸς αὐτοὺς γιγνόμενος. Διόπερ παρὰ Χαλδαίοις, παρ' οἶς διακέκριται καθαρὸς ὅ πρὸς μόνους τοὺς θεοὺς λόγος, οὐδαμοῦ ἀπειλὴ λέγεται Αἰγύπτιοι δὲ συμμιγνύοντες ἅμα μετὰ τῶν θείων συνθημάτων 5 καὶ τοὺς δαιμονίους λόγους, χρῶνται ἔστιν ὅτε καὶ ταῖς ἀπειλαῖς. Ἔχεις δὴ καὶ τὴν περὶ τούτων ἀπόκρισιν συντόμως μὲν μετρίως δ' ἐγῷμαι ἀποκεκαθαρμένην.

[247].12 ἀπειλούμενον M: ἀπειλάμενον V || 14 τι VM: τοι cj. B || [248].2 μὲν V: om. M || 8 ἀβύδφ VM: ἀβύσσφ (σσω i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> || 10 κεκρυμμένα M: κεκρυμμένος V κεκρυμμένως (ω s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || [249].1 ἔχει VM: ἔχει δύναμιν (δύναμιν i. m.) V<sup>2</sup> | τινά an τι? || 4 μόνους M et (oυ s. v.) V<sup>r</sup>: μόνος V | ἀπειλὴ M: ἀπειλεῖ V ἀπειλεῖν (ν s. v.) V<sup>r</sup> || 7 δ' ἐγῷμαι scr. Gale: δέγῷμαι V δέγ' ῷμαι M this changelessness because the order of the gods remains immovably the same. Held as they are in this state, then, the aerial and terrestrial daemons cannot endure even to hear threats against it.

Or this may also be explained as follows. Daemons 7 assume guardianship over the arcane mysteries, because, to a remarkable extent, they primarily contain the orderly arrangement in the world. For it is for this reason that the parts of the universe remain in order, because the beneficent power of Osiris remains sacred and immaculate and is not mingled with the opposing confusion or disorder;<sup>373</sup> and the life of all things remains pure and incorruptible, since the hidden vivifying beauties of the reasonprinciples of Isis do not descend into apparent and visible body. Rather, all things continue immovable and eternal, because the course of the sun is never halted, and all things remain perfect and entire, since the mysteries in Abydos are never disclosed. As regards, then, that by which the safety of all is preserved (I mean in the eternal preservation of the hidden mysteries, and in the ineffable essence of the gods, never receiving a portion of that which is contrary to it), the terrestrial daemons cannot endure even hearing the suggestion that there could be any alteration or desecration, and this is why this manner of address holds some power over them. But no one threatens the gods, nor does such a manner of invocation occur in relation to them. Hence, among the Chaldaeans, by whom language used for the gods alone is preserved in its purity, threats are never uttered. The Egyptians, however, who combine addresses to daemons with divine symbols, do sometimes use threats.<sup>374</sup> Thus you have an answer to these difficulties which is brief but, I think, sufficiently clear.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> For the Platonic concept of daemons and other mediating deities in this context cf. Plutarch, *Is. Os.* 361a–c.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>374</sup> Iamblichus perhaps reveals his true sympathies here.

## VII

Τῆς δ' αὐτῆς θεοσόφου Μούσης κἀκεῖνα δεῖται εἰς τὴν διάλυσιν
 τὰ ἀποϱήματα: πρότερον δέ σοι βούλομαι τῶν Αἰγυπτίων τὸν τρόπον τῆς 10
 θεολογίας διερμηνεῦσαι: οὖτοι γὰρ τὴν φύσιν τοῦ παντὸς καὶ τὴν δημιουρ [250] γίαν | τῶν θεῶν μιμούμενοι καὶ αὐτοὶ τῶν μυστικῶν καὶ ἀποκεκρυμμένων 1
 καὶ ἀφανῶν νοήσεων εἰκόνας τινὰς διὰ συμβόλων ἐκφαίνουσιν, ὥσπερ καὶ

και αφανών νοησεών εικονας τινας οια συμρολών εκφαινουσιν, ωσπερ και ή φύσις τοῖς ἐμφανέσιν εἰδεσι τοὺς ἀφανεῖς λόγους διὰ συμβόλων τρόπον τινὰ ἀπετυπώσατο, ἡ δὲ τῶν ϑεῶν δημιουργία τὴν ἀλήθειαν τῶν ἰδεῶν διὰ τῶν φανερῶν εἰκόνων ὑπεγράψατο. Εἰδότες οὖν χαίροντα πάντα τὰ 5 κρείττονα ὁμοιώσει τῶν ὑποδεεστέρων καὶ βουλόμενοι αὐτὰ ἀγαθῶν οὕτω πληροῦν διὰ τῆς κατὰ τὸ δυνατὸν μιμήσεως, εἰκότως καὶ αὐτοὶ τὸν πρόσφορον αὐτῆς τρόπον τῆς κεκρυμμένης ἐν τοῖς συμβόλοις μυσταγωγίας προφέρουσιν.

2 <sup>2</sup> Αχουε δη οὖν καὶ σừ κατὰ τὸν τῶν Αἰγυπτίων νοῦν την τῶν 10 συμβόλων νοερὰν διερμήνευσιν, ἀφεὶς μὲν τὸ ἀπὸ τῆς φαντασίας καὶ τῆς ἀχοῆς εἶδωλον αὐτῶν τῶν συμβολικῶν, ἐπὶ δὲ την νοερὰν ἀλήθειαν ἑαυτὸν ἐπαναγαγών. Ἰλὺν μὲν τοίνυν νόει τὸ σωματοειδὲς πῶν καὶ ὑλικὸν ἢ

[251] τὸ θρεπτικὸν καὶ γόνιμον ἢ ὅσον ἐστὶν ἔνυλον | εἶδος τῆς φύσεως μετὰ ι τῶν ἀστάτων τῆς ὕλης ἑευμάτων συμφερόμενον, ἢ ὅσον τὸν ποταμὸν τῆς γενέσεως χωρεῖ, καὶ αὐτὸ μετ' ἐκείνου συνιζάνον, ἢ τῶν στοιχείων καὶ τῶν περὶ τοῖς στοιχείοις δυνάμεων πασῶν ἀρχηγὸν αἴτιον ἐν πυθμένος

[249].10 δέ VM: δή cj. Gale || [250].4 ἰδεῶν VM: εἰδῶν («εἰδεῶν») cj.

- B ~~||~ 8 αὐτῆς VM: αὐτοῖς (οις s. v.)  $V^2 ~~||~ 9$ προφέρουσινM: προσφέρουσιν
- V || 12 συμβολικῶν VM: συμβόλων cj. Gale || [251].4 περί ] an παρά ?

# BOOK VII

1 The following difficulties require the same theosophical<sup>375</sup> Muse for their solution, but first of all, I would like to explain to you the mode of theology practised by the Egyptians. For these people, imitating the nature of the universe and the demiurgic power of the gods, display certain signs of mystical, arcane and invisible intellections by means of symbols, just as nature copies the unseen principles in visible forms through some mode of symbolism,<sup>376</sup> and the creative activity of the gods indicates the truth of the forms in visible signs. Perceiving, therefore, that all superior beings rejoice in the efforts of their inferiors to imitate them, and therefore wish to fill them with good things, insofar as it is possible through imitation, it is reasonable that they<sup>377</sup> should proffer a mode of concealment that is appropriate to the mystical doctrine of concealment in symbols.

**2** Hear, therefore, the intellectual interpretation of the symbols, according to Egyptian thought: banish the image of the symbolic things themselves, which depends on imagination and hearsay, and raise yourself up towards the intellectual truth. Understand, then, that "mud" represents all that is corporeal and material; or that which is nutritive and fertile;<sup>378</sup> or, as such as is the form immanent in nature,<sup>379</sup> that which is carried along with the unstable flux of matter;<sup>380</sup> or some such thing as receives the river of generation itself, and settles with it; or the primordial cause, pre-established as a foundation of the elements and of

<sup>375</sup> The only occurrence of this term in the *De mysteriis*, and we leave it in its technical form. It might be rendered, "skilled in divine matters." Cf. Porphyry, *Abst.* 2.35; Proclus, *Theol. plat.* 5.127.16.

<sup>376</sup> The recapitulation of a point made at I.11.37.

<sup>377</sup> That is, the Egyptians.

<sup>378</sup> "Mud" or "slime" seems to represent the "primeval waters of Egyptian myth"; see our "Introduction." For references in Plato to slime or mud, see *Phaedr.* 250c6; *Resp.* 363d7.

<sup>379</sup> A distinctively Platonic phrase.

 $^{38\circ}$  This may owe something to the language of Plato, *Tim.* 43b, where the soul is plunged into the body for the first time.

λόγψ προϋποκείμενον. Τοιούτου δὲ ὄντος αὐτοῦ, ὁ τῆς γενέσεως καὶ φύ- 5 σεως ὅλης καὶ τῶν ἐν τοῖς στοιχείοις δυνάμεων πασῶν αἶτιος θεός, ἅτε δὴ ὑπερέχων τούτων ἄυλος καὶ ἀσώματος καὶ ὑπερφυὴς ἀγέννητός τε καὶ ἀμέριστος ὅλος ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ἀναφανείς, προηγεῖται πάντων τούτων καὶ ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὰ ὅλα περιέχει. Καὶ διότι μὲν συνείληφε πάντα καὶ μεταδίδωσιν ἑαυτοῦ τοῖς κοσμικοῖς ὅλοις, ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀνεφάνη· διότι δ' 10 ὑπερέχει τῶν ὅλων καὶ καθ' ἑαυτὸν ὑπερήπλωται, ἀναφαίνεται ὡς χωριστὸς ἐξηρημένος μετέωρος καὶ καθ' ἑαυτὸν ὑπερηπλωμένος τῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῷ δυνάμεών τε καὶ στοιχείων.

Συμμαρτυρεί δὲ τούτῷ καὶ τὸ ἑξῆς σύμβολον. Τὸ γὰρ ἐπὶ λωτῷ κα-[252] θέζεσθαι ὑπεροχήν τε ὑπὲρ τὴν ἰλὺν | αἰνίττεται μὴ ψαύουσαν μηδαμῶς 1 τῆς ἰλύος, καὶ ἡγεμονίαν νοερὰν καὶ ἐμπύριον ἐπιδείκνυται· κυκλοτερῆ γὰρ πάντα ὁρᾶται τὰ τοῦ λωτοῦ, καὶ τὰ ἐν τοῖς φύλλοις εἶδη καὶ τὰ ἐν τοῖς καρποῖς φαινόμενα, ἦπερ δὴ μόνῃ κινήσει τῆ κατὰ κύκλον νοῦ ἐνέργειά ἐστι συγγενής, τὸ κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ καὶ ὡσαύτως καὶ ἐν μιῷ τάξει καὶ 5 καθ' ἕνα λόγον ἐμφαίνουσα. Αὐτὸς δὲ δὴ ὁ θεὸς ἱδρυται καθ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ ὑπὲρ τὴν τοιαύτην ἡγεμονίαν καὶ ἐνέργειαν, σεμνὸς καὶ ἅγιος ὑπερηπλωμένος καὶ μένων ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅπερ δὴ τὸ καθέζεσθαι βούλεται σημαίνειν. Ό

[251].8 ἀναφανεὶς VM: ἀναφανὴς cj. Gale || 14-15 καθέζεσθαι cj. Gale: καθέξεσθαι VM || [252].4 τῆ (ῆ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: τοῦ VM || 8 σημαίνειν cj. (υ p. n., η i. m., β cancell.) B<sup>4</sup>: συμβαίνειν VMB

292

all the powers that surround the elements. Of such a sort, therefore, is the god who is the cause of all generation and nature, and of all the powers in the elements, insomuch as he transcends these things, being immaterial, incorporeal, supernatural, unbegotten and impartible, revealing himself as a whole from himself and in himself; he precedes all things and also encompasses all things in himself. In that he embraces everything and grants himself to the whole cosmic realm, he is revealed in this. But in that he transcends everything and is entirely simplified, he appears as separate, removed, elevated and wholly simplified, <sup>381</sup> beyond the powers and elements of the cosmos.

The following symbol also bears witness to this. For "sitting on a lotus"<sup>382</sup> signifies transcendency over the "mud," such as in no way touches the "mud," and also indicates intellectual and empyrean<sup>383</sup> leadership. For everything to do with the lotus is seen to be circular, both the forms of the leaves and the produce of the fruit, and it is the circular motion that is uniquely connatural with the activity of intellect, <sup>384</sup> and which exhibits itself consistently in one order and according to one principle. And the god is established by himself, and beyond such leadership and activity, venerable and holy, <sup>385</sup> entirely simple and abiding in himself, a fact which his seated position is intended to signify. And "sailing in a ship" <sup>386</sup> represents the sovereignty that governs the world.

 $^{3^{81}}$  For the term ὑπερηπλωμένος (lit. "super-simplified"), see Damascius, Princ. 1.52.26; 55.9; 104.5; 157.3; Comm. Parm. 176.15; Proclus, Comm. Parm. 1.73.11; 77.27; 88.2; 2.133.6; 205.11; Theol. plat. 1.95.23; 2.67.16; 4.86.2; 5.127.6; 5.135.7; also Pseudo-Dionysius's treatise On Divine Names 4.7. The transcendence of the Egyptian god is presented in distinctly Neoplatonic terms, possibly traceable back to Iamblichus's commentaries; the terms χωριστός and έξηρημένος are common in Proclus.

 $^{3^{82}}$  The god seated upon the lotus is, properly, Harpocrates, see *PGM* IV. 1105; note also *PGM* II. 106–107. See El-Kachab (1971) for discussion of some surviving examples of this image. The cosmic lotus also signified the power of Re (or Ra), its opening bud representing the coming of light over darkness. In botanical terms, the Egyptian lotus was the lily of the Nile; see Herodotus, 2.92.8–12.

<sup>383</sup> A Chaldaean term, see Orac. chald. frg. 2; 4; 130.

<sup>384</sup> The lotus is not, of course, in motion, but symbolises the circular motion of the heavens, which in turn manifests the motion of Intellect.

 $^{385}$  σεμνός καὶ άγιος, an echo of Plato, Soph. 249a.

<sup>386</sup> Cf. *PGM* XIV. 33–34 for an address to Osiris, "who is in the divine barque." The solar barque was a well-known Egyptian image of the seat of the

δ' ἐπὶ πλοίου ναυτιλλόμενος τὴν διαχυβερνῶσαν τὸν κόσμον ἐπικράτειαν παρίστησιν. Ώσπερ οὖν ὁ κυβερνήτης χωριστὸς ὢν τῆς νεὼς τῶν πηδα- 10 λίων αὐτῆς ἐπιβέβηκεν, οὕτω χωριστῶς ὁ ἥλιος τῶν οἰάκων τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς ἐπιβέβηκεν. Καὶ καθάπερ ἄνωθεν ἐκ πρύμνης ἀπευθύνει πάντα ὁ κυβερνήτης, ἐνδιδοὺς βραχεῖαν ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ τὴν πρώτην ἀρχὴν τῆς φορᾶς, οὕτω πολὺ πρότερον ὁ θεὸς ἄνωθεν ἀπὸ τῶν πρώτων ἀρχῶν τῆς φύσεως τὰς πρωτουργοὺς αἰτίας τῶν κινήσεων ἀμεριστῶς ἐνδίδωσι· ταῦτα δὴ οὖν 15 [253] καὶ ἔτι | πλείονα τούτων ἐνδείκνυται τὸ ναυτίλλεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐπὶ πλοίου. 1

- 3] και έτι | πλείονα τούτων ένδεικνυται το ναυτίλλεσθαι αυτόν έπι πλοίου. 1 3 'Επεί δε και παν μόριον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ και παν ζώδιον και πασα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ φορὰ και πᾶς χρόνος, καθ' δν κινεῖται ὁ κόσμος, και πάντα τὰ ἐν τοῖς ὅλοις δέχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἡλίου κατιούσας δυνάμεις, τὰς
  - μέν συμπλεκομένας αὐτοῖς τὰς δὲ τῆς συμμίξεως αὐτῶν ὑπερβεβηκυίας, 5 παρίστησι καὶ ταύτας ὁ συμβολικὸς τρόπος τῆς σημασίας, τὸ σχηματίζεσθαι μὲν κατὰ ζώδιον καὶ τὰς μορφὰς ἀμείβειν καθ' ὥραν τοῖς ῥήμασι διασημαίνων, ἐκδεικνύμενος δὲ τὴν ἀμετάβλητον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἑστῶσαν καὶ ἀνέκλειπτον καὶ ὁμοῦ πᾶσαν καὶ ἀθρόαν εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον δόσιν. ᾿Αλλ' ἐπεὶ τὰ δεχόμενα ἄλλα ἀλλαχοῦ περὶ τὴν ἀμέριστον δόσιν τοῦ θεοῦ φέρε- 10
  - ται, καὶ αὐτὰ δέχεται πολυειδεῖς δυνάμεις ἀπὸ τοῦ ἡλίου κατὰ τὰς οἰκείας ἑαυτῶν φοράς, διὰ τοῦτο βούλεται μὲν ἡ συμβολικὴ διδαχὴ διὰ τοῦ πλήϑους τῶν δοθέντων τὸν ἕνα ϑεὸν ἐμφαίνειν, καὶ διὰ τῶν πολυτρόπων δυνάμεων τὴν μίαν αὐτοῦ παριστάναι δύναμιν. διὸ καί φησιν αὐτὸν ἕνα
- [254] εἶναι | καὶ τὸν αὐτόν, τὰς δὲ διαμείψεις τῆς μορφῆς καὶ τοὺς μετασχη- 1 ματισμοὺς ἐν τοῖς δεχομένοις ὑποτίθεται. Διόπερ κατὰ ζώδιον καὶ καθ<sup>2</sup> ὥραν μεταβάλλεσθαι αὐτόν φησιν, ὡς ἐκείνων διαποικιλλομένων περὶ τὸν θεὸν κατὰ τὰς πολλὰς αὐτοῦ ὑποδοχάς. Τοιαύταις εὐχαῖς Αἰγύπτιοι πρὸς ἥλιον χρῶνται οὐκ ἐν ταῖς αὐτοψίαις μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν ταῖς κοινοτέραις 5

[252].12 πρύμνης M: πρήμνης V || [253].12 διδαχή cj. Parthey Hopfner: διαδοχή VM || 13 ἐμφαίνειν M: ἐμβαίνειν V || [254].4 αὐτοῦ cj. Gale: ἑαυτοῦ VM || 4-5 πρὸς ἥλιον M: om. V || 5 κοινοτέραις cj. Boulliau i. m. U: καινοτέραις VM

Just as the helmsman presides over the ship while taking charge of its rudder, so the sun is transcendently in charge of the helm of the whole world. And as the helmsman controls everything from on high at the stern, giving out a minimal first impulse from himself, so in the same way, but more significantly, the god from on high gives out, indivisibly, from the first principles of nature, the primordial causes of movement. These things, therefore, and more besides, are indicated by the his "sailing in a ship."<sup>387</sup>

Since, then, every portion of the heavens, every sign of 3 the zodiac, all the heavenly motions, and all time, according to which the cosmos is moved, and all things in the universe receive the potencies emanating from the sun, some of which are immanent in these, while others remain transcendent from commixture with them, the symbolic method of signification represents these as well: it indicates through words the change in shape according to the signs of the zodiac and the change in forms by the hour, but it also indicates his immutable, stable, unfailing, and, at the same time, complete gift to the whole universe at once. But since the recipients cope in various ways with the indivisible gift of the god, and receive variable powers from the sun, according to their own particular motions, so the symbolic doctrine aims to hit upon the One God through a multitude of gifts, and represents his one potency through its own many and various potencies. Wherefore the teaching indicates that he is actually one and the same, but allots to his recipients a variety of form and changing configurations. Hence it indicates that he is changed, according to the zodiac, every hour, just as these are changed around the god, according to the many modes of receiving him. Hence the prayers that the Egyptians address to the sun, not only at the autopsies but also in

god's authority; the god sailed across the sky in his barque. The image of the helmsman is, of course, also Platonic: *Phaedr.* 247c; *Pol.* 272e.

<sup>387</sup> Cf. Plotinus's account of Egyptian symbolism at *Enn.* 5.8.6: "the wise men of Egypt, I think, also understood this, either by scientific or innate knowledge, and when they wished to signify something wisely, did not use the form of letters which follow the order of words and propositions and imitate sounds and the enunciations of philosophical statements, but by drawing images and inscribing in their temples one particular image of each particular thing, they manifested the non-discursiveness of the intelligible world, that is, that every image is a kind of knowledge and wisdom and is a subject of statements, all together in one, and not discourse or deliberation" (trans. Armstrong, LCL).

εὐχαῖς, αἴτινες ἔχουσι τοιοῦτον νοῦν καὶ κατὰ τοιαὐτην συμβολικὴν μυσταγωγίαν τῷ θεῷ προσφέρονται· διόπερ οὐδ' ἂν ἔχοι τινὰ λόγον, εἴ τις αὐτῶν προσάγοιτο ἀντίληψις.

4 <sup>6</sup>A δ' έστι τούτων έχόμενα έρωτήματα πλείονος μέν δείται διδαχῆς, εἴ τις ίκανῶς ἐπεξίοι τῷ λόγῳ· δεῖ δ' ὅμως ἐν ἀποκρίσει διὰ βρα- 10 χέων τἀληθές πῃ περί αὐτῶν διαπερανθῆναι. Τί γὰρ βούλεται τὰ ἄσημα ὀνόματα πυνθάνῃ· τὰ δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄσημα, δ σừ νενόμικας· ἀλλ' ἡμῖν μὲν ἄγνωστα ἔστω ἢ καὶ γνωστὰ ἔνια, περί ῶν παρεδεξάμεθα τὰς ἀναλύσεις

- [255] παρὰ θεῶν, τοῖς μέντοι θεοῖς | πάντα σημαντικά ἐστιν οὐ κατὰ ἑητὸν ι τρόπον, οὐδ' οἰός ἐστιν ὁ διὰ τῶν φαντασιῶν παρ' ἀνθρώποις σημαντικός τε καὶ μηνυτικός, ἀλλ' ἤτοι νοερῶς [κατὰ τὸν θεῖον αὐτὸν ἀνθρώπειον νοῦν] ἢ καὶ ἀφθέγκτως καὶ κρειττόνως καὶ ἁπλουστέρως [καὶ] κατὰ νοῦν τοῖς θεοῖς συνηνωμένος· ἀφαιρεῖν μὲν οὖν χρὴ πάσας ἐπινοίας καὶ λογι- 5 κὰς διεξόδους ἀπὸ τῶν θείων ἀνομάτων, ἀφαιρεῖν δὲ καὶ τὰς συμφυομένας τῆς φωνῆς πρὸς τὰ ἐν τῆ φύσει πράγματα φυσικὰς ἀπεικασίας. Ὅσπερ δέ ἐστι νοερὸς καὶ θεῖος τῆς θείας ὁμοιότητος συμβολικὸς χαρακτήρ, τοῦτον ὑποθετέον ἐν τοῖς ἀνόμασιν. Καὶ δὴ κἂν ἄγνωστος ἡμῖν ὑπάρχῃ, αὐτὸ τοῦτό ἐστιν αὐτοῦ τὸ σεμνότατον· κρείττων γάρ ἐστιν ἢ ὥστε διαιρεῖσθαι 10 εἰς γνῶσιν. Ἐφ' ὧν γε μὴν παρειλήφαμεν τὴν ἐπιστήμην τῆς ἀναλύσεως, ἐπὶ τοὑτων τῆς θείας οὐσίας καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ τάξεως ἔχομεν ὅλης ἐν τῷ ἀνόματι τὴν εἴδησιν. Καὶ ἔτι ἀθρόαν τὴν μυστικὴν καὶ ἀπόρρητον εἰκόνα 1256] Ι τῶν θεῶν ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ διαφυλάττομεν, καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν δι' αὐτῶν ἀνάγομεν 1
- [256] Γτων σεών εν τη ψοχη σταφολαττομεν, και την ψοχην οι αυτών αναγομεν Τ ἐπὶ τοὺς θεούς, καὶ ἀναχθεῖσαν κατὰ τὸ δυνατὸν τοῖς θεοῖς συνάπτομεν. ᾿Αλλὰ διὰ τί τῶν σημαντικῶν τὰ βάρβαρα πρὸ τῶν ἑκάστῷ οἰκείων προτιμῶμεν; ἔστι δὲ καὶ τούτου μυστικὸς ὁ λόγος. Διότι γὰρ τῶν ἱερῶν
  - έθνῶν, ὥσπερ 'Ασσυρίων τε καὶ Αἰγυπτίων, οἱ θεοὶ τὴν ὅλην διάλεκτον 5 ἱεροπρεπῆ κατέδειξαν, διὰ τοῦτο καὶ τὰς κοινολογίας οἰόμεθα δεῖν τῆ συγγενεῖ πρὸς τοὺς θεοὺς λέξει προσφέρειν, καὶ διότι πρῶτος καὶ παλαιότερός ἐστιν ὁ τοιοῦτος τρόπος τῆς φωνῆς, καὶ μάλιστα ἐπειδὴ οἱ μαθόντες τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα περὶ τῶν θεῶν μετὰ τῆς οἰκείας γλώττης

[254].7 έχοι V: έχη M || 8 προσάγοιτο VM: προσαγάγοιτο cj. B || 10 διδαχῆς cj. Gale Hopfner: διαδοχῆς VM || 12 δ] an ώς ? (sed cf. 293, 7) || 13 καὶ V: om. M || 14 παρὰ cj. Gale: περὶ VM || [255].3-4 κατὰ — νοῦν secl. cj. Saffrey || 4 καὶ κρειττόνως V: ἢ κρειττόνως M | [καὶ] nos || 5 συνηνωμένος VM: συνηνωμένον (tert. ν s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 7 ὄσπερ cj. Gale: ὥσπερ VM || 10 αὐτοῦ V: αὐτῆς M || [256].5 ἐθνῶν V: θεῶν M more common prayers, are all of the sort that have such a meaning, and are offered to the god in accordance with such a symbolic mystical doctrine. Hence, there is no point in presenting a critique of them.

The questions that follow next require a more thor-4 ough explanation, if we are to explain them with sufficient logic, and yet for these also we must set out the truths in our response with brevity. For you inquire, "what is the point of meaningless names?" But they are not "meaningless" in the way that you think. Rather, let us grant that they are unknowable to us-or even, in some cases, known, since we may receive their explanations from the gods-but to the gods they are all significant, not according to an effable mode, nor in such a way that is significant and indicative to the imaginations of human beings, but united to the gods either intellectually<sup>388</sup> or rather ineffably, and in a manner superior and more simple than in accordance with intellect. It is essential, therefore, to remove all considerations of logic from the names of the gods, and to set aside the natural representations of the spoken word to the physical things that exist in nature. Thus, the symbolic character of divine similitude, which is intellectual and divine, has to be assumed in the names. And indeed, if it is unknowable to us, this very fact is its most sacred aspect: for it is too excellent to be divided into knowledge. But as for those names of which we have acquired a scientific analysis, through these we have knowledge of divine being, and power, and order, all in a name! And, moreover, we preserve in their entirety the mystical and arcane images of the gods in our soul; and we raise our soul up through these towards the gods and, as far as is possible, when it has been elevated, we experience union with the gods.

But "why, of meaningful names, do we prefer the barbarian to our own?" For this, again, there is a mystical reason. For, since the gods have shown that the entire dialect of the sacred peoples such as the Assyrians and the Egyptians is appropriate for religious ceremonies, for this reason we must understand that our communication with the gods should be in an appropriate tongue. Also, such a mode of speech is the first and the most ancient. But most importantly, since those who learned the very first names

 $^{388}$  We accept Saffrey's excision of κατὰ τὸν θεῖον αὐτὸν ἀνθρώπειον νοῦν here.

αὐτὰ συμμίξαντες παραδεδώκασιν ἡμῖν, ὡς οἰκείας καὶ προσφόρου πρός 10 αὐτὰ ὑπαρχούσης, ἀκίνητον διατηροῦμεν δεῦρο ἀεὶ τὸν θεσμὸν τῆς παραδόσεως. Εἶπερ γάρ τι τοῖς θεοῖς ἄλλο προσήκει, δηλονότι καὶ τὸ ἀίδιον καὶ ἀμετάβλητον αὐτοῖς ἐστι συγγενές.

[257]

5 'Αλλ' δ ἀχούων, φής, πρός τὰ σημαινόμενα ἀφορῷ, ὥστε 1 αὐτάρχης ἡ αὐτὴ μένουσα ἔννοια, κἂν ὅποιονοῦν ὑπάρχῃ τοὖνομα. Τὸ δ' οὐ τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν οἶον σὺ προσεδόχησας· εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἦν κατὰ συνθήκην κείμενα τὰ ὀνόματα, οὐδὲν διέφερε τὰ ἕτερα ἀντὶ τῶν ἑτέρων μεταλαμβάνειν· εἰ δὲ τῆ φύσει συνήρτηται τῶν ὄντων, τὰ μᾶλλον αὐτῆ προσεοικότα 5 καὶ τοῖς θεοῖς ἐστι δήπου προσφιλέστερα· ἐκ δὴ τοῦδε καταφαίνεται ὡς εὐλόγως καὶ ἡ τῶν ἱερῶν ἐθνῶν προκέκριται φωνὴ πρὸ τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων· οὐδὲ γὰρ πάντως τὴν αὐτὴν διασώζει διάνοιαν μεθερμηνευόμενα τὰ ὀνόματα, ἀλλ' ἔστι τινὰ καθ' ἕκαστον ἔθνος ἰδιώματα, ἀδύνατα εἰς ἄλλο ἔθνος διὰ φωνῆς σημαίνεσθαι· ἔπειτα κἂν εἰ οἶόν τε αὐτὰ μεθερμηνεύειν, 10 ἀλλὰ τήν γε δύναμιν οὐκέτι φυλάττει τὴν αὐτήν· ἔχει δὲ καὶ τὰ βάρβαρα ὀνόματα πολλὴν μὲν ἕμφασιν πολλὴν δὲ συντομίαν, ἀμφιβολίας τε ἐλάττονος μετέσχηκε καὶ ποικιλίας καὶ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν λέξεων· διὰ πάντα δὴ οὖν ταῦτα συναρμόζει τοῖς κρείττοσιν.

[256].13 συγγενὲς (α p. n., συγ i. m.)  $V^r$ : ἀγενὲς VM || [257].6 ἐστιVM: ἕσται cj. BU

of the gods merged them with their own familiar tongue and delivered them to us, as being proper and adapted to these things, forever we preserve here the unshakeable law of tradition. For, whatever else pertains to the gods, it is clear that the eternal and the immutable is connatural with them.

5 "But," so you say, "a listener looks to the meaning, so surely all that matters is that the conception remains the same, whatever the kind of words used." But the situation is not as you suppose. For if the names were established by convention, then it would not matter whether some were used instead of others. But if they are dependent on the nature of real beings, then those that are better adapted to this will be more precious to the gods. It is therefore evident from this that the language of sacred peoples is preferred to that of other men, and with good reason. For the names do not exactly preserve the same meaning when they are translated; rather, there are certain idioms in every nation that are impossible to express in the language of another. Moreover, even if one were to translate them, this would not preserve their same power.<sup>389</sup> For the barbarian names possess weightiness and great precision, participating in less ambiguity, variability and multiplicity of expression. For all these reasons, then, they are adapted to the superior beings.

<sup>389</sup> When translation *was* performed, we may note, it required the active assistance of the priestly guardians of the originals; see Myst. VIII.5 and X.7 on the Egyprian priest-translator Bitys and cf. Fowden (1986, 30) for discussion. Porphyry, as is apparent here, held a very different view of language, seeing it as an agreed set of representative noises, and arguing even that we might understand animals if only we could learn and translate their language. See Abst. III.15.2; III.3.3-5 Clark. Porphyry's view is represented at Corp. herm. 12.13: "humanity is one and therefore speech is also one: when translated, it is found to be the same in Egypt and Persia as in Greece." The debate as to whether words are natural or conventional originated in Plato's Cratylus and was developed by the Stoics, who influenced the later Neoplatonic approach. Proclus, Comm. Crat. 32.5–12 argues that various languages can represent a single divine essence, and Greek is included in his list of languages containing divine names. Proclus, Comm. Tim. 1.99.5 argues that the positing of a name is a form of creation, thereby associating the process of naming with divine intellection or the actions of the demiurge.

| "Ανελε οὖν ἐχ μέσων τὰς ἀποπιπτούσας τῆς ἀληθείας ὑπονοίας, 1 [258] ή ώς Αιγύπτιος ή αιγυπτία φωνή χρώμενος έστιν δ καλούμενος άλλα μαλλον έχεινο ύπολάμβανε, ως Αιγυπτίων πρώτων την μετουσίαν των θεών διακληρωσαμένων, και οι θεοι γαίρουσι τοις Αιγυπτίων θεσμοις καλούμενοι· οὐδ' αὖ γοήτων ἐστὶ ταῦτα πάντα τεγνάσματα· πῶς γὰο ἂν 5 τὰ μάλιστα συνηνωμένα τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ ήμᾶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς συνάπτοντα καὶ μόνον ούχι τὰς ἴσας δυνάμεις ἔχοντα τοῖς κρείττοσι, φανταστικὰ ἂν εἴη πλάσματα, ών χωρίς οὐδεν ἱερατικὸν ἔργον γίγνεται; ἀλλ' οὐδε προκαλύμματα ταῦτα διὰ τῶν ἐπιφημιζομένων τῷ θείω τῶν περὶ ἡμᾶς γίγνεται παθών. Ού γάρ ἀφ' ὦν ἀν ήμεῖς πάθωμεν, τοὐναντίον δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν οἰκείων 10 τοῖς θεοῖς δρμώμενοι τὰς προσφόρους αὐτοῖς λέξεις κατὰ φύσιν προσφέοομεν· οὐδ' ἐναντίας ποιούμεθα περί τοῦ θείου τὰς ἐννοίας ἦ αὐτὸ τῶ ὄντι διάχειται άλλ' ήπερ έγει φύσεως, και ώς τετυγήκασι της περί αὐτοῦ άληθείας οι πρῶτοι καταστησάμενοι τοὺς νόμους τῆς ἱερᾶς ἁγιστείας, οὕτως [259] έν αὐτοῖς ἐμμένομεν· εἴπερ γάρ τι τῶν ἄλλων τῶν ἱερο πρεπῶς νομίμων, Ι καί τὸ ἀμετάπτωτον αὐτοῖς συναρμόζει· καὶ δεῖ τὰ τῶν παλαιῶν εὐγῶν, ώσπερ ίερὰ ἄσυλα, τηρεῖσθαι κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ καὶ ὡσαύτως, μήτε ἀφαιροῦντάς τι απ' αὐτῶν μήτε προστιθέντας τι αὐταῖς ἀλλαγόθεν. Σγεδόν γὰρ καὶ τοῦτο αἰτιον νυνὶ γέγονε τοῦ πάντα ἐξίτηλα καθεστηκέναι καὶ τὰ ὀνόμα- 5 τα καί τὰ τῶν εὐγῶν, διότι μεταβαλλόμενα ἀεὶ διὰ τὴν καινοτομίαν καὶ παρανομίαν τῶν Έλλήνων οὐδὲν παύεται. Φύσει γὰρ Ελληνές εἰσι νεωτεροποιοί και ἄττοντες φέρονται πανταχή, οὐδὲν ἔχοντες ἕρμα ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. οὐδ' ὅπερ ἂν δέξωνται παρά τινων διαφυλάττοντες, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦτο ὀξέως άφιέντες, πάντα κατά την άστατον εύρεσιλογίαν μεταπλάττουσιν. βάο- 10 βαροι δέ, μόνιμοι τοῖς ἤθεσιν ὄντες, καὶ τοῖς λόγοις βεβαίως τοῖς αὐτοῖς

300

So forget these conjectures, which fall short of the truth, "whether he who is invoked is either an Egyptian, or uses Egyptian speech."39° Far better to understand this: that since the Egyptians were the first to be granted participation with gods, the gods when invoked rejoice in the rites of the Egyptians.<sup>391</sup> It is not, then, that "all these things are sorcerors's tricks." For how could things most especially linked with the gods, which join us to them, and which possess powers all but equal to theirs, be "imaginary forgeries" when no sacred work could happen without them? But neither are "these arcane devices created through our own passions, and attributed to the divine." For we do not proceed on the basis of our sentiments, but, on the contrary, we take our cue from things allied with the gods, and convey declarations fitting to them according to their nature. And neither do we "make up conceptions about the divine which go against their true existence," but rather in line with the nature it possesses, and according to the truth which those who first laid down the laws of the sacred cult established, in this way do we preserve them-for even if any aspect of the rest of the sacred laws is proper to them, it is surely immutability. And it is necessary that the prayers of the ancients, like sacred places of sanctuary, are preserved ever the same and in the same manner, with nothing of alternative origin either removed from or added to them. For this is the reason why all these things in place at the present time have lost their power, both the names and the prayers: because they are endlessly altered according to the inventiveness and illegality of the Hellenes. For the Hellenes are experimental by nature, and eagerly propelled in all directions, having no proper ballast in them; and they preserve nothing which they have received from anyone else, but even this they promptly abandon and change it all according to their unreliable linguistic innovation.<sup>392</sup> But

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>390</sup> This is surely a quotation from Porphyry, and a particularly sarcastic comment on his part. Sodano (1958) at Porphyry, *Aneb.* 2.10a5–6 takes it as such.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>391</sup> Cf. *PGM* III. 120 where the injunction declares, "I conjure you in the Hebrew tongue." The magical papyri are, of course, filled with seemingly meaningless injunctions and lists of names.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>392</sup> This view of the Greek language is expressed in *Corp. herm.* 16.2. "Abamon" criticises the Hellenes at *Myst.* VIII.3.263.11–264.1 for their limited grasp of the divine Ammon's role, which leads them to name him after

έμμένουσιν διόπερ αὐτοί τέ εἰσι προσφιλεῖς τοῖς θεοῖς καὶ τοὺς λόγους αὐτοῖς προσφέρουσι κεχαρισμένους. διαμείβειν τε αὐτοὺς κατ' οὐδένα τρόπον ούδενί ανθρώπω θεμιτόν έστιν. Τοιαῦτα καί περί τῶν ἀνομάτων τῶν

[260] τε | ἀφθέγκτων καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων μὲν καλουμένων ἱεροπρεπῶν δὲ ὄντων Ι πρός σὲ ἀποκρινόμεθα.

the barbarians, being constant in their customs, remain faithful to the same words. Thus they endear themselves to the gods, and proffer words that are pleasing to them. To change these in any way whatsoever is permitted to no man.<sup>393</sup> Such, then, is our answer to you concerning the names, which may indeed be called "inexplicable" and "barbarous," but which are in fact wholly suitable for sacred rituals.

Hephaestos. Cf. also Iamblichus, Comm. Tim. frg. 11 Dillon; Plato, Leg. 656d–657a; Euthyd. 2a1; Prot. 310b5.

<sup>393</sup> The injunction not to alter the barbarian names may be found at *Orac. chald.* frg. 150 and *Corp. herm.* 16.2. See also *PGM* IV. 3172; VII. 703–726; XII. 121–143 and 190–192; Origen, *Cels.* 1.6; 1.24–25; 4.33–34; 5.45; *Philoc.* 12; Damascius, *Comm. Phileb.* 24 Westerink (on Plato, *Phileb.* 12c); Proclus, *Comm. Parm.* 851.8; *Theol. plat.* 1.44.

#### VIII

1 Τούτων δὲ ἀποστάς, ὡς φής, βούλει σοι δηλωθῆναι τί τὸ πρῶτον αἴτιον ἡγοῦνται εἶναι Αἰγύπτιοι, πότερον νοῦν ἢ ὑπὲρ νοῦν, καὶ μόνον ἢ μετ' ἄλλου ἢ ἄλλων, καὶ πότερον ἀσώματον ἢ σωματικόν, καὶ εἰ τῷ 5 δημιουργῷ τὰ αὐτὰ ἢ πρὸ τοῦ δημιουργοῦ, καὶ εἰ ἐξ ἑνὸς τὰ πάντα ἢ ἐκ πολλῶν, καὶ εἰ ὕλην ἴσασιν ἢ σώματα ποιὰ πρῶτα, καὶ ἀγέννητον ὕλην ἢ γεννητήν.

Έγω δέ σοι πρῶτον ἐρῶ τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ῆν ἔν τε γράμμασι τῶν ἀρχαίων ἱερογραμματέων πολλαὶ καὶ ποικίλαι δόξαι περὶ τούτων φέρον- 10 ται, καὶ παρὰ τοῖς ἔτι ζῶσι τῶν σοφῶν τὰ μεγάλα οὐχ άπλῶς ὁ λόγος παραδίδοται. Λέγω δὴ οὖν ὡς πολλῶν οὐσιῶν ὑπαρχουσῶν καὶ τούτων διαφερουσῶν πάμπληθες, πολλαὶ παρεδόθησαν αὐτῶν καὶ ἀρχαὶ διαφόρους ἔχουσαι τάξεις, ἄλλαι παρ' ἄλλοις τῶν παλαιῶν ἱερέων· τὰς μὲν οὖν

[261] δλας Έρμης έν ταῖς δισ μυρίαις βίβλοις, ώς Σέλευκος ἀπεγράψατο, ἢ ταῖς 1

[260].6 τὰ αὐτὰ ] τὸ αὐτὸ cj. Scott || 7 σώματα ποιὰ VM: σωματοποιὰ cj. B || 11 παρὰ cj. Gale: περὶ VM || 13-14 διαφόρους (ου s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: διαφόρως VM || [261].1 ὡς ] ὡς cj. Scott

# BOOK VIII

**1** Leaving that topic behind, then, as you say, you wish it to be made clear to you "what the Egyptians consider to be the first cause, whether it is an intellect, or beyond intellect, alone or associated with another or others, and whether it is incorporeal or corporeal, and if it is the same as the creator god or prior to him;<sup>394</sup> and if everything derives from one being or from many; and if they recognise matter, or alternatively a certain number of primary bodies, and if so, how many; and whether matter is uncreated or created."<sup>395</sup>

I will tell you first the reason why, in the writings of the sacred scribes of old, there circulate many and various opinions on these questions, and why among those of the sages who are still living<sup>396</sup> there is no uniformity of doctrine on the major issues. What I have to say, then, is the following: since there are many types of being, and these exhibit great variety, tradition has handed down a great many first principles of them, covering a considerable range of levels, varying according to the reports of the different ancient priests. The whole gamut, however, has been covered by Hermes in the twenty thousand books, according to

<sup>394</sup> That is to say, the Demiurge of Plato's *Timaeus*, who could be regarded, in Middle Platonic circles at least, as being either the primary divinity, identical with the Good or the One, or a secondary god, inferior to these latter entities (as he was, for instance, by Numenius).

<sup>395</sup> Porphyry is here raising all the basic Platonist questions about first principles.

<sup>396</sup> Who are these, one might ask? "Abamon" may archly be referring to his distinguished contemporary, the Syrian philosopher and theurgist Iamblichus, among others!

τρισμυρίαις τε καὶ ἑξακισχιλίαις καὶ πεντακοσίαις καὶ εἶκοσι πέντε, ὡς Μανεθὡς ἱστορεῖ, τελέως ἀνέδειξεν. Τὰς δ' ἐπὶ τῶν κατὰ μέρος οὐσιῶν ἄλλοι ἄλλας διαβάλλοντες τῶν παλαιῶν πολλαχοῦ διερμηνεύουσιν. Δεῖ δὲ τἀληθὲς περὶ πασῶν ἀνευρεθῆναι, συντόμως τε αὐτό σοι κατὰ τὸ δυνατὸν 5 διερμηνεῦσαι. Καὶ πρῶτον μὲν ὅ πρῶτον ἠρώτησας περὶ τούτου ἀκουε.

2 Πρό τῶν ὄντως ὄντων καὶ τῶν ὅλων ἀρχῶν ἐστι θεός εἶς, πρώτιστος καὶ τοῦ πρώτου θεοῦ καὶ βασιλέως, ἀκίνητος ἐν μονότητι τῆς ἑαυτοῦ ἑνότητος μένων. Οὖτε γὰρ νοητὸν αὐτῷ ἐπιπλέκεται οὖτε ἄλλο τι· παράδειγμα δὲ ἶδρυται τοῦ αὐτοπάτορος αὐτογόνου καὶ μονοπάτο- 10

[262]  $\rho o \zeta \vartheta e o \tilde{v} \tau o \tilde{v} \delta' \tau \omega \zeta \delta' \alpha \vartheta o \tilde{v}$ .  $\mu e \tilde{i} \zeta o v \gamma \delta \rho \tau i \kappa a \tilde{i} \pi \rho \tilde{\omega} \tau o v \kappa a \tilde{i} | \pi \eta \gamma \eta \tau \tilde{\omega} v \tau i$ 

[261].3 Μανεθώς M: Μενεθώς V~~||4 διαβάλλοντες VM:διαλαβόντες cj. Gale (cf. 264, 7-8) ~|~δèM:δη V~~||8 πρώτιστος scripsi: πρώτιος VM πρώτερος (sic) i. m.  $V^2$  προαίτιος cj. Scott

the account of Seleucus,<sup>397</sup> or in the thirty-six thousand, five hundred and twenty-five,<sup>398</sup> as Manetho<sup>399</sup> reports. As for the first principles of particular substances, various of the ancients, in dispute with each other, have given many different interpretations. But it is necessary to uncover the truth about all these things, and to unfold them to you as far as is possible. First of all, hear what I have to say about your first subject of enquiry.

**2** Prior to the true beings and to the universal principles there is the one god, prior cause<sup>400</sup> even of the first god and king, remaining unmoved in the singularity of his own unity.<sup>401</sup> For no object of intellection is linked to him, nor anything else. He is established as a paradigm for the self-fathering, self-generating and only-fathered God who is true Good; for it is something greater,

<sup>397</sup> There are two candidates here, neither of them by any means certain: (1) Seleucus of Alexandria (*FGH* 341), a grammarian who lived at Rome under Augustus and Tiberius (Suetonius, *Tib.* 56); and (2) Seleucus of Babylon, a scientist and astronomer, who lived in Alexandria at around 200 B.C.E. The former is credited by the *Suda* with a book *On the Gods*, while the second, as an astronomer and astrologer, might be supposed to take an interest in books by Hermes. In fact, however, in neither case are there very strong grounds for identification. As for the twenty thousand books of Hermes, there is doubtless a reference here to some of what we know as the *Corpus Hermeticum*, though no very clear identifications can be made.

<sup>398</sup> Presumably also "books of Hermes." How these vast numbers were arrived at is mysterious, but one might reflect that if, as seems to be the case, Egyptian priests were prone to attribute all their works to Hermes (i.e. Thoth, cf. I.1 and note ad loc.), then this total would be no more than the contents of a substantial temple library.

<sup>399</sup> Manetho is presumably to be identified with the well-known Egyptian priest who composed, under Ptolemy Philadelphus (285–247 B.C.E.), a history of ancient Egypt which still survives in summary, but there is no such mention in his surviving works.

<sup>400</sup> There is a textual problem here. The MSS have πρώτιος, which is a non-word. Des Places emends this to πρώτιστος, which does not commend itself as good Greek. Scott (1936) proposes προαίτιος, which is more adventurous, but more likely to be right, if we suppose a scribe to have indulged in contraction of the *o* and the *a*. That, at any rate, is what we translate.

<sup>4°1</sup> In terms of Iamblichean metaphysics, this should be the first One, or Totally Ineffable, see Dillon (1973, 29–33), and the "first god and king," the second One which presides over the triad (identified here, allusively with the "king of all" of the second Platonic Letter (312e), but this may be pressing the text too far. The alternative would be that this is simply the One, and the second entity the One-Being, or monad of the intelligible world.

πάντων καὶ πυθμὴν τῶν νοουμένων πρώτων ἰδεῶν ὄντων. ᾿Απὸ δὲ τοῦ ένὸς τούτου ὁ αὐτάρκης θεὸς ἑαυτὸν ἐξέλαμψε, διὸ καὶ αὐτοπάτωρ καὶ αὐτάρχης· ἀρχὴ γὰρ οὖτος καὶ θεὸς θεῶν, μονὰς ἐκ τοῦ ἑνός, προούσιος καὶ ἀρχὴ τῆς οὐσίας. ᾿Απ᾽ αὐτοῦ γὰρ ἡ οὐσιότης καὶ ἡ οὐσία, διὸ καὶ 5 οὐσιοπάτωρ καλεῖται· αὐτὸς γὰρ τὸ προόντως ὄν ἐστι, τῶν νοητῶν ἀρχή, διὸ καὶ νοητάρχης προσαγορεύεται. Αὖται μὲν οὖν εἰσιν ἀρχαὶ πρεσβύταται πάντων, ἂς Ἐρμῆς πρὸ τῶν αἰθερίων καὶ ἐμπυρίων θεῶν προτάττει καὶ τῶν ἐπουρανίων· ἑκατὸν μὲν περὶ τῆς ἱστορίας τῶν ἐμπυρίων καὶ ἰσάριθμα τούτοις περὶ τῶν αἰθερίων συγγράμματα παραδούς, χίλια δὲ περὶ 10 τῶν ἐπουρανίων.

[263]

3 Κατ' άλλην δὲ τάξιν προτάττει θεὸν τὸν ἘΗμὴφ τῶν | ἐπου- 1 ρανίων θεῶν ἡγούμενον, ὅν φησι νοῦν εἶναι αὐτὸν ἑαυτὸν νοοῦντα καὶ τὰς νοήσεις εἰς ἑαυτὸν ἐπιστρέφοντα· τούτου δὲ τὸ ἐν ἀμερὲς καὶ ὅ φησι

[262].2 πρώτων ] πρὸ τῶν cj. Scott | ὄντων ] ὢν cj. Scott | δὲ V: δὴ Μ || 3 αὐτάρχης VM: αὐτάρχης cj. B || 12 προτάττει cj. Boulliau i. m. U: προστάττει VM | Ἡμὴφ ] Κμῆφ scr. Scott

308

and primary, and fount of all things, and basic root<sup>4°2</sup> of all the first objects of intellection, which are the forms. From this One there has autonomously<sup>4°3</sup> shone forth the self-sufficient god, for which reason he is termed "father of himself" and "principle of himself"; for he is first principle and god of gods, a monad springing from the One, pre-essential and first principle of essence. For from him springs essentiality<sup>4°4</sup> and essence, for which reason he is termed "father of essence"; he himself is pre-essential being, the first principle of the intelligible realm, for which reason he is termed "principle of intellection."<sup>4°5</sup> These, then, are the most senior principles of all, which Hermes ranks as prior to the aetherial and empyrean gods, and to the celestial ones;<sup>4°6</sup> he has handed down, at any rate, a hundred treatises giving an account of the empyrean gods and a number equal to this about the aetherial ones, and a thousand about the celestial ones.

**3** Following another system of ordering, he gives the first rank to Kmeph,<sup>407</sup> the leader of the celestial gods, whom he declares to be an intellect thinking himself, and turning his thoughts

<sup>402</sup> πυθμήν may mean "base," or "root" in the mathematical sense.

 $^{403}\,$  An attempt to give due weight to the expression éauton étélauye, lit. "shone himself forth."

 $^{404}$  For οὐσιότης in this sense, that is to say, the precondition of essence, cf. Alcinous, *Didaskalikos* 10.164.34 H, and its occurrences in Hermetic and Gnostic texts (*Corp. herm.* 12.1; 12.22; frg. 16.1; 21.1 N–F).

<sup>4°5</sup> All these epithets and descriptions are consistent with the situation of the One-Being, the first principle or monad of the intelligible realm (which is also the lowest principle of the henadic realm) in Iamblichus's system. Cf. Dillon (1973, 33–35). νοητάρχης may be a neologism of Iamblichus, though he seems here to attribute it, like the rest of the jargon with which this section is replete, to "the books of Hermes."

<sup>406</sup> All these levels of god would seem to be immanent in the cosmos.

<sup>407</sup> The MSS reading Emeph (Ἡμήφ) bears no relation to the name or epithet of any known Egyptian god. Scott (1936) proposed to emend it to Kmeph (Κμῆφ)—building on Thomas Gale, who had suggested Kneph (Κνῆφ)—which is at least a deity known to the Greek tradition as the primal cosmic serpent, with his tail in his mouth, such as would accord well with the idea of a self-thinking intellect (e.g. Plutarch, *Is. Os.* 359d; Porphyry, frg. 360.3 Smith). To preserve the reading of the MSS in these circumstances is to convict "Abamon" of mindlessness (he must have known of Kmeph) and it is far more likely a scribal error. For Kmeph the Egyptian serpent-god see *PGM* III. 142; IV. 135–140; IV. 1705. πρῶτον μαίευμα προτάττει, δν καὶ Εἰκτών ἐπονομάζει· ἐν ῷ δὴ τὸ πρῶτόν ἐστι νοοῦν καὶ τὸ πρῶτον νοητόν, ὅ δὴ καὶ διὰ σιγῆς μόνης θεραπεύεται. 5 Ἐπὶ δὲ τούτοις τῶν ἐμφανῶν δημιουργίας ἄλλοι προεστήκασιν ἡγεμόνες. Ὁ γὰρ δημιουργικὸς νοῦς καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας προστάτης καὶ σοφίας, ἐρχόμενος μὲν ἐπὶ γένεσιν, καὶ τὴν ἀφανῆ τῶν κεκρυμμένων λόγων δύναμιν εἰς φῶς ἄγων, ᾿Αμοῦν κατὰ τὴν τῶν Αἰγυπτίων γλῶσσαν λέγεται, συντελῶν δὲ ἀψευδῶς ἕκαστα καὶ τεχνικῶς μετ' ἀληθείας Φθὰ (ἕΕλληνες δὲ εἰς 10 [264] ¨Ηφαι στον μεταλαμβάνουσι τὸν Φθὰ τῷ τεχνικῷ μόνον προσβάλλοντες), 1

[263].4 μαίευμα cj. Gale: μάγευμα VM παράδειγμα cj. Ficinus || 5 νοοῦν cj. Gale: νοῦν VM || 7 σοφίας (alt. σ add.) V<sup>r</sup>: σοφία VM || 9 'Αμοῦν scr. Parthey: 'Αμοῦν VM || 10 Φθὰ s. v. V<sup>2</sup>: om. VM towards himself;<sup>408</sup> but prior to him he places the indivisible One and what he calls the "first product,"<sup>409</sup> which he also calls Ikton.<sup>410</sup> It is in him that there resides the primal intelligising element and the primal object of intellection,<sup>411</sup> which, it must be specified, is worshipped by means of silence alone.<sup>412</sup> In addition to these, other rulers have been set over the creation of the visible realm. For the demiurgic intellect, who is master of truth and wisdom, when he comes to create and brings into the light the invisible power of the hidden reason-principles,<sup>413</sup> is called Amoun in the Egyptian tongue,<sup>414</sup> when he infallibly and expertly brings to perfection each thing in accordance with truth he is termed Ptah<sup>415</sup> (the Greeks translate Ptah as Hephaistos, concentrating

<sup>408</sup> On the model of Aristotle's first principle, the Unmoved Mover of *Metaphysics* 12.

<sup>409</sup> The reading of the MSS here is μάγευμα, which has no very clear meaning. Gale conjectured μαίευμα, which does have some meaning, but would seem to imply that this deity is not a first principle, but a product. It sounds as if Hermes is translating some Egyptian term.

<sup>410</sup> At any rate, Ikton would seem to correspond to the monad of the intelligible realm, or ἕν ὄν, in Iamblichean terms, with Kmeph as Intellect proper. However, Ikton may be a version of the Egyptian Irta, which is actually in Egyptian (i.e. Theban) theology the son of Kmeph and producer of the Ogdoad, so "Abamon" may be slightly astray here.

<sup>411</sup> Reading voouv with Gale for the vouv of the MSS.

<sup>412</sup> There may be a reference here to the personified Silence ( $\sigma$ ιγή) of Gnosticism, which is the consort, as well as the mode of existence, of the first principle. The notion that the highest power(s) must be worshipped in silence appears in both Chaldaean and Hermetic-Gnostic texts; see *Orac. chald.* frg. 16; 132; NHC VI.6.58.16–21. The notion was taken up by Porphyry at *Abst.* 2.34. Cf. also Proclus, *Comm. Tim.* 2.92.6; 3.222.14; *Comm. Alc.* 1.364.2; *Comm. Crat.* 59.6; *Comm. Parm.* 1171.4; *Theol. plat.* 320.51; Damascius 1.56.10; *PGM* VII. 766. For an appeal to "silence" as a protective force, see *PGM* IV. 558–584.

<sup>413</sup> This is indeed the role of the Demiurge, the lowest element of the intellectual realm in Iamblichus's system (cf. Dillon 1973, 37–39). He "manifests" the forms which lie hidden in the  $\aleph v$  δν, by projecting them as λόγοι into Soul, which passes them on to the physical realm.

<sup>414</sup> Amoun was commonly identified by the Greeks with Zeus, who is in the Neoplatonic system identified with the demiurgic Intellect. He is also identified with Kematef (Kmeph) in the Theban cosmology—described as "the soul of the Kematef snake." "Abamon" here cites the Egyptian spelling; contrast the hellenised versions at III.3.108.11 and just below at VIII.5.267.11.

<sup>415</sup> Amoun was so-called as the generator of the cosmic egg.

ἀγαθῶν δὲ ποιητικὸς ὢν "Οσιρις κέκληται, καὶ ἄλλας δι' ἄλλας δυνάμεις τε καὶ ἐνεργείας ἐπωνυμίας ἔχει.

"Εστι δὴ οὖν καὶ ἄλλη τις ήγεμονία παρ' αὐτοῖς τῶν περὶ γένεσιν ὅλων στοιχείων καὶ τῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς δυνάμεων, τεττάρων μὲν ἀρρενικῶν 5 τεττάρων δὲ ϑηλυκῶν, ἥντινα ἀπονέμουσιν ἡλίω· καὶ ἄλλη τῆς φύσεως ὅλης τῆς περὶ γένεσιν ἀρχή, ἥντινα σελήνῃ διδόασιν. Κατὰ μέρη τε διαλαμβάνοντες τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς δύο μοίρας ἢ τέτταρας ἢ δώδεκα ἢ ἕξ καὶ τριάκοντα ἢ διπλασίας τούτων ἢ ἄλλως ὅπωσοῦν αὐτὰς διαιροῦντες, ἡγεμονίας καὶ τούτων προτάττουσι πλείονας ἢ ἐλάττονας, πάλιν δὲ αὖ τὸν 10

[265] ύπερέχοντα αὐτῶν ἕνα προτιθέασιν. Καὶ οὕτως ἄνωθεν ἄχρι | τῶν τελευ- 1 ταίων ή περὶ τῶν ἀρχῶν Αἰγυπτίοις πραγματεία ἀφ' ἑνὸς ἄρχεται, καὶ πρόεισιν εἰς πλῆθος, τῶν πολλῶν αὖθις ὑφ' ἑνὸς διακυβερνωμένων καὶ πανταχοῦ τῆς ἀορίστου φύσεως ἐπικρατουμένης ὑπό τινος ὡρισμένου μέτρου καὶ τῆς ἀνωτάτω ἑνιαίας πάντων αἰτίας. Ύλην δὲ παρήγαγεν ὁ θεὸς 5 ἀπὸ τῆς οὐσιότητος ὑποσγισθείσης ὑλότητος, ῆν παραλαβὼν ὁ δημιουργὸς

[264].2 ποιητικός M et (tert. ι cancell., σ s. v.)  $V^2$ : ποιητικοί V || 9-10 η̈ άλλως — τούτων om. M || 9 αὐτὰς ] αὐτὸν cj. Scott || 10 πάλιν V: πᾶσι M | αῦ τὸν scr. Westerink: αὐτὸν codd.

only on his technical ability), when he is productive of goods he is called Osiris, and he acquires other epithets in accordance with other powers and activities.

There is also among them<sup>416</sup> another system of rule over all the elements in the realm of generation and the powers resident in them, four masculine entities and four feminine, which they assign to the sun;417 and another authority over the whole of nature subject to generation, which they grant to the moon.<sup>418</sup> Then, distinguishing the heaven into parts, dividing it into either two sections or four or twelve or thirty-six, or the double of that, or in whatever other way, they assign to these sections authorities greater or lesser in number, and again they place above them one deity who holds sway over them.<sup>419</sup> And thus it is that the doctrine of the Egyptians on first principles, starting from the highest level and proceeding to the lowest, begins from unity, and proceeds to multiplicity, the many being in turn governed by a unity, and at all levels the indeterminate nature being dominated by a certain definite measure and by the supreme causal principle which unifies all things.<sup>420</sup> As for matter, God derived it from substantiality, when he had abstracted materiality from it;<sup>421</sup> this

<sup>416</sup> Here again, the Egyptian persona seems to slip temporarily. As "Abamon," Iamblichus should have said, surely, "among us."

<sup>417</sup> This would seem to be a reference to the "Hermopolitan" ogdoad, four pairs of male gods and their female consorts, seen as aspects or projections of the sun-god Amun-Re (himself, as we have seen, equated with Kmeph or Thoth; see our "Introduction").

<sup>418</sup> The sublunary realm is subject to the rule of fate. The Moon itself was generally associated with Thoth, but also with Osiris, Min, Shu and Khnum. Cf. Silverman in Shafer (1991, 37).

<sup>419</sup> "Abamon" here seems to be describing an astrological division of the heavens more Babylonian than Egyptian, involving gods of the zodiacal signs, and the set of thirty-six decans, as well as seventy-two divinities presiding over "weeks" of five days each. The deity who holds sway over all these may be seen as corresponding to the celestial demiurge in Iamblichus's system.

<sup>420</sup> The system set out here is distinctly Pythagorean in nature, but is also reminiscent (in terming the first principles One and Multiplicity) of the system of Speusippus, of which Iamblichus shows special knowledge in *Comm. math. sc.* 4 (assuming that to derive from Speusippus).

<sup>421</sup> The process envisaged here is rather obscure, as is the syntax, but what "Abamon" seems to be saying is that "the god" (presumably the second God, from whom, as οὐσιοπάτωρ, substantiality is said to derive in VIII.2.262 above), having generated οὐσιότης, or the principle of substance, then extracts

ζωτικήν οὖσαν τὰς ἁπλᾶς καὶ ἀπαθεῖς σφαίρας ἀπ' αὐτῆς ἐδημιούργησε, τὸ δὲ ἔσχατον αὐτῆς εἰς τὰ γεννητὰ καὶ φθαρτὰ σώματα διεκόσμησεν.

4 Διευχρινηθέντων δη οἶν τούτων οὕτως, καὶ τῶν ἐν τοῖς συγγράμμασιν οἶς λέγεις περιτετυχηκέναι σαφής ἐστιν ή διάλυσις· τὰ μέν 10 γὰρ φερόμενα ὡς Ἐρμοῦ ἑρμαϊκὰς περιέχει δόξας, εἰ καὶ τῆ τῶν φιλοσόφων γλώττη πολλάκις χρῆται· μεταγέγραπται γὰρ ἀπὸ τῆς αἰγυπτίας

[266] γλώττης ύπ' ἀνδρῶν φιλοσοφίας οὐκ ἀπείρως ἐχόντων. Χαιρήμων | δὲ καὶ ι οἶτινες ἄλλοι τῶν περὶ τὸν κόσμον ἅπτονται πρώτων αἰτίων, τὰς τελευταίας ἀρχὰς ἐξηγοῦνται· ὅσοι τε τοὺς πλανήτας καὶ τὸν ζωδιακὸν τοὺς τε δεκανοὺς καὶ ὡροσκόπους καὶ τοὺς λεγομένους κραταιοὺς καὶ ἡγεμόνας παραδιδόασι, τὰς μεριστὰς τῶν ἀρχῶν διανομὰς ἀναφαίνουσιν. Τά τε ἐν 5

[265].13 Χαιρήμων cj. Gale: Χαιρήμην VM || [266].2 τὰς VM: εἰ τὰς (εἰ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 4 καὶ<sup>3</sup> om. Eus. pr. ev. 3, 4, 1 || 5 τὰς VM: εἰ τὰς (εἰ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>

matter, which is endowed with life,<sup>422</sup> the Demiurge<sup>423</sup> took in hand and from it fashioned the simple and impassible (heavenly) spheres, while its lowest residue he crafted into bodies which are subject to generation and corruption.<sup>424</sup>

4 After the clarifications set out here, the particular problems which you say that you have encountered in the (Hermetic) writings receive a straightforward solution. Those documents, after all, which circulate under the name of Hermes contain Hermetic doctrines, even if they often employ the terminology of the philosophers; for they were translated from the Egyptian tongue by men not unversed in philosophy.<sup>425</sup> Chaeremon<sup>426</sup> and such other authorities as have dealt with the first causes of the cosmos only expound the lowest level of principles; and those that discourse on the planets and the zodiac, the decans and horoscopes and the so-called "powerful ones" and "leaders,"<sup>427</sup> deal with the particular allotments of the various principles. The information

 $\delta\lambda\delta\tau\eta\varsigma$ , or the principle of matter, from that. We see here that, as is the case in the Chaldaean system and in that of the Gnostic sects, matter is declared to derive from the first principle.

<sup>422</sup> Taking ζωτικήν to mean both "living" and "life-bestowing."

<sup>423</sup> Presumably the celestial demiurge, who may be identified with the "one deity" mentioned just above.

<sup>424</sup> We may note an important reference to this passage in Proclus, *Comm. Tim.* 386.10 Diehl (= Iamblichus, frg. 38 Dillon), though without naming the work. There is an outside chance that Proclus may be referring to a repetition of this terminology by Iamblichus in his *Timaeus* commentary (and Iamblichus does repeat himself from work to work elsewhere), but from the point of view of establishing Iamblichean authorship of the *De mysteriis* that would not much matter. On this see Dillon (1973, 312–13). Both the terms οὖσιότης and ὑλότης are found in surviving tractates of the *Corpus Hermeticum* (see e.g *Corp. herm.* 8.3; 12.22), though there is nothing precisely corresponding to the doctrine set out here.

<sup>425</sup> This actually is a fair description of the general tone of the surviving Hermetic tractates, though "Abamon" accepts what we regard as the fiction (perpetrated by the authors of the documents themselves, cf. in particular *Corp. herm.* 13) that they are translations from the Egyptian.

<sup>426</sup> Chaeremon (first century C.E.), Egyptian priest and Stoic philosopher; author of the *Aigyptiaka*, a rather fanciful history of Egypt, and *Hieroglyphika*, an account of the way of life and doctrines of the Egyptian priestly class. His fragments are collected by Van der Horst (1984).

<sup>427</sup> The πραταιοί and ήγεμόνες are classes of celestial deities. Cf. Porphyry ap. Eusebius, *Praep. ev.* 3.4.1, where we find πραταιοὶ ήγεμόνες listed as τοῖς σαλμεσχινιαχοῖς μέρος τι βραχύτατον περιέχει τῶν ἑρμαϊκῶν διατάξεων· καὶ τὰ περὶ ἀστέρων ἢ φάσεων ἢ κρύψεων ἢ σελήνης αὐξήσεων ἢ μειώσεων ἐν τοῖς ἐσχάτοις εἶχε τὴν παρ' Αἰγυπτίοις αἰτιολογίαν. Φυσικά τε οὐ λέγουσιν εἶναι πάντα Αἰγύπτιοι, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὴν τῆς ψυχῆς ζωὴν καὶ τὴν νοερὰν ἀπὸ τῆς φύσεως διακρίνουσιν οὐκ ἐπὶ τοῦ παντὸς μόνον ἀλ- 10

[267] λὰ καὶ | ἐφ' ἡμῶν· νοῦν τε καὶ λόγον προστησάμενοι καθ' ἑαυτοὺς ὄντας, Ι οὕτω δημιουργεῖσθαί φασι τὰ γιγνόμενα· προπάτορά τε τῶν ἐν γενέσει δημιουργὸν προτάττουσι, καὶ τὴν πρὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τὴν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ζωτικὴν δύναμιν γιγνώσκουσι· καθαρόν τε νοῦν ὑπὲρ τὸν κόσμον προτιθέασι, καὶ ἕνα ἀμέριστον ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ διῃρημένον ἐπὶ πάσας τὰς 5 σφαίρας ἕτερον. Καὶ ταῦτα οὐδ' ὅλως ψιλῶς θεωροῦσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ διὰ τῆς ἱερατικῆς θεουργίας ἀναβαίνειν ἐπὶ τὰ ὑψηλότερα καὶ καθολικώτερα καὶ τῆς εἱμαρμένης ὑπερκείμενα παραγγέλλουσι πρὸς τὸν θεὸν καὶ δημιουργόν, μήτε ὅλην προσποιουμένους μήτε ἄλλο τι προσπαραλαμβάνοντας ἢ μόνον καιροῦ παρατήρησιν.

5 Υφηγήσατο δὲ καὶ ταύτην τὴν δδὸν Έρμῆς· ἡρμήνευσε δὲ Βί-[268] τυς προφήτης "Αμμωνι βασιλεῖ ἐν ἀδύτοις | εύρων ἀναγεγραμμένην ἐν 1

[266].6 σαλμεσχινιαχοῖς VM: σαλαμινιαχοῖς (σαλμε cancell.) s. v. V² ἀλμενιχιαχοῖς cj. i. m. B³ || 7 φάσεων ] φαύσεων cj. Hopfner || [267].6 οὐδ³ ὅλως VM: οὐδὲ λόγῳ (δ' ὅλως p. n., δὲ λόγῳ s. v.) V² | ψιλῶς cj. Boulliau i. m. U: ψιλῷ VM | διὰ cj. Gale: ἐπὶ VM || 8 παραγγέλλουσι M: παραγγέλουσι V contained in the astrological almanacs<sup>428</sup> comprises only a very small part of the Hermaic system; and doctrine on the heliacal risings and settings of the stars,429 or the waxings and wanings of the moon occupies the lowest place in the Egyptian account of the causes of things. The Egyptians do not maintain that all things are within the realm of nature, but they distinguish the life of the soul and that of the intellect from nature, not only at the level of the universe but also in our case. Postulating intellect and reason as higher principles<sup>43°</sup> subsisting on their own, they declare that all things generated were created by their means. They set up a creator god<sup>431</sup> as forefather of all generated things, and they recognise both a vital power prior to the heavens and one in the heavens.<sup>432</sup> Above the cosmos they postulate a pure intellect, a single indivisible one in the cosmos as a whole, and another again, divided about the heavenly spheres.<sup>433</sup> And this is not for them purely a matter of theorising, but they recommend that we ascend through the practice of sacred theurgy to the regions that are higher, more universal and superior to fate, towards the god who is the creator, without calling in the aid of matter or bringing to bear anything other than the observation of the critical time for action.

**5** Hermes also has set out this path; and the prophet Bitys<sup>434</sup> has given an interpretation of it to King Ammon, having

one class. In Damascius, *Comm. Parm.* 213.11–12, on the other hand, the  $\varkappa \rho \alpha$ - $\tau \alpha \iota o \ell$  are listed separately. It is possible, however, that the  $\varkappa \alpha \ell$  here should be omitted, to bring the text into line with Eusebius.

<sup>428</sup> τοῖς σαλμεσχινιαχοῖς resists analysis, but it must refer to works on astrology. Cf. Hephaestion, *Apotelesmatica* 167.1 Pingree: σαλμεσχοινιαχῶν βιβλίων.

<sup>429</sup> Taking ἀστέρων as dependent on the other two genitives.

<sup>43°</sup> Taking this as the force of  $\pi po$ - in  $\pi po\sigma \tau \eta \sigma \alpha \mu$  evol.

<sup>431</sup> On the model of the Demiurge of the *Timaeus*.

<sup>432</sup> This latter is doubtless to be identified with the sun; the former may perhaps be seen as the intellectual archetype of the sun.

 $^{433}\,$  These would correspond to the circles of the Same and the Other of the *Timaeus*.

<sup>434</sup> Cf. X.7.293.3. Another possible mention of Bitys is to be found in the alchemist Zosimos; see frg. 230–235 Jackson, where we read of "the tablet that Bitys [MSS. Bitos] wrote, and Plato the thrice-great and Hermes the infinitely great." See Fowden (1986, 150–53) for this translation and further discussion. There is no reason to doubt the existence of such a document, but ίερογλυφικοῖς γράμμασι κατὰ Σάιν τὴν ἐν Αἰγύπτῷ· τό τε τοῦ θεοῦ ὄνομα παρέδωκε τὸ διῆκον δι' ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου· εἰσὶ δὲ καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν συντάξεις, ὥστε οὐκ ὀρθῶς μοι δοκεῖς πάντα ἐπὶ φυσικὰ ἀνάγειν αἰτια τὰ παρ' Αἰγυπτίοις. Εἰσί τε γὰρ ἀρχαὶ παρ' αὐτοῖς 5 πλείονες καὶ περὶ πλειόνων οὐσιῶν, ὑπερκόσμιοί τε δυνάμεις ὡς καὶ διὰ τῆς ἱερατικῆς ὡγιστείας ἐθεράπευσαν. Ἐμοὶ μὲν οὖν κοινὰς ταῦτα δοκεῖ παρέχεσθαι ἀφορμὰς εἰς τὴν διάλυσιν καὶ τῶν μετὰ ταῦτα ἐπεζητημένων ὅλων. ᾿Αλλ' ἐπεὶ δεῖ μηδὲν ἀνεξέταστον αὐτῶν παραλιπεῖν, προσιστώμεθα καὶ τούτοις τοῖς προβλήμασι, περικρούσωμέν τε αὐτὰ πανταχόθεν, ἶν' 10 εἰδῶμεν ὅπῃ σαθρόν τι διαδοξάζει.

6 Λέγεις τοίνυν ώς Αἰγυπτίων οἱ πλείους καὶ τὸ ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς τῶν ἀστέρων ἀνῆψαν κινήσεως. Τὸ δὲ πῶς ἔχει δεῖ διὰ πλειόνων ἀπὸ τῶν [269] ἑρμαϊκῶν σοι νοημάτων | διερμηνεῦσαι. Δύο γὰρ ἔχει ψυχάς, ὡς ταῦτά 1

[268].2 σάιν M et i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: σώιν V || 4 τῶν V: om. M || 5 τε V: om. M || 8 ἐπεζητημένων V: ἐπιζητημένων M ἐπιζητουμένων cj. Gale || 9-10 προσιστώμεθα VM: προστιθώμεθα cj. B || 13 ἀστέρων i. m. V<sup>2</sup> cum (στ s. v.) M<sup>2</sup>: ἀέρων VM ἄστρων cj. Sicherl

discovered it inscribed in hieroglyphic characters in a sanctuary in Sais<sup>435</sup> in Egypt. He has handed down the name of god, which extends throughout the whole cosmos;<sup>436</sup> and there are many other treatises on the same subject, so that you are not correct, it seems to me, in referring all the doctrine of the Egyptians to causal principles within nature.<sup>437</sup> For they in fact recognise many principles, and relative to many sorts of essence, including supracosmic powers, which they worship by means of hieratic ritual. Indeed, this seems to me to provide a general basis for the solution of all the questions raised subsequent to this. But since we should leave none of them unexamined, let us address ourselves to these problems in turn, and let us test them from every angle, so that we may discern if they are based on any unsound opinion.<sup>438</sup>

6 You claim, then, that the majority of the Egyptians make what is in our power<sup>439</sup> depend upon the movement of the stars. The true situation in this regard must be explained to you at some length, on the basis of Hermetic concepts. For as these writings tell us, the human being has two souls:<sup>440</sup> one derives

its addressee, and the circumstances of its "discovery," have all the marks of a pseudepigraphon.

<sup>435</sup> Supposedly the place where Solon encountered the Egyptian priests and translated part of their archives, according to Plato, *Tim.* 21e; *Crit.* 113a–b.

<sup>436</sup> The meaning of this is not very clear. In what sense does the name of the god (perhaps Ra?) extend throughout the cosmos? To make the point that "Abamon" is seeking to make, the god himself, at any rate, must transcend the cosmos, though he plays a demiurgic role.

<sup>437</sup> That is to say, not transcendent. Porphyry, it would seem, had criticised Egyptian religion for not envisaging divinities transcending the cosmos.

 $^{438}$  This phrase embodies a close verbal reminiscence of Plato, *Phileb*. 55c7–8: γενναίως δέ, εἰ πή τι σαθρὸν ἔχει, πᾶν περικρούωμεν.

 $^{439}$  tò  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi$ '  $\dot{\eta}\mu\tilde{\nu}\nu$  is commonly rendered "free will," which is somewhat misleading, since it introduces the concept of "will," which is not present in the phrase.

<sup>44°</sup> This doctrine of two souls, as opposed to a mere distinction between rational and irrational parts of the soul, is characteristic, within Platonism, only of the Neopythagorean Numenius, cf. frg. 43–44 Des Places, though it figures also in a passage of Origen's *De Principiis* 3.40, where, however, he seems to be attributing it to some group of Gnostics or other. Fowden (1986, 152) highlights an unpublished text, possibly compiled by Psellos, which claims that Plato followed "the teachings of Hermes and Bitys" in maintaining that man φησι τὰ γράμματα, δ ἄνθρωπος· καὶ ή μέν ἐστιν ἀπὸ τοῦ πρώτου νοητοῦ, μετέχουσα καί τῆς τοῦ δημιουργοῦ δυνάμεως, ή δὲ ἐνδιδομένη ἐκ τῆς τῶν οψρανίων περιφοράς, είς ην έπεισέρπει ή θεοπτική ψυγή· τούτων δη ούτως έχόντων ή μέν από τῶν κόσμων εἰς ήμᾶς καθήκουσα ψυχή ταῖς περιόδοις 5 συνακολουθεί των κόσμων, ή δε από του νοητού νοητώς παρούσα της γενεσιουργοῦ κυκλήσεως ὑπερέχει, καὶ κατ' αὐτὴν ἥ τε λύσις γίγνεται τῆς είμαρμένης καὶ ή πρὸς τοὺς νοητοὺς θεοὺς ἄνοδος, θεουργία τε ὅση πρός τὸ ἀγέννητον ἀνάγεται κατὰ τὴν τοιαύτην ζωὴν ἀποτελεῖται.

Οὐκέτι δή οὖν, δ σύ ἀπορεῖς, δεσμοῖς ἀλύτοις ἀνάγκης, ήν εί- 10 7 μαρμένην καλοῦμεν, ἐνδέδεται πάντα· ἔχει γὰρ ἀρχὴν οἰκείαν ή ψυχὴ τῆς είς τὸ νοητὸν περιαγωγῆς καὶ τῆς ἀποστάσεως μὲν ἀπὸ τῶν γιγνομένων έπι δε το όν και το θείον συναφής. Ούδ' αν τοις θεοίς την είμαρμένην άνήψαμεν, ούς ώς λυτήρας της είμαρμένης έν τε ίεροις και ξοάνοις θε-

[270] papevouer. All' of mer deol l'our thr |  $\varepsilon i \mu a \rho \mu \epsilon r \eta r$ , at d'  $d\pi'$  adt $\tilde{\omega}r$  1 έσγαται φύσεις καθήκουσαι καὶ συμπλεκόμεναι τῆ γενέσει τοῦ κόσμου καί τῶ σώματι τὴν είμαρμένην ἐπιτελοῦσιν· εἰκότως ἄρα τοῖς θεοῖς ἁγιστείαν πασαν προσάγομεν, δπως αν μόνοι δια πειθοῦς νοερας τῆς ἀνάγκης ἄργοντες τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς είμαρμένης ἀποκείμενα κακὰ ἀπολύωσιν. 5

from the primary intelligible,<sup>441</sup> partaking also of the power of the demiurge, while the other is contributed to us from the circuit of the heavenly bodies, and into this there slips<sup>442</sup> the soul that sees god.<sup>443</sup> This being the case, the soul which descends to us from the (celestial) realms<sup>444</sup> accommodates itself to the circuits of those realms, but that which is present to us in an intelligible mode from the intelligible transcends the cycle of generation, and it is in virtue of it that we may attain to emancipation from fate and ascent to the intelligible gods. That part of theurgy that is involved with ascent to the ungenerated achieves its end through such a level of life as this.

7 It is not, then, after all, the case, as you suggest in your query, that "all things are bound together by the indissoluble bonds of necessity," which we call fate; for the soul contains its own principle of conversion to the intelligible, and of detachment from the realm of generation, and also of union with true being and the divine. Nor yet have we linked fate to the gods, whom indeed we worship by means of temples and statues as liberators from fate. But while the gods free us from fate, the lowest level of natures which descend from them and interweave themselves with the generative processes of the cosmos and with body do bring about fate. It is reasonable, then, that we should bestow all worship upon the gods, in order that, being the only ones who can dominate necessity by means of rational persuasion, they may free us from the evils that lie in wait for us from fate.<sup>445</sup>

had two distinct souls, a rational one emanating from the Demiurge and an irrational one arising from the heavenly sphere and subject to fate.

<sup>441</sup> That is to say, the One-Being, the highest element of the intelligible realm in Iamblichus's system.

<sup>442</sup> ἐπεισέρπει: literally, "slips in," a remarkable turn of phrase, and a *hapax legomenon*. We preserve the active verb, but it is not clear if "Abamon" really intends the initiative to lie with the higher soul itself.

<sup>443</sup> θεοπτική ψυχή: this appears to be a Hermetic term, cf. Corp. herm. extr. 2A6; 7.3 N-F: θεοπτική δύναμις.

 $^{444}\,$  zóoµ01 here refers to the realms presided over by each of the planets, and the fixed stars.

<sup>445</sup> With this discussion of fate should be compared Iamblichus's treatment of the topic in his *Letter to Macedonius on Fate*. See also *Myst*. X.5 and *Comm. Phaedr.* frg. 6A. 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ πάντ' ἔχεται ἐν τῆ φύσει τῆς εἰμαρμένης, ἀλλ' ἔστι καὶ ἑτέρα τῆς ψυχῆς ἀρχὴ κρείττων πάσης φύσεως καὶ γνώσεως, καθ' ῆν καὶ θεοῖς ἑνοῦσθαι δυνάμεθα καὶ τῆς κοσμικῆς τάξεως ὑπερέχειν, ἀιδίου τε ζωῆς καὶ τῶν ὑπερουρανίων θεῶν τῆς ἐνεργείας μετέχειν. Κατὰ δὴ ταὐτην οἶοί τέ ἐσμεν καὶ ἑαυτοὺς λύειν. Ὅταν γὰρ δὴ τὰ βελτίονα τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν 10 ἐνεργῃ, καὶ πρὸς τὰ κρείττονα ἀνάγηται αὐτῆς ἡ ψυχή, τότε χωρίζεται παντάπασι τῶν κατεχόντων αὐτὴν εἰς τὴν γένεσιν, καὶ ἀφίσταται τῶν χειρόνων, ζωήν τε ἑτέραν ἀνθ' ἑτέρας ἀλλάττεται, καὶ δίδωσιν ἑαυτὴν εἰς ἄλλην διακόσμησιν τὴν προτέραν ἀφεῖσα παντελῶς.

[271]

8 Τί οὖν; οἶόν τέ ἐστι διὰ τῶν πολευόντων θεῶν λύειν ἑαυ- 1 τόν, καὶ τοὺς αὐτοὺς ἡγεῖσθαι μοιϱηγέτας καὶ δεσμοῖς ἀλύτοις τοὺς βίους δεσμεύοντας; κωλύει μὲν Ἰσως οὐδὲν καὶ τοῦτο, εἰ τῶν θεῶν πολλὰς πεϱιεχόντων οὐσίας καὶ δυνάμεις ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, ἐνυπάρχουσιν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἀλλαι τε ἀμήχανοι ὅσαι διαφοραὶ καὶ ἐναντιώσεις. Οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦτο ἔνεστι 5 λέγειν, ὡς ἐν ἑκάστῳ τῶν θεῶν, καὶ τῶν ἐμφανῶν, εἰσί τινες οὐσίας νοηταὶ ἀρχαί, δι' ὧν γίγνεται ἡ ἀπὸ τῆς γενέσεως τῶν κόσμων ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἀπαλλαγή. Εἰ δ' ἄρα τις καὶ δύο γένη περικοσμίων καὶ ὑπερκοσμίων θεῶν ἀπολείποι, διὰ τῶν ὑπερκοσμίων ἔσται ταῖς ψυχαῖς ἡ ἀπόλυσις· ταῦτα μὲν

322

But it is not at all the case that everything in the realm of nature<sup>446</sup> is in the grip of fate: there is another principle of the soul superior to all nature and generation,<sup>447</sup> in virtue of which we can unite ourselves to the gods and transcend the cosmic order, and partake in eternal life<sup>448</sup> and in the activity of the supracelestial gods. It is in virtue of this principle that we are actually able to liberate ourselves. For when the better elements within us are active, and the soul is elevated towards the beings superior to it, then it separates itself fully from those things that tie it to generation, and it detaches itself for another order of things, completely abandoning its previous one.

Well then, is it possible to liberate oneself through the 8 gods who revolve in the heavens, and at the same time to think of them as "rulers of destiny,"449 and as "binding down our lives There is actually, perhaps, no inwith indissoluble bonds?" superable problem about this, if (one recognises that) the gods comprehend within themselves many essences and powers, and that there inhere in them in consequence a vast quantity of distinctions and even oppositions. However, one may also say this, that in each of the gods, even the visible ones, there are certain intelligible principles of essence, through which it is possible for souls to gain release from the generative process deriving from the cosmic spheres. If, then, one maintains the existence of two classes of gods, the cosmic and the supracosmic, it is through the supracosmic that the liberation of souls will come about. These

446 Taking ἐν τῆ φύσει with πάντα rather than with τῆς εἱμαρμένης.

 $^{447}$  Reading yevésews, with Ficino (and Thomas Taylor), for the yvésews of V and M, adopted by Des Places, but hardly appropriate to the context.

 $^{448}\,$  A possible echo of the Christian expression Zwh alwing?

<sup>449</sup> μοιρηγέτας: this term was used in traditional religion as an epithet of both Zeus and Apollo, but in the plural is only found elsewhere in Apollonius of Rhodes' *Argonautica* (1.1127), where it is used of two of the Idaean Dactyls, and in Alciphron (1.20), as an epithet of daemons.

οδν έν τοῖς περί θεῶν ἀκριβέστερον λέγεται, τίνες τέ εἰσιν ἀκαγωγοὶ καὶ 10 κατὰ ποίας αὐτῶν δυνάμεις, πῶς τε τὴν είμαρμένην λύουσι καὶ διὰ τίνων ἱερατικῶν ἀνόδων, τάξις τε ὁποία τῆς κοσμικῆς ἐστι φύσεως, καὶ ὅπως ἡ νοερὰ ταύτης ἐπικρατεῖ τελειοτάτη ἐνέργεια· ὥστε οὐδ' ὅπερ ἐκ τῶν Ὁμηρικῶν σὐ παρέθηκας, τὸ στρεπτοὺς εἶναι τοὺς θεούς, ὅσιόν ἐστι

[272] φθέγ |γεσθαι. Νόμοις γὰρ ἀχράντοις καὶ νοεροῖς ὥρισται πάλαι τὰ ἔργα 1 τῆς ἱερᾶς ἁγιστείας, τάξει τε μείζονι καὶ δυνάμει λύεται τὰ καταδεέστερα, εἰς βελτίονά τε μεθισταμένων ἡμῶν λῆξιν ἀπόστασις γίγνεται τῶν καταδεεστέρων· καὶ οὐ παρὰ τὸν ἐξ ἀρχῆς τι θεσμὸν ἐπιτελεῖται ἐν τῷ τοιῷδε, ἵνα μεταστραφῶσιν οἱ θεοὶ κατὰ τὴν εἰς ὕστερον γιγνομένην ἱερουργίαν, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς πρώτης καθόδου ἐπὶ τούτῷ κατέπεμψεν ὁ θεὸς τὰς ψυχάς, ἕνα πάλιν εἰς αὐτὸν ἐπανέλθωσιν. Οὔτε οὖν μεταβολή τις γίγνεται διὰ τῆς τοιαύτης ἀναγωγῆς οὔτε μάχονται αἱ κάθοδοι τῶν ψυχῶν καὶ αἱ ἄνοδοι. ¨Ωσπερ γὰρ καὶ ἐν τῷ παντὶ τῆ νοερῷ οὐσίῷ ἡ γένεσις καὶ τὸ πῶν τόδε συνήρτηται, οὕτω καὶ ἐν τῷ τῶν ψυχῶν διακοσμήσει τῆ περὶ 10 γένεσιν αὐτῶν ἐπιμελείῷ συμφωνεῖ καὶ ἡ ἀπὸ γενέσεως λύσις. matters, however, are given more detailed discussion in the treatises on the gods,<sup>450</sup> specifying which stimulate ascent<sup>451</sup> and in virtue of which of their powers, how they dissolve fate, and through what hieratic modes of ascent, what is the order of the cosmic nature, and how its most perfect intellectual activity manifests its ascendancy; all of which makes plain that those verses of Homer which you quote, to the effect that "the gods may be turned (by prayer),"45<sup>2</sup> are impious even to utter. For it is from long ages past that the works of holy theurgy have been determined by immaculate and intellectual laws, and inferior levels of reality are neutralized by a greater order and power, in accordance with which we are separated from what is inferior and transfer ourselves to a better lot. And nothing in such a process is accomplished contrary to the ordinance laid down from the beginning, so that the gods should change their plans in virtue of some subsequently performed theurgic ceremony, but rather it is the case that from their first descent the god<sup>453</sup> sent down the souls for this purpose, that they should return again to him. There is therefore no element of change of plan involved in such a process of ascent, nor is there any conflict between the descents of souls and their ascents.<sup>454</sup> For even as, at the universal level, the realm of generation and this universe are dependent upon intellectual reality, so also in the dispensation of souls, liberation from the processes of generation is in harmony with the care bestowed upon their introduction into generation.

<sup>45°</sup> It is tempting to see here a reference to Iamblichus's own treatise *On the Gods*, but this would surely be too gross a breach of "Abamon's" persona to be credible. The overt reference must surely be to some section of the books of Hermes. We need not exclude, however, a covert reference to Iamblichus's own writings on the subject, to be picked up on by those in the know.

<sup>451</sup> There is a class of gods in later Neoplatonism which are ἀναγωγοί. Cf. e.g. Proclus, In Resp. 1.90; 2.52; Comm. Tim. 1.154.

<sup>452</sup> Porphyry had provocatively quoted *Iliad* 9.497, presumably to make a comparison with the doctrine of the Egyptians.

<sup>453</sup> That is, the Demiurge.

<sup>454</sup> On the whole question of the reasons for, and modes of, the descents of souls, see Iamblichus's discussion in his *De anima* 26–30 Finamore-Dillon.

## IX

1 Φέρε δὴ οὖν καὶ τὴν πολύτροπον ἀπορίαν τὴν περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου
[273] δαίμονος ποικίλαις τε ἀντιλήψεσι χρωμένην | ἀπευθύνειν πειραθῶμεν τὸν ι
δυνατὸν ἡμῖν τρόπον. Ώς μὲν οὖν ἀπλῶς εἰπεῖν, διττῆς οὖσης περὶ τὸν
ἰδιον δαίμονα πραγματείας, τῆς μὲν θεουργικῆς τῆς δὲ τεχνικῆς, καὶ τῆς
μὲν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνωθεν αἰτίων αὐτὸν ἐπικαλουμένης, τῆς δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐν τῆ
γενέσει φανερῶν περιόδων, καὶ τῆς μὲν οὐδὲν προσχρωμένης γενεθλιαλο- 5
γία, τῆς δὲ ἐφαπτομένης καὶ τῶν τοιούτων μεθόδων, καὶ τῆς μὲν ὑπὲρ τὴν
φύσιν καθολικώτερον, τῆς δὲ μεριστῶς κατὰ τὴν φύσιν αὐτὸν θεραπευούσης, ἀτόπως μοι σὺ δοκεῖς τὴν τελειοτέραν ἱερουργίαν ἐπὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην
ὑπενεχθῆναι, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτης γυμνάσαι τὰς σαυτοῦ ἐρωτήσεις.

2 "Επειτα καὶ ἐνταῦθά μοι φαίνη βραχύ τι μόριον τῆς περὶ αὐτὸν 10 πραγματείας ἀποτεμέσθαι· εἰωθότων γὰρ τῶν περὶ τὴν φύσιν ἐργοτεχνιτῶν ἀπό τε τῶν δεκανῶν καὶ τῶν λειτουργῶν, ζωδίων τε καὶ ἀστρων, ἡλίου τε καὶ σελήνης, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρκτων, ἀφ᾽ ὅλων τε τῶν στοιχείων καὶ

[274] ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου καλεῖν αὐτὸν τεταγμένως, οὐκ ὀϱϑῶς | σὐ κατανειμάμε- 1 νος ἕν τι βραχύτατον τὸ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου μόριον, περὶ αὐτὸ τὰς ζητήσεις

[273].5 φανερῶν V: φανερῶς M || 7 τῆς M et (η s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: τοῖς V | αὐτὸν (o s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: αὐτῶν VM || 11 ἀποτεμέσθαι scripsi: ἀποτέμεσθαι VM ἀποτέμνεσθαι cj. B

## BOOK IX

Well now, let us next try to sort out, as best we can, the 1 complex problem, embodying multiple objections, that you raise about the personal daemon. To put the matter simply, one may take two approaches to the personal daemon, the one theurgic, the other technical; following the former procedure, one summons the daemon down from the higher causal principles, while according to the latter, one resorts to the visible cycles of the generated realm; the former makes no use of horoscopes and suchlike, while the latter makes use also of such procedures; the former operates on a more universal basis, transcending the realm of nature, while the latter conducts its worship on an individual level, 455 following the dictates of nature. All this being the case, you seem to me to be proceeding inappropriately in dragging down the more perfect type of worship to the merely human level, and exercising your prowess<sup>456</sup> in raising difficulties on that.

**2** And even at that you seem to me to be cutting off just a small portion of the whole question concerning the daemon. For whereas those experts who operate within the bounds of nature<sup>457</sup> are accustomed to give it its designation in due order on the basis of the decans and the "servitors,"<sup>458</sup> the zodiacal signs and the stars, the sun and the moon, from the Greater and Lesser Bear, and from all the elements and the cosmos as a whole, you are making the error of detaching one small part of all this, that of the "master of the house,"<sup>459</sup> and have concentrated all your

<sup>455</sup> Presumably the force of the distinction here is that vulgar magic does not seek to fit the daemon into a larger metaphysical context when conducting its propitiatory rites. There are a number of prescriptions in the *PGM* for the summoning up of a πάρεδρος, or daemon assistant, which would be relevant here. Cf. *PGM* I. 42–195; VII. 505–528.

<sup>456</sup> An attempt to render the sarcastic overtones of γυμνάσαι.

<sup>457</sup> That is, the vulgar astrologers.

 $^{458}$  These  $\lambda$ eitoupyol seem to be those fixed stars which are within the domain of one or other of the decans, or which rise at the same time as they. Cf. Gundel (1936, 266).

 $^{459}$  οἰχοδεσπότης: a technical term for the planet dominating the zodiacal sign under which an individual is born, this region being called its οἶχος.

ἐποιήσω. Καὶ ἐνταῦθα πάλιν ἀφέ (με) νος τοῦ προχειμένου καὶ τοῦ διερευνήσασθαι πῶς μὲν ὁ οἰχοδεσπότης αὐτὸν δίδωσι, κατὰ τίνα δὲ ἀτοπίαν ἢ ἀπόρροιαν ἢ ζωὴν ἢ δύναμιν εἰς ἡμᾶς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καθήκει, περὶ γενε- 5 θλιαλογίας ποιῆ τὸν λόγον, εἶτε ὑφέστηκεν εἶτε μή, καὶ περὶ εὑρέσεως τοῦ οἰχοδεσπότου, εἶτε ἀδύνατός ἐστιν εἶτε δυνατή· ταῦτα δὴ τίνα ἔχει λόγον πρὸς τὴν περὶ τοῦ δαίμονος ἐπικράτειαν; δῆλον γὰρ ὡς οὐδὲν διαφέρει πρὸς τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ τὰ τοιαῦτα τὸ ἡμᾶς εἰδέναι πῶς ὑφέστηκεν. Καὶ γὰρ ἐπὶ τῶν ἐν τῆ φύσει γιγνομένων, κἂν μὴ τυγχάνωμεν ἐπιστάμενοι 10  $\langle πῶς \rangle$  γίγνεται, τὰ ἐν τῷ παντὶ ὅμως ἔχει τὴν οἰχείαν ἕκαστα βεβαιότητα τῆς ἑαυτῶν οὐσίας. Κοινῶς μὲν οὖν οὕτω πρὸς τὰς ἀπορίας ἀπηντήσαμεν· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ θέντες ὅσα ἐπιζητεῖς, πειρασόμεθα περὶ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναί σοι τὰς διαλύσεις.

[275]

3 Φης γὰρ δη ὡς οὖτος ἦν ἄρα εὐδαίμων ὅστις μαθὼν τὸ τ σχῆμα τῆς αὐτοῦ γενέσεως τὰ εἰμαρμένα ἐκθύσαιτο γνοὺς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ δαίμονα· ἐμοὶ δὲ δοκεῖς ταῦτα οὐ πάνυ σύμφωνα λέγειν οὖτε αὐτὰ πρὸς ἑαυτὰ οὖτε πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν· εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ σχήματος τῆς γενέσεως ἀπονενέμηται ἡμῖν ὁ δαίμων, κἀκεῖθεν αὐτὸν ἀνευρίσκομεν, πῶς ἂν 5 ἀπολυσαίμεθα τὰ είμαρμένα διὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ καθ' είμαρμένην ἡμῖν δοθέντος δαίμονος; εἰ δὲ ἐκθυόμεθα ὄντως τὰ ἀναγκαῖα, ὥσπερ δὴ σὺ λέγεις, διὰ τοῦ δαίμονος, πῶς ἔτι καθ' είμαρμένην ἡμῖν συγκεκλήρωται;

Μάχεται μέν οὖν οὖτωσὶ τὰ νῦν εἰρημένα πρὸς ἑαυτά, πρὸς δὲ τὴν ἀλήθειαν διαφωνεῖ· ἐπειδὴ οὐ πάντως ἀπὸ τοῦ σχήματος τῆς ἰδίας γενέ- 10 σεως ὁ οἰκεῖος ἑκάστῷ δαίμων ἐφήκει, ἀλλ' ἦν τις αὐτοῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρα

[274].3 ἐποιήσω VM: ἐποίησα (α s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> | ἀφέμενος cj. Westerink: ἀφ' ἑνὸς codd. | τοῦ<sup>2</sup> VM: τοῦτο (το s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 4 ἀτοπίαν VM: καὶ ποίαν (s. v., ἀτοπίαν p. n.) V<sup>2</sup> || 8-9 περὶ — τὴν M et i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: om. V || 11 πῶς add. cj. Boulliau i. m. U: om. VM || 12 οὖν V: om. M || 13 πειρασόμεθα VM: πειρασώμεθα cj. B || [275].1 εὐδαίμων (ευ s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: δαίμων VM || 2 ἐκθύσαιτο cj. Parthey (cf. 275, 7): ἐκθήσαιτο VM (et, pace Parthey, F) ἐκλύσαιτο cj. Gale || 7 ἐκθυόμεθα ] ἐκλυόμεθα cj. Gale

328

enquiries on that. And then, on top of that, you leave off your stated topic and your investigation as to how the "master of the house" bestows the daemon, and by what sort of displacement<sup>460</sup> or emanation or life or power it descends to us from it, and turn to discuss the casting of horoscopes, whether there is such an art or not, and about the discovery of the "master of the house," whether it is impossible or possible. But what do these speculations have to do with the question of the nature and extent of the rule<sup>461</sup> of the daemon? It is obvious, surely, that it is of no relevance to our understanding of his essence to know the answers to such questions. After all, in the case of natural events, even if we do not happen to know how they came about, nevertheless those on the universal level each retain the stability proper to their essence. That is our general reply to the difficulties you raise; but we will now take up in detail the objects of your enquiry, and try to provide you with solutions to them.

**3** You say, then, that "he is surely happy who, knowing the (celestial) configuration<sup>462</sup> of his birth, and hence recognising his personal daemon, is enabled to neutralise by sacrifices<sup>463</sup> the power of fate." You seem to me, however, to be saying here things neither concordant with each other nor with the truth; for if our daemon is allotted to us on the basis of the (celestial) configuration at our birth, and we discover him on that basis, then how would we free ourselves from the power of fate through the knowledge of the daemon who had been granted to us through fate? And if we really do manage to free ourselves through sacrifice from the grip of necessity, as you claim, by the agency of our daemon, how (can one claim) any longer that he is allotted to us in accordance with fate?

So your claims here are in conflict with one another, but they are also discordant with the truth, since the personal daemon of each of us does not in any case come to us on the basis of the

<sup>460</sup> A rare literal use of the word ἀτοπία, which normally means "strangeness" or "absurdity"—not recognised in LSJ.

<sup>461</sup> All this seems comprised in the term ἐπικράτεια.

 $^{462}$  This is the meaning of  $\sigma\chi\tilde\eta\mu\alpha$  here. The reference is to our horoscope.

<sup>463</sup> That is, reading ἐχθύσαιτο, with Parthey, for the ἐχθήσαιτο of the MSS. The alternative would be Thomas Gale's ἐχλύσαιτο, which would mean very much the same.

άρχη ταύτης, ην είσαῦθις μέτιμεν και διότι εἰ μόνως ἐντεῦθεν ἐθεωρεῖτο

[276] κατιών δ δαίμων, οὐκ ἦν ἄρα εὐδαίμων | δ τῆς τοῦ γενεσιουργοῦ δαίμονος 1 εὐτυχήσας γνώσεως. Τίς δ' ἂν καὶ δδηγὸν αὐτὸν λάβοι πρὸς τὴν τῶν είμαρμένων ἔκθυσιν, εἰ ἐπὶ τούτῷ δέδοται, ὥστε ἀποπληρῶσαι τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς είμαρμένης ἀπονεμόμενα;

<sup>\*</sup>Ετι δ' ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ μέρος τι τῆς τοῦ δαίμονος θεωρίας καὶ τοῦτο ἔσχατον εἶναι τὸ τοιοῦτον, τὸ δ' ὅλον αὐτοῦ τῆς οὐσίας παραλείπεσθαι κατὰ τὴν τοιαὑτην μέθοδον. ᾿Αλλὰ ταῦτα μέν, εἰ καὶ ψευδῶς εἴρηται, ὅμως οὐκ ἔχει γέ τινα ἀλλοτριότητα, τὰ δ' ἐφεξῆς περὶ τῆς τῶν κανόνων διαριθμήσεως καὶ περὶ τῆς ἐπιστήμης τῆς γενεθλιαλογικῆς ἀπορηθέντα, ὥς εἰσιν ἀκατάληπτοι, οὐδεμίαν ἔχουσι προς τὸ προκείμενον ἀμφισβήτησιν· εἶτε 10 γὰρ γνώριμοι εἴτε ἀκατάληπτοί εἰσιν αἴδε αἱ τέχναι, ὅμως ἡ ἀπὸ τῶν ἄστρων ἀπόρροια ἀπονέμει τὸν δαίμονα, ἀν τε ἡμεῖς γιγνώσκωμεν ἀν τε μή· δύναται δὲ ἡ θεία μαντικὴ διδάσκειν ἡμᾶς περὶ τῶν ἄστρων κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ ἀληθέστατον, καὶ οὐ πάντως δεόμεθα τῆς τῶν κανόνων διαριθμήσεως ἢ τῆς μαντικῆς τέγνης.

[277]

4 Ei δè δεĩ καὶ τούτων ἀπαλλαγέντας ἐκεῖνο εἰπεῖν, οὐ καλῶς 1 μοι δοκεῖς τὸ ἀδύνατον εἰς γνῶσιν τῆς μαθηματικῆς ἐπιστήμης συλλογίζεσθαι, διότι πολλὴ διαφωνία περὶ αὐτὴν γέγονεν, ἢ ὅτι ὁ Χαιρήμων ἢ

330

configuration prevailing at our birth, but there is a yet more primordial causal principle of him than this, which I will explain later; and also because if one provided only this explanation of the daemon's descent, one would not then be made "happy"<sup>464</sup> by arriving at the knowledge of the daemon who is responsible for our entry into the realm of generation.<sup>465</sup> Who, after all, would take this figure as a guide to freeing oneself from fate, if he has been given to us only for the purpose of fulfilling the dispensations of fate?

Furthermore, it seems to me that such a procedure as yours addresses a part only of the whole theory of the daemon, and that the least important, while leaving unexamined the whole of his essential nature. But these questions, even if they are incorrectly phrased, nevertheless are not irrelevant to the subject; what follows, the problems you raise about the computation of tables and on the science of casting horoscopes, arguing that they are beyond our grasp, does not even manage to touch on the subject. For, irrespective of whether these arts are knowable or ungraspable, nonetheless it is the emanation from the stars that allots us our daemon, whether we comprehend this or not; the divine principles of divination can teach us about the stars on the truest principles, and we do not have any need of the "computation of tables" or of the art of divination.

**4** Leaving that subject, at any rate, if I may say so, you do not seem to me to be right in concluding that a grasp of astrological science<sup>466</sup> is impossible, from the fact that there has been much disagreement<sup>467</sup> about it, or because Chaeremon or some

<sup>464</sup> This embodies a word-play between δαίμων and εὐδαίμων, "happy"—an etymology that goes back, in the Platonic tradition, all the way to Xenocrates (frg. 81 Heinze). The point of this remark, as becomes apparent from what follows, is that there is no great joy to be derived from discovering the cause of one's subjection to fate.

 $^{465}$  This periphrasis seems necessary to express the full force of generation of generation of the set of

 $^{466}$  This is the meaning of mathing trist in the present context.

 $^{467}$  Porphyry will have been using a sceptical strategy here, the διαφωνία of authorities being a favourite argument for the withholding of judgement, as we see from many passages in Sextus Empiricus; see ch. 1 of Barnes (1990). "Abamon" shrewdly turns the sceptical argument against his opponent; Porphyry is not, after all, a sceptic. άλλος τις πρός αὐτὴν ἀντείρηκεν. Ἐπεὶ τούτῷ γε τῷ λόγῷ πάντα ἔσται ἀκατάληπτα. Μυρίους γὰρ ἐσχήκασιν αἱ ὅλαι ἐπιστῆμαι τοὺς ἀμφισβη- 5 τοῦντας, καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀπορήματα ἀναρίθμητα γέγονεν. ὍΩσπερ οὖν πρὸς τοὺς ἐριστικοὺς εἰώθαμεν ἀντιλέγειν, ὅτι δὴ καὶ τοῖς ἀληθέσι τἀναντία πέφυκε διαστασιάζειν καὶ οὐ μόνα τὰ ψευδῆ πρὸς ἄλληλα μάχεται, οὕτω καὶ περὶ τῆς μαθηματικῆς ἀντεροῦμεν, ὡς ὑπάρχει μὲν ἀληθής, οἱ δὲ πλανώμενοι περὶ αὐτῆς οὐδὲν εἰδότες τῶν ἀληθῶν ἀντιλέγουσιν. Συμ- 10 βέβηκε δὲ τοῦτο οὐ περὶ ταύτην μόνην, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ πάσας ἐκ θεῶν παραδοθείσας ἀνθρώποις ἐπιστήμας· προϊόντος γὰρ ἀεὶ τοῦ χρόνου, πολλῷ τῷ θνητῷ καὶ πολλάκις ἀνακεραννύμεναι, ἐξίτηλον τὸ θεῖον ἦθος τῆς γνώσεως ἀπεργάζονται.

[278]

"Ενεστι μέντοι καὶ εἰ βραχὐ τοῦτο, ἔστιν ὅμως ἐναργές | τι τεκμήριον 1 τῆς ἀληθείας διασώζειν. Ἐπεὶ καὶ τῆς τῶν θείων περιόδων ἀναμετρήσεως ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἐστι κατάδηλα τὰ σημεῖα, ὁπόταν ἐκλείψεις ἡλίου καὶ σελήνης καὶ παραβολὰς πρὸς τοὺς ἀπλανεῖς ἀστέρας τῆς σελήνης προμηνόη, καὶ συνομολογουμένη φαίνεται τῆ προσημασία τῆς ὄψεως ἡ πεῖρα. Οὐ 5 μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ διὰ παντὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος σωζόμεναι τῶν οὐρανίων τηρήσεις παρά τε Χαλδαίοις καὶ παρ' ἡμῖν συμμαρτυροῦσι πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τῆς ἐπιστήμης ταύτης. Ἔχοι δ' ἅν τις καὶ γνωριμώτερα τούτων ἐπιδεικνύναι τεκμήρια, εἰ περὶ τούτων προηγουμένως ὁ λόγος γίγνοιτο· ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ περιττά ἐστι καὶ οὐδὲν προσήκοντα πρὸς τὴν περὶ τοῦ δαίμονος ἐπίγνωσιν, 10 ἀφίημι αὐτὰ εἰκότως. Ἐπὶ δὲ τὰ οἰκειότερα τούτων μέτειμι.

5 Φής γὰρ δη κατὰ τὸ σὸν γράμμα τῆς ἐπιστολῆς ὡς ή τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου τῆς γενέσεως λῆψις, ἢ τῶν οἰκοδεσποτούντων εἰ πλείους εἶεν ένός, σχεδὸν καὶ παρ' αὐτοῖς ὅμολογεῖται εἶναι ἀκατάληπτος, ἀφ' οῦ δή [279] φασιν ἐνεῖναι τὸν οἰκεῖον καταμαθεῖν δαίμονα. Καὶ πῶς ὅμολογεῖται | εἶ- 1

ναι παρ' αὐτοῖς ή τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου γνῶσις ἀκατάληπτος, ὅπότε μεθόδους

[277].4-7 па́νта — тоѝс M et i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: om. V || 12 проїо́νтос M et i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: проїто̀у (p. n.) V || [278].5 фа́іνетаι VM: фа́іνηтаι cj. Velsenius

332

other authority has written against it. On the basis of this argument, after all, all subjects would be beyond our grasp. For all sciences have attracted countless sceptics, and the points of controversy that they contain are innumerable. So, even as we customarily reply to contentious persons<sup>468</sup> that the truth also naturally has contrary views in opposition to it, and it is not only the case that falsehoods are in contention with one another, so also in the case of astrology our response is that it itself is true, but those who are wrongly informed about it fall into contradictions, since they know nothing of the truth. This situation, after all, is not peculiar to it alone, but it is true of all the sciences that have been handed down by the gods to men; for progressively, in the course of time, through the repeated admixture of much that is mortal, the divine character of the knowledge contained in them comes to be extinguished.

It is nonetheless possible, even if to a small degree, to preserve some clear proof of the truth of this science. For the signs of the measuring function of the heavenly circuits are manifest to our eyes, when they announce eclipses of the sun and moon and conjunctions of the moon with the fixed stars, and the experience of our sight is seen to confirm their prognostications. In addition, the observations of celestial phenomena preserved down the ages by both the Chaldaeans and ourselves<sup>469</sup> testify to the truth of this science. One could produce even more manifest proofs than these, if our present discussion were concerned primarily with these matters; but since this is superfluous and irrelevant to the identification of the (personal) daemon, it will not seem unreasonable if I leave them aside. I will pass, then, to more relevant questions.

5 You make the claim in the course of your letter that "the identification of the 'master of the house'<sup>47°</sup> of birth, or of the masters of the house, if there are more than one, is more or less agreed by them to be beyond our grasp, but yet it is from this, they say, that one can learn the identity of one's personal daemon." But how can it be admitted by them that the knowledge of the master of the house is ungraspable, when they have handed down

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>468</sup> ἐριστικοί: the technical term for sophistical raisers of problems.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>469</sup> That is, the Egyptians; "Abamon" is in character here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47°</sup> Cf. IX.2.274.5 and note ad loc.

παραδεδώκασι περί τῆς εύρέσεως αὐτοῦ σαφεῖς, ἐπί τε τῶν ἀμφισβητουμένων στοιχεῖα πρὸς τὴν διάκρισιν ἀναδιδάσκουσιν οἱ μὲν πέντε οἱ δὲ καὶ πλείονα τούτων οἱ δὲ ἐλάττονα; πλὴν ἵνα τοῦτο παρῶμεν, ὡς μεῖζον ἔρ-5 γον ἐπ' ἀμφότερα τὰ συμβαίνοντα σκεψώμεθα· εἶτε γὰρ δυνατὸν εύρεῖν τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην τῆς γενέσεως, ἔστι δήπου καὶ ὁ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ διδόμενος δαίμων γνώριμος· εἶτε ἀκατάληπτός ἐστιν, ἡμεῖς μὲν αὐτὸν ἀγνοοῦμεν κατά γε τὴν ὑπόθεσιν ταύτην, οὐδὲν δὲ ἦττον ὅ τε οἰκοδεσπότης ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ διδόμενος δαίμων. Τί οὖν κωλύει διὰ γενεθλιαλογίας μὲν 10 δύσκολον αὐτὸν εἶναι εἰς εὕρεσιν, διὰ τῆς ἱερᾶς δὲ μαντείας ἢ θεουργίας εὐπορίαν εἶναι πολλὴν εἰς ἐπιστήμην; ὅλως δὲ οὐδὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου μόνου ἐνδίδοται, ἀλλὰ πολλαί εἰσιν ἀρχαὶ αὐτοῦ καθολικώτεραι ἢ κατὰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην. Ἔτι δὲ ἡ τοιαύτη μέθοδος τεχνικήν τινα εἰσάγει καὶ ἀνθρωπίνην τὴν περὶ τὸν ἴδιον δαίμονα πραγματείαν· οὐδὲν ἄρα ὑγιὲς ἐν 15 τούτοις διαπορεῖς.

[280]

6 Εἰ δὲ δεῖ σοι τὸν ἀληθῆ περὶ τοῦ οἰχείου δαίμονος λό- 1 γον ἀποχαλύψαι, οὐχ ἀφ' ἑνὸς μέρους τῶν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ οὐδ' ἀπό τινος στοιχείου τῶν ὁρωμένων ἀπονέμεται ἡμῖν οὖτος, ἀφ' ὅλου δὲ τοῦ χόσμου καὶ τῆς παντοδαπῆς ἐν αὐτῷ ζωῆς καὶ τοῦ παντοδαποῦ σώματος, δι' ὧν ἡ ψυχὴ κάτεισιν ἐπὶ τὴν γένεσιν, ἀπομερίζεταί τις ἡμῖν μοῖρα ἰδία πρὸς 5 ἕχαστον τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀπομεριζομένη κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπιστασίαν. Οὖτος δὴ οὖν ό δαίμων ἕστηχεν ἐν παραδείγματι πρὸ τοῦ καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς κατιέναι εἰς γένεσιν. ὅν ἐπειδὰν ἕληται ἡ ψυχὴ ἡγεμόνα, εὐθὺς ἐφέστηχεν ὁ δαίμων ἀποπληρωτὴς τῶν βίων τῆς ψυχῆς, εἰς τὸ σῶμά τε κατιοῦσαν αὐτὴν συνδεῖ πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, καὶ τὸ κοινὸν ζῷον αὐτῆς ἐπιτροπεύει, ζωήν τε τὴν 10

[279].7 τὸν M: om. V | δήπου V: δη M || 9 δὲ VM: δη cj. B || 12 εὐπορίαν (ευ i. r. ex α) V<sup>2</sup>: ἀπορίαν VM || [280].5 τις i. m. V<sup>2</sup>: τῆς VM | ἡμῖν cj. Rasche: ἐν ἡμῖν VM || 9 ψυχῆς VM: ψυχῆς, ὃς καὶ cj. Gale clear methods for its discovery, and when in doubtful cases they set out for their elucidation in some cases five principles, in others even more than that, while in others less? However, to pass over that, let us consider, as a more important question, what the consequences might be in each of these two cases: if it is possible to identify the master of the house of birth, then the daemon which is granted by this is also knowable; if on the other hand it is bevond our grasp, then we on this hypothesis are ignorant of it, but nonetheless there is such a thing as the master of the house and likewise the daemon granted by it. What is there, then, to prevent this daemon being difficult to discover by means of the casting of nativities, but that sacred divination or theurgy offer great facilities for its identification? In any case, it is not only the master of the house that imparts this information; there are many principles more universal than the master of the house. Furthermore, such a method of procedure introduces a technical and human perspective into the enquiry about the personal daemon. The problem you raise, therefore, has no sound basis.

**6** If I am to reveal to you the truth about the personal daemon, it is not from one part only of the heavenly regions nor from any one element of the visible realm that this entity is imparted to us, but from the whole cosmos and from the whole variety of life within it and from every sort of body, through all of which the soul descends into generation, there is apportioned to us an individual lot, assigned to each of the parts within us according to an individual authorising principle.<sup>471</sup> This daemon, then, stands as a model for us even before the souls descend into generation. When a soul has selected a daemon as its guide,<sup>472</sup> then straightway it stands over it as the fulfiller of the various levels of life of the soul, and as the soul descends into the body it binds it to the body, and

<sup>471</sup> This meaning of ἐπιστασία may owe something to the description of the Demiurge's launching of the souls into bodily existence at *Timaeus* 41d– e, but, if so, it is overlaid with the later Platonist belief (which Porphyry also shares) that the soul acquires astral "garments" (χιτῶνες) in the course of its descent through the planetary spheres; but this acquisition of a "lot" (μοῖρα) is here personalized as a daemon.

 $^{472}$  This owes much to such Platonic passages as *Phaedr.* 248c and *Resp.* 617d.

ίδίαν τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτὸς κατευθύνει, καὶ ὅσα λογιζόμεθα, αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀρχὰς ἡμῖν ἐνδιδόντος διανοούμεθα, πράττομέν τε τοιαῦτα οἶα ἂν αὐτὸς ἡμῖν ἐπὶ νοῦν ἄγῃ, καὶ μέχρι τοσούτου κυβερνῷ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἕως ἂν διὰ τῆς

[281] ໂερατικής θεουργίας θεὸν ἔφορον ἐπιστήσωμεν καὶ ἡγεμόνα τῆς | ψυχῆς· 1 τότε γὰρ ἢ ὑποχωρεῖ τῷ κρείττονι, ἢ παραδίδωσι τὴν ἐπιστασίαν, ἢ ὑποτάττεται ὡς συντελεῖν εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἄλλον τινὰ τρόπον ὑπηρετεῖ αὐτῷ ὡς ἐπάρχοντι.

7 'Απὸ δὴ τούτων ἑαδίως ἀποκρινοῦμαί σοι καὶ πρὸς τὸ ἐφε- 5 ξῆς ἐρώτημα. Οὐ γάρ τινος τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν μέρους, πάντων δ' ἅπαξ ἁπλῶς ἡγεῖται, διήκει τε ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν ἐφ' ἡμῖν ἀρχήν, ὥσπερ ἀφ' ὅλων τῶν ἐν τῷ παντὶ διατάξεων ἀπονενέμηται. Καὶ γὰρ ὅπερ σὺ παρατίθεσαι τεκμήριον τὸ περὶ τῶν κατὰ μέρη τοῦ σώματος ἐφεστηκότων δαιμόνων ὑγείας καὶ τοῦ εἰδους καὶ τῆς ἕξεως τῆς ἐν αὐτοῖς ὄντων συνοχέων καὶ ἑνὸς τοῦ 10 ἐπὶ πᾶσι κοινῶς ἐπιβεβηκότος προστάτου, τοῦτο ποιοῦ δεῖγμα τῆς εἰς ἕνα δαίμονα πάντων τῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀνηκούσης προστασίας· μὴ τοίνυν διαίρει τὸν μὲν σώματος τὸν δὲ ψυχῆς τὸν δὲ νοῦ δαίμων πολυειδής· καίτοι πανταχοῦ τὰ ἀργοντα τῶν ἀργομένων ἐστὶν ἁπλούστερα· ἀτοπώτερον δ' ἔτι τούτου 15

[282] εἰ μηδὲ συμφυῆ διηρημένα δ' ἔσται | χωρὶς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων τὰ ἐπάρχοντα 1 μόρια τῶν πολλῶν δαιμόνων. Ποιεῖς δὲ καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐναντίωσιν τῶν μὲν

it supervises the composite living being arising from it,<sup>473</sup> and personally regulates the particulars of the life of the soul; and all our reasonings we pursue thanks to the first principles which it communicates to us,<sup>474</sup> and we perform such actions as it puts into our minds; and it continues to direct men's lives up to the point at which, through sacred theurgy, we establish a god as the overseer and leader of our soul; for then it either withdraws in deference to the superior principle, or surrenders its administrative role, or subordinates itself so as to contribute to the god's direction of the soul, or in some other way comes to serve it as master.

On the basis of these data, then, I can easily respond to 7 vour next question. For the personal daemon does not guide just one or another part of our being, but all of them at once, and it extends to the whole administration of us, even as it has been allotted to us from all the regions of the universe.<sup>475</sup> And indeed the evidence that you adduce concerning daemons presiding over the various parts of the body which attend to their health and form and condition,<sup>476</sup> and then a single overseer established over all in common, this you may take as an indication of the supervisory role granted to a single daemon over everything that concerns us; do not therefore make a distinction between one daemon concerned with the body, another with the soul, and another with the intellect. It would be absurd, after all, if the living being were one, and the daemon presiding over it were multiform—although the general rule is that ruling entities are simpler than the subjects of their rule; and it would be even more absurd than this if the directive elements of the various daemons were not coordinated, but

<sup>473</sup> That is to say, the ensouled body, the animate aspect of which, for Plotinus and his successors, was not properly soul itself, but a projection of soul (cf. e.g. *Enn*. 1.1).

<sup>474</sup> This seems to be a "theological" explanation of our acquisition of basic principles of reasoning, such as the law of the excluded middle, which otherwise must be assumed to be naturally inherent in the rational soul.

<sup>475</sup> The force of this argument is only apparent if one recognises that the daemon is the personification of the sum-total of the astral and planetary influences upon us.

<sup>476</sup> Porphyry seems to have adduced some well-attested magical beliefs about daemonic agents presiding over the various parts of the body, and over various human activities. "Abamon," we may note, does not reject these; he merely seeks to make use of them to support his position. ώς ἀγαθῶν τῶν δὲ ὡς φαύλων, οὐδαμοῦ τῶν κακῶν ἡγεμονικὴν ἐχόντων λῆξιν οὐδὲ ἰσαξίως ἀντιδιαιρουμένων τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς.

8 "Επειτα τούτων ἀποστὰς ἐπὶ μὲν τὴν φιλόσοφον ἀπολισθάνεις 5 δόξαν, ἀνατρέπεις δὲ τὴν ὅλην περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου δαίμονος ὑπόθεσιν. Εἰ γὰρ μέρος ἐστὶ τῆς ψυχῆς, οἶον τὸ νοερόν, καὶ οὅτός ἐστιν εὐδαίμων ὁ τὸν νοῦν ἔχων ἔμφρονα, οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἑτέρα τάξις οὐδεμία κρείττων ἢ δαιμόνιος, ἐπιβεβηκυῖα τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ὡς ὑπερέχουσα. Μέρη δέ τινα τῆς ψυχῆς ἢ δύναμις διῃρημένως κυριωτέρα ἔσται τῶν πλειόνων εἰδῶν τῆς ἐν ἡμῖν 10 ζωῆς, καὶ ταῦτα συμφυῶς ἀλλ' οὐχ ὡς ἐξῃρημένα κατὰ φύσιν ἡμῶν τῆς ὅλης συστάσεως ἐπάρχοντα.

[283]

9 Μνημονεύεις τοίνυν μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἄλλης πραγματείας πε- 1 ρὶ τὸν ἴδιον δαίμονα, τῆς μὲν ὡς πρὸς δύο τῆς δὲ ὡς πρὸς τρεῖς ποιουμένης τὴν θεραπείαν. Αὕτη δ' ἐστὶ πᾶσα διημαρτημένη. Τὸ γὰρ διαιρεῖν ἀλλὰ μὴ εἰς ἕν ἀνάγειν τὰ ἐφεστηκότα ἡμῖν αἴτια ψεῦδός ἐστι, καὶ διαμαρτάνει τῆς ἐν πᾶσιν ἐπικρατούσης ἑνώσεως. Καὶ ἡ μερίζουσα δ' αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σῶμα 5 δόξα καὶ τὴν τοῦ σώματος προστασίαν, εἰς μέρος τι τὸ βραγύτατον αὐτοῦ

[282].5 ἀπολισθάνεις V: ἀπολισθαίνεις M || 7-8 ὁ — ἐστὶν VM: ὅστις νοῦν ἔχοι σοφον· ἔτι cj. Gale || 8 κρείττων VM: κρείττων ἔσται cj. Gale || 9 ἀνθρωπίνης VM: ἀνθρωπίνης ψυχῆς cj. Gale || 11 οὐχ V: om. M || 12 ἐπάρχοντα VM: ὑπάρχοντα cj. B || [283].2 ἴδιον cj. Gale: ἀίδιον VM separated off from one another. You also set up an opposition between them, as of good against evil, whereas in fact evil daemons are in no case assigned an administrative role, nor are they set over against the good on a footing of equality.<sup>477</sup>

**8** Then, leaving aside these questions, you slide off into philosophy,<sup>478</sup> and in the process subvert the whole basis of the doctrine of the personal daemon. For if (the daemon) is merely a part of the soul, as for instance the intellectual part, and that person is "happy"<sup>479</sup> who has his intellect in a sound state, there will no longer be any need to postulate any other order, greater or daemonic, to preside over the human order as its superior. Certain parts, or a faculty, of the soul will then on its own be more dominant than the various types of life within us, and that while presiding in accordance with nature over our whole constitution on the same natural level,<sup>480</sup> but not from a transcendent perspective.

**9** You make mention, then, after this of another approach to the question of the personal daemon, one which directs worship towards it either as a double entity, or even as a triple one. But this whole approach is totally misguided. To divide the causal principles which preside over us, and not to bring them together into one, is quite false, and errs against the unity that prevails over all things. Also, the view that limits the daemon to the body and the administration of the body contracts its area of command into

<sup>477</sup> Here again, "Abamon" is concerned not to reject but rather to "purify" the beliefs of vulgar magic, in this case that there are evil as well as good spirits related to all bodily parts and functions. He wishes to downgrade the evil spirits to the rank of "spoilers," or incidental entities.

<sup>478</sup> A nice put-down here, consonant with Iamblichus's attested views on the subordination of philosophy to theurgy (cf. II.11.96–97). Porphyry is in fact introducing a basic challenge to the concept of a guardian daemon as doing the sort of things that Iamblichus would wish it to do, in particular as being the key element in human decision-making.

 $^{479}$  Once again, this involves the word-play with  $\delta\alpha i\mu\omega\nu$  and zù $\delta\alpha i\mu\omega\nu;$  see the note on IX.3.

<sup>480</sup> "Abamon" appears to be objecting to the concept of one part or faculty of the soul acting as the director of the soul as a whole, which is a basic principle of Platonism.

καθέλκει τὴν ήγεμονίαν. "Ωστε τί δεῖ τὰς ἐχομένας τῆς τοιαύτης δόξης ἱερουργίας ἐπισκοπεῖν, αὐτῆς τῆς πρώτης αὐτῶν ἀρχῆς σαθρᾶς οὔσης ; εἶς μὲν οὖν ἐστι καθ' ἕκαστον ἡμῶν ὁ οἰκεῖος προστάτης δαίμων, κοινὸν δὲ ἢ τὸν αὐτὸν πάντων ἀνθρώπων οὐ δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπολαμβάνειν, οὐδ' αὖ κοινὸν 10 μὲν ἰδίως δὲ ἑκάστῷ συνόντα· ἡ γὰρ κατ' εἶδος ἕκαστον διαίρεσις καὶ ἡ τῆς ὕλης ἑτερότης οὐκ ἐπιδέχεται τὴν τῶν καθ' αὐτὰ ἀσωμάτων κοινότητά τε καὶ ταὐτότητα. Διὰ τί οὖν κοινῆ κλήσει καλεῖται ὑπὸ πάντων; ὅτι καθ' ἕνα τὸν κύριον θεὸν τῶν δαιμόνων ἡ κλῆσις αὐτῶν γίγνεται, ὅς ἐξ ἀρχῆς

[284] τε ἀφώρισε τοὺς ἰδίους δαίμονας | ἐκάστοις, καὶ δὴ καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἱερουργίαις Ι ἀναφαίνει κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν βούλησιν τοὺς ἰδίους ἑκάστοις. ᾿Αεὶ γὰρ ἐν τῆ ϑεουργικῆ τάξει διὰ τῶν ὑπερεχόντων τὰ δεύτερα καλεῖται· καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν δαιμόνων τοίνυν εἶς κοινὸς ἡγεμών τῶν περὶ τὴν γένεσιν κοσμοκρατόρων καταπέμπει τοὺς ἰδίους δαίμονας ἑκάστοις. Ἐπειδὰν μέντοι παραγίγνηται 5 ὁ οἰκεῖος ἑκάστῳ, τότε καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν ϑεραπείαν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τὸ σφέτερον ὄνομα ἐκφαίνει, τρόπον δὲ τῆς ἰδίας κλήσεως τὸν ἴδιον παραδίδωσιν.

10 Καὶ αὅτη τάξις ἐστὶν ἡ πρόσφορος τῶν δαιμόνων· ἡ μὲν συγγενὴς οὖσα τοῖς καλουμένοις, ἡ δ' ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων αἰτίων καθήκουσα, τρίτη δὲ κοινὴν ποιουμένη τὴν ἀπ' ἀμφοτέρων τούτων συντέλειαν. 10 Μὴ τοίνυν ἀφομοίου τὰς θείας κλήσεις ταῖς ἀνθρωπίναις μηδὲ τὰς ἀρρήτους ταῖς ἑηταῖς, μηδὲ τὰς πρὸ παντὸς ὅρου καὶ παντὸς ἀορίστου τρόπου ταῖς παρ' ἀνθρώποις παράβαλλε ὡρισμέναις ἢ ἀορίστοις προστάξεσιν. Οὐ-

[285] δέν γὰρ ἔχει κοινὸν τὰ παρ' ήμῖν τῷ ὅλω γένει καὶ καθ' ὅλην τὴν τάξιν | 1

[283].9 ἢ V: καὶ i. m. V² om. M || [284].5 παραγίγνηται VM: παραγένηται cj. B || 7 ἐκφαίνει VM: ἐμφαίνει cj. Gale what is in fact the least extensive part of it.<sup>481</sup> That being the case, what use is it to examine the ritual prescribed on the basis of such a view, when the actual first principle on which it is based is unsound? No, the personal daemon that presides over each one of us is one, and one should not conceive of it as being common or the same for all men, nor vet common, but attached in a particular way to each individual; for the division into individual species and the otherness proper to matter does not admit the universality and identity proper to the essentially incorporeal. "Why then," (vou ask),<sup>482</sup> "is it called upon by all in a common evocation?" Because, (I reply), the invocation of daemons is made in the name of the single god who is their ruler, who from the beginning has apportioned a personal daemon to each individual, and who in the theurgic rites reveals, according to his good pleasure, their personal daemon to each. For it is always the case, in the theurgic hierarchy, that secondary entities are summoned through the intermediacy of their superiors; and in the case of daemons, then, the single common leader of the cosmocrators<sup>483</sup> in the realm of generation sends down to the individual recipients their personal daemons. However, when the personal daemon comes to be with each person, then he reveals the mode of worship proper to him and his name, and imparts the particular manner in which he should be summoned.

10 This, then, is the order proper to daemons: one class which is of the same nature as those uttering the invocation; another which takes its descent from superior causal principles; and a third which brings about a synthesis of both of the former. Do not, then, assimilate divine invocations to mortal ones, nor ineffable ones to expressible ones, nor should you compare those that antecede all determination and even any indeterminate mode with determinate or indeterminate commands emanating from mortals. For procedures proper to us have nothing in common with

<sup>481</sup> Porphyry will no doubt have been advancing the Plotinian doctrine that the daemon, as an agent of Fate, will only have influence over the body, or at best the lower part of the soul.

<sup>482</sup> This appears to be the representation of a question by Porphyry.

 $^{483}$  Cf. II.3.71, and note ad loc. In that context, the κοσμοκράτορες are identified with the higher type of archon. In later authors, however, such as Proclus or Damascius, the term κοσμοκράτωρ seems always to refer to the planetary gods.

ύπερέχουσιν ήμῶν καὶ τοῖς ὅλης τῆς οὐσίας ήμῶν καὶ φύσεως ἐπάρχουσιν· ἀλλ' ἐνταῦθα καὶ μάλιστα σφάλματα συμβαίνει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ μέγιστα, ἡνίκα ἂν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης ἀσθενείας συλλογίζωνταί τι περὶ τῶν δαιμονίων ἐπιστασιῶν, καὶ τοῖς μικροῖς καὶ οὐδενὸς ἀξίοις καὶ 5 διῃρῃμένοις τὰ μεγάλα καὶ ἀξιόλογα καὶ τέλεια τεκμαίρονται. Τοσαῦτα καὶ περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου δαίμονος πρὸς σὲ ἀποκρινόμεθα πρὸς τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν εἰρημένοις.

[285].2 тої<br/>сM: ті́зс $V \; \mid\mid$ 2-3 <br/> <br/>е́па́рхоυσιν cj. Gale: <br/>ύπа́рхоυσιν VM  $\;\mid\mid$ 7 σèV: <br/> σè καὶ M

beings which<sup>484</sup> surpass us generically and in every category and which preside over our whole being and nature; but it is precisely here that men commit the gravest errors, when they draw conclusions based on the weakness of the human condition about the administrative arrangements proper to daemons, and on the basis of what is puny, worthless and fragmented make conjectures about what is great and important and perfect.

So much, then, is what I would add in reply to you, over and above my previous remarks, on the subject of the personal daemon.

 $<sup>^{484}</sup>$  There is some textual confusion here. Des Places seems quite misguided to take ὑπερέχουσιν and ἐπάρχουσιν (Gale's sound conjecture for ὑπάρχουσιν of the MSS) as present tense verbs. Instead, one should alter the τῷ of τῷ ὅλῷ γένει to τοῖς.

1 Λείπεται δὲ τελευταῖος ὁ περὶ εὐδαιμονίας λόγος, περὶ οὖ σὺ ποικίλως ἐπεζήτησας, τὰ μὲν πρῶτα ἐπιστάσεις ὑποτείνων ἔπειτα ἀπορῶν 10 καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα διαπυνθανόμενος. Θέντες οὖν ἕκαστα τῶν σῶν ἦπερ αὐτὰ

[286] προήγαγες, ἀποκρινούμεθά σοι πρός αὐτὰ συμμέτρως. Ἐπέστησας γὰρ | 1 μήποτε ἄλλη τις λανθάνη οὖσα ή πρός εὐδαιμονίαν ὅδός. καὶ τίς ἀν γένοιτο ἑτέρα ἀφισταμένη τῶν θεῶν εὕλογος πρός αὐτὴν ἄνοδος; εἰ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς θεοῖς ἡ οὐσία τῶν ἀγαθῶν ὅλων καὶ τελειότης περιέχεται καὶ ἡ πρώτη δύναμις αὐτῶν καὶ ἀρχή, παρὰ μόνοις ἡμῖν καὶ τοῖς ὁμοίως ἐχομένοις 5 τῶν κρειττόνων γνησίως τε τῆς πρός αὐτοὺς ἑνώσεως ἀντιλαμβανομένοις ἡ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ὅλων ἀρχὴ καὶ τελευτὴ σπουδαίως ἐπιτηδεύεται. ἐνταῦθα δὴ οὖν καὶ ἡ τῆς ἀληθείας πάρεστι θέα καὶ ἡ τῆς νοερᾶς ἐπιστήμης, καὶ μετὰ τῆς τῶν θεῶν γνώσεως ἡ πρός ἑαυτοὺς ἐπιστροφὴ καὶ ἡ γνῶσις ἑαυτῶν συνέπεται.

2 Μάτην οὖν διαπορεῖς ὡς οὐ δεῖ πρὸς δόξας ἀνθρωπίνας βλέπειν. Τίς γὰρ σχολὴ τῷ πρὸς τοῖς θεοῖς τὴν διάνοιαν ἔχοντι κάτω βλέπειν εἰς ἀνθρώπων ἐπαίνους; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ τὸ ἐπὶ τούτῳ πρὸς ἔπος ἐπαπορεῖς, ὡς ἡ ψυχὴ ἐκ τοῦ τυχόντος ἀναπλάττει μεγάλα. Τίς γὰρ δὴ ἐν τοῖς ὄντως οὖσι [287] πλασμάτων ἀρχὴ συνίσταται; οὐχ ἡ μὲν φαν ταστικὴ δύναμις ἐν ἡμῖν ἐσ- 1

τιν εἰδωλοποιός, φαντασία δ' οὐδεμία ἐγείρεται τῆς νοερᾶς ζωῆς τελείως ἐνεργούσης; οὐ παρὰ τοῖς θεοῖς συνυπάρχει ἡ ἀλήθεια κατ' οὐσίαν, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ κατὰ συμφωνίαν, ἐνιδρυμένη τοῖς νοητοῖς; εἰκῆ τοίνυν τὰ τοιαῦτα καὶ παρὰ σοὶ καὶ παρ' ἄλλοις τισὶ θρυλλεῖται. 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ ὅσα ὡς ἀγύρτας καὶ 5 ἀλαζόνας διασύρουσί τινες τοὺς τῶν θεῶν θεραπευτάς, οἶς καὶ σὺ παραπλήσια εἶρηκας, οὐδὲν οὐδὲ ταῦτα ἅπτεται τῆς ἀληθινῆς θεολογίας τε καὶ θεουργίας. Εἰ δέ πού τινες παραφύονται τοιοῦτοι παρὰ τὰς τῶν ἀγαθῶν

[286].2 ή secl. cj. Scott || 5 καλ<sup>1</sup> V: om. M || 7 όλων V: όλως M || 8 ἐπιστήμης VM: ἐπιστήμης τελειότης (τελειότης s. v.) V<sup>2</sup> || 14 οὖσι M et (i. m. et σι s. v.) V<sup>2</sup>: οὐ V || 15 πλασμάτων ] πραγμάτων cj. Vergicius i. m. R, Boulliau i. m. U et B<sup>3</sup> || [287].5 θρυλλεῖται VM || 7-9 καλ — ἐπιστήμας M: καλ φιλοσοφίας ἀλλ' i. m. V<sup>2</sup>; om. V

## BOOK X

The last subject for discussion concerns happiness, about 1 which you make various enquiries, first proposing objections and then doubts, and after this you start the interrogation. So taking up these points that you raise, we will answer you appropriately on each one of them. You enquire, then, whether there is not some other road to happiness<sup>485</sup> which we are ignoring: yet what other reasonable mode of ascent to it can there be apart from the gods? For if the essence and accomplishment of all good is encompassed by the gods and their primal power and authority, it is only with us<sup>486</sup> and those who are similarly possessed by the greatest kinds and have genuinely gained union with them that the beginning and the end of all good is seriously practised. It is there, then, that there occurs the vision of truth and intellectual understanding, and with knowledge of the gods follows a turning towards ourselves and knowledge of ourselves.

Hence it is futile for you to raise the objection that "it 2 is not necessary to have regard for human opinions." For what leisure could one whose mind is set upon the gods have to look downwards for human approval? Yet not even in your subsequent statement, that "the soul invents grand things on the basis of chance circumstances," do you raise relevant doubts. For what basis for inventions can there be in things which exist in reality? Is it not the imaginative faculty in us which is the creator of images?--vet the imagination is never stirred up when the intellectual life is perfectly active. Does truth not co-exist in its essence with the gods, and not merely in harmony with them, based as it is in the intelligible realm? In vain, therefore, are such allegations bandied about by yourself and some others. And not even those gibes with which some ridicule those who worship the gods as "vagabonds" and "charlatans," the like of which you have put forward, apply at all to true theology or theurgy. Yet if somehow certain things of this kind do arise incidentally in the sciences

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>485</sup> That is, other than theurgy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>486</sup> That is, the Egyptians. "Abamon" is in character here.

έπιστήμας (ὥσπερ καὶ παρὰ τὰς ἄλλας τέγνας αἱ κακοτεγνίαι παραβλαστάνουσιν), έναντιώτεραι δήπου ανται πρός αὐτὰς ὑπάρχουσι μαλλον ή 10 πρός άλλο ότιοῦν τῷ γὰρ ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακὸν διαμάχεται μᾶλλον ἢ τῷ μὴ  $dva\vartheta \tilde{\omega}.$ 

Βούλομαι δή τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ἐπιδραμεῖν, ὅσα δια-3 βάλλων την θείαν πρόγνωσιν άλλας τινάς μεθόδους αὐτη παραβάλλεις, περί την τοῦ μέλλοντος προμήνυσιν διατριβούσας. Ἐμοὶ γάρ, οὖτε εἴ τις 15

[288]  $\dot{\epsilon}_{x} \varphi \psi | \sigma \epsilon \omega \zeta \dot{\epsilon}_{\pi i \tau \eta} \delta \epsilon_{i \delta \tau \eta \zeta} \epsilon_{i \zeta} \sigma_{\eta \mu a \sigma} (a \nu \tau o \tilde{\nu} \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \sigma \mu \epsilon_{\nu \sigma} v \sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma_{\nu}) v \epsilon_{\tau a \tau} \delta_{\sigma} \delta_$ ή τοῖς ζώοις τῶν σεισμῶν ἢ τῶν ἀνέμων ἢ τῶν χειμώνων συμπίπτει πρόγνωσις, τίμιος είναι δοχεί κατ' αἰσθήσεως γὰρ ὀξύτητα ἢ κατὰ συμπάθειαν ή κατ' άλλην τινά φυσικῶν δυνάμεων συγκίνησιν ή τοιαύτη ἔμφυτος συνέπεται μαντεία, οὐδὲν ἔχουσα σεμνὸν καὶ ὑπερφυές· οὔτε εἴ τις κατὰ 5 λογισμόν ανθρώπινον ή τεχνικήν παρατήρησιν από σημείων τεκμηριοῦται έχεινα δεν έστι τὰ σημεία δηλωτικά (ώς ἀπὸ συστολῆς ἢ φρίχης τὸν μέλλοντα πυρετόν προγιγνώσκουσιν οί ἰατροί), οὐδὲν οὐδὲ οὖτός μοι δοκεῖ τίμιον έχειν και άγαθόν άνθρωπίνως τε γάρ έπιβάλλει και συλλογίζεται τη ήμετέρα διανοία, περί τε τῶν ἐν τη φύσει τοῖς γιγνομένοις δμολογου- 10 μένως οὐ πόρρω τῆς σωματοειδοῦς τάξεως ποιεῖται τὴν διάγνωσιν. Ωστε οὐδ' εἰ φυσική τις ἔνεστιν ἐν ἡμῖν ἐπιβολὴ τοῦ μέλλοντος, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἅπασιν ή δύναμις ήδε ἐναργῶς ἐνεργοῦσα διαφαίνεται, οὐδέν ούδε αύτη μακαριστόν τῶ όντι κέκτηται τί γάρ αν είη γνήσιον καί [289] τέλειον και αίδιον αγαθόν των ύπο της φύσεως της έν γενέσει εις ήμας 1 έμφυομένων;

Μόνη τοίνυν ή θεία μαντική συναπτομένη τοις θεοις ώς άλη-4 θῶς ἡμῖν τῆς θείας ζωῆς μεταδίδωσι, τῆς τε προγνώσεως καὶ τῶν θείων νοήσεων μετέχουσα και ήμας θείους ώς άληθως άπεργάζεται. ή δε αὐτή 5 καί τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἡμῖν γνησίως παρέχει, διότι πεπλήρωται τῶν ἀγαθῶν ὅλων ή μακαριωτάτη των θεών νόησις. ου τοίνυν προορώσι μέν, ώς σύ τοπάζεις, οί ταύτην έχοντες την μαντικήν, ου μήν είσιν ευδαίμονες άγαθοειδής γάρ έστι πασα ή θεία πρόγνωσις· οὐδὲ προορῶσι μὲν τὰ μέλλοντα, χρησθαι δε αὐτοῖς καλῶς οὐκ ἐπίστανται· ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ καλὸν καὶ τὴν τάξιν 10

[287].14 παραβάλλεις (ει s. v.)  $M^2$ : παραβάλλης VM || [288].1 έπιτηδειότης M: έπιτηδειότις τῷ V; an ἐπιτηδειότης τω? || 2 ή<sup>1</sup> secl. cj. Scott

of the good (just as by the side of other crafts evil skills may spring up), they are without a doubt more especially opposed to those (that are true) than to anything else. For evil is more opposed to the good than to that which is not good.<sup>487</sup>

I would like in the next instance to run through the other 3 slanders which you direct against divine foreknowledge, when you compare it with certain other methods which concern the prediction of future events. For me, not even if there is some instinctive ability from nature for signalling what will be, just as a foreknowledge of earthquakes, wind or storms occurs among animals, does this seem to be worthy of respect. For such an innate faculty of divining occurs according to a keenness of perception or sympathy, or some other movement of natural powers, containing nothing holy or supernatural—any more than, if somebody, through human reasoning or skilled observation, deduces from signs those things which the signs indicate (just as doctors predict an ensuing fever from a spasm or shivering), does he seem to me to possess anything venerable or good. For he conjectures after a human fashion and infers with the aid of our reasoning things which, we all acknowledge, occur naturally, and forms a diagnosis not far removed from the corporeal order. In this way, even if there is within us a certain natural inkling of the future, just as this power is clearly seen to be active in all other animals, this does not, in reality, possess anything which is worthy of celebration. For what could there be which is genuine, perfect and eternally good among us which is implanted by nature within the realms of generation?

4 Only divine mantic prediction, therefore, conjoined with the gods, truly imparts to us a share in divine life, partaking as it does in the foreknowledge and the intellections of the gods, and renders us, in truth, divine. And this genuinely furnishes the good for us, because the most blessed intellection of the gods is filled with all goods. Hence, those who have this mantic prediction do not, as you conjecture, "have foreknowledge, and yet remain without happiness"—for all divine foreknowledge is patently good—nor do they "foresee the future but do not know how to use this well." Rather, along with the foreknowledge, they receive Beauty itself, and the order which is both true and

 $<sup>^{487}</sup>$  Iamblichus has already enunciated this principle at III.31.178.1–2, when making a similar point.

τὴν ἀληθῆ καὶ πρέπουσαν μετὰ τῆς προγνώσεως παραδέχονται· πάρεστι δ' αὐτῆ καὶ τὸ ὡφέλιμον. Οἱ γὰρ θεοὶ καὶ δύναμιν τοῦ φυλάξασθαι τὰ ἐπιόντα ἀπὸ τῆς φύσεως δεινὰ παραδιδόασι· καὶ ὅταν μὲν ἀσκεῖν δέῃ τὴν ἀρετὴν καὶ συμβάλληται πρὸς τοῦτο ἡ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἀδηλία, ἀποκρύπτουσι τὰ ἐσόμενα ἕνεκα τοῦ τὴν ψυχὴν βελτίονα ἀπεργάζεσθαι· ὅταν δὲ 15

[290] πρός | τοῦτο μηδὲν διαφέρῃ, λυσιτελῇ δὲ ταῖς ψυχαῖς τὸ προγιγνώσκειν, 1 ἕνεκα τοῦ σώζειν αὐτὰς καὶ ἀνάγειν, τὴν ἐν ταῖς μαντείαις πρόγνωσιν ἐν μέσαις αὐτῶν ταῖς οὐσίαις ἐντιθέασιν.

5 'Αλλά τί ταῦτα ἀπομηκύνω, διὰ πολλῶν ἐν τοῖς ἔμπροσθεν τὸ τῆς θείας μαντικῆς πρὸς τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην ἐπιδείξας ὑπερέχον; βέλτιον 5 οὖν, ὅπερ ἀπαιτεῖς παρ' ἡμῶν, τὴν εἰς εὐδαιμονίαν δδὸν ἐπιδεῖξαί σοι, καὶ ἐν τίνι κεῖται ἡ αὐτῆς οὐσία· ἀπὸ γὰρ τούτου τό τε ἀληθὲς εύρίσκεται καὶ ἅμα τὰς ἀπορίας πάσας ἔνεστι διαλύειν ἑραδίως. Λέγω τοίνυν ὡς ὁ θεωτὸς νοούμενος ἄνθρωπος, ἡνωμένος τὸ πρόσθεν τῆ θέα τῶν θεῶν, ἐπεισῆλθεν ἑτέρα ψυχῆ τῆ περὶ τὸ ἀνθρώπινον μορφῆς εἶδος συνηρμοσμένη, καὶ διὰ 10 τοῦτο ἐν τῷ τῆς ἀνάγκης καὶ είμαρμένης ἐγένετο δεσμῷ.

Σκοπεῖν δὴ δεῖ τίς αὐτοῦ γίγνεται λύσις καὶ ἀπαλλαγὴ τῶν δεσμῶν. <sup>\*</sup>Εστι τοίνυν οὐκ ἄλλη τις ἢ τῶν θεῶν γνῶσις· ἰδέα γάρ ἐστιν εὐδαιμονίας τὸ ἐπίστασθαι τὸ ἀγαθόν, ὥσπερ τῶν κακῶν ἰδέα συμβαίνει ἡ

[291] λήθη τῶν | ἀγαθῶν καὶ ἀπάτη περὶ τὸ κακόν· ἡ μὲν οὖν τῷ θείῳ σύν- ι εστιν, ἡ δὲ χείρων μοῖρα ἀχώριστός ἐστι τοῦ θνητοῦ· καὶ ἡ μὲν τὰς τῶν νοητῶν οὐσίας ἱερατικαῖς ὁδοῖς ἀναμετρεῖ, ἡ δέ, παρακρουσθεῖσα τῶν ἀρχῶν, προΐησιν ἑαυτὴν ἐπὶ τὴν καταμέτρησιν τῆς τοῦ σώματος ἰδέας· καὶ ἡ μὲν γνῶσίς ἐστι τοῦ πατρός, ἡ δὲ παραγωγὴ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ λήθη τοῦ 5 appropriate—and also present with this is utility. For the gods grant the power of defence against the dangers which menace us from the natural order. And when it is necessary to exercise virtue and an uncertainty of future events contributes to this, then (the gods) conceal what will be for the improvement of the soul. But whenever this (uncertainty) does not matter for this purpose, and foreknowledge rather is advantageous to souls for saving and leading them upwards, then the gods implant in the midst of their essences the foreknowledge inherent in divination.

**5** But why do I prolong this topic, when I have already shown by many arguments the superiority of divine prophecy over the human? Better, therefore, is what you ask of us, to point out to you the road to happiness and where its essence lies; for from this the truth shall be discovered and at the same time all doubts may be easily resolved. I say, then, that the man who is conceived of as "divinised,"<sup>488</sup> who once was united to the contemplation of the gods, afterwards came into possession of another soul adapted to the human form, and through this was born into the bond of necessity and fate.

Hence we must consider how one might be liberated and set free from these bonds. There is, indeed, no way other than the knowledge of the gods. For understanding the Good<sup>489</sup> is the paradigm of well-being, just as obliviousness to the Good and deception concerning evil constitute the paradigm of evil things. The one, therefore, is united with the divine, while the other, inferior, destiny is inseparable from the mortal; one measures the essences of intelligibles by sacred methods, while the other, abandoning its principles, gives itself over to the measuring of the corporeal paradigm; one is the knowledge of the Father, the other

<sup>488</sup> This uniquely attested term seems to refer to the disembodied, "pure" human soul, prior to its descent into body. This concept of a second soul, subject to the laws of Fate, is quite remarkable, and in line rather with the doctrine of Numenius (as attested by Porphyry, *On the Faculties of the Soul*, frg. 253 Smith = Numenius, frg. 44 Des Places) than with that of Iamblichus himself; but on the other hand, the "vehicle of the soul" in Iamblichus's theory, since it survives in the cosmos after disembodiment, might be seen as filling the role of this "second soul."

 $^{\rm 489}\,$  We take it that this refers to the Good of Plato's Republic, though one cannot be certain.

προουσίου αὐταρχοῦντος πατρὸς θεοῦ· καὶ ἡ μὲν σώζει τὴν ἀληθινὴν ζωὴν ἐπὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῆς ἀνάγουσα, ἡ δὲ κατάγει τὸν γεναρχοῦντα ἀνθρωπον ἄχρι τοῦ μηδέποτε μένοντος ἀλλ' ἀεὶ δέοντος. Αὕτη μὲν οὖν νοείσθω σοι ⟨ή⟩ πρώτη τῆς εὐδαιμονίας ὁδός, νοερὰν ἔχουσα τῆς θείας ἑνώσεως ἀποπλήρωσιν τῶν ψυχῶν· ἡ δ' ἱερατικὴ καὶ θεουργικὴ τῆς εὐδαιμονίας 10 δόσις καλεῖται μὲν θύρα πρὸς θεὸν τὸν δημιουργὸν τῶν ὅλων, ἢ τόπος ἢ αὐλὴ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ· δύναμιν δ' ἔχει πρώτην μὲν ἁγνείαν τῆς ψυχῆς πολὺ [292] τελειοτέραν τῆς τοῦ σώματος ἁγνείας, | ἔπειτα κατάρτυσιν τῆς διανοίας 1 εἰς μετουσίαν καὶ θέαν τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ καὶ τῶν ἐναντίων πάντων ἀπαλλαγήν,

μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα πρὸς τοὺς τῶν ἀγαθῶν δοτῆρας θεοὺς ἕνωσιν. 6 Ἐπειδὰν δὲ κατ᾽ ἰδίαν ταῖς μοίραις τοῦ παντὸς συνάψῃ καὶ ταῖς διηκούσαις δι᾽ αὐτῶν ὅλαις θείαις δυνάμεσι, τότε τῷ ὅλῷ δημιουργῷ τὴν 5 ψυχὴν προσάγει καὶ παρακατατίθεται, καὶ ἐκτὸς πάσης ὕλης αὐτὴν ποιεῖ μόνῷ τῷ ἀιδίῷ λόγῷ συνηνωμένην· οἶον, ὅ λέγω, τῇ αὐτογόνῷ καὶ τῇ αὐτοκινήτῷ καὶ τῇ ἀνεχούσῃ πάντα καὶ τῇ νοερῷ καὶ τῇ διακοσμητικῇ

τῶν ὅλων καὶ τῆ πρὸς ἀλήθειαν τὴν νοητὴν ἀναγωγῷ καὶ τῆ αὐτοτελεῖ καὶ τῆ ποιητικῆ καὶ ταῖς ἀλλαις δημιουργικαῖς δυνάμεσι τοῦ θεοῦ κατ' 10 ἰδίαν συνάπτει, ὡς ἐν ταῖς ἐνεργείαις αὐτῶν καὶ ταῖς νοήσεσι καὶ ταῖς δημιουργίαις τελέως ἱστασθαι τὴν θεουργικὴν ψυχήν. Καὶ τότε δὴ ἐν ὅλϣ τῷ δημιουργικῷ θεῷ τὴν ψυχὴν ἐντίθησιν. Καὶ τοῦτο τέλος ἐστὶ τῆς παρ' Αἰγυπτίοις ἱερατικῆς ἀναγωγῆς.

[291].6 προουσίου M: προσσίου V | αὐταρχοῦντος VM: αὐταρκοῦντος cj. Gale || 9 ή add. cj. Scott | τῆς<sup>I</sup> M: om. V || [292].2 πάντων M: πάντως V || 9 τῆ<sup>I</sup> VM: τὴν fec. M<sup>2</sup> | τὴν V: αὐτὴν M | ἀναγωγῷ (vel ἀναγωγικῆ) cj. Gale: ἀναγωγῆ VM || 12 δημιουργίαις scripsi: δημιουργικαῖς VM || 13 δημιουργικῶ M: δημιουργικῷ V | τῆς M: τοῖς V

is a departure from him and an obliviousness to the divine Father who is prior to essence and is his own first principle,<sup>49°</sup> and the one preserves the true life, leading back to its father, while the other drags down the primordial<sup>491</sup> man to that which is never fixed and always flowing. Know, then, that this is the first road to well-being, having for souls the intellectual plenitude of divine union. But the sacred and theurgic gift of well-being is called the gateway to the creator of all things, or the place or courtyard<sup>492</sup> of the good. In the first place, it has the power to purify the soul, far more perfect than (the power) to purify the body; afterwards, it prepares the mind for the participation in and vision of the Good, and for a release from everything which opposes it; and, at the last, for a union with the gods who are the givers of all things good.<sup>493</sup>

6 And when it has conjoined (the soul) individually to the parts of the cosmos and to all the divine powers pervading them, this leads and entrusts the soul to the keeping of the universal demiurge and makes it external to all matter and united to the eternal logos alone. What I mean is, that it connects the soul individually to the self-begotten and self-moved god, and with the all-sustaining, intellectual and adorning power of the cosmos, and with that which leads up to the intelligible truth, and with the perfected and effected and other demiurgic powers of the god, so that the theurgic soul is perfectly established in the activities and the intellections of the demiurgic god as a whole. And this is the goal of (the soul's) sacred ascent according to the Egyptians.

<sup>490</sup> Preserving the αὐταρχοῦντος of the MSS, as against Thomas Gale's unnecessary emendation αὐταρχοῦντος ("self-sufficient"). This is a fairly clear reference to the Neoplatonic One, though couched in Chaldaean terminology.

<sup>491</sup> The remarkable term γεναρχῶν ἄνθρωπος would seem to be a reference to a figure such as the "primal man"—*Anthrôpos*— of various Hermetic texts (*Poimandres* [*Corp. herm.*] 1.12ff.; 4.2; *Asclepius* 7).

 $^{492}$  For this use of airight cf. Proclus, Comm. Crat. 94.7; Orac. chald. frg. 202.

<sup>493</sup> We seem to have here a three-stage process of ascent, "purification – participation – union with the divine," analogous to the three stages of theurgic prayer outlined in V.26.

[293] 7 Αὐτὸ δὲ τἀγαθὸν τὸ μὲν θεῖον ἡγοῦνται τὸν προεννοούμε- 1 νον θεόν, τὸ δὲ ἀνθρώπινον τὴν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἕνωσιν, ὅπερ Βίτυς ἐχ τῶν ἑρμαϊκῶν βίβλων μεθηρμήνευσεν. Οὐχ ἄρα παρεῖται τοῦτο τὸ μέρος τοῖς Αἰγυπτίοις, ὅ σὺ ὑπονοεῖς, ἀλλὰ θεοπρεπῶς παρεδόθη· οὐδὲ περὶ σμικρῶν οἱ θεουργοὶ τὸν θεῖον νοῦν ἐνοχλοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ περὶ τῶν εἰς ψυχῆς 5 κάθαρσιν καὶ ἀπόλυσιν καὶ σωτηρίαν ἀνηκόντων· οὐδὲ χαλεπὰ μὲν διαμελετῶσιν οὖτοι ἄχρηστα δὲ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τοὐναντίον τὰ τῆ ψυχῆ πάντων ὡφελιμώτατα· οὐδ' ὑπὸ πλάνου τινὸς φενακίζονται δαίμονος οἱ πᾶσι τὴν ἀπατηλὴν καὶ δαιμονίαν φύσιν ἐπικρατήσαντες, ἐπὶ δὲ τὴν νοητὴν καὶ θείαν ἀνενεχθέντες.

8 Τοσαῦτά σοι καθ' ήμετέραν δύναμιν ἀπεκρινάμεθα περὶ ὦν ἠπόρησας περὶ τῆς θείας μαντικῆς τε καὶ θεουργίας. Εὐχομαι δὴ οὖν τὸ λοιπὸν τοῖς θεοῖς ἐπὶ τῷ τέλει τῶν λόγων, τῶν ἀληθῶν νοημάτων ἐμοί

[294] τε καὶ σοὶ παρ έχειν τὴν φυλακὴν ἀμετάπτωτον, εἶς τε τὸν ἀίδιον αἰῶνα ι τῶν αἰωνίων ἀλήθειαν ἐντιθέναι, καὶ τελειοτέρων νοήσεων περὶ θεῶν χορηγεῖν μετουσίαν, ἐν αἶς δὴ καὶ τὸ μακαριστὸν τέλος τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἡμῖν πρόκειται καὶ αὐτὸ τὸ κῦρος τῆς ὅμονοητικῆς φιλίας τῆς πρὸς ἀλλήλους.

 $\label{eq:293} \begin{array}{c|c} [293].4 & \delta \ ] an \ \&c? \ (sed \ cf. \ 254, \ 12) & | & \ \ensuremath{\theta} \ \ensuremath{e} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{c} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{\omega} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensuremath{s} \ \ensuremath{\sigma} \ \ensurem$ 

352

7 Good itself they consider,<sup>494</sup> in its divine aspect, to be the God who transcends intellection,<sup>495</sup> and, in its human aspect, to be union with him, just as Bitys<sup>496</sup> has interpreted it for us from the Hermetic books. But this part (sc. of philosophy) is not, as you suspect, "overlooked" by the Egyptians, but is handed down in an appropriately pious manner. Nor do the theurgists "pester the divine intellect about small matters," but about matters pertaining to the purification, liberation and salvation of the soul. Neither do they "concern themselves diligently with things which are difficult and yet useless to human beings," but rather to things which are, of all things, of most benefit to the soul. Nor are they "exploited by some fraudulent daemon," those men who have conquered the deceitful and daemonic nature, and ascended to the intelligible and the divine.

**8** Thus, to the best of our ability, have we responded to the problems you have raised about divine prophecy and theurgy. It remains, therefore, at the end of this discourse, for me to pray to the gods to grant both to me and to you the unalterable preservation of true thoughts, to implant in us the truth of eternal things forever, and to grant to us a participation in the more perfect conceptions of the gods in which the most blessed end of good things is placed before us, along with the sanction of the harmonious friendship between us.<sup>497</sup>

<sup>494</sup> "Abamon's" Egyptian mitre has slipped one last time here; he should have said "we consider."

<sup>495</sup> Or simply, "the god previously envisaged," which would be the normal meaning of  $\pi \rho o \epsilon v v o \epsilon \omega$ ; but there seems a case for postulating this rather special meaning here.

<sup>496</sup> Cf. VIII.5.267.11–268.1 and note ad loc.

 $^{497}\,$  A final put-down of Porphyry—combined, perhaps, with something of an olive branch?

# Select Bibliography

### EDITIONS AND TRANSLATIONS OF THE DE MYSTERIIS

- Iamblichi Chalcidensis ex Coele-Syria, De mysteriis liber, ed. and trans. Gale = Gale 1678.
- Iamblichus on the Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians, trans. Taylor = Taylor 1821. See also Ronan 1989.
- Jamblichi De mysteriis liber, ed. Parthey = Parthey 1857.
- *Theurgia, or The Egyptian Mysteries*, trans. Wilder = Wilder 1911. See also Ronan 1989.
- Über die Geheimlehren von Jamblichus, trans. Hopfner = Hopfner 1922.
- I misteri egiziani: Abammone, Lettera a Porfirio, trans. Sodano = Sodano 1984.
- *Jamblique: Les mystères d'Égypte*, ed. and trans. Des Places = Des Places 1996.

## OTHER PRIMARY LITERATURE: SOURCES AND TRANSLATIONS

Chaeremon, ed. and trans. Van der Horst = Van der Horst 1984.

- Chaldean Oracles: Text, Translation and Commentary, ed. and trans. Majercik = Majercik 1989.
- Damascius. *De Principiis*, ed. Ruelle = Ruelle 1964.
- ------. The Philosophical History, trans. Athanassiadi = Athanassiadi 1999.

Eunapius. *The Lives of the Sophists*, trans. Wright = Wright, 1922.

Heraclitus, ed. Marcovich = Marcovich 1967b.

*Hermetica*, ed. and trans. Scott = Scott 1936.

*Hermetica*, trans. Copenhaver = Copenhaver 1992.

- Iamblichus. *De anima*, ed. and trans. Festugière = Festugière 1949-1954, 3:177-248.
  - *De anima*, ed. Finamore and Dillon = Finamore and Dillon 2002.

. On the Pythagorean Way of Life, ed. and trans. Dillon and Hershbell = Dillon and Hershbell 1991. ------. Protrepticus, ed. Des Places = Des Places 1989. Julian. *Epistulae*, ed. Bidez and Cumont = Bidez and Cumont 1922. Oracles Chaldaïques, ed. Des Places = Des Places 1971. Philostratus. The Lives of the Sophists, trans. Wright = Wright, 1922. Plotinus. *Enneads*, ed. Armstrong = Armstrong 1966–1981. -. Enneads, trans. MacKenna = MacKenna 1991. Porphyry. *Letter to Anebo*, ed. Sodano = Sodano 1958. . The Life of Pythagoras and the Letter to Marcella, ed. Des Places = Des Places 1982. -----. On Abstinence, ed. Bouffartigue and Patillon = Bouffartigue and Patillon 1977-1995. *——. On Abstinence*, trans. Clark = Clark 2000. ------. Sententiae, ed. Lamberz = Lamberz 1975. Proclus. *The Elements of Theology*, ed. Dodds = Dodds 1963. ------. Platonic Theology, ed. Saffrey and Westerink = Saffrey and Westerink 1968-1987. Saloustios (= Sallustius). Concerning the Gods and the Universe, ed. and trans. Nock = Nock 1926. Stobaeus. Anthologium, ed. Wachsmuth and Hense = Wachsmuth and Hense 1958.

Theophrastus. *De Igne*, ed. Coutant = Coutant 1971.

——. Theophrastus: His Psychological, Doxographical and Scientific Writings, ed. Fortenbaugh and Gutas = Fortenbaugh and Gutas 1992.

Zosimos. On the Letter Omega, ed. Jackson = Jackson 1979.

#### WORKS CITED

- Albrecht, Michael von. 1966. Das Menschenbild in Iamblichs Darstellung der pythagoreischen Lebensform. *Antike und Abendland* 12:51-63.
- Amandry, Pierre. 1950. *La mantique apollinienne à Delphes*. Bibliothèque des Écoles françaises d'Athènes et de Rome 170. Paris: E. de Boccard.
- Armstrong, Arthur H. 1955–1956. Was Plotinus a Magician? *Phronesis* 1:73–79.
  - ——, ed. and trans. 1966–1981. *Enneads*. 7 vols. LCL. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press.
- Arnim, Hans F. A. von, ed. 1903–1924. *Stoicorum veterum fragmenta*. 4 vols. Leipzig: Teubner.

- Athanassiadi, Polymnia. 1989–1990. The Fate of Oracles in Late Antiquity. Δελτίον Χριστιανικῆς ἀΑρχαιολογικῆς Ἐταιρείας NS 15:271–78.
- -----. 1993. Dreams, Theurgy and Freelance Divination. JRS 83:115-30.
  - —, trans. 1999. *The Philosophical History*. Athens: Apamea.
- Barnes, Jonathan. 1990. *The Toils of Scepticism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Barnes, Timothy D. 1978. A Correspondent of Iamblichus. *GRBS* 19:99–106.
- Bidez, Joseph. 1919. Le philosophe Jamblique et son école. *REG* 32:29-40.
- ------. 1964. Vie de Porphyre, le philosophe néo-platonicien. Ghent: E. Van Goethem; Leipzig: Teubner, 1913. Repr., Hildesheim: Georg Olms.
- and Franz Cumont, eds. 1922. *Imp. Caesaris Flavii Claudii Iuliani epistulae, leges, poemata, fragmenta varia*. Budé. Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
- Blumenthal, Henry J. 1993. From ku-ro-so-wo to θεουργός: Word to Ritual. Pages 75–79 in Tria Lustra: Essays and Notes Presented to John Pinsent, Founder and Editor of Liverpool Classical Monthly. Edited by A. D. Jocelyn and H. Hurt. Liverpool: Liverpool Classical Monthly. Repr. 1993 in his Soul and Intellect: Studies in Plotinus and Later Platonism. Collected Studies 426. Aldershot: Variorum.

- Bouffartigue, Jean and Michael Patillon. 1977–1995. Porphyre: De l'Abstinence. 3 vols. Budé. Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
- Brown, Peter. 1971. The Rise and Function of the Holy Man in Late Antiquity.  $\mathcal{J}RS$  61:80–101.
- Buresch, Karl. 1889. Klaros: Untersuchungen zum Orakelwesen des späteren Altertums. Leipzig: Teubner.
- Cameron, Alan. 1969. The Date of Iamblichus Birth. *Hermes* 96:374–76.
- Clark, E. Gillian. 1999. Translate Into Greek: Porphyry of Tyre on the New Barbarians. Pages 112–32 in *Constructing Identities in Late Antiquity*. Edited by R. Miles. London: Routledge.
- ——, trans. 2000. On Abstinence from Killing Animals. Ancient Commentators on Aristotle. London: Duckworth.
- Clarke, Emma C. 1998. Communication, Human and Divine: Saloustios Reconsidered. *Phronesis* 43:326–50.
- ------. 2001. Iamblichus De Mysteriis: A Manifesto of the Miraculous. Aldershot: Ashgate.

<sup>—</sup> and Clark, E. Gillian, eds. 1993. *The Divine Iamblichus: Philosopher and Man of Gods*. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press.

- Cleary, John J., ed. 1999. *Traditions of Platonism: Essays in Honour of* John Dillon. Aldershot: Ashgate.
- Copenhaver, Brian P., trans. 1992. Hermetica: The Greek Corpus Hermeticum and the Latin Asclepius in a New English Translation, with Notes and Introduction. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Coutant, Victor, ed. and trans. 1971. De Igne: A Post-Aristotelian View of the Nature of Fire. Assen: Van Gorcum.
- Cremer, Friedrich W. 1969. *Die Chaldäischen Orakel und Jamblichs de mysteriis*. Meisenheim am Glan: Anton Hain.
- Cumont, Franz Valery Marie. 1956. *The Oriental Religions in Roman Paganism.* Chicago: The Open Court, 1911. Repr., New York: Dover.
- Dalsgaard Larsen, B. 1972. *Jamblique de Chalcis: Exégète et philosophe*. Aarhus: Universitetsforlaget.
- De Boer, J. Z., J. R. Hale, and J. Chanton. 2001. New Evidence of the Geological Origins of the Ancient Delphic Oracle (Greece). *Geology* 29:707–10.
- Derchain, Philippe. 1963. Pseudo-Jamblique ou Abammon? *ChrEg* 76:220–26.
- Des Places, Édouard, ed. and trans. 1971. *Oracles Chaldaïques*. Budé. Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
- ——, ed. and trans. 1982. *Porphyre: Vie de Pythagore et Lettre à Marcella*. Budé. Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
  - —, ed. and trans. 1989. *Jamblique: Protreptique*. Budé. Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
  - —, ed. and trans. 1996. *Jamblique: Les mystères d'Égypte*. Budé. Paris: Les Belles Lettres, 1966. Repr. with additional bibliography.
- De Strycker, Emile, ed. 1973. Zetesis Album Amicorum. Antwerp: De Nederlandsche Boekhandel.
- Diels, Hermann and Kranz, Walther, eds. 1954. *Die Fragmente der Vorsokratiker: Griechisch und Deutsch.* 7<sup>th</sup> ed. 3 vols. Berlin: Weidmann.
- Dillon, John M. 1975. Image, Symbol and Analogy: Three Basic Concepts of Neoplatonic Exegesis. Pages 247–62 in *The Significance of Neoplatonism*. Edited by R. Baine Harris. Albany: State University of New York Press.
- —. 1987. Iamblichus of Chalcis. Pages 863–78 in part II, vol. 36.2, of *Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt*. Edited by H. Temporini and W. Haase. Berlin: de Gruyter.
  - —. 1997. Iamblichus' *Noera Theôria* of Aristotle's *Categories*. *Syllecta Classica* 8:65–78.

- —, ed. and trans. 1973. *Iamblichi Chalcidensis in Platonis dialogos commentariorum fragmenta*. Philosophia antiqua 23. Leiden: E. J. Brill.
  - and Jackson P. Hershbell, ed. and trans. 1991. On the Pythagorean Way of Life. SBLTT 29, Graeco-Roman Religion 11. Atlanta: Scholars Press.
- Dodds, Eric R. 1951. *The Greeks and the Irrational*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
  - ——. 1961. New Light on the Chaldaean Oracles. HTR 54:263-73.
- , ed. and trans. 1963. *Proclus: The Elements of Theology*. Oxford, 1933. Repr., Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Dunand, Francoise. 1963. Les noms théophores en -ammon. *ChrEg* 76:134–46.
- Edelstein, Ludwig. 1962. Platonic Anonymity. AJP 83:1-22.
- El-Kachab, A. M. 1971. Some Gem-Amulets Depicting Harpocrates Seated on a Lotus Flower. JEA 57:132-45.
- Empson, Jacob. 1989. Sleeping and Dreaming. London: Faber and Faber.
- Festugière, André-Jean. 1949–1954. *La Révélation d'Hermès Trismégiste*. 4 vols. Paris: Gabalda.
- Finamore, John F. 1985. *Iamblichus and the Theory of the Vehicle of the Soul*. American Classical Studies 14. Chico, California: Scholars Press.
  - -----. 1993. Iamblichus on Light and the Transparent. Pages 55-73 in *The Divine Iamblichus: Philosopher and Man of Gods*. Edited by Henry J. Blumenthal and E. Gillian Clark. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press.
    - and John M. Dillon, ed. and trans. 2002. *Iamblichus, De anima: Text, Translation, and Commentary*. Philosophia antiqua 92. Leiden: Brill.
- Fontenrose, Joseph J. 1978. *The Delphic Oracle: Its Responses and Operations, with a Catalogue of Responses*. Berkeley, Los Angeles and London: University of California Press.
  - —. 1988. *Didyma: Apollo's Oracle, Cult and Companions*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.
- Fortenbaugh, William W. and Dimitri Gutas, ed. 1992. *Theophrastus: His Psychological, Doxographical and Scientific Writings*. Rutgers University Studies in Classical Humanities 5. New Brunswick and London: Transaction Books.
- Fowden, Garth. 1977. The Platonist Philosopher and His Circle in Late Antiquity. *Philosophia* 7:359–83.
  - -----. 1982. The Pagan Holy Man in Late Antique Society. JHS 102:33-59.

—. 1986. The Egypian Hermes: A Historical Approach to the Late Pagan Mind. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press.

- Gale, Thomas, ed. and trans. 1678. *Iamblichi Chalcidensis ex Coele-Syria, De mysteriis liber*. Oxford: E Theatro Sheldoniano.
- Geffcken, Johannes. 1920. Der Ausgang der griechisch-römischen Heidentums. Religionswissenschaftliche Bibliothek 6. Heidelberg: C. Winter.
- Gundel, Wilhelm. 1936. Dekane und Dekansternbilder: Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Sternbilder der Kulturvölker. Studien der Bibliothek Warburg 19. Glückstadt: Augustin.
- Günther, Wolfgang. 1971. Das Orakel von Didyma in hellenistischer Zeit: Eine Interpretation der Stein-Urkunden. Deutsches Archäologisches Institut. Abteilung Istanbul. Istanbuler Mitteilungen 4. Tübingen: E. Wasmuth.
- Hopfner, Theodor 1924. Abammon. PWSup 4:1-7.
- ——, trans. 1922. Über die Geheimlehren von Jamblichus. Quellenschriften der griechischen Mystik 1. Leipzig: Theosophisches Verlagshaus.
- Hornblower, Simon and Spawforth, Antony, eds. 1996. *The Oxford Classical Dictionary*. 3rd ed. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Jackson, Howard M., ed. and trans. 1979. Zosimos of Panopolis, *On the Letter Omega*. M.A. Thesis, Claremont Graduate School.
- Jordan, David R. 1988. A Love Charm with Verses. ZPE 72:245-59.
- Lamberz, Erich, ed. 1975. *Porphyrii sententiae ad intellegibilia ducentes*. Teubner. Leipzig: Teubner.
- Lesko, Leonard H. 1991. Ancient Egyptian Cosmogonies and Cosmology. Pages 88–122 in *Religion in Ancient Egypt: Gods, Myths, and Personal Practice*. Edited by Byron E. Shafer. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Lewis, Ian M. 1989. *Ecstatic Religion*. London: Routledge.
- Lewy, Hans. 1978. Chaldaean Oracles and Theurgy: Mysticism, Magic and Platonism in the Later Roman Empire. Edited by Michel Tardieu. Paris: Études augustiniennes.
- Linforth, Ivan M. 1946. The Corybantic Rites in Plato. University of California Publications in Classical Philology 13.5:121-62.
- MacKenna, Stephen, trans. 1991. *The Enneads*. London, 1956. Repr., London: Penguin.
- Majercik, Ruth D., ed. and trans. 1989. *Chaldean Oracles: Text, Translation and Commentary*. Studies in Greek and Roman Religion 5. Leiden: E. J. Brill.
- Marcovich, Miroslav. 1967a. Herakleitos. Stuttgart: Druckenmüller.

——, ed. 1967b. *Heraclitus: Greek Text with a Short Commentary*. Venezuela: Mérida.

- Merlan, Philip. 1953. Plotinus and Magic. Isis 44:341-48.
- Nasemann, Beate. 1991. Theurgie und Philosophie in Jamblichs de mysteriis. Stuttgart: Teubner.
- Neugebauer, Otto. 1957. *The Exact Sciences in Antiquity*. Providence: Brown University Press.
- Nilsson, Martin P. 1961. *Geschichte der griechischen Religion*. 2 vols. Handbuch der Altertumswissenschaft 5.2. Munich: Beck.
- Nock, Arthur D., ed. and trans. 1926. Sallustius: Concerning the Gods and the Universe. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1926.
- Oberhelman, Steven M. 1991. The Oneirocriticon of Achmet: A Medieval Greek and Arabic Treatise on the Interpretation of Dreams. Lubbock: Texas Tech University Press.
- Oesterreich, Traugott K. 1930. *Possession, Demoniacal and Other*. London and New York: Causeway.
- Oppé, A. P. 1904. The Chasm at Delphi. JHS 24:214-40.
- Oswald, Ian. 1962. *Sleeping and Waking: Physiology and Psychology*. Amsterdam and New York: Elsevier.
- Parke, Herbert W. 1985. The Oracles of Apollo in Asia Minor. London: Ayer.
- Parthey, Gustav, ed. 1857. Jamblichi De Mysteriis liber. Berlin: F. Nicolai.
- Rappe, Sara. 2000. Reading Neoplatonism: Discursive Thinking in the Texts of Plotinus, Proclus and Damascius. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Rist, John M. 1974. Prohairesis: Proclus, Plotinus et alii. Pages 103–17 in *De Jamblique à Proclus: Neuf exposés suivis de discussions*. Entretiens sur l'Antiquité Classique 21. Geneva: Fondation Hardt.
- Ronan, Stephen, ed. 1989. *Iamblichus of Chalcis, On the Mysteries = De mysteriis Aegyptiorum*. With the translations of Alexander Wilder and Thomas Taylor. Hastings: Chthonios Books.
- Ruelle, C. E., ed. 1964. Damascii successoris dubitationes et solutiones de primis principiis, in Platonis Parmenidem. 2 vols. Paris, 1899. Repr., Brussels: Culture et Civilisation.
- Rundle Clarke, R. T. 1959. *Myth and Symbol in Ancient Egypt*. London: Thames and Hudson.
- Saffrey, Henri D. 1971. Abammon, Pseudonyme de Jamblique. Pages 227–39 in Philomathes: Studies and Essays in the Humanities in Memory of Philip Merlan. Edited by R. B. Palmer and R. G. Hamerton-Kelly. The Hague, Netherlands: Martinus Nijhoff.

- -. 1973. Plan des Livres I et II du *De Mysteriis* de Jamblique. Pages
   281–95 in *Zetesis Album Amicorum*. Edited by Emile De Strycker. Antwerp: De Nederlandsche Boekhandel.
- —. 1981. Les Néoplatoniciens et les Oracles Chaldaïques. REAug 27:209-25.
- —. 1992. Relecture de Jamblique, De Mysteriis, VIII, chap. 1-5. Pages 157–71 in Platonism in Late Antiquity: Homage to Père Édouard des Places. Edited by S. Gersh and C. Kannengiesser. Christianity and Judaism in Antiquity 8. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press.
- —. 1993. Les Livres IV à VII du De Mysteriis de Jamblique relus avec la Lettre de Porphyre à Anébon. Pages 144–58 in The Divine Iamblichus: Philosopher and Man of Gods. Edited by Henry J. Blumenthal and E. Gillian Clark. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press.
- —. 1999. Réflexions sur la Pseudonymie Abammôn-Jamblique. Pages 307–18 in *Traditions of Platonism: Essays in Honour of John Dillon*. Edited by John J. Cleary. Aldershot, Hampshire: Ashgate.
- and L. G. Westerink, ed. and trans. 1968–1997. *Théologie Platonicienne*. 6 vols. Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
- Scott, W., ed. and trans. 1936. Hermetica: The Ancient Greek and Latin Writings Which Contain Religious or Philosophical Teachings Ascribed to Hermes Trismegistus. 4 vols. Oxford: Clarendon.
- Shafer, Byron E., ed. 1991. Religion in Ancient Egypt: Gods, Myths, and Personal Practice. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- Shaw, Gregory. 1995. *Theurgy and the Soul: The Neoplatonism of Iamblichus*. Hermeneutics: Studies in the History of Religions. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press.
- Sheppard, Anne D. R. 1982. Proclus's Attitude to Theurgy. *CQ* 32:212–24.
- Sicherl, Martin. 1957. Die Handschriften, Ausgaben und Übersetzungen von Iamblichos De Mysteriis: Eine kritisch-historische Studie. TU-GAL 62. Berlin: Akademie-Verlag.
- ——. 1960. Michael Psellos und Iamblichos De Mysteriis. ByzZ 53:8– 19.
- Sint, Josef A. 1960. *Pseudonymität im Altertum: Ihre Formen und ihre Gründe*. Commentationes Aenipontanae 15. Innsbruck: Wagner.
- Smith, Andrew. 1974. Porphyry's Place in the Neoplatonic Tradition: A Study in Post-Plotinian Neoplatonism. The Hague, Netherlands: Martinus Nijhoff.
- ——. 1987. Porphyrian Studies Since 1913. ANRW II.36.2:717-73.
- ------. 1993. Iamblichus Views on the Relationship of Philosophy to Religion in *De Mysteriis*. Pages 74–86 in *The Divine Iamblichus*:

*Philosopher and Man of Gods*. Edited by Henry J. Blumenthal and E. Gillian Clark. Bristol: Bristol Classical Press.

- Sodano, Angelo R. 1952. La tradizione manoscritta del trattato *De Mysteriis* di Giamblico. *Giornale italiano di filologia* 5:1–18.
  - -, ed. and trans. 1958. *Porfirio, Lettera ad Anebo*. Edited and translated by Angelo R. Sodano. Naples: L'Arte Tipografica.
- , ed. and trans. 1984. *Giamblico, I misteri egiziani: Abammone, Lettera a Porfirio*. I Classici del pensiero, Sezione I, Filosofia classica e tardo antica. Milan: Rusconi.
- Sophocles, E. A. 1893. Greek Lexicon of the Roman and Byzantine Periods, from B.C. 146 to A.D. 1100. Boston: Little, Brown.
- Steel, Carlos G. 1978. The Changing Self: A Study on the Soul in Later Neoplatonism: Iamblichus, Damascius and Priscianus. Verhandelingen van de Koninklijke Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone Kunsten van Belgiæń, Klasse der Letteren, jaarg. 40, nr. 85. Brussels: Paleis der Academien.
- Taylor, Thomas, trans. 1821. *Iamblichus on the Mysteries of the Egyptians, Chaldeans, and Assyrians*. Chiswick: C. Whittingham.
- Thillet, Pierre. 1968. Jamblique et les Mystères d'Égypte. *REG* 81:172–95.
- Thom, Johan C. 1997. "Harmonious Equality": The *Topos* of Friendship in Neopythagorean Writings. Pages 77–103 in *Greco-Roman Perspectives on Friendship*. Edited by John T. Fitzgerald. SBLRBS 34. Atlanta: Scholars Press.
- Van der Horst, Pieter W. 1984. Chaeremon: Egyptian Priest and Stoic Philosopher. EPRO 101. Leiden: E. J. Brill.
- Vanderspoel, John. 1988. Themistios and the Origin of Iamblichus. Hermes 116:125-33.
- Wachsmuth, Curt and Otto Hense, ed. 1958. *Anthologium*. 5 vols. Berlin: 1884–1912. Repr., Berlin: Weidmann.
- Westerink, L. G. and J. Combès, ed. and trans. 1986-1991. *Traité des premiers principes*. 3 vols. Budé. Paris: Les Belles Lettres.
- Wallis, Richard T. 1972. Neoplatonism. London: Duckworth.
- Wilder, Alexander, trans. 1911. Theurgia, or The Egyptian Mysteries. London: W. Rider.
- Wolff, G. 1856. *Porphyrii de Philosophia ex Oraculis Haurienda*. Berlin: Librorum Reliquiae.
- Wright, W. C., trans. 1922. *Philostratus and Eunapius: The Lives of the Sophists*. LCL. London: Heinemann.
- Zaehner, Robert C. 1957. Mysticism, Sacred and Profane: An Inquiry into Some Varieties of Praeternatural Experience. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

- Zeller, Eduard. 1963. Die Philosophie der Griechen in ihrer geschichtlichen Entwicklung. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1919-1923. Repr., Hildesheim: Georg Olms.
- Zintzen, Clemens. 1965. Die Wertung von Mystik und Magie in der neuplatonischen Philosophie. *Rheinisches Museum für Philologie* 108:71–100.
  - —. 1983. Bemerkungen zum Aufstiegsweg der Seele in Jamblichs *de Mysteriis*. Pages 312–28 in *Platonismus und Christentum: Festschrift für Heinrich Dörrie*. Edited by H.-D. Blume and F. Mann. Münster: Aschendorff.

## Index of Names and Terms

- "Αβυδος VI.5.245.13; VI.7.248.8
- άγαλμα 1.9.30.12; 32.7; 1.19. 57.14; 11.4.76.11; 77.8; 11.10.91.8; V.23.234.3
- ἄγγελος ΙΙ.3.70.8; 71.1; 71.9;
  72.4; 72.11-12; 73.10; ΙΙ.4.
  74.13; 77.3; 77.10; 78.5;
  79.2; ΙΙ.5.79.7; 79.16; 80.14;
  II.6.82.4; 83.3; II.7.83.10;
  83.12; II.8.86.12; II.9.88.2;
  II.10.90.11; 91.3; III.18.
  143.13; 144.5; 145.3; V.25.
  236.4; 236.7; 237.3
- ἀγέννητος Ι.10.34.8; 35.13; ΙΙΙ.1. 100.7; ΙΙΙ.19.146.12-13; ΙV.3.185.14; V.4.203.7; VII.4.251.7; VIII.1.260.7; VIII.6.269.9
- άθεοι ΙΙΙ.31.179.9
- Αἰγύπτιοι Ι.1.3.8; 4.11; VI.7. 249.5; VII.1.249.10; VII.2. 250.10; VII.3.254.4; VII.4. 256.5; VII.5.258.2; 258.3; 258.4; VIII.1.260.4; VIII.3. 263.9; 265.2; VIII.4.266.8; 266.9; VIII.5.268.5; VIII.6. 268.13; X.6.292.14; X.7. 293.4
- Αίγυπτος v.24.235.11; v111.5. 268.2
- αἴσθησις Ι.10.34.13; Ι.20.62.5; II.5.79.9; II.6.82.9; III.2. 104.6; III.4.109.7; 109.13; 109.14; 110.14; III.6.113.9; III.24.157.6; III.26.162.5-6; 163.2; III.28.169.12; X.3. 288.3
- 'Αλέξανδρος 111.3.108.8
- 'Αμελής ΙΙΙ.20.148.11

- ἀμέριστος Ι.5.18.7; Ι.6.20.1; Ι.7.
  21.4; Ι.9.30.5; 31.10; 31.11;
  I.10.35.2; Ι.17.51.11; ΙΙ.4.
  78.3; ΙΙΙ.17.141.6; VΙΙ.2.
  251.8; 252.15; VΙΙ.3.253.10;
  VΙΙΙ.4.267.5
- "Αμμων 111.3.108.11; V111.5. 267.12
- 'Αμοῦν VIII.3.263.9
- 'Ανεβών Ι.1.2.6
- άναγωγή 1.5.17.10-11; 1.12. 42.12; 1.17.51.8; 1.19.58.14-15; 11.5.79.7; 11.6.81.12; 111.7.114.8-9; V.11.215.4; VIII.8.272.8; X.6.292.14
- ἀναγωγός 11.6.83.3; 11.7.84.10; 111.25.159.3; V.11.214.7; V.26.240.4; V111.8.271.10; X.6.292.9
- $\dot{\alpha}$ νθρωπίνος I.3.9.3; 9.10; I.8. 25.7-8; 1.11.39.11-12; 1.15. 48.9; 1.21.66.1; 66.4; 66.7; 66.9; II.9.90.1; II.11.98.11; III.1.100.11; 101.9; III.2. 103.3; 111.4.110.10; 110.13; III.6.113.11; III.7.114.6-7; 115.3; 111.9.118.11; 111.10. 123.5; 111.1.125.14; 111.12. 129.2; 111.14.133.7; 111.15. 135.1; 111.16.136.8; 111.25. 160.5; 160.7; 111.27.165.13; 166.6; 111.28.168.6; 111.29. IV.3.185.3; 171.9; IV.5. 187.8; IV.12.197.7-8; V.4. 204.10; v.16.221.14; v.17. 222.5; 222.12; v.23.232.6; v.25.236.1; IX.1.273.8; IX.5.279.15; IX.8.282.10; IX.10.284.11; 285.5; X.2. 282.9; 286.11; X.3.288.9;

288.9; x.5.290.5; 290.10; x.7.293.2

- άνθρωπος Ι.1.5.3; Ι.5.16.1; Ι.8. 28.5; 28.7; 28.10; I.11. 37.12: 38.2; I.12.41.11; 42.8; 42.9-10; I.15.48.5; I.21.65.13; 66.4; II.1. 68.1-2; 11.8.86.7; II.10. 90.12; II.11.99.4; III.10. 121.6; 123.4; 111.11.124.4-5; 126.5; 111.13.130.1; 111.16. 138.3; 138.7; 111.17.139.9; 140.6; 141.4; 142.5; 142.9; 143.7; 111.18.145.7; 111.19. 147.3; 111.25.158.11; 111.27. 165.11; 166.2; 166.3; 111.28. 168.3; 168.7; 111.30.174.7; IV.2.184.2; 184.8; IV.3. 184.12; 185.2; IV.4.187.1; IV.5.187.9; 187.10; IV.10. 194.5; IV.13.199.3; V.1. 199.5; v.2.200.3; 200.12-13; v.4.204.9; 205.6; 205.8; v.5. 206.8; v.15.219.11; v.18. 223.8; v.20.228.7; v.23. 234.5; v.24.235.10; v.26. 239.1; 240.3; VI.2.242.6; VI.3.243.10; 243.13; 243.14; VI.5.246.4; VI.6.246.13; VII.4.255.2; VII.5.257.7-8; 259.14; VIII.6.269.2; IX.4. 277.12; IX.6.280.13; IX.9. 283.10; IX.10.284.13; 285.3; x.5.290.9; 2918-9; x.7.293.7 άντίθεος ΙΙΙ.31.177.14 άποδιάληψις 1.9.32.9; 32.14 άρρητος I.5.17.1; II.3.73.7; 73.9-
  - 10; II.11.96.14; 97.6; III.6. 113.7; V.10.211.13; V.26. 238.3; IX.10.284.11-12
- ἀρχάγγελος 11.3.70.9; 71.3; 71.8;
   72.3; 72.11; 73.8; 73.11;
   11.4.74.12; 75.11; 77.2; 77.9;
   78.3; 79.1; 11.5.79.7; 79.15;

80.13; 11.6.82.2; 11.7.83.10; 85.8; 85.9; 11.8.86.10; 11.9. 87.14; 89.2

- άρχαῖος 1.2.5.9; VIII.1.260.10
- ἄρχων II.3.71.3-4; 71.11; 72.6;
   72.14; 73.15; II.5.75.4; 76.4;
   77.5; 77.11; 78.10; 79.9;
   80.7; 81.4; II.6.82.13; II.7.
  - 84.3; 84.4; 85.12; 11.8.87.6
- 'Ασκληπιός 111.3.108.6
- 'Ασσύριοι 1.2.5.7; VII.4.256.5
- αὐγή 11.4.75.13; 11.8.87.2-3; 111.11.126.11; 127.5; 111.13. 130.8; 111.14.133.11; 134.9; 111.29.173.2
- αὐγοειδής ΙΙΙ.11.125.5; ΙΙΙ.14. 132.10; V.10.212.5; V.26. 239.8
- αὐτάρκης Ι.7.22.2; Ι.11.38.5; III.18.144.4; VI.3.243.8; VII.5.257.2; VIII.2.262.3
- αὐτεξούσιος ΙΙΙ.14.134.14;
  - 111.17.143.2; 111.23.156.1
- αὐτοπτικός 11.3.73.12; 11.6. 82.13; 11.10.91.9; 93.1; 94.16
- αὐτοφανής Ι.12.40.14; ΙΙ.4.76.11; ΙΙ.10.92.9; 93.9
- αὐτοψία 11.4.76.12; 11.7.83.9; VII.3.254.5
- ἄφθεγκτος 1.21.65.7; 11.4.78.2; 11.11.96.15; VI.7.248.10; VII.4.255.4; VII.5.260.1

"Αφουτις IV.3.108.10

- άχώριστος 1.20.63.9; 111.12. 128.5; x.5.291.2
- βάρβαρος IV.6.190.2; VII.4. 256.3; VII.5.257.11; 259.10-11; 260.1
- βίος Ι.8.25.7; ΙΙ.2.68.11; ΙΙ.6. 82.14; ΙΙ.9.89.13; 90.1; ΙΙΙ.1.100.5; 100.13; ΙΙΙ.3.

106.4; IV.4.186.10; 186.12; 186.14; IV.5.187.6; V.16. 221.14; V.17.222.6; 222.12; 223.6; V.18.225.2; V.22. 231.2; VIII.8.271.2; IX.6. 280.9

- Βίτυς VIII.5.267.11-12; Χ.7. 293.2
- Βραγχίδαι 111.11.123.14; 127.4
- γενεσιουργός Ι.11.37.9; Ι.13.44.3; Ι.18.55.7; Ι.20.63.14; ΙΙ.5. 80.6; ΙΙ.7.84.14; ΙΙ.9.88.10; ΙΙΙ.15.135.12-13; ΙΙΙ.28. 170.2; V.15.220.2; V.19. 225.14; V.26.239.8; VΙΙΙ.6. 269.7; ΙΧ.3.276.1
- γνῶσις Ι.1.2.4; Ι.2.5.9; Ι.3.7.12; 8.2; 9.10; 10.2; Ι.20.62.6; I.24.65.13; ΙΙ.9.88.3; ΙΙ.10. 94.7; ΙΙ.11.98.8; 99.3; ΙΙΙ.3. 106.8; 107.13; ΙΙΙ.4.110.3; ΙΙΙ.17.142.7; ΙΙΙ.25.158.14; VI.6.247.5; VΙΙ.4.255.11; VΙΙΙ.7.270.7; ΙΧ.3.275.6; 276.2; ΙΧ.4.277.2; 277.15; IX.5.279.2; X.1.286.9; X.5. 290.13; 291.5
- γοητεία 111.25.160.12; VII.5. 258.5
- δαιμόνιος I.5.18.4; I.6.19.9; I.20. 63.6; 64.4; II.3.71.11; 72.13; 73.11; 73.14; III.7.114.6; III.13.130.5; III.17.142.4; III.30.174.11; III.31.176.6; IV.7.191.6; IV.12.197.9; IV.13.198.9; 199.2; V.9. 210.1; V.10.212.12; VI.7. 249.6
- δαίμων Ι.3.8.11; Ι.4.14.4; 14.14; Ι.5.16.10-11; Ι.7.23.3; Ι.8. 23.10; Ι.10.36.6; 37.2; Ι.11. 37.14; Ι.12.40.13; Ι.13.

43.14; I.15.45.8; 45.10; 45.13; 1.16.49.10; 1.16.50.3-4; 50.6; 1.20.61.11; 62.3; 62.5; 62.8; 62.12; 62.13; 64.2; 64.7; 11.1.67.1; 67.3; 67.9; 67.12; 11.2.68.4; 69.5; **II.3.70.9; 70.15; 71.2; 71.9;** 72.5; 72.8; 11.4.74.15; 75.3-4; 76.1; 77.4; 77.10; 78.6; 79.3; 11.5.79.8; 80.5; 81.2; II.6.82.7; 82.11; II.7.83.13; 84.1; 84.13; 85.11; 85.11; II.8.86.14; II.9.88.4; 89.8; II.10.90.9; 90.11; 91.3; 95.2; 95.7; 111.7.114.7; 111.15. 135.13; 111.16.136.10; 137.1; 138.8; 111.17.139.7; 111.18. 143.13; 144.6; 145.3; 111.22. 152.8; 152.11; 152.14; 153.7; 154.5; 154.7; 111.30.174.5; 174.7; 174.8; 174.9; 174.11; 175.2; 175.4; 175.6; 175.7; 175.9; 111.31.175.14; 177.4; 177.13; 178.5; 179.10; IV.7. 190.9; 191.1; 191.2; 191.3; IV.13.198.4; v.9.210.6; 210.7; v.10.211.1; 212.3-4; 213.2; 213.5; 213.9; 214.2; v.12.215.8; v.16. 221.3; v.25.236.8; 237.3; VI.2.242.11; VI.3.243.6; 244.2; VI.6.247.6; 247.11; VI.7.247.14; 248.12; IX.1. 272.13; 273.3; IX.2.274.8; IX.3.275.3; 275.5; 275.7; 275.8; 275.11; 275.13; 276.1; 276.5; 276.12; IX.4.278.10; IX.5.278.15; 279.9; 279.11; 279.16; IX.6.280.1; 280.7; 280.8; IX.7.281.9; 281.12; 281.13; 281.14; 282.2; IX.8. 282.6; IX.9.283.2; 283.10; 283.15; 283.16; 284.4; 284.5;

IX.10.284.8; 285.6; 285.8; x.7.293.8 δεῖγμα 11.5.80.12; 111.2.105.9; III.26.163.14; III.27. 166.12; IX.7.281.11 Δελφοί III.11.123.13; 126.4 δέγομαι 1.5.17.3; 18.12; 1.10. 33.12; 34.1; 1.11.39.2; 1.18. 54.3-4; 54.14; 55.9; 1.20. 62.13; 11.8.87.8; 111.3. 107.5; 111.6.112.11; 111.11. 127.7; 111.18.143.11; 111.21. 151.6; 111.24.157.10; 111.30. 175.1; III.31.176.8; IV.12. 197.4; v.4.204.3; v.18. 223.11; VI.4.244.14; VI.5. 246.7; VII.3.253.4; 253.10; 253.11; 254.2 δημιουργέω Ι.8.25.12; 28.2;

- 6ημιουργεω 1.8.25.12, 28.2, 111.17.141.7; 111.28.168.14; 169.2; 111.30.174.9; V.9. 209.10; V111.4.267.2
- δημιουργία 1.8.28.2; 111.15.136.4; 111.16.138.13; 111.17.147.2; 147.5; 111.28.168.14; 170.13; V.19.225.12; VII.1.249.11; VIII.3.263.7; 292.12
- δημιουργικός Ι.7.22.1; ΙΙΙ.28. 168.9; V.9.209.14; V.10. 211.4; V.26.239.14; 240.2; VIII.3.263.7; X.6.292.10; 292.13
- δημιουργός Ι.21.65.6; V.10. 212.13; V.23.232.14; VIII.1. 260.6; 265.6; 267.3; 267.8; VIII.6.269.3; X.5.291.11; X.6.292.5
- Δημόκριτος Ι.1.2.8
- διαλάμπω 1.5.17.2; 11.4.74.10-11; 77.1
- διάνοια Ι.1.3.11; ΙΙ.10.93.12; ΙΙΙ.7.114.5; 114.6; ΙΙΙ.8. 116.1; 117.5; ΙΙΙ.14.133.4; ΙΙΙ.24.157.10; ΙΙΙ.25.158.4;

 III.27.165.8;
 IV.2.183.4-5;

 V.1.216.11;
 216.15;
 V.26.

 239.4;
 VII.5.257.8;
 X.3.

 288.10;
 X.5.292.1

- διήχω Ι.2.7.6; Ι.18.53.13; Ι.19. 60.13; ΙΙ.2.68.6; ΙΙΙ.11. 124.13; ΙΙΙ.17.141.12; ΙV.2. 183.13; V.7.207.12; VΙΙΙ.5. 268.3; ΙΧ.7.281.7; Χ.6.292.5
- Διόνυσος III.3.108.9
- ἐγείρω Ι.15.46.10; ΙΙ.11.97.13;
  III.2.103.4; ΙΙΙ.8.116.9;
  III.10.123.4; ΙΙΙ.8.116.9;
  III.20.148.3; ΙΙΙ.25.159.8;
  III.31.177.8; ΙV.12.196.2;
  V.21.229.12; V.26.239.6;
  x.2.287.2
- έγκόσμιος 111.28.169.2; v.3. 201.4; v.20.227.2; 227.10
- εἶδος Ι.5.17.1; Ι.7.21.11; 22.5; I.8.24.7; 25.8; 26.8; 28.3; I.10.35.3; 35.8; I.11.39.7; I.15.48.14; 49.6; I.17.52.11; I.18.54.10; I.19.57.7; 58.4; 58.9; 59.5; 59.8; 1.20.63.8; I.21.65.8; II.2.68.10; 69.12; II.3.73.8; 73.12; 74.5; II.4. 76.4; 77.3; 11.7.84.1; 84.5; 84.9; 11.8.87.2; 11.10.93.11; 11.11.96.5; III.1.102.9; 111.5.111.3; III.6.112.10; 113.6-7; 111.8.116.6; 111.11. 123.9; 111.12.129.2; 111.13. 129.12; 111.15.135.6; 111.20. 148.10; 111.21.150.4; 150.12; 151.2; 151.11; 111.24.156.14; III.25.158.9; III.27.164.13; 165.1; 165.4; 111.28.167.11; 168.15; IV.7.190.6; IV.9. 193.1; IV.12.196.14; V.8. v.13.216.9; 208.9; v.15. 219.10; V.26.237.12; VI.5.

246.3; VII.1.250.3; VII.2. 251.1; IX.7.281.10; IX.8. 282.10; IX.9.283.11; X.5. 290.10

- εἴδωλον ΙΙ.10.93.11; ΙΙΙ.27. 164.11; ΙΙΙ.28.167.11; 168.10; 169.2; ΙΙΙ.29.171.6; 172.2; 172.4; 172.12; 173.1; ΙΙΙ.30.175.2; 175.4; 175.5; ΙV.7.190.8; VI.1.241.11
- είδωλοποιία 11.10.95.1; 111.28. 170.1-2
- είδωλοποιός 111.28.170.5; 111.29. 171.4; x.2.287.2
- Είκτών VIII.3.263.4
- εἰσδέχομαι 1.10.35.9; 1.11.37.15; 1.15.47.4; V.4.204.7
- ἐκλάμπω 11.4.78.2; V111.2.262.3
- ἔκστασις Ι.10.35.9; ΙΙΙ.2.102.13;
   III.6.113.12; III.7.114.8;
   114.9; III.8.116.7-8; III.9.
   118.8; III.14.133.9; III.25.
   158.4; 158.9; 160.10
- ἐλλάμπω 1.9.31.2; 31.4; 11.3.
  71.8; 11.6.81.15; 11.10.
  94.14-15; 111.11.126.1-2;
  111.23.155.14; IV.3.185.6;
  V.23.232.11; 233.3
- ἕλλαμψις Ι.12.40.15; ΙΙ.2.69.8; ΙΙΙ.14.133.3; 133.12; 134.9
- Έλληνες Ι.1.2.9; ΙV.6.190.2; VII.5.259.7; VIII.3.263.10
- ἐνεργέω Ι.5.18.10; Ι.6.20.9; Ι.12. 41.11; ΙΙ.4.75.3; ΙΙ.11. 96.14; 97.2; ΙΙΙ.3.106.11; ΙΙΙ.4.109.7; 109.13; 109.15; ΙΙΙ.7.115.4; 115.7; ΙΙΙ.30. 174.12; ΙV.3.185.7; 185.11; x.2.287.3; x.3.288.13
- ἐνέργεια Ι.3.8.6; Ι.4.11.9; 12.4;
  13.9; 13.11; 13.13; 13.14;
  I.5.18.2; 19.4; Ι.7.21.8;
  22.3; Ι.9.32.12; Ι.11.39.13;
  I.12.41.1; 41.11; 41.13; Ι.15.

46.1; 47.5; I.17.51.2; 51.12; I.19.57.8; 58.8; 60.11; I.21. 66.11-12; II.1.67.2; II.2. 68.3; 69.6; 69.11; II.3.70.10; 70.12; 11.4.74.10; 74.13; II.6.82.5; II.9.87.13; II.11. 97.3; 97.10; 97.15; 98.2; 111.3.107.2; III.1.101.9; 107.5; 110.9; 111.5.111.9; 111.6.113.9; III.7.114.14; III.8.115.14; 117.7; III.10. 121.6-7; 123.6; 111.17. 139.13; 111.18.143.14; 144.3; 145.13; 111.20.149.2; 149.5; 149.10; 149.11; 111.22. 152.10; III.25.159.14; 160.11; 160.13; 111.26.162.8; III.28.170.12; 171.1; III.29. 171.10; III.31.176.12; IV.2. 183.7; IV.3.185.6; IV.8. 191.13; 192.6; IV.9.192.15; IV.10.193.12; v.8.208.8; V.12.215.14; VII.2.252.4-5; 252.7; VIII.3.264.3; VIII.7. 270.9; VIII.8.271.13; X.6. 292.11

- ἐνθουσιασμός ΙΙΙ.4.109.6; ΙΙΙ.5.
  111.6; ΙΙΙ.7.114.5; 115.2;
  115.11; ΙΙΙ.8.116.3; 117.8;
  III.9.118.10; 120.4; ΙΙΙ.10.
  122.2; ΙΙΙ.24.157.15; ΙΙΙ.25.
  158.8; 159.8
- ἕνωσις I.6.19.14; I.9.30.6; I.12.
  41.5; 41.14; I.19.58.3; 59.5; 59.9; 59.12; 60.5; 60.11; 60.13; II.11.96.12; 97.2; 98.7; III.5.111.11; III.16.
  137.15; IV.3.184.15; 185.11; IV.12.196.6; 197.1; V.26.
  238.3; VI.6.247.4; IX.9.
  283.5; X.1.286.6; X.5.291.9; 292.3; X.7.293.2
- έξωθεν Ι.8.24.3; Ι.9.30.13; 30.15; Ι.14.44.9; ΙΙΙ.1.100.12;

III.6.113.7; III.11.125.2; 127.8; 127.15; III.12.129.5; III.14.134.10; III.21.150.4; III.23.155.7; 155.8; 155.14; III.24.157.13; 158.2; III.27. 167.2; III.29.171.7; III.30. 174.1; V.4.202.5; V.10.212.6

- ἐπιβάλλω ΙΙ.7.85.12; ΙΙΙ.2. 102.13; ΙΙΙ.4.109.14; ΙΙΙ.23. 155.5; 155.6; ΙΙΙ.24.156.10; IV.5.187.14; V.15.219.7; V.21.228.13; 229.2; VI.4. 245.2
- ἐπιβολή ΙΙΙ.6.113.10; ΙΙΙ.17. 141.8; ΙΙΙ.26.162.2; Χ.3. 288.12
- ἐπιδέχομαι 11.10.93.6; 111.28. 170.11; 111.31.179.1; 1X.9. 283.12
- ἐπιλάμπω Ι.9.30.13; Ι.12.41.4; ΙΙ.6.82.4; ΙΙ.8.86.5; ΙΙΙ.11. 125.2; 126.14; ΙΙΙ.12.129.5; ΙΙΙ.3.130.15; ΙΙΙ.14.132.10; 133.2; 134.4; 134.10; ΙΙΙ.29. 173.2; ΙΙΙ.31.176.6
- ἐπίλαψις V.26.238.8
- ἐπιπνέω ΙΙΙ.4.109.11; 111.2; ΙΙΙ.5.111.5; 111.14; ΙΙΙ.29. 171.6
- ἐπιστρέφω Ι.7.21.5; Ι.8.26.5; Ι.13.43.7; Ι.17.51.3; 51.3-4; ΙΙ.2.68.6; ΙΙΙ.4.110.2; ΙΙΙ.16.139.3; ΙΙΙ.17.139.14; 140.7; VΙΙΙ.3.263.3
- ἐπιστροφή Ι.19.59.1; V.17.222.14; X.1.286.9

- ἐπιτήδειος V.7.207.11; V.12.216.5
  ἐπιτήδειότης ΙΙΙ.11.125.4; ΙΙΙ.24. 157.13; ΙΙΙ.27.165.10; 165.12; IV.8.192.2; V.10. 210.12; VI.2.242.11; X.3. 288.1
  ἐπιτηδεύομαι V.18.224.12; X.1.
- ἐπιτηδεύομαι V.18.224.12; X.1. 286.7
- ἐποπτεύω 11.10.94.8; 111.24. 157.9
- έπόπτης ΙΙΙ.13.131.6; VΙ.1.241.3
- έρμαϊκός VIII.4.265.11; Χ.7. 293.3
- Έρμῆς 1.1.1.3; 2.2; 1.2.5.13; VIII.1.260.15; VIII.2.262.8; VIII.4.265.11; VIII.5. 267.11
- Εύδοξος 1.1.2.9
- ήγεμονεύω Ι.8.24.3; V.19.226.11
- ήγεμονικός Ι.20.64.3; ΙΙ.1.67.12; 68.1; ΙΙ.3.72.7; 73.1-2; 73.15; ΙΙΙ.17.143.2; ΙΧ.7. 282.3
- ήγεμονία VII.2.252.2; 252.7; VIII.3.264.4; 264.10-11; IX.9.283.7
- ήγεμών Ι.1.1.3; Ι.7.21.14; ΙΙ.7.
  84.10; ΙΙΙ.14.132.14;
  III.118.144.4; ΙΙΙ.30.175.6;
  v.25.236.3; VIII.3.263.2;
  vIII.4.266.4; ΙΧ.6.280.8;
  280.14; ΙΧ.9.284.4
- <sup>γ</sup>λιος 1.9.30.13; 1.17.50.12; 1.18. 56.3; 11.4.75.10; 111.14. 133.11; 134.13; 111.33.130.8; VI.5.246.4; VI.7.248.7; VII.2.252.11; VII.3.253.4; 253.11; 254.5; IX.2.273.13; IX.4.278.3</sup>
- 'Ημήφ Ι.3.262.12
- 'Ηράκλειτος Ι.11.40.10; ΙΙΙ.15. 136.3; V.15.219.12

- ήρωϊχός 1.5.18.4; 11.3.71.14; 73.4; 73.12; 73.14; 11.4.75.2; 75.7; 76.2
- ήρως I.3.9.1; I.4.14.5; 14.14; I.5.
  16.7; I.6.19.11; I.7.23.3;
  I.10.36.7; II.1.67.1; 67.5;
  67.12; 67.14; II.2.68.5; 69.5;
  II.3.71.9; 72.8; 73.2; 74.4;
  76.7; 77.5; 77.11; 78.8; 79.3;
  II.5.79.8; 80.6; 81.2; II.6.
  82.11; II.7.85.10; II.8.87.3;
  II.9.88.7; 89.11
- "Hoaistos VIII.3.263.11-264.1
- θαῦμα 1.21.66.10; 11.3.73.6; 111.17.142.4
- θαυμάσιος ΙΙΙ.11.127.15; ΙΙΙ.17. 141.13
- θαυμαστός Ι.19.61.2; Ι.21.65.6; ΙΙ.3.73.10; ΙΙΙ.2.104.2; ΙV.7.191.7; IV.13.198.4
- θαυματοποιία ΙΙΙ.29.172.9
- θαυματουργία 111.29.173.5-6; 111.30.175.10
- θεαγωγία 11.10.92.7; VI.1.241.4
- θεόπεμπτος ΙΙΙ.2.103.7
- θεουργία Ι.14.45.6; ΙΙ.11.98.2; ΙΙ.19.146.15; ΙV.2.184.1; V.18.225.4; V.20.228.8; VΙΙΙ.4.267.7; VΙΙΙ.6.269.8; IX.5.279.11; IX.6.280.14; X.2.287.8; X.8.293.12
- θεουργικός Ι.2.7.4; Ι.8.28.4; Ι.9. 29.15; ΙΙ.10.91.7; ΙΙ.11. 96.12; 97.2; 98.13; ΙΙΙ.22. 152.10; ΙΙΙ.28.170.8; ΙΙΙ.31. 179.8; V.14.217.14; V.20. 228.2; V.21.228.12; V.23. 233.9; ΙΧ.1.273.3; ΙΧ.9. 284.3; Χ.5.291.10; Χ.6. 292.12
- θεουργός Ι.12.41.4; ΙΙ.8.86.13; 87.5; ΙΙ.10.93.1; ΙΙΙ.18. 145.14; ΙΙΙ.20.149.10;

- III.28.167.11; III.31.176.8; 178.5; V.21.229.13; VI.6. 246.12; X.7.293.5
- θεοφορία ΙΙΙ.4.109.6-7; ΙΙΙ.5. 111.7; ΙΙΙ.7.115.3; ΙΙΙ.11. 123.9; ΙΙΙ.25.159.10
- θεραπεία Ι.11.40.7; Ι.15.46.6; Ι.21.65.2; ΙΙΙ.20.149.12; V.14.218.1; 218.3; V.20. 228.4; ΙΧ.9.283.3; 284.6
- θεραπεύω Ι.11.37.14; ΙΙΙ.3.108.3; ΙΙΙ.11.122.9; ΙV.4.186.6; ΙV.7.190.11; V.4.201.12-13; V.14.217.14; V.15.220.7; 220.9; V.16.221.10; V.19. 226.3; VIII.3.263.5; VIII.7. 269.15; IX.1.273.7
- θεωρέω I.5.15.14; I.11.40.4; I.12.41.10; I.15.49.1; I.19. 59.10; II.4.76.2; 77.3; 78.4-5; 78.10; II.6.83.7; II.9. 88.4; II.10.93.1; 94.7; III.1. 102.2; III.2.104.8; 104.10; III.3.106.11; III.5.112.6; III.6.112.11; III.28.167.11; V.8.208.10; 209.1; V.10. 213.12; VIII.4.267.6
- θεωρός 11.8.86.8; 11.9.90.1-2; 111.11.124.11
- ίερατικός Ι.11.37.5; I.1.46.5; 48.4; I.21.65.2; 111.25. 160.5; 160.12; 111.31.176.4; 177.16; 178.13; IV.1.181.8; IV.2.184.10; IV.33.184.15; v.18.225.3; v.20.228.6; v.21.230.2; v.22.230.12; VII.5.258.8; VIII.4.267.7; VIII.5.268.7; VIII.8.271.12; IX.6.280.14; x.5.291.3; 291.11
- "Isig VI.5.245.12; VI.7.248.6

- καθαίρω 1.2.6.7; 1.11.37.11-12; V.12.216.1; V.16.221.4
- καθαρός Ι.7.22.3; Ι.10.34.6; Ι.11. 38.10; 1.12.42.2; 42.4; 1.13. 44.7; 1.15.45.8; 46.8; 11.5. 79.12; 81.7; 11.7.84.9; 11.9. 88.3; III.3.106.6; III.11. 125.15; 111.13.130.6; 111.29. 171.10; IV.9.193.2; IV.11. 195.1; v.9.209.12-13; v.15. 219.9; 220.12; v.17.222.15; 223.3; v.18.224.2; v.23. 232.13; 233.5; 233.13; VI.1. 242.2; VI.2.242.8; VI.3. 243.11; 243.12; VI.4.245.2; VI.7.248.4-5; VI.7.249.4; VIII.4.267.4
- κάθαρσις Ι.12.41.13; ΙΙΙ.11. 125.5; V.6.206.14; X.7.293.6
- καθεύδω ΙΙΙ.2.102.12-13; 103.10; 105.4; ΙΙΙ.3.106.7
- Καστάβαλλα ΙΙΙ.4.110.12
- καταδοχή 111.6.113.11; 111.24. 157.13
- κατάληψις ΙΙΙ.2.104.13; ΙΙΙ.26. 164.3; V.23.234.10
- κατάταξις Ι.8.23.11; 23.14
- κατέγω Ι.7.21.13; Ι.8.27.6; Ι.10. 34.13; 36.12; 11.3.73.6; 11.6. 82.10; 11.7.84.6; 84.13; III.2.104.4; III.4.109.10; 111.2; 111.6.113.7; 113.10; III.7.114.7; 114.12; III.12. 128.11; 129.2; 111.17.141.8; III.20.148.10; 149.1; III.22. 153.2; 154.10; 111.24.157.14; 111.29.173.4; IV.2.183.9; IV.13.198.11; V.3.201.8; v.4.204.4; v.8.209.4; v.15. 219.5; 219.13; VI.2.242.7; VI.3.244.4; VIII.7.270.12 κάτοχος ΙΙΙ.2.104.12; 111.9.
  - 117.12; 119.7; 111.10.121.12

- Κλάριος ('Απόλλων) 111.11. 123.12
- Κμηφ (cj.) 1.3.262.12
- κοιναὶ ἕννοιαι 1.2.6.5
- κοινωνία Ι.4.10.14; Ι.5.17.9; 19.1; Ι.7.23.5; Ι.8.28.4; Ι.9.32.11; Ι.12.42.6; Ι.13.43.9; Ι.19. 58.14; 60.6; ΙΙ.2.70.4; ΙΙ.9. 88.8; ΙΙΙ.5.111.11; ΙV.3. 184.14; ΙV.5.188.6; ΙV.12. 196.4; V.4.203.4; 203.14; V.12.216.3; V.14.217.10; V.15.220.2; V.19.225.15; V.23.233.7; V.24.235.7; 235.10; V.26.237.9; 237.14;
  - 239.12; VI.3.243.12
- Κολοφών ΙΙΙ.11.123.12; 124.8
- Κορύβαντες ΙΙΙ.10.121.7
- κορυβαντιζόμενοι ΙΙΙ.9.117.12
- κρείττων I.3.7.12; 8.11; 10.9; I.4.10.11; 12.1; 12.9; 13.3; I.7.21.11; I.8.29.8; I.10. 33.9; 33.12; 33.14; 36.2; 36.5; 1.13.44.6; 1.17.52.7; I.20.62.9; 63.12; I.21.64.12; 65.10; 11.4.78.7; 11.5.79.13; II.7.85.13; II.8.86.12; II.9. 87.13; 11.10.90.10; 93.12; 95.3; 95.6; 111.3.107.8; 109.2; 111.7.114.8; 111.8. 116.13; 111.9.119.7; 111.10. 121.5; 111.12.128.10; 111.1. 130.13-14; III.16.139.1; III.17.142.9; III.18.144.2; 144.7; 145.4; 145.6; 145.7; 145.12; 146.3; 111.19.146.5; 146.13; 111.21.151.6; 111.25. 160.2-3; III.26.162.7; III.31.176.7; IV.1.181.2; 181.6; IV.2.183.7; 184.6; IV.11.195.5; IV.13.197.14; 198.9; 198.14; v.2.200.12; v.3.201.8; v.4.204.10; 205.9; v.10.212.14; v.11.

- 214.14; V.16.221.15; V.18. 224.1; V.21.230.6; V.22. 231.3; 231.7; V.23.232.4; 233.3; 234.6; V.24.235.6; 235.13; VII.1.250.6; VII.4. 255.4; 255.10; VII.5.257.14; 258.7; VIII.7.270.7; 270.11; IX.6.281.2; IX.8.282.8; X.1. 286.6
- Λήθη III.20.148.11
- Λύσανδρος ΙΙΙ.3.108.10
- Μανεθώς VIII.1.261.4
- μανία ΙΙΙ.8.117.1; ΙΙΙ.10.122.3; ΙΙΙ.25.158.5; 159.6
- μαντεία ΙΙΙ.1.101.14; 111.3. 106.14; 107.6; 111.7.115.5; III.8.115.10; III.10.120.12; III.11.124.5; III.13.129.13; III.14.132.8; 134.15; III.15. 135.10; 111.16.139.2; 111.17. 139.4; 140.11; 141.5; 111.18. 146.2; 111.21.152.3; 111.23. 155.2; 155.15; 111.26.162.11; III.31.175.14; 177.15; 178.14; 179.5; 179.10; 180.4; IV.7.190.14; IX.5.279.11; IX.6.288.5; X.4.290.2
- μαντεῖον ΙΙΙ.7.115.8; 115.10; ΙΙΙ.11.123.11; 124.6-7; 124.8; ΙΙΙ.17.139.6; ΙΙΙ.30. 173.9
- μαντιχός ΙΙ.11.99.7; ΙΙΙ.1. 100.9; 101.8; 102.2; 102.6; 102.9; ΙΙΙ.2.102.12; 105.4; 105.9; 106.2; ΙΙΙ.4.109.4-5; ΙΙΙ.11.124.14; 125.3; 126.12; 128.3; ΙΙΙ.12.128.5; 129.3; ΙΙΙ.14.132.3; ΙΙΙ.15. 135.6; ΙΙΙ.16.138.14; ΙΙΙ.17. 141.13; 142.14; ΙΙ.18. 143.10; 143.13; ΙΙΙ.22.153.8; ΙΙΙ.23.155.7; ΙΙΙ.24.156.4;

- HII.25.158.6; HII.26.163.7; HII.27.164.9; 164.11; 164.13; 165.10; 166.4; 166.6; 166.10; 166.12; 167.5; VI.3.243.3; HX.3.276.13; 276.15; X.4. 289.3; 289.8; X.5.290.5; X.8. 293.12
- μέλλων Ι.11.39.4; ΙΙΙ.1.99.10; III.2.102.13; 105.11; III.3. 106.14; 108.8; III.4.109.7; 109.15; III.11.127.6; III.14. 133.14; III.15.135.4; 136.2; III.17.139.7; III.22.152.7; 153.14; 154.11; III.26.163.6; 163.11; 163.12; III.30.175.8; IV.1.180.10; V.21.228.15; VI.4.245.2; X.3.287.15; 288.7-8; 288.12; X.4.289.9; 289.15
- Μήτηρ τῶν θεῶν ΙΙΙ.10.121.11
- μητρίζοντες ΙΙΙ.9.117.13; ΙΙΙ.10. 121.12
- μονοειδής Ι.3.8.4; 10.6; Ι.10. 35.9; Ι.17.52.6; ΙΙ.3.70.13; ΙΙΙ.229.171.11; ΙΙΙ.31. 179.4; V.19.226.7
- Μούσα VII.1.249.9

Νυμφῶν ΙΙΙ.10.122.5

- οἰκοδεσπότης ΙΧ.2.274.2; 274.5; 274.8; ΙΧ.5.278.13; 279.2; 279.8; 279.10; 279.13; 279.15
- "Ολυμπος 111.9.118.9
- Ομηρικά VIII.8.271.14
- όναρ ΙΙΙ.3.108.9
- όνειρος ΙΙΙ.2.102.13; 103.3; ΙΙΙ.3. 108.6; ΙΙΙ.23.155.13
- ὄνομα Ι.12.42.12; Ι.16.50.1; VII.4.254.12; 255.6; 255.9; 255.13; 256.9; VII.5.257.4; 257.9; 257.12; 259.5; 259.14; VIII.5.268.2-3; IX.9.284.7

- ὄργανον Ι.10.34.14; Ι.15.47.4; 48.13; ΙΙΙ.1.101.2; ΙΙΙ.4. 109.11; ΙΙΙ.7.115.5; ΙΙΙ.11. 125.9; ΙΙΙ.14.134.10; ΙΙΙ.16. 138.7; ΙΙΙ.19.146.5; V.14. 218.12; VI.3.243.9
- "Οσιρις VI.5.246.2; VI.7.248.3; VIII.3.264.2
- ὄχημα 111.4.109.11; 111.14. 132.10; v.12.215.8
- πάθημα Ι.10.34.13; Ι.11.39.12; Ι.13.44.2; Ι.18.56.1; 56.12; ΙΙΙ.1.100.10; ΙΙΙ.3.108.10; ΙΙΙ.10.122.12; ΙV.9.192.15; V.4.204.8
- πάθος 1.10.34.1; 35.5: 35.6: 36.10; I.11.37.12; 40.4; I.12.41.13; 42.1; 42.5; I.13. 43.10; 43.13; 44.4; 1.15.48.9; I.18.56.4; I.21.65.2; 65.3; 65.10; 65.12; 66.1; 66.3; 66.8; 11.6.83.6; 11.9.87.12; III.1.101.8; 111.2.104.3; 111.6.113.12; 111.8.116.8; III.9.118.4; III.10.121.4; III.17.140.7; III.18.146.1; III.20.148.2; 148.12; III.24. 156.5; 156.10; 156.13; 157.2; 157.10; 157.15; 111.26. 161.12; 111.31.176.6; 176.9; 177.6; 178.7; IV.10.193.14; IV.12.196.8; 197.2-3; V.2. 200.6; v.4.202.11; 204.7; v.7.208.2; VI.4.244.15; 244.16; VII.5.258.10
- Πάν ΙΙΙ.10.122.5
- παράδειγμα Ι.8.26.6; Ι.19.57.13; 58.6; VIII.2.261.10; ΙΧ.6. 280.7
- παραδέχομαι 1.4.10.13; 12.5; 1.5. 17.15; 1.6.19.14; 1.8.24.5; 1.11.39.5; 1.20.64.4; 11.3. 73.11; 11.9.87.13; 88.6;

- III.18.145.9; III.22.154.4; IV.10.194.10; V.4.203.6-7; VI.2.242.12; 242.15; X.4. 289.11
- παραδοχή V.2.200.6
- παραχολουθέω ΙΙ.11.98.5; ΙΙΙ.2. 103.2; 103.13; 104.8; 105.4; 105.6; ΙΙΙ.4.109.8-9; 109.15-16; 110.9; 110.12-13; ΙΙΙ.6.113.9; ΙΙΙ.8.117.4; ΙΙΙ.11.125.9-10; ΙΙΙ.14. 132.3-4; 133.4
- παρασκευάζω Ι.11.37.11; Ι.13. 43.13; ΙΙΙ.11.125.15; 127.8; ΙΙΙ.14.133.15; V.16.221.7
- παρασκευή 111.1.100.12; 111.11. 126.13; 111.27.166.4; 166.6; V.23.232.6
- παρὰ φύσιν ΙΙΙ.25.159.2; ΙΙΙ.27. 165.11-12
- πάρειμι/παρουσία Ι.5.15.12; Ι.7. 22.2; 22.10; 1.8.27.4; 28.5-6; 1.9.31.1; 31.3; 31.11; 32.15; 1.13.43.12; I.15. 49.2; 49.4; 11.3.70.8; 72.13; **II.4.75.4**; **76.10**; **II.6.81.10**; 113.6; 11.8.86.12; III.9. 119.4; **II.**10.91.11; 93.4; III.2.103.9; 103.12; 105.5; III.11.124.11; 125.6; 125.8; 126.3; 126.14; 127.14; III.12.128.11; 129.4; III.13. 130.2; 130.14; 111.14.132.15; III.18.143.13; 144.2; III.19. 146.11; 111.26.162.8; 111.27. 166.3; 111.29.172.2; 111.31. 178.8; IV.7.190.9; IV.8. 191.12; v.14.218.9; v.21. 228.14; 230.7; v.23.232.10; 232.12; VIII.6.269.6; X.1. 286.8
- περικόσμιος ΙΙ.1.67.10; ΙΙ.2.68.4; ΙΙ.4.76.4; 78.3; ΙΙ.5.79.10;

- 80.5; II.6.82.13; II.9.89.12; v.9.210.7; v.10.211.2; v.19. 225.14; v.20.227.11; vIII.8. 271.8
- περιλάμπω 11.8.87.3
- Πλάτων Ι.1.2.8; Ι.2.6.1
- πνεῦμα 11.3.73.12; 11.5.80.6; 80.10; II.7.84.12; 11.8. 86.9; 11.10.92.3; 93.9; 111.2. 103.11; 111.6.112.8; 113.2; III.8.116.6; 117.2; III.10. 123.4; 111.11.124.14; 125.5; 126.4; 126.8; 126.14; 127.16; 130.5; 130.7; 130.12; 131.10; 111.31. III.24.157.14; 176.14; 177.1; 177.7; 178.6; 178.9; IV.1.182.6; 182.8; IV.13. 182.9; IV.2.183.3; 198.12; v.26.239.8
- πρόγνωσις ΗΙ.1.99.10; 100.2; 101.3; 101.14; 102.7; ΗΙ.2. 105.11; ΗΗ.12.129.8-9; ΗΙ.17.139.7; ΗΗ.18.144.9; ΗΙ.19.147.9; ΗΙ.24.156.6; 157.1-2; 157.3; ΗΗ.26.163.7; 163.11; ΗΗ.30.175.9; ΗΗ.31. 179.8; VI.4.244.16; X.3. 287.14; 288.2-3; X.4.289.4; 289.9; 289.11; 290.2
- πρόοδος 1.5.17.10; 1.19.58.13; 11.1.67.4
- προούσιος VIII.2.262.4; 262.6; x.5.291.6
- πρωτουργός Ι.5.16.12; 18.14; ΙΙΙ.1.101.7; ΙΙΙ.10.123.7; ΙΙΙ.14.134.15; ΙΙΙ.17.143.2; VII.2.252.15
- Πυθαγόρας 1.1.2.8; 1.2.6.1-2
- πῦρ Ι.16.50.4; ΙΙ.4.77.10; 78.1; 78.2; 78.6; ΙΙ.6.82.9; ΙΙ.7. 84.6; 84.6; 84.8; 85.3; ΙΙ.8. 86.8; ΙΙ.10.92.10; 93.1; ΙΙΙ.4.110.4; 110.5; 110.11; ΙΙΙ.6.112.10; 113.6; 113.10;

- III.11.126.8; 126.11; 126.15; III.12.129.6; III.16.137.12; III.17.141.12; III.31.178.8; 179.7; IV.3.185.6; V.11. 214.5; 214.8; 214.15; 215.1; 215.3; 215.4; V.12.215.14; 215.15; 216.1; V.26.238.9
- ροίζομαι 111.2.104.1; 111.9.119.3
- Σαβάζιος 111.9.117.12; 111.10. 121.10
- Σάις VIII.5.268.3
- Σέλευχος VIII.1.261.1
- σημεῖον Ι.2.6.7; Ι.16.50.4; ΙΙ.7. 84.12; ΙΙΙ.1.100.15; ΙΙΙ.5. 111.4; 111.14; ΙΙΙ.6.113.4; ΙΙΙ.15.135.7; 135.9; 135.11; ΙΙΙ.16.136.12; 137.4; 138.3; 138.7; 139.2; 141.8; 142.9; ΙΙΙ.18.143.10; ΙΙΙ.24.158.2; ΙΙΙ.26.163.12; 163.14;
  - III.27.167.6; V.11.214.13; IX.4.278.3; X.3.288.6; 288.7
- σκότος Ι.13.43.5; ΙΙ.11.99.3; ΙΙΙ.6.113.2; ΙΙΙ.13.130.9; ΙΙΙ.14.132.5; 133.10; ΙΙΙ.31. 176.7; 180.1
- συμβολικός VII.2.250.2; VII.3. 253.6; 253.12; 254.6; VII.4. 255.8
- σύμβολον 1.11.37.7; 1.21.65.7; 11.11.96.15; 1V.2.184.9; VI.6.247.4-5; VII.2.250.3; 250.8; 250.11; 250.12; 251.14
- συμπάθεια ΙΙΙ.16.137.15; ΙΙΙ.27. 164.6; V.7.207.11; V.10. 210.12; X.3.288.3-4
- συμφυής 11.9.88.10; 111.26.162.9; v.23.234.8; v.26.240.10; ix.7.281.16; ix.8.282.11
- συμφύω 1.6.20.8; 1.19.58.14; 11.2.69.1; 111.31.177.5;

IV.12.197.1; V.22.231.8; VII.4.255.6

- συνάπτω 1.5.16.9; 1.9.31.14; 1.12. 42.5; 42.13; 1.15.46.11; 49.5; 1.19.57.3; 11.2.69.4; 11.8. 86.13; 11.11.96.11; 111.3. 107.1; 111.13.131.12; 111.18. 145.7; 145.12; 111.25.158.15; 159.4; 111.26.162.11; 111.31. 177.1; 177.9; IV.2.184.5; V.10.211.4; V.15.220.12; V.22.231.7; V.26.240.11; 240.14; VI.3.243.13; VII.4. 256.2; VII.5.258.6; X.4. 289.3; X.6.292.11
- συναφή 1.3.8.2-3; 1.6.20.6; 1.15. 49.3; 1.19.61.4; 111.11. 125.8; V.26.237.13; 239.3; 239.13; VIII.7.269.13
- σχέσις Ι.4.12.4; 12.8; Ι.7.21.12; Ι.9.32.11; ΙΙΙ.16.138.11; V.9.209.9; VI.3.243.5
- Σωκράτης Ι.8.23.12
- σωματικός Ι.10.35.1; Ι.15.48.12; ΙΙΙ.7.115.1; ΙΙΙ.8.116.8; ΙΙΙ.10.122.10; ΙΙΙ.22.153.5; ΙΙΙ.24.157.10; ΙV.8.192.3; ΙV.10.193.11; VΙΙΙ.1.260.5
- τάξις Ι.2.7.9; Ι.5.15.8; 16.7; 17.12; 1.7.22.6; 22.8; 1.8. 26.9; 1.10.36.9; 36.14; 1.14. 44.12; 1.17.52.2; 1.18.53.8; I.19.59.12; 60.13; I.20. 63.2; 1.21.65.5; 11.2.68.8; 69.9; 11.3.71.5; 72.11; 11.4. 75.3; 11.5.80.3; 11.6.83.3; 11.7.83.8; 83.12; 84.11: 85.1; 85.5; 85.7; 11.9.88.3; 89.1; 89.10; 90.2; II.10. 91.9; 92.1; III.1.101.5; III.3.108.2; 108.7; III.5. 112.2; 111.9.119.2; 119.12; III.13.131.6; III.18.145.9;

III.21.151.8; III.27.165.3; 111.30.175.5; IV.2.184.3; IV.5.187.13; 188.8; IV.10. 194.6; IV.11.195.5; IV.13. 198.9; v.5.206.9; v.9. 210.4; v.10.211.3; v.14. 217.4; v.16.221.13; v.18. 223.11; v.20.227.3; v.21. 229.10; 230.8; v.22.231.5; 231.8; v.23.232.3; v.24. 234.14; VI.6.246.15; 247.10; VI.7.248.2; VII.2.252.5; VII.4.255.12; VIII.1.260.14; VIII.3.262.12; VIII.7.270.8; VIII.8.271.12; 272.2; IX.8. 282.8; IX.9.284.3; IX.10. 284.8; 284.14; x.3.288.11; x.4.289.10

- τελεσιουργία ΙΙ.11.96.14; V.21. 230.2; V.23.232.7
- τελεσιουργός ΙΙ.1.67.10; ΙΙΙ.13. 131.5; V.26.240.4
- τελεστικός ΙΙ.4.74.14; ΙΙΙ.30. 173.9-10
- Τυφῶν VI.5.246.2
- ύλη Ι.10.36.1; Ι.11.39.3; ΙΙ.3. 71.6; 11.4.76.5; 77.12; 11.5. 79.8; 80.9; 80.12; 81.7; 11.7. 84.4; 84.13; 85.13; 111.1. 101.5; 111.22.152.7; 154.5; III.28.168.4; 168.5; 168.13; 170.9; 111.29.172.11; 111.30. 174.4; IV.9.193.5; IV.12. 197.3; v.4.202.2; 203.8; 204.5; 204.7; v.8.209.5; v.11.214.6; 214.7; 214.8; 214.9; 214.10; 214.15; v.12. 215.6; 215.11; 216.2; v.14. 217.6; 217.10; 217.11; 218.8; 218.12; v.15.219.5; v.18. 224.9; 224.10; v.20.228.4; VI.1.242.2; VI.2.242.7;

VIII.2.251.2; VIII.1.260.7; VIII.3.265.5; VIII.4.267.9; IX.9.283.12; X.6.292.6

- ύπερφυής Ι.10.34.8; ΙΙΙ.1.100.6; ΙΙΙ.16.137.6; ΙΙΙ.31.179.1; V.8.209.3; V.18.223.13; VII.2.251.7; X.3.288.5
- ύπερ φύσιν Ι.18.54.8; ΙΙΙ.25. 159.2-3; ΙΧ.1.273.6-7
- ὕπνος ΙΙΙ.2.102.12; 103.8; 104.12; 104.13; 106.2; ΙΙΙ.4.109.4; ΙΙΙ.23.155.5
- ύποδέχομαι 1.18.55.5; 55.9; 111.27.167.1
- ὑποδοχή Ι.5.17.13; Ι.8.25.4; III.2.105.1; III.11.125.14; 127.8; III.14.134.1; 134.3-4; V.19.226.2; V.21.229.5; 230.10; V.23.233.2; 233.5; 233.10; 233.12; V.26.238.13; VII.3.254.4
- ύπόστασις Ι.4.13.5; ΙΙΙ.21.150.4; 150.11; 151.11
- φαινόμενος Ι.15.45.12; ΙΙ.3. 72.6; ΙΙ.4.76.2-3; ΙΙ.5. 79.12; ΙΙ.8.87.9; ΙΙ.10. 93.11; ΙΙΙ.6.113.3; ΙΙΙ.11. 127.2; ΙΙΙ.15.135.15; ΙΙΙ.21. 150.6; ΙΙΙ.26.161.11; ΙΙΙ.28. 169.13; ΙΙΙ.29.171.12; ΙV.1. 182.7; ΙV.3.184.12; VΙ.7. 248.6; VΙΙ.2.252.4
- φαντάζω 11.10.90.9; 93.9; 111.14. 132.6; 111.20.148.2
- φαντασία 11.4.74.15; 111.2.103.4; 111.6.113.12; 111.14.132.11; 133.6; 111.25.160.8; 160.13; 111.26.162.6; VI.5.246.11; VII.2.250.11; X.2.287.2
- φάντασμα ΙΙ.10.90.9; 93.7; 94.3; 94.10; 94.13; ΙΙΙ.3.107.9; ΙΙΙ.24.157.7; ΙΙΙ.25.161.2; ΙΙΙ.27.164.14; ΙΙΙ.28. 167.14; ΙΙΙ.29.173.4; ΙΙΙ.30. 173.10

- φανταστικός ΙΙ.10.95.7; ΙΙΙ.14. 132.4; 132.11; 133.5; ΙΙΙ.22. 152.6; 153.14; VII.5.258.7; x.2.287.1
- φάος Ι.2.7.7; Ι.9.31.1; 31.2; 31.4; 31.5; 31.8; 31.10; 1.12.41.4; I.13.43.5; II.2.69.8; II.4. 75.12; 77.8; 77.9; 11.6.81.15; 82.7; 11.7.84.9; 11.8.86.4; 86.15; 11.10.90.14; 93.2; II.11.99.3; III.2.104.4; 104.7; 111.6.113.6; III.8. 117.2; 111.11.127.13; 111.14. 132.10; 132.11; 133.2; 133.5; 133.11; 134.3; 134.4; 134.6; 134.9; 134.13; 111.16.137.10; III.18.144.13; III.31.176.7; V.26.239.2; 239.9; VIII.3. 263.9
- φάσμα 11.3.70.14; 72.13; 11.8. 87.6; 111.25.161.2
- Φθά VIII.3.263.10; 264.1
- φιλοσοφία 1.2.6.2; 111.25.161.7; VIII.4.265.11-12
- φιλόσοφος Ι.1.4.12; Ι.2.5.12; 7.5; Ι.15.45.11; VIII.4.265.11-12; ΙΧ.8.282.5
- φωταγωγία ΙΙΙ.14.133.10-11
- φωτὸς ἀγωγή ΙΙΙ.14.132.9; 134.8; VΙΙΙ.3.263.9
- Χαιρήμων VIII.4.265.13; IX.4. 277.3
- Χαλδαίων 1.1.4.10; 111.31.176.2; VI.7.249.3; IX.4.278.7
- χαρακτήρ ΙΙΙ.13.129.13; 131.3; 131.9; ΙΙΙ.14.134.5; VΙΙ.4. 255.8
- Χαρώνεια ΙV.1.182.8
- χωρέω Ι.7.21.10; Ι.16.49.10; Ι.18.54.4; 55.12; ΙΙ.2.69.8; ΙΙ.8.86.5; 87.5; ΙΙΙ.11. 125.6; V.23.233.8; 234.11; VII.2.251.3